Rec'd MAY 6 1911

Edith Davis
Heiku - Tientsin. China.

232

April 9 - 1911.

W.E.S

My dear Mr. Bell.

Four weeks ago today we landed in Shanghai and every day since there have been the most interesting sights - and experiences to keep the eye ~~[illegible]~~ busy. From Shanghai here I came alone on a Chinese boat which seemed very small after being on the "Siberia", alone, as there were no other English speaking people on board the officers ~~[illegible]~~ Mr. Ewing met me at the "bund"

and as he was the only foreigner there, we easily recognized each other by the process of elimination. That morning ride of five miles to Hsi ku I shall never forget! my first sight of a native Chinese city. A crowd of dirty, eager rickshaw men pressing around the car almost effectually prevented our getting off - or so it seemed to me then. Each man was pointing to his own rickshaw and wildly gesticulating that it was the one we wanted. Finally Mr. Ewing chose the cleanest one for me and in the "second best" led the way down the narrow alley-like street, across the swaying bridge of boats where it was easy by the sudden drops of five or six inches, or the quick upward jerkings to know when we passed from one boat to another, and on into the most fascinating part of Tientsin City. I have yet seen. Tiny shops, with most of their wares hanging outside in most ingenious ways like the street and threatening the heads of those who ride. And such wonderful shops! in one little corner two men are making rope and yards of it coil about their feet; next door is a smith pounding away on red hot iron while another makes sparks on the floor

and leisurely drinks his tea from the nozzle of the tea-pot. Next is a "general store" - judging by its exhibits. With shelves of Chinese shoes - fancy soap - lingerie - tea goods - toothbrushes, dishes, and ornaments - all exposed to the dust of the street. And it seems to me dangerously near the graves of the fashionably. Every third or fourth shop is a restaurant and only an "odoriphone" could give an idea of the smell which comes from them. (That may be a new word - but it certainly fragrant with meaning.)

~~Most of the food is fried or rolls in grease. There is a species of pan cake~~

about twelve inches across which seems very popular. My attention was attracted to it by seeing a man take it with his hand from the pan, string it on his finger, and flourish it as a tempting morsel before the noses of those near. If not all why they should refuse it - he was not a whit dirtier than they - nor a bit cleaner.

Along the way Mr. Ewing called back various places of interest - our street chapel with its gorgeous blue doors, an old temple now used as a Chinese

school. the grand Canal with its muddy waters, and at last the buildings of our own station just behind a native "lumber yard" which really rather resembles a group of straw stacks in tidy disorder. By the gate were some of the school children and the women of the compound with Miss MacGowe, ready to welcome me with "America." The words were Chinese but the tune was unmistakable, and I felt through it the cordiality they meaning to express. Again the next day at Church here one of the teachers in the Boys School gave a speech of welcome in English for me. He was as much embarrassed as I shall be with my first Chinese speech. Miss MacGowe interpreted my few words of appreciation.

Already I am finding something to do here though it seems very little after coming from a busy life. In the morning I inspect the dormitories for the girls - the school rooms and yards, as to cleanliness. They are vastly entertained by my doing this because I can express myself

only by gestures. These girls are much like the girls in America and enjoy the humorous side of situations. They have been most lovely to me and so eager that I should learn to speak Chinese that there is considerable rivalry as to which one can shout loudest the name of an article to which I point.

In the afternoon there is a twenty minute period for Gymnasium exercises which I teach. This far it has been a great joy to them

and they are learning very quickly the different commands in English. I am glad to have these opportunities of coming in touch with the girls as soon. It is teaching me many things.

For two weeks I have been studying. It is both my hope and my despair to hear the other missionaries talk so easily. I feel at first as though the "Great Wall" had been wrongly designed. But now that I can say two or three sentences it seems

possible I may learn more in time.

There is vast opportunity for work here in Hsiehsien, where the City features us as closely. I am glad the station is situated just where it is. The plague, they tell me, was just out of our back gate, but for some weeks there have been no new cases in Tientsin. In Shanghai I heard from Mr. Ewing saying there was no longer danger in my coming north. I was glad there was no need for delay.

The trip all the way was a most delightful one. There was a two days halt in Honolulu - at the time of the annual fiesta and parade. I stayed with Dr. Dorrance Scudder and the Bulicks, all of whom knew my people in Japan years ago. In Kobe I met the people of the American Board station, and went through the College. Although I was so young when I left Japan I found many little phases of the life there quite natural. Probably they had been lingering in the

"fringes" of my consciousness these many years.

One thing which has been a continual joy to me is the radiant happiness of the missionaries whom I have met all along the way. The "losing" of their life has indeed been the way to their finding life with a hundred fold blessing.

Thank you for your letter which came as a greeting shortly after I came.

Sincerely Yours.

Edith Davis

Rec'd FEB 24 1910

Pangkiachwang, Shantung, China, Jan.22,'10

Dr. James L. Barton.

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear friend Dr. Barton:

There is no reason for this letter tonight except a desire to keep you informed as to our doings out on this end of the work. It took us about a week to get settled after arriving Dec.11th and since then we have been at work on the language. In regard to the latter I can say that I have studied things that have come easier but still there has never beem a keener interest in any other study. We are working for an end here that will justify the most irksome task. When we can occasionally catch a new word in the conversation about us we know that we are making progress. So we plug, plug, plug and watch for light ahead.

The work appeals more and more. Things are not ideal by any means in the environment about us but that is why we are here, We have got pretty much everything that is worth while after all in spite of being so far away from our old life. We have a good home and friends and the same stars overhead and the sun by day and good food and health and many other things the greatest of all being love. So you see we are not in want nor are we to be anything but congratulated. Soon we will be in touch with the world for by next fall the trains ought to be running between TeChou and Tientsin. This will seem as good as the poor train service I used to endure in Iowa when trying to get home from college when it took six hours to go forty five miles.

We think of you in the home office and you can be sure that the thots are often sent higher than our heads for we remember how many things you have to contend with in the daily work as you stand at the center of things. Never mind answering this for it is only a word to keep in touch with the center of things. Give our best greetings to Mr. Bell for we have learned to love him as he has let us into that

deep life of his. Some out here are interested to know what kind of a fellow he is and I am glad that I am the one to give that information. To-day the glad news came to us at supper time that the land for the new hospital has at last been secured for which we are all grateful. It is just south-east of where we are at present. This is unofficial so you will probably hear about it from Dr. Tucker or Mr. Stanley. It is needless to say that we are glad. Our best wishes go with this to Mrs. Barton.

Faithfully yours,

A. B. De Haan.

deep life of his. Some out here are interested to know what kind of a fellow he is and I am glad that I am the one to give that information. To-day the glad news came to us at supper time that the land for the new hospital has at last been secured for which we are all grateful. It is just south-east of where we are at present. This is unofficial so you will probably hear about it from Dr. Tucker or Mr. Stanley. It is needless to say that we are glad. Our best wishes go with this to Mrs. Barton.

Faithfully yours,

E. S. Stone.

Nov. 20 Dec.

Pang Chuang - Jan. 22-1910

Rec'd MAR 11 1910

Pangkiachwang, Shantung, China. Feb.3,'IO.

Mr Enoch Bell.
I4 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell:

This is not a business letter of any kind for I know that you have had enough of that kind while Dr. Barton has been out of the country. You have been in my thots many times during these days and the occasional letter that you have written to this part of the world has reminded me of you often. There comes to me the thot that there is a generation of us younger men who can feel themselves joined together in a special way. Of course we feel our relationship to the older men whose hair has grown grey in the service but there is a bond of young blood that is different. We are to grow into the work together and thus into a greater relationship than even now exists. I am sure that in a measure this same thot has come to you.

It is mighty good to be here and to be at it altho the "it" goes so very slowly. I mean by ~~that~~ the "It" the language. But here and there we see light ahead and so we are happy. But we have a long time to do it in and if patience will win out we will get there. Really it is much less formidable than it once appeared. You know something of the joy of it. The fact that there are two of us makes it most interesting.

Yesterday one of the Chinese women living in the yard died rather suddenly. The services over her remains as she was placed in the coffin were held in the late after-nooh. It was only a rough pine coffin with nothing of the fixtures of the ones we are used to at home. It stood out in the open court yard and they carried her out to it for it was to large to be in the house. Carpenters put on the large lid some four or five inches thick. As they drove the wedges thru the lid into the sides

i

Rec'd MAR 11 1910

Fangkiaohwang, Shantung, China. Feb.3,'10.

Mr Enoch Bell.

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell:

This is not a business letter of any kind for I know that you have had enough of that kind while Dr. Barton has been out of the country. You have been in my thoughts many times during these days and the occasional letter that you have written to this part of the world has reminded me of you often. There comes to me the thot that there is a generation of us younger men who can feel themselves joined together in a special way. Of course we feel our relationship to the older men whose hair has grown grey in the service but there is a bond of young blood that is different. We are to grow into the work together and thus into a greater relationship than even now exists. I am sure that in a measure this same thot has come to you.

It is mighty good to be here and to be at it altho the "it" goes so very slowly. I mean by ~~that~~ the "it" the language. But here and there we see light ahead and so we are happy. But we have a long time to do it in and if patience will win out we will get there. Really it is much less formidable than it once appeared. You know something of the joy of it. The fact that there are two of us makes it most interesting.

Yesterday one of the Chinese women living in the yard died rather suddenly. The services over her remains as she was placed in the coffin were held in the late after-noon. It was only a rough pine coffin with nothing of the fixtures of the ones we are used to at home. It stood out in the open court yard and they carried her out to it for it was to large to be in the house. Carpenters put on the large lid some four or five inches thick. As they drove the wedges thru the lid into the sides

of the coffin with heavy hammer blows it all seemed so heartless and yet those near thot nothing of it. The husband was there and the tears that flowed down his cheeks bore testimony to the fact that the human heart is the same the world over. The simple service of song, scripture, and prayer was impressive for we were in the midst of the old China committing this woman's life into the hands of Him who already was caring for her. The face of the senior hospital assistant as he stood near was a study. He had himself buried two wives and several children. It bore at this time the pain of sympathetic suffering and the words of Paul to the Galatians,"Bear ye one another's burdens" had a living commentary here. The whole affair brot us face to face again with the eternal realities of life. You know that it takes some such scene at times to force home upon us ~~at times~~ with greater emphasis the fact that we are one as regards our relations to the fundamentals. A Chinese woman, a Chinese husband with sorrowing heart, a company of Christian and heathen Chinese, and nine Americans-- gathered here with their hearts permeated with the same hope of immortality. You catch the beauty of it. There was no real sorrow for us who understood the scene enacted before us.

This is but one little incident of the life here. I thot you might enjoy sharing it with me. We are only eager for the time when we can speak and thus share in a larger measure the truth that has been committed into our keeping. We don't forget that you who are at the home end of things are having the same share in this all for we soon learn that the work is one. That is what gives it such significance. We don't forget that your task is a hard one but we don't pity you for we realize that the hard things make muscle. So we don't want you to pity us but lets remember one another in the quiet hours for space and time do not count there.

Remember us both to Mrs. Bell. We trust that the baby is growing and that all is well with you. Most Cordially your friend

A. B. De Haan

of the coffin with heavy hammer blows it all seemed so heartless and yet those near that nothing of it. The husband was there and the tears that flowed down his cheeks bore testimony to the fact that the human heart is the same the world over. The simple service of song, scripture, and prayer was impressive for we were in the midst of the old China committing this woman's life into the hands of Him who already was caring for her. The face of the senior hospital assistant as he stood near was a study. He had himself buried two wives and several children. It bore at this time the pain of sympathetic suffering and the words of Paul to the Galatians, "Bear ye one another's burdens" had a living commentary here. The whole affair brot us face to face again with the eternal realities of life. You know that it takes some such scene at times to force home upon us ~~at times~~ with greater emphasis the fact that we are one as regards our relations to the fundamentals. A Chinese woman, a Chinese husband with sorrowing heart, a company of Christian and heathen Chinese, and nine Americans-- gathered here with their hearts permeated with the same hope of immortality. You catch the beauty of it. There was no real sorrow for us who understood the scene enacted before us.

This is but one little incident of the life here. I thot you might enjoy sharing it with me. We are only eager for the time when we can speak and thus share in a larger measure the truth that has been committed into our keeping. We don't forget that you who are at the home end of things are having the same share in this all for we soon learn that the work is one. That is what gives it such significance. We don't forget that your task is a hard one but we don't pity you for we realize that the hard things make muscle. So we don't want you to pity us but lets remember one another in the quiet hours for space and time do not count there.

Remember us both to Mrs. Bell. We trust that the baby is growing and that all is well with you. Now Cordially yours Robert Evans

Jan 3-1920

Rec'd APR 14 1910

8/19

Pangkiacwang, Shantung, China. March 10,'10.

Dr. James L. Barton.

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I remember that you said at our conference in Boston that there were some men on the mission field who never wrote to the home office. I will try not to be numbered among that list. The work on the language is going nicely and we feel encouraged but there is so much to do that we feel that we have just begun. Each day finds us a little farther on the way so we are nearer to the time when we can share our best. What a happy day it will be when we can really talk!

I have made a couple of visits to outsations with Mr. Stanley since the New Year. In fact three. At two of these I saw several baptised and received into membership of the church. It was good to see all this for it made the work more real. At the Chinese New Year's season we,Mrs.De Haan and myself, spent a week at the Lintsing station. What a plant they are building! And I wish you might see what an interest there is among the Chinese. As Mr.McCann and I walked thru the city I was impressed over and over with the friendly attitude of the people. It seemed that everyone knew him. I envy them the opportunity but there is as large a one in our corner here. We are happy in being stationed just where we are.

Mr. Stanley's health is not of the best but we are hoping that he will remain well. It doesn't seem right that he has not had the chance which everyone ought to have had in the beginning. But he never complains altho I know that he wishes he might have escaped the heavy responsibilities that came upon him at the very beginning. I will be glad when I can get under the load and lift.

Mr. Bells letter in regard to the clearing house portion proposed for the Herald seems to be a good one but the only difficulty is

Cordially yours as De Haan.

Foreign Missions

Feb. 3-1910

REC'D APR 14 1910

Fangkiawang, Shantung, China. March 10, '10.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I remember that you said at our conference in Boston that there were some men on the mission field who never wrote to the home office. I will try not to be numbered among that list. The work on the language is going nicely and we feel encouraged but there is so much to do that we feel that we have just begun. Each day finds us a little farther on the way so we are nearer to the time when we can share our best. What a happy day it will be when we can really talk!

I have made a couple of visits to outstations with Mr. Stanley since the New Year. In fact three. At two of these I saw several baptized and received into membership of the church. It was good to see all this for it made the work more real. At the Chinese New Year's season we, Mrs. De Hart and myself, spent a week at the Lintsing station. What a plant they are building! And I wish you might see what an interest there is among the Chinese. As Mr. McCann and I walked thru the city I was impressed over and over with the friendly attitude of the people. It seemed that everyone knew him. I envy them the opportunity but there is as large a one in our corner here. We are happy in being stationed just where we are.

Mr. Stanley's health is not of the best but we are hoping that he will remain well. It doesn't seem right that he has not had the chance which everyone ought to have had in the beginning. But he never complains altho I know that he wishes he might have escaped the heavy responsibilities that came upon him at the very beginning. I will be glad when I can get under the load and lift.

Mr. Bella letter in regard to the clearing house portion proposed for the Herald seems to be a good one but the only difficulty is

that the men who would write for this are scattered over such a large area and are such busy men that it would be hard to get any real or vital discussions on missionaries methods. Such discussions are held in the various missions and I question whether such a department would really command the time of the missionaries. ~~time~~.

Now in regard to a matter which is too important to go into very far until your opinion is at hand. You know that the YMCA of Grinnell college(Iowa) is supporting me in part. I am thinking of a plan whereby not only the present generation of ~~men of~~ Grinnell men might be interested but where the entire constituency might be influenced. It would be thru the educational work here. I have talked this over with the members of the station and all have said that it would be a splendid thing if it could be done. What I have in mind is to affiliate the educational work about Pangkiacwang directly with Grinnell. This to be under the plans and the supervision of the Board. Perhaps it would be similar in many ways to the affiliation of Oberlin with Shansi. I am writing you in order to inquire if the Board would be willing that such a matter be pushed. It would give the educational work here an impetus and if carried out right would not interfere with the regular work of the Board but would greatly enhance it. I have reasons to think that there are those in Grinnell who would take this matter up with interest. Then too the reflex interest on every student generation might mean great things for winning recruits for the field. Detailed plans will be worked out but it is first necessary that your opinion be had. Are you willing that such a move be pushed? During these first two years of language study it will give me a definite task and I feel confident that there will be those at home both in the faculty and among the ~~at~~ Alumni ~~that~~ who will push at that end. This is a vision I know but I am beginning to understand that even visions come true.

I trust that the trip to Europe was a happy one. Remember me to Mr. Bell, Mr.Eddy and Dr. Patton if the opportuniy presents itself. Mrs. De Haan sends kindest regards. My, but its good to be here!!

Cordially yours A.S. De Haan,

Very Urgent Lec. Work

that the men who would write for this are scattered over such a large area and are such busy men that it would be hard to get any real or vital discussions on missionaries methods. Such discussions are held in the various missions and I question whether such a department would really command the time of the missionaries ~~time~~.

Now in regard to a matter which is too important to go into very far until your opinion is at hand. You know that the YMCA of Grinnell college(Iowa) is supporting me in part. I am thinking of a plan whereby not only the present generation of ~~men~~ Grinnell men might be interested but where the entire constituency might be interested. It would thru the educational work here. I have talked this over with the members of the station and all have said that it would be a wonderful thing if it could be done. What I have in mind is to affiliate the educational work of the Mission Board directly with Grinnell. This to be under the plans and the direction of the Board. Perhaps it would be similar in many ways to the situation of Oberlin with China. I am writing you in order to inquire if the Board would be willing that such a matter be pushed. It would give the educational work here an impetus and if carried out right would not interfere with the regular work of the Board but would greatly advance it. I have reason to think that there are those in Grinnell who would take this matter up with interest. Men too like rather interest on every student generation might mean great things for recruits for the field.

Detailed plans will be worked out but it is first necessary that your opinion be had. Are you willing that such a move be pushed? During these first two years of language study it will give me a definite task and I feel confident that there will be those at home both in the faculty and among the Alumni ~~that~~ who will push at that end. This is a vision I know but I am beginning to understand that even visions come true.

I trust that the trip to Europe was a happy one. Remember me to Mr. Ball, Mr. Eddy and Dr. Patton if the opportunity presents itself.

Mrs. De Haan sends kindest regards. My, but its good to be here!!

Cordially yours W. A. de Haan.

Pang Chuang - Fukien

Rich. to Fro

Anecdote

Rec'd JUN 13 1910

Pangkiachwang, Shantung, China. April 30,'10.

Dr. James L. Barton.
14 Beacon Street;
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Another word to you to report that we are still at it altho it is not easy at times to plug away at the language. I am sure that judging from the trips I have taken with Mr. Stanley that I would much prefer the glad work of touring to this grind over Mateer's Lessons. But the way to the former is thru Mateer and those who favor us by listening to our efforts to express ourselves. We find a good subject for practice in the person of our long suffering servant. We think he ought to get an additional stipend as a secondary teacher. However that may be we are getting along as well as we could expect. And by the time this reaches you we will be even farther on the way.

We have been favored during the past month with two visits from Dr. Smith. It was good to meet the man who had made so large a contribution to my own knowledge of China. But my heart goes out to him in sympathy because he has"no place to lay his head". You know. I fear it has made him seem more pessimistic than he is at heart.

News comes today of the appropiation for the Lingtsing school which makes us all glad. Mr. McCann of that place and myself took a few days last week and ran up to Tientsin on the new railroad which is completed as far as TeChou. I saw the Tientsin plant at that time.

There is a matter which will probably come to your attention in the days to come. It is in regard to the house in which we are living. It was built in 1882 and it seems that for a long term of years now it has not been kept up and it is in anything but an attractive place for a home. I have been here long enough to begin to realize what it is going to mean to a man to have a retreat. The house as it is at present

Pangkiaohwang, Shantung, China. April 30,'10.

Dr. James L. Barton.

14 Beacon Street;

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Another word to you to report that we are still at it altho it is not easy at times to plug away at the language. I am sure that judging from the trips I have taken with Mr. Stanley that I would much prefer the glad work of touring to this grind over Master's lessons. But the way to the former is thru Master and those who favor us by listening to our efforts to express ourselves. We find a good subject for practice in the person of our long suffering servant. We think he ought to get an additional stipend as a secondary teacher. However that may be we are getting along as well as we could expect. And by the time this reaches you we will be even farther on the way.

We have been favored during the past month with two visits from Dr. Smith. It was good to meet the man who had made so large a contribution to my own knowledge of China. But my heart goes out to him in sympathy because he has"no place to lay his head". You know. I fear it has made him seem more pessimistic than he is at heart.

News comes today of the appropriation for the Lintsing school which makes us all glad. Mr. McCann of that place and myself took a few days last week and ran up to Tientsin on the new railroad which is completed as far as Tecknou. I saw the Tientsin plant at that time.

There is a matter which will probably come to your attention in the days to come. It is in regard to the house in which we are living. It was built in 1882 and it seems that for a long term of years now it has not been kept up and it is in anything but an attractive place for a home. I have been here long enough to begin to realize what it is going to mean to a man to have a retreat. The house as it is at present

is good enough considered as a place in which merely to stay. But I do not believe that any man with any ideals about his home would be entirely satisfied to look forward to thirty or more years of home life in such a place. In the opinion of Mr. Stanley and Mr. McCann as well as myself the house should at some near future date be torn down and rebuilt. I wish it might be done at the time that the new hospital is built here. But this will all be determined later.

We are well altho we find that the study makes us very tired. Mrs. De Haan is having some trouble in getting acclimated but nothing serious. But we expect that after these first few months we will have grown accustomed to the climate so that things will again become normal.

I trust that your trip to the world's conference will be a happy one. We together with the Wyckoff sisters plan to take the boat trip up to Tientsin at the time of mission meeting. This will be in about a month.

Faithfully yours,

A. B. De Haan

Langkiachung - Feb. 30-1910

is good enough considered as a place in which merely to stay. But I do not believe that any man with any ideals about his home would be entirely satisfied to look forward to thirty or more years of home life in such a place. In the opinion of Mr. Stanley and Mr. McCann as well as myself the house should at a near future date be torn down and rebuilt. I wish it might be done at the time that the new hospital is built here. But this will all be determined later.

We are well altho we find that the study makes us very tired. Mrs. De Hean is having some trouble in getting acclimated but nothing serious. But we expect that after these first few months we will have grown accustomed to the climate so that things will again become normal.

I trust that your trip to the world's conference will be a happy one. We together with the Wykoff sisters plan to take the boat trip up to Tientsin at the time of mission meeting. This will be in about a month.

Faithfully yours.

C.E. De Hean

AUG 15 1910
A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

PeiTaiHo, China. July 22,'10.

Dr. James L. Barton.
14 Beacon Street.;
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

We are spending these summer months at this place and it is good to be with so many after the isolation of the winter months. We came here directly after mission meeting in June. That first mission meeting was much enjoyed for it brot us into touch with most of the missionaries of our mission. I have had hard luck the past two weeks. While in swimming the water got into my ears and as a result I had a bad case of inflamation set in. It was in my inner ears under the ear drum and I never suffered so in my life. There was no relief possible so I just had to wait until it got thru its mean work. The doctor did puncture one of my ear drums which brot some relief. At present the pain has all gone but I am deaf as a post but they say it will clear up in a couple of weeks. I trust so because there is no learning of Chinese tones without ears. Its bad enough when a fellow is well.

The appointment of Dr. Love with the possibility that he will be located at Pangkiachuang makes us feel happy. I trust it is true. This will mean that we will have a doctor with us this winter and thus no separation of families be necessary.

Madame Wilder, Treas., informs me that if we are to receive that additional $150.00 for outfit this fall that it will be necessary for us to ask for it. You may consider this as a request that it be granted us. We shall thank you very much for it.

You may remember that I wrote you last winter mentioning that I would like to see Grinnell college, Iowa take the support of the educational work about Pangkiachuang working thru the Board. Letters from those prominent in Grinnell circles point to the fact that this may come

AUG 15 1910
M. B. Beegan
PANGKIACHWANG
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
THE AMERICAN BOARD

PeiTaiHo, China. July 22,'10.

Dr. James L. Barton.
14 Beacon Street.;
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

We are spending these summer months at this place and it is good to be with so many after the isolation of the winter months. We came here directly after mission meeting in June. That first mission meeting was much enjoyed for it brot us into touch with most of the missionaries of our mission. I have had hard luck the past two weeks. While in swimming the water got into my ears and as a result I had a bad case of inflamation set in. It was in my inner ears under the ear drum and I never suffered so in my life. There was no relief possible so I just had to wait until it got thru its mean work. The doctor did puncture one of my ear drums which brot some relief. At present the pain has all gone but I am deaf as a post but they say it will clear up in a couple of weeks. I trust so because there is no learning of Chinese tones without ears. Its bad enough when a fellow is well.

The appointment of Dr. Love with the possibility that he will be located at Pangkiachwang makes us feel happy. I trust it is true. This will mean that we will have a doctor with us this winter and thus no separation of families be necessary.

Madame Wilder,Treas., informs me that if we are to receive that additional $150.00 for outfit this fall that it will be necessary for us to ask for it. You may consider this as a request that it be granted us. We shall thank you very much for it.

You may remember that I wrote you last winter mentioning that I would like to see Grinnell college,Iowa take the support of the educational work about Pangkiachwang working thru the Board. Letters from those prominent in Grinnell circles point to the fact that this may come

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

about in the future. Pres. Main is very favorable impressed with such a scheme. You will hear more about it if they at home decide to put it thru. Of course this would come under Dr. Patton's work but I trust that if Grinnell decides to do it that they will receive all the encouragement from the Board that it is possible for you to give. I see no reason why this ought not to grow into quite a movement if it is undertaken. This would mean a great thing for our educational work. We would only plan to do Academy grade work and lower thus fitting into the educational scheme already at work in our Mission. It would simply mean that Grinnell would be responsible for the work as it is and as it would be possible for it to grow with additional means.

It was a pleasure to meet Pres. King here and I shall be much interested to get a copy of his report which he shall give in Boston this fall. I trust that the Edinburgh conference was all you expected. Reports from the Tuckers speak very highly of it. What big days these are for our work in all parts of the world! I wish tho that there were men enough in our stations here to do the work it is possible to do.

I trust Mrs. Barton is enjoying good health these days. Please pass my love around to those whom I know in the home office. It's good to know you are back there for we realize that the work of the home end is not the easiest part always. And that's saying a good deal with the unlearned Chinese language staring one in the face!

Most cordially your friend,

A B DeHaan

R. E. DeGaan
PANCHIACHWANG
SHANTUNG
CHINA
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

about in the future. Pres. Main is very favorably impressed with such a scheme. You will hear more about it if they at home decide to put it thru. Of course this would come under Dr. Patton's work but I trust that if Grinnell decides to do it that they will receive all the encouragement from the Board that it is possible for you to give. I see no reason why this ought not to grow into quite a movement if it is undertaken. This would mean a great thing for our educational work. We would only plan to Academy grade work and lower thus fitting into the educational scheme already at work in our Station. It would simply mean that Grinnell would be responsible for the work as it is and as it would be possible for it to grow with additional means.

It was a pleasure to meet Pres. King here and I shall be much interested to get a copy of his report which he shall give in Boston this fall. I trust that the Edinburgh conference was all you expected. Reports from the Tientsin speak very highly of it. What big days these are for our work in all parts of the world! I wish tho that there were more enough in our stations here to do the work it is possible to do.

I trust Mrs. Barton is enjoying good health these days.

Please pass my love around to those whom I know in the home office. It's good to know you are back there for we realize that the work of the home land is not the easiest part always. And that's saying a good deal with the unlearned Chinese language staring one in the face!

Most cordially your friend,

Frank Olsen

Pentecost - July 22 1910

Rec'd NOV 4 1910

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG.
SHANTUNG.
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

Oct. 3, '10.

Dr. James L. Barton.

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

We did enjoy your letter of Aug 19inst. and we have not wondered because we did not hear from you direct for we had been following you in your work in Scotland. What a great time that must have been. The echoes of it in persons who had attended met us in Peitaiho toward the last of the summer. I want to drop you this note to tell you that we are back and have been for two weeks. After my ear trouble at Peitaiho I was attacked by a presistent attack of dysentery which while not severe yet kept me from doing anything much except lying in bed and sitting on the porch and living on eggs and milk for about six weeks after the two weeks of ear trouble. It was not possible to study during this time. But now I am gaining in strength and am at the language again which I must confess is a happy task. Whether it is because it is the medium thru which I am to work or whether it is simply the mere joy of study I do not know but it is true that the fascination of the language grows upon me. If only I have strength to do it, and I think I will have, I shall not worry about final results.

We have started housekeeping in our own home. And what a joy it is. I am convinced from the experience of the past few months that no family ought to be out here without the privacy of their own home. If all to love their homes as I do then it is true. I think it a great pity to crowd men and women into houses. It is all we have here that is like you have at home and we deserve such a place. Only so can we be at our best. As I think of the Shansi people without adequate housing facilities my heart goes out to them. If it is a question between rebuilding our house here, which needs it bad enough, and giving them a new house please send the money

R. B. Dechaan
PANCHIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA
THE AMERICAN BOARD

Oct. 3, '10.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

We did enjoy your letter of Aug 10th1, and we have not wondered because we did not hear from you direct for we had been following you in your work in Scotland. What a great time that must have been. The echoes of it in persons who had attended met us in Peitaiho toward the last of the summer. I want to drop you this note to tell you that we are back and have been for two weeks. After my year trouble at Peitaiho I was attacked by a prostrate attack of dysentery which while not severe yet kept me from doing anything much except lying in bed and sitting on the porch and living on eggs and milk for about six weeks after the two weeks of our trouble. It was not possible to study during this time. But now I am gaining in strength and am at the language again which I must continue in a happy task. Whether it is because it is the medium thru which I had to work or whether it is simply the mere joy of study I do not know but it is true that the fascination of the language grows upon me. If only I have strength to do it, and I think I will have, I shall not worry about final results.

We have started housekeeping in our own home, and what a joy it is. I am convinced from the experience of the past few months that no family ought to be out here without the privacy of their own home. If all I love their homes as I do them it is true. I think it a great pity to crowd men and women into houses. It is all we have here that is like you have at home and we deserve such a place. Only so can we be at our best. As I think of the Chinese people without adequate heating facilities my heart goes out to them. If it is a question between refurbishing our homes here, which needs it bad enough, and giving them a new home please send the money

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

to Shansi and let us wait a year or two longer. But this will come probably after you have acted upon the question of houses here. It will be good how-ever to have a new house which is homey. But if you could see (the old one) it now as Mrs. De Haan has fixed it up you might not think it needed to be rebuilt so badly. But the looks are simply on the surface. Yet it is home for us and right happy we are. You see this setting up our own home has filled my mind. It comes out here.

I am doing my best to get that Grinnell movement under way. But the work will need to be done from that end. What I have been urging is that there be a committee of students, faculty, trustees and Alumni formed. Then this committee would work out the details. Pres. Main printed one of my letters to him in the Alumni magazine with a strong favorable editorial on the movement. Whether it shall succeed or not I cannot say but I shall do my best and trust it to our Leader.

As we came back this fall you may know from your own missionary zeal how much I longed to get into the real work of preaching. You may be sure I shall do all I can to keep myself free for nothing else but preaching. I am impressed more and more with the lack of it in this big field. I wish if Grinnell takes up the educational work here that they might send a man to take charge of the educational work who also could manage the station affairs leaving Mr. Stanley and I free for outside work. There is so much to do. You know yourself that sharing the burden of our Lord makes us want to work. But perhaps the words "In your patience ye shall win" applies right here now.

This will tell you we are here. And we are here to stay everlastingly at it. We hope to hear more about Dr. Love soon. Or else I fear some of this station will migrate to Lintsing for the winter.

Very sincerely yours, A. B. DeHaan.

Pang Chuang

Oct. 3-1910

Dr. Stauffer

Rec'd FEB 13 1911

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

239

Jan. 16, '11.

Rev. Enoch Bell.

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear friend Bell:

You will know that Staub has gone home and has left the Shansi Memorial Association to work out its own solution. We are not to judge him but anyone knowing him can safely say that it was due to a lack of being grounded stedfastly in the fundamentals of our belief and especially in an insight into the value and the possibilities of men in the rough. You can tell those who are hurt by this that there are a lot of us out here with just as hard things to face, both personal and those things coming from the work, and that we are not giving up. Not till the ship sinks can we let go. At least that is the way it seems now.

I am writing this letter to express a wish. I want to see Ernest Pye of Oberlin landed in this work. If we don't get him for this there is a possibility and a large one I believe of his going into YMCA work on the foreign field. It pulls him with mighty bonds. We need him in our board. I have written Oberlin about it. Please pass this to the Home Department for their consideration.

A sad event occured here in the yard. The wife of one of the teachers in the boys' school died. She gave birth to a son and an attack of grip at this time was too much for her. She is to be buried today. She leaves four children and a husband.

Sincerely yours,

A B DeHaan

RECEIVED FEB 13 1911
F. B. Dechaun
YUNKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
AMERICAN BOARD

Jan. 16, '11.

Rev. Enoch Bell.

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass.

My dear friend Bell:

You will know that Staub has gone home and has left the Shanghai Memorial Association to work out its own solution. We are not to judge him but anyone knowing him can safely say that it was due to a lack of being grounded steadfastly in the fundamentals of our belief and especially in an insight into the value and the possibilities of men in the rough. You can tell those who are hurt by this that there are a lot of us here with just as hard things to face, both personal and those coming from the work, and that we are not giving up. Not till the ship sinks can we let go. At least that is the way it seems now.

I am writing this letter to express a wish. I want to see Ernest Lye of Oberlin landed in this work. If we can't get him for this there is a possibility and a large one I believe of his going into YMCA work on the foreign field. It pulls him with mighty bonds. We need him in our board. I have written Oberlin about it. Please pass this to the Home Department for their consideration.

A sad event occurred here in the yard. The wife of one of the teachers in the boys' school died. She gave birth to a son and an attack of grip at this time was too much for her. She is to be buried today. She leaves four children and a husband.

Sincerely yours,

Jan. 16-1911

MAR 17 1911

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG.
SHANTUNG.
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

240

March 17, '11.

Mr. Enoch F.Bell.

14 Beacon St.

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My Dear friend Bell:

Your letter of Dec. 16nth is still unanswered. It reached here just after I had left for a little trip into the Shansi mountains at the New Year's time in order to get a much needed rest. I find that the daily strain of the language study and then of some other things is very wearing at times. I found your letter when I got back. I had an interesting time getting home across country since the train to Techou had stopped running on account of plague. But I arrived safely and after five days quarantine was allowed to join my family.

Yesterday I read the letter written by Dr. Barton to Mr. Galt about the moving to Techou proposition. In it he said that you did not know who had made the offer of $10,000 for this proposed move. I cannot understand somethings out here and this is one of them. Surely it does no harm to put these matters in the fullest detail before the Prudential committee. And there has been no secrecy about the matter here. We younger men who have known in a small meas--ure the men who weekly "waste their hearts" in trying to solve the difficult problems that come to them know we can trust them fully to do what is best as they see it.

The facts of the offer are as follows. Mr. Henry Porter came to China last fall with his sister from the Edinburgh conference. In August or the early part of September he and Lucius Porter of Tungchou ran down here for a visit. You know this was the scene of Lucius's father's work and also of Miss Porter's in early days.

Naturally Mr. Henry Porter would be much interested. They came ~~here~~ when there were no foreigners here except the Wyckoff sisters. Mr. Henry Porter seemed to be much impressed with Techou as a strategic center for the work. His conviction, which much also have been based upon others opinion, was so strong that he made an offer to Mr. Stanley, personally, of $10,000 if the station would be moved enmasse to Techou. This money he said he would be willing to deposit in the Tientsin bank. I feel sure he would be willing to deposit it in the hands of the Prudential Committee as well. Mr. Stanley has nothing to show for this offer. There is no written offer but the fact that he has made it is known to others including the whole Mission. Miss Porter of Peking writes that she has a little money to help the woman's end out a bit in case the move goes thru. This is not much but will help. This above is the whole substance of the matter which you should have known from the first.

I feel sometimes that we will regret it very much if we do not move. At present no work is at our doors so to speak. Many an extra hour which could not be used here because the time would not be sufficient to run out to an out village could be used if we were in the city where we could go to our chapel. I plan to get a motor cycle soon so the problem of the extra few miles will not count much with me here. I long to get into the work. The Men's side of the outside evangelistic work has been left alone too long. There is nothing being done now on the outside at present except what our few helpers are doing. There needs to be a general strengthening all along the line here which can only be done by a lot of personal work in the outlying districts. But I realize that the problem of the language is the important thing at present for me. So I find I can be patient under it. You ask for a detailed statement of accounts of this station. I do not know about that. Someday when I learn

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

Mr. Bell, 3--

I shall write you in full details. I would think a line to Mr. Stanley in regard to this ought to bring the desired information since he runs this station. But when I get next to these facts I shall pass them on to you.

Plague has died down in these regions. The compound gates after having been shut for a month were opened last saturday. Schools will open over a month late on the 30th of this month. The ladies will resume touring work after being inoculated with plague preventitive serum. The hospital will not open for the present. The heavy snow and some rain since the New Year insures a good wheat crop for the people.

It is good to get the reports which have been sent out by the home office, showing the work of the board. I trust that this year may be even better. I wonder what has been the matter with Mr. Wiggin. I trust nothing serious.

Sincerely yours,

A. B. DeHaan

H. B. DeGaan
PANCHIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

Mr. Bell, 3--

I shall write you in full details. I would think a line to Mr. Stanley in regard to this ought to bring the desired information since he runs this station. But when I get next to these facts I shall pass them on to you.

Plague has died down in these regions. The compound gates after having been shut for a month were opened last saturday. Schools will open over a month late on the 20th of this month. The ladies will resume teaching work after being inoculated with the preventitive serum. The hospital will not open for the present. The heavy snow and some rain since the New Year insures a good wheat crop for the people.

It is good to get the reports which have been sent out by the home office, showing the work of the board. I trust that this year may be even better. I wonder what has been the matter with Mr. Wiggin. I trust nothing serious.

Sincerely yours,

H. B. DeGaan

Rec. Feb. 17-1911

Orig. Chang

MAY 8 1911

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

10

241

April seven,

Nineteen Eleven.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell.

14 Beacon, St.; Boston, Mass.

My dear Friend:

Thanks for the copies of the World in Boston Herald for they are of interest. I wish I could see it and help in it. You people at home are certainly full of enthusiasm and I hope this is but the beginning of bigger things for missions the states thru. Your idea about the Opium Den with closed door is splendid. But if you had been with me at the Christmas or rather Chinese New Year time in Shansi I could have shown you some private opium dens and smokers without any halo about it. There was no closed sign over those private doors.

The committee approving the estimates of Mr. Stanley has come and gone and did approve them most thoroly. You will have heard from them no doubt by the time this reaches you. As I think of it I am convinced that it is the only wise thing to do. I am more and more in favor of it. We will regret it if we don't and we who have to work here for a life time, perhaps, will regret it the most. The Committee may decide against the move but it will mean that this whole station will continue to work with the conviction that they ought to be at Techou and so there will always be a regret in the work. To my mind a few thousand dollars, if they can be secured, are of far less value than a station in which there is no feeling of being in an unfavorable location. Sentiment of the workers to be ought to far outweigh any sentiments of those who have been.

May I say a word to you as a friend for you will perhaps be helped by it. Your work is trying and exacting enough

A. R. McLean
PANCHIACHWANG
SHANTUNG
CHINA.
THE AMERICAN BOARD.

April seven

Nineteen Eleven.

Rev. Noah F. Bell.

14 Beacon, St.; Boston, Mass.

My dear Friend:

Thanks for the copies of the World in Boston Herald for they are of interest. I wish I could see it and help in it. Your people at home are certainly full of enthusiasm and I hope this is but the beginning of bigger things for missions the states thru. Very glad about the opium fire with closed door in Portland. But if you had been with me at the Christmas or rather Chinese New Year time in Tientsin I could have shown you some private opium dens and smokers without any halo about it. There was no closed sign over these private doors.

The committee so voting the estimates of Mr. Stanley has come and gone and disapproved them most thoroly. You will have heard from them no doubt by the time this reaches you. As I think of it I am convinced that it is the only wise thing to do. I am more and more in favor of it. We will regret it if we don't and we who have to work here for a life time, perhaps, will regret it the most. The Committee may decide against the move but it will mean that this whole station will continue to work with the conviction that they ought to be at Tsaohsien and so there will always be a regret in the work. To my mind a few thousand dollars, if they can be secured, are of far less value than a station in which there is no feeling of being in an unfavorable location. Sentiment of the workers to be sought to far outweigh any sentiments of those who have been.

May I say a word to you as a friend for you will perhaps be helped by it. Your work is trying and exacting enough

I know without any criticisms of it. I do not give you any criticism of my own but some I have heard made by other missionaries. It has to do with your correspondence. One man said in my hearing that one could not depend upon what the corresponding secretaries wrote,- that not until you had money over the signature of the the treasurer could you have faith that a grant had been made. Such incidents as the recent disappointment at Lintsing and Pangkiachuang were cited, i.e. at both places it had been reported that money for hospital was in hand. Now we hear that the money for the men's plant here is still hanging fire. The money for the Lintsing plant came from elsewhere. Not merely one man seemed to infer as much as this. The inference seemed to be that the letters were written there when hopes were not yet facts. I write this frankly as something I have overheard and which I believe I can tell you for I know you. It is a small matter which may or may not have facts at the bottom of it but it is well to keep in mind. Don't get anybody's hopes aroused out here until you are dead sure and you will gain by it. Because I write this I shall mark this letter "Personal" You know Bell my motive in writing. You are more and more going to have the hard end of the correspondence work and I believe in you enough to write you as I have. You don't know how much I appreciate that week we had in Boston. It keeps me from criticizing for the impression of that week makes me understand the hard work that centers in the Board's rooms.

I have finished the gospels and am hard at "Christian Evidences". Will one ever get there? Yes, but it is a long pull. Sometimes I wish I were home but I trust I shall not come short of six years more. Your letters help me much. Work is all resumed here except the hospital which no doubt will soon open.

Sincerely your friend,

Arthur Haan

Tang Chuang
Oct. 7-1911

JUN 7 1911

Hangkiachuang, Shantung, China. May 8, '11.

My dear friends:

Summer with its heat is upon us here. With it has come the dust storms which leave in their wake a fine coating of dust over everything which is not sealed in air tight boxes. But these disagreeable things have been forgotten in the beauty of the spring-time with its blossoming trees, it's green fields of wheat which are beginning to head, it's little flowers which have escaped the hoe of the farmer and ~~the~~ its throbbing life which is seeking for expression in a thousand different forms in expanding nature. Even in old China the process of creation has not been stopped by the crystalization which has befallen it's society. So we are happy for there is over-flowing life when we look out of doors. I wish you might see the pretty wistaria which are bending the branches in front of our home. They are a joy to all who behold them.

I have told you very little about the spring life during the past few months for last year I went fully into the descriptions of life as we behold it. There has been no change this year. The ground has been plowed with oxen and donkeys,-often one of each on the same team. The wheat has been growing but it is far better than last year for we have had plenty of moisture to insure a good crop. At present cotton is being planted and the fields are in a fair way ready for the other crops. It is all very interesting and all very Oriental. It does not seem quite so strange this year for we have accustomed ourselves to it all. We are all glad that we are not in the famine district. News from there indicate that fresh rains have again destroyed some of the new crops. How extensive the damage is I do not know but one trusts that it is not great. When China dredges her rivers and canals ~~)~~ the cause of these extensive famines will be removed.

I have had two interesting Sunday experiences. A week ago yesterday I went to Chiu Ch'eng(Old City) at which place we have an out-station. It was the day for the Big Meeting. These Big Meeting are held twice a year and all the members are supposed to be present at such times. Such a meeting draws members from the surrounding villages. ~~It is~~ It is the time for receiving proba--tioners and for entering the church. Naturally it follows that it is the occasion for ministering the Lord's supper and for baptizing those who enter the church. This place is about 13 miles S.W. from here so it was easily reached Sunday morning on my bicycle. The day was splendid as regards weather and many Christians came. It happened that it was one of the days when the Chinese hold their fairs and the city was full of people from the surrounding country. Mr. Stanley happened to be in Tientsin straightening out the affairs of his father who died last fall, so naturally he was not able to be present. The members for entrance into the church had been examined the night before by the local pastor, Mr. Wang. Seven men and one woman were received into church membership and three received on probation. Before going I had laboriously with the aid of my teacher prepared a short talk in Chinese. It was my first real talk but I had to read it in part. Nevertheless I shall call it my first attempt. Whether the people got much is another question. At any rate they listened. Then I administered the rite of baptism. This was a new experience for me for I had never been priveleged before to do this. The Chinese pastor tended to the

matter of the sacrament for by that time my supply of Chinese was running low. Most of the Christians remained for the afternoon service which was led by the native pastor. At it's close I left for home. The day had been worth while. Here were a handful of Christians in the midst of a great unbelieving population. Their faith in many cases no doubt was but the beginning of the fundamentals. Yet they are destined to be the light of the coming generations as well as of their own. Perhaps there were not over sixty or seventy there. Yet they are the promise of better things to come. All great things have found their beginnings in small things and so we may believe that the church in this region will be no exception. To break with the centuries of superstition and their own beliefs and accept that which has come from western countries is no easy matter. We who have been raised from childhood in the atmosphere of the christian faith may have no conception from experience as to what this involves. In days gone by this led to active persecution but we are glad that today there is no persecut--ion awaiting the man when he turns his heart to the Christian God. The place where the church holds it's meetings was in times past the property of the Shansi guild. From Shansi has come China's bankers and merchants. They have scattered all over China. They form guilds in the various centers. Here they had erected a large temple containing a hugh guilded idol. Opposite it one finds a theatre where religious plays were given in honor of the gods and incidentally for ones own enjoyment. On the sides are rooms for guests It was our good chance to get this property. We have not bought it but someday we hope to own it. At present it has been pawned to us. Next to our church stands this temple with its god. Truly no better use could be made of this old place than to convert it into a christian meeting place. There is a small boys' school here as well as greater things are going on under the nose of the ugly idol god than his makers ever dreamed would take place.

Yesterday I was priveleged to be present at the Big Meet--ing at Kaotang, which is located about 35 miles south of us. It is the southern point of our field. This too is a large official city. Mr. Stanley also went, he going on horse and I on my bicycle. There was a south wind and it made riding difficult. I never had a stronger argument for a motor-cycle than I had that day. It uses one up to ride this distance in the face of a wind sothat one cannot do his best work when he reaches his destination. I trust that before another year rolls round that we shall have such a machine here at our service. Moons could make a more profitable gift to the work than just such a machine. We sent our bedding and food by cart. Mr. Stanley has an ingenious "grub" box fitted up with everything from canned milk to knives and forks. Most of our way led down the "big road". It is called "big" because it is one of the main high ways of travel. In Iowa we would call it a "state road" This is an interesting highway. You will remember that this land is all a vast plain without rise or fall. Then when you learn that this road is worn down to a depth of twelve to fifteen feet for miles and miles you will understand that it has taken centuries of travel to accomplish this. In places the road is very wide. At the side one finds a small path used by pedestrians and wheel barrow men. The wheel-barrow is as essential mode of conveyance as our farm wagon or freight train is at home. I passed wheel-barrows loaded with over 500 lbs. of freight which was being wheeled almost fifty miles to market. Some of these men had ingeniously hoisted a sail in order to utilize the power of the wind which was going to waste

The goal of this traffic was Techou where the canal and railroad both offer facilities for shipping to the north. I am impressed with the economic change going on silently but surely. The common people without their knowledge of world commerce ask why food stuffs should be two and three times as expensive as they were ten and fifteen years ago. They are bound to experience even greater changes in days to come for with the opening of China to the commerce of the world old valuations will cease and new valuations, based on world prices, will supercede them. This change will work much hardship to this people but it is bound to come. Out of it will come better things in the end but this generation and the next upon whom the burden will fall most seriously will needs suffer for the generations ahead.

Sometimes one saw a donkey pulling the wheel barrow and a man pushing. At another time a man was pulling and again one man alone managed the concern. They usually travel by twos and threes for in this way they can protect one another and also render any aid necessary in case of need. All along the way one finds little tea houses where for a pittance one can get a cup of tea and some food. One is glad that these are tea houses instead of the brawling inns one reads about in books. Donkeys with packs and as means of passenger transportation are plentiful. The poor little beasts are often times smaller than the loads they carry. In case of a passenger aboard one always finds the driver going on foot behind. There is still another way to travel. You can perch yourself on one side of a wheel barrow and a man will wheel you to your destination. This is common. On the road I passed two traveling mistrels. They were bling and were feeling their way along with the aid of sticks. They go from village to village and live upon the mere pittance they receive out of the poverty of the people. But one feels like saying. "God pity the bling man in China". Again I saw a man with his limbs cut off just below the hips. He could move just a little with the stumps. He lived by the side of the road. You might help him if you wished. Diseases of the scalp are very common. I saw many children and some grown people with their heads covered with the most revolting scabs. The hair is all destroyed as a matter of course and they run around spreading this disease thru contagion. Oftentimes one sees people with sores which repel but these same people live in the midst of well people with no thot of isolation. China has so many good qualities and yet how much it needs a Christian consciences and a view of things from the standpoint of a Christian civilisation such as we have at home.

On the way to Kaotang on Saturday I stopped at a florist who had many rose plants. I bought eleven potted plants for less than $2.00. This includes delivery which is a matter of six miles. The Chinese love flowers and have many varieties. One can get many different kinds in such a place as Tientsin especially for there they have a large foreign trade to which to cater. The Chinese were all interested in my bicycle. I can remember when the first bicycle came to my town in Iowa. We boys would run for blocks to see it pass. There is no difference here. There is one expression that is always forth-coming, namely," Self going cart, very fast". But if they had to go in the face of a head wind they would change their tune about it being a"self going cart". Eight miles from Kaotang one passes a large brick pagoda. I described the Lintsing pagoda in one on my letters last year. This latter one is of stone but

the one I saw this time is brick and therefore much less enduring. I was unable to learn it's history. I crossed an old river bed which at present has no water flowing thru it. In days past it must have been a large river. It is not strange that such a flat plain can easily be utilized by a river which for some reason is dissatisfied with its old bed. Someday the Yellow River, so well known as China's Sorrow because of the havoc it makes when it changes it's course, will again hunt a new outlet to the sea. In centuries past it is said to have flowed very near here. Now it is far to the south.

This is the time of year when the boys in America are delighting in going barefooted. But the Chinese boy is not content with such a simple means of getting respite from obnoxious clothes. He strips off everything and runs about in the garb he had when he came to earth. Boys up to ten and perhaps older are seen playing on all sides. If there is a stagnant pool there is joy. Doesn't this remind us of the pools we swam in when the mud was as deep as the water? Bless their little hearts, one thinks, as you ride along, for in them are wrapped the future successes of this land and people. Girls are not allowed to run about in this way. I think this is universally true. Of course there are exceptions but it is put under the ban of public disapproval.

My way led thru a city called En Hsien, ten miles south from here. We have a chapel at this place and a helper is located there. I stopped for an hour and ate my lunch. Having never been there I was much interested in seeing the place. There are large opportunities connected with this place and someday I hope there will be many Christians there. I do not know the present numbers. The policy of establishing a chapel is to place it in a central large city and the christians from neighboring villages attend this place of meeting. Oftentimes it happens that there is not a Christian in the city in which the chapel is located and yet the church may have a constituency of fifty to a hundred.

I reached Kaotang at 4.30pm after having been on the road, including my stop at En Hsien, 5½ hours. I was glad to get there for the wind made it difficult riding. I caught up with Mr. Stanley who had strted in advance of myself. We exchanged mounts for the last six miles. The Christians were all glad to see us. One meets with a warm welcome from these people who have learned to know your motive. After resting we walked to the city wall and climbed to the top. This is similar to the walls I have described heretofore. This wall is in fairly good repair. One gets a good view of the city from this vantage point. As is usually the case I observed that there is a large vacant place in the city where no houses stand. Perhaps in days and centuries past when this wall was built it was built with the idea that in case of danger the neighboring country would flock thith-erward for protection. In such a case this empty space would be util-ized. This is what actualled happened as for instance when the T'ai P'ing rebellion was on some fifty years or more ago. There is an interesting story told about a temple in the city near where we we passed which has it's origin in this T'ai P'ing rebellion. The official in command hearing of the approach of these rebels by some means not clear to me secured the safety of his family and of the people and then jumped into a well and was drowned. This was such a virtuous act that the people erected a temple in his honor. By what logic a man commiting suicide gets merit is beyong my logic. You have the story as I understand it.

The city has no north gate. I was unable to learn the reason for this. You can readily see how much inconvenience this work for anyone desiring to go north must first of all hunt an exit to the west or to the east. The wall is over three miles in circumference so it is a long distance to go around. When the present official came to his position he planted trees around the entire city. These at present are large trees and present a pleasing appearance as you approach after a dusty ride. Anything green in this land is certainly restful for there is so much dull grey on all sides. From the wall we looked down upon a low place within the city where the ground is white with alkali. This surface is scraped at regular intervals and by a crude process a crude salt is made. The people resort to this method in order to get that which resembles salt for they cannot afford to buy it from the government in many cases.

That the Chinese are peaceable seems evident from the fact that I saw a flock of wild ducks flying about the city and settling in one of the many pools of water. How few American cities would long permit this! Miss Gertrude Wyckoff arrived at about six o'clock from Kuan Chuang and other points along the road at which places she had been earlier in the week. So it was quite a day for the Kaotang church to have three foreigners there. While I think of it let me give expression to an observation I have made. I have many Chinese ask me as to my nationality. I have yet to see the man who does not express his pleasure at learning that I am an American. Even here in these out of the way parts it seems that the name "America" stands for friendship to China. This has many causes but it is very pleasing to discern this feeling of good will towards one's native land.

On Sunday there was a fair in the city so the streets were filled with people. I walked thru the streets where the goods displayed for sale were varied and numerous. Sometime I shall describe such a fair to you. The little chapel was crowded so that some were compelled to sit out on the veranda. There is great need for $50.00 to enlarge this room. It was good to think that the church at present owned this property for thru the generosity of two American friends this was made possible a few months ago. The people were very appreciative and asked me to write a letter to the friends who had given the $300 with which to buy this. It is an ideal place from a Chinese point of view. There is room for both men's and women's work. Three men and two women were received on probation and five men admitted to church membership. Mr. Stanley had charge of the service. Perhaps there were eighty or more present. They were a fine type of people who seem to be very much interested in the work.

We received a call from one of the Mohammedan priests of the city, a man 83 years old. He was a fine looking man and very pleasant. He invited us to call on him but we were not able to go. It is good to see old men, many of them over 80 years old in the church. They lend a dignity to it because of their grey hair. Two of the men received yesterday were over 70. Imagine a man at that age changing his entire front toward religion ~~at that age~~. It is an interesting study for psychology with its emphasis upon fixity of habit etc. There is a little girls' school here which is doing good work. It is just a light but it sends out it's rays into the dark places for you know it is not customary to teach the girls. I left for home at 2pm so I did not attend the afternoon service. I shall be glad when I can talk for there is much to be done. But all that is needed is a bit of patience. I can study the needs so when I do get ready to act I shall act discreetly. Yours sincerely,

A.B. De Haan

Gangelhung J.

To Friends

May 8-1911

Rec'd JUN 7 1911

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

243

May 13, '11.

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I am enclosing a copy of a letter I have written to a number of friends at home. It has been my habit thru the past months to write such a letter at regular intervals of two to three weeks. These have gone to some seventy or more individuals who no doubt have shared them with their families and friends, In addition to this Mrs. De Haan's home paper, "The Ravenna Republican" a county paper, has found it to ~~their~~ their interest to publish them regularly. In this way it has been possible to reach all who contribute to our support in Rootstown(which is near Ravenna). It is my purpose to continue this in the future. I plan to do so for two reasons, one is to add a bit to missionary interest at home and to keep in touch with my friends and the other is to force myself to give expression to the life about me so that it may never lose some new interest. I have been surprised at the wealth of material there is upon which to write. I have not send the Board copies of these letters because I have felt that they were too lengthy for your time but henceforth I shall send you copies and you may do with them what you chose.

The hospital is filling up here with almost 70 patients and no foreign doctor ~~here~~ to help. The other work is going as usual. Chinese Mission meeting is close upon us. We shall be glad to welcome the guests. I shall try to write you about this meeting after it has come and gone.

Sincerely yours,

A. B. de Haan

JUN 2 1911
M. E. DeMason
PANCHIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

Pang Chuang
May 13-1911

Rec'd AUG 10 1911

Yu Tao Ho, Fenchofu, Shansi, China. July 1, '11.

Dear Friends:

From the address of this letter you will see that I am writ--ing from the province of Shansi where we are spending the summer in a beautiful valley in the mountains. I wish you might all come and see what a restful spot this is. But in order to connect with the last letter I wrote let me go back to the time we left Pangkiachuang. We were held at Pangkiachuang two weeks longer than we desired to remain by the fact that the annual Mission meeting for Chinese was held in Pangkiachuang the last of May and the first of June. These were rich days for there were gathered at this meeting representative leaders from our seven mission stations in North China. These men, splendid in their training and devo--tion to the work of Christianity, are the hope of the coming Chinese church. Altho handicapped by insufficient knowledge of the language I was yet able to thoroly enjoy the meetings. I think something of the inspiration which comes to a man who attends such a student convention as Lake Geneva came to me as I studied the men who are the leaders in our native church. They are the product of long years of effort by the past generation of missionary work and the result justifies the end. For in China as well as at home the largest factor in society is personality. The personalities inspired by devotion to the cause made one believe that China's hope lies in such men as have been produced thru contact with the gospel message. The days were spent in meetings and social events. We met the guests from the north at Techou, about 13 miles from our station. The Lintsingchou guests came from the south. All told there were about fifty leaders present, including missionaries. Each afternoon was enlivened by a tea social at one of the foreign residences. There was no school for the scholars during those days in order that they might entertain the guests better and also to give the students the privelege of attending all sessions. The program included five special addresses on the Relation of the Church to China's government, commerce, schools, religion, and to the Catholic church. Other discussions dealt with problems arising in connection with the work. The closing day being Sunday there was a large crowd from the surrounding country. I never get away from feeling my heart well up into my throat when I see in the midst of this civilization so antagonistic in the past to Christianity, a church crowded with men and women with no other purpose than to hear the message of redeeming love. Our guests were entertained in the dormitories of the boys' school. From the expressions of appreciation heard from them I am sure the local committee of Chinese in charge did their work well. While these meetings kept us from leaving for the mountains as early as we would have desired yet they more than repaid us for staying. At least I was impressed with their value to the extent to make up mind that no Chinese mission meeting would pass which I would not attempt to attend in years to come.

After the above events were concluded there was a general preparation to get away from the hot plain of Shantung. Mr. Stanley took his wife and two children to Peitaiho on June 12th, returning a week later to manage the station's affairs until the latter part of July when he too will go to Peitaiho for a few weeks rest. Miss Grace Wyckoff left with them to attend the commencement exercises of the Woman's college at Peking. This is the second class which has graduated in it's history. On Wed. June 14nth we made our departure. Miss Lyons had planned to go into Shansi but when it was decided to hold school until the middle of July she found it impossible to get away. She plans to go To Peitaiho for a month or more after school closes. Miss Gertrude remained at Pangchuang altho both she and her sister will probably get to Peitaiho for mission meeting during the first part of August for a rest. Dr. Keator who has

Of the railroad ride to Tientsin

been with our station for the last six months has left but her future plans are unkonown to me. It has been a relief to all to have had her. With the return of Dr. and Mrs. Tucker who bring with them a new nurse for our woman's work in Pangkiachuang we shall be well supplied with medical aid. Few stations in China have a both a man and woman doctor and a trained nurse in addition.

When we left home we took the train at Huang He Yai, about 25 li from home. This is very convenient. But when we move to Techou it will be still more convenient for then we shall be in direct connection with the railroad. News comes from Dr. Tucker that in all probablities our station will move. Thus within the next few years we shall build an entirely new plant amounting to an investment of over $35,000 gold. There is a busy time ahead for some of us. Our way to the train was made in a cart and sedan chair. We took out boy(Chinese servant) with us for various reasons. He helped us by looking after our baggage as well as sitting on it on the train for in China few railroads check their baggage. Therefore at times baggage disappears. Then he takes care of our room here and does our washing. He is very apt at reading having studied in our schools some years ago so when we need him he will help us read Chinese. This is killing quite a number of birds with about $2.25 gold a month! Our trip from Huang He Yai to Tientsin took from 10.11 am until about 7.00pm. This in comparison to a few years ago, only a year and a half, when the trip was made on the Grand Canal, taking from four to seven days, is a decided saving of time. Our train was loaded with soldiers and there was a high official on Board. It was interesting to note that at every station the officials of the near cities were lined up and as the car in which this dignitary sat passed they saluted him in regular Manchu style by bending the right knee and touching the ground with the hand.

All along the way we saw the wheat harvesters ~~at work. This work we did not see last year for we left home early.~~ The work is all done in a primitive way. In one hand the man carries a sickle and with the other he valiantly grasps a stalk of wheat. Then he cuts and when he has gathered a small bundle he lays it aside to be gathered up by carts later in the day. In the wake of the harvesters are many gleaners, the poor people of the village. They collect the stray whisks of wheat which have been missed. One thinks of Ruth as she gleaned in the days long ago. China is full of modern Ruths. Here in the mountains where carts are not feasible the grain is carried home on donkeys. One smiles ~~as you~~ to see the little donkey covered with a hugh load of wheat. Later on when the wet season comes all the roots of the wheat are pulled up to be used for fuel. This is one reason why the land is somewhat impoverished.

~~The following day, June 15nth, Sarah went on to Peking to be present at the graduation exercises of the Woman's college. I remained in Tientsin to attend to a bad tooth as well as to do some buying. But before I forget let me tell you about the way we traveled on the train on Wed. We went third class. This car has no seats. The Chinese when travel--ing always carry their bedding. They put this on the floor and sit on it. We had a folding cot and out bedding. So we set up our cot and spread our bedding on top, which with pillows made one feel like he was traveling in luxury and it was really much more comfortable than riding in the second class car which has only wooden benches with no cushions. My wife even managed to get a nap before the day was over. So when you come to China and really wish to travel comfortably, bring a cot bed, a mattress, and go third class. Sarah on her way to Peking had the company of Mr. McCann of our Paotingfu station. While in Peking I secured another passport from our Consul for my old one had expired. Noone traveling in China should be without one for it may save one some unlooked for inconvenience.~~

~~On June 16nth I went to Peking arriving about noon. There one has to go thru customs before entering the city. China is a strange land~~

and it's system of customs and taxes confusing. For instance at Tientsin one pays a tax to get into the city and then when you go to leave you pay another tax. On the grand canal at regular intervals there are places of tax. This interior tax is called Likin. One can pay to get out of Tientsin and go to Peking when Lo and Behold you come face to face with another custom's official before you can enter the city. So there was nothing to do but unpack your bag and show him that you were an innocent traveler. Our traveling bag is a marvel. It is over three feet high and almost that much in diameter. It is made of heavy woven cloth. We use it in place of a trunk and when one has much cart riding to do it is much more convenient. Into this bag went every--thing from shoes and all kinds of wearing materials to books and a bottle of ink. It proved a success altho one cannot keep things from getting somewhat wrinkled!

We spent Friday night at the American Board Mission compound with Mr. Stelle. There we met Mr. Frame who has recently come to our mission. One of the pleasures one is entitled to out here is to early rising so we had an early breakfast at 5.30am in order to catch a 7.am train. One never knows what is liable to happen here so you gradually learn to allow yourself an ample margin of time in order to catch a train. At home a five minute connection never used to worry me but out here things are different. Our route led us over the same road I traveled at New Year's time. Again we traveled third class but this time we had wooden seats or benches upon which to sit. At 1.00pm we changed cars from the Peking-Hankow line for the Shansi line at Shih Chia Chuang(Stone Family Village). We had only to wait a bit over half an hour at this place. We had planned to stop at Pingtingchou in order to once more renew the acquaintance with the friends there. You will recall that this is a new mission. These friends met us at the train and the five miles to their home was soon made altho we were rained upon. We took refuge in a temple and after the rain Mr. Crumpacker and I took off our shoes and negotiated the rest of the distance in our stocking feet for it was muddy. The lady was in a chair so she was safe. Our baggage was carried by two donkeys and two men. These friends told us that they had not seen a married woman for over a year and that no foreigner had been to their home since we three men had been there in February. But the good news has come from America that this station will be reenforced this coming year by the addition of six adults and four children. On the way to this place I saw three men, evidently too poor to own an animal, pulling a plow thru the fields. A new sort of irrigation scheme in which a donkey pulled a revolving horizontal wheel was also of interest. The little donkey was blindfolded and went round and round all day long. I imagine if animals think that he must have felt that his long road was nothing but turning. And wonder of wonders!! We saw a man taking a bath!! But I imagine it was for coolness rather than for dirt. Yet I never again can say this is a nation in which people do not bathe! For yonder in one of the fields one man was washing another's back. May it prove contagious.

On Sunday we spent a quiet day with these people, attending Chinese service in the morning and having English service in the evening. On Monday we went for an all day picnic out to one of the near by temples in the mountains. The view from there over the terraced hills with its various shadings of color made a most pleasing picture. The old words"Where ever prospect pleases" came again and again to remind us of the fact that we do not half appreciate the world in which we live. In China many of the prettiest spots center about old temples. I imagine this temple has stood for hundreds if not for thousands of years.It is used by wealthy Chinamen as a summer resort latter in the summer. One of the single ladies, Miss Metzger, was thrown from her

donkey but was not injured much to our comfort for she did get thrown most unmercifully. On Tuesdayy we left for our train at 2pm, after having had dinner at the home of the single ladies. We made a happy procession with our five donkeys. We would not permit the friends to escort us for it was too far. I was amused on this trip at our Chinese boy. He was carrying a Chinese banjo and when his donkey would not be good he whacked him over the head with his banjo much to the destruction of said instrument, but later a little glue repaired it. We boarded the train at 5.10pm for the last train ride of our trip. Miss Vanderslice, from our Peking station was on this train by according to our plans and together we went on.. Our destination that day was Yu Tsu. The inn keepers have a very ingenious device. They have little flags. You secure one of these flags, and as the train steams into the station, you hold it out of the window and the coolies from the inn come to you and care for your baggage. You find it all safe in your room later on with no worry on your part excepting for the matter of compensation which is a trifle.. By letters sent on ahead we had two carts and a mule litter meet us. They were waiting at the inn when we got there. The place where we stayed was very good altho our boy complained that his brick bed was "alive" and so he did not get any sleep that night. Sleeping on cots saved us probably. At six the next morning we began to start. One takes an hour to start out here. But at seven with our baggage in one cart watched by the boy, and I in another, and the two ladies riding in the litter, we were off. Our charges for the inn privileges which included hot water, some food, two meals for the boy and rooms for us all to sleep, was about $.50 gold. The roads on account of previous rains were very rough. The ruts were often as deep as the cart could go down and go on. But we made the 25 miles we had to go, by 5.00pm. We stopped for lunch at Tung Yang about half way to Taiku, which was our first day's destination. In order to get there we had to ford three rivers for there are few bridges in China. Later on, when the rainy season begins in earnest, these rivers are impassible and so road traffic is stopped. I noted that preparartions are being made for a railroad from Yu Tsu toward the south, passing thru Taiku and within 27 miles of Fenchowfu, where we have mission stations. This will bring our work here very much closer together. In fact, it will put these places within one or two days of Peking where it formerly took three weeks or more to make the journey. ~~when the work was first opened.~~ This new railroad is projected by Chinese without the aid of foreigners.. While stopping at Tung Yang I engaged a meat seller in conversation. His supplies included donkey, mule, cow, hog, sheep and goodness knows what other kinds of meat. There is variety in the meat line at least!

All thru this region there are ~~huge~~ irrigation canals which carry the water from the river streams and circulate it thru the farming region. These ~~ditch~~ canals are a constant matter for dispute among the Chinese. The control of the water is placed in the hands of a committee from each village whose task it is to look after the water interests of that village. As a consequence enormous crops are raised all thru this region, far excelling the crops we have in Shantung. These canals are minature rivers and are often thirty miles long from source to mouth. The region thru which we passed, is a large plain bordered by mountains which tower up on both sides as you ~~pass~~ along. One is never out of sight of these everlasting hills. In days gone by, this plain was a vast field of poppy plants, but today no poppy is raised here, since the ban of the government ~~is~~ put upon the production of opium. In talking with missionaries who have been here only four years, I learned that when they came one saw nothing much but poppy, and that the beautiful sight of hundreds and thousands of acres in full bloom, was one never to be forgotten. Today wheat is grown in its place. Some farmers ~~thought~~ the government was not in dead earnest about this matter and went ahead and raised it, but they soon learned ~~different~~ their mistake for

soldiers were sent to those places, ~~and~~ after a few had their heads taken off, the remainder were glad enough to raise wheat.

Taiku city is one of places where the fierceness of the Boxer movement found its oulet in the murder of many missionaries. Today the beautiful garden, called the "Flower Garden", where these marytrs lie buried, is the scene of the Shansi Memorial Educational scheme backed by Oberlin college in Ohio. This institution which in time will develope into a full fledged college will be a most fitting monument to these lives who gave their utmost for China. As I stood with uncovered head by the side of the mounds which mark their last resting places there surged over me all the emotions which I had had about this place in the days at Oberlin. I could not realize that I was on the spot which of all spots had been in my mind most of all. There are some things which cannot be expressed thru the symbol of words, such feelings at such a time are among these. We can only go out and do our best to warrant the world in saying that these have not died in vain.

This station is now progressing finely under the direction ~~largely~~ of Mr. Paul L. Corbin, ~~together with~~ his associates. It is a ~~hard~~ hard field but if presistence ~~will~~ win out there will rise a large Christian church in this field in days to come. We spent Thursday at this place and learned to know the external station. Mr. Corbin is building a new house which will supply a long felt want. A new girls' school is also undergoing construction. Mr. Kung one of the Chinese students educated at Oberlin and Yale is principal of the Oberlin Memorial Association. This school is known at home as the New Oberlin. It is a work any school might covet.

The city itself is an old one. The present wall is over 1200 years old. It is badly cracked in places but stands as a monument to the olden days when this region must have been swept by the invasion of the Tartars from the north as well as by other enemies. I did not get into the city which contains the place where the marytrs were cruelly slain. at the Taiku Station ~~On Friday~~, after having thoroughly enjoyed the hospitality of our ~~these~~ new-made friends, we left for our summer place. It was a two days trip in carts. We had two large carts which were going to Fenchow for a load of flour. By hiring these we made a bargain as to the price. These carts are wider than our Shantung carts but they have the same number of springs, i.e. they are entirely lacking. We were glad to see the road a bit better than ~~they~~ had been. ~~Our first night out was spent at Hsia Ch'ü.~~ The drivers we had were not the best sort of men but they came to time when they found out we were in earnest about somethings. I had been in China long enough not to pay their dinner bill when it was presented to me. ~~The next day we were off at 5.00am, in the rain, but this soon ceased.~~ We were fortunate in having two cloudy days for our ride for it would have been hot if the sky had been clear. The rain god to which I saw a tablet erected in one of the temples was with us enough to protect us with his clouds.

Saturday, at 5.00pm, we arrived at Yü Tao Ho, which is a valley containing a running stream of water. This water issues from three large springs at the foot of the mountain, some ten miles up the valley. There is a story told about the origin of these springs which strikes one as rather Mosaic: a prince in olden days, being very thirsty, struck the rocks and immediately there burst forth this spring which has been flowing over since. Along this stream there have been built over 75 mills for grinding flour. They say that four years ago, when everyone raised opium, half or more of these mills were idle. Then it would have been a simple matter to buy a mill. Now not a mill is idle, there is so much wheat to grind that all are busy, and one cannot buy a mill for double or treble the price a few years ago. ~~The moral is self evident.~~

and their baby daughter

The houses in which we live are these flour mills. They are very comfortable and agree more with my idea of what a summer house should be than the elaborate houses at Peitaiho. We have every convenience one could want and are happy ~~that we are~~ to be here. The mountain air at this altitude of perhaps 3000 ft., is invigorating; I feel better after these few days here. The stupor cast over one by the humid atmosphere of Peitaiho is lacking. The only disadvantage of the place is the small number of people, altho the quality makes up for the quanity. In our party, housed in two mills opposite one another with the stream ~~in~~ between, are Dr. and Mrs. Watson of Fenchow; Mrs. Alice Williams, Misses McConnaughey and Chaney ~~also of the above place~~; Mr. and Mrs. Harry Martin ~~of Peking~~ and two children, and Misses Vanderslice and Mead of Peking; ~~Also the little Watson girl, and~~ Mr. Pye, who is building at Fenchow, comes out at times. Later in the year Mr. and Mrs. Fairfield of Taiku are expected for a week or more. Mr. Watson goes into the city of Fenchow, 8 miles away, almost daily to help with the building. The rest of us are busy studying, writing letters, tennis, walks, naps, reading, and altogether resting.

The hills about us are terraced for hundreds of feet up the slope and they present a ~~beautiful~~ spectacle with the golden wheat, ready for harvest. ~~Yesterday we went into the city of Fenchow. Almost~~ the whole party went. The station is booming so far as buildings are concerned. A new church, a girls' school, and a single-ladies' house are rising on the compound grounds. Then a new church is being built at one of the outchapels. A chapel for the school boys is soon to be begun. Perhaps three hundred men are at work on the grounds. After the discourage-ment of the past years this ~~is~~ will mean more than we dare predict for the work. That master lover of men and walker with God, Watts O Pye, is the genius who is directing the main work of building. His experiences since coming to this field to open the work, laid down unwillingly in 1900, have been many and varied. Only a man of his type could pass thru them and remain himself. This field is fortunate in having him here.

From this station of Fenchow, went out in the summer of 1900, a small band of men, women and children under the protection of official troops; but it was only a trap for they were soon set upon and ruthlessly murdered after having gone a few miles. A stone monument marks the spot where they fell. No portion of China has been so dearly bought as the province of Shansi.

Traveling through this mountainous region the words of the psalmist of old came to me,. Perhaps no time excels the present for natural beauty. Therefore the poet's words are fitting;

"The hills are girded with joy,
The pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with grain,
They shout for joy, they also sing."

In the midst of all this beauty the Chinese race has lived for centuries, doing their work, propogating their race, enjoying their joys, mourning because of sorrow, living over and over the experiences which come to men. God has been present in every bush and stream and hill. His stars have shone each night on multitudes of this race. The seasons have brought their bounty and laid ~~them~~ it at the feet of God's children, the rain has fallen on the just and the unjust, but all this has never brought to this race the conception of the Christian God ~~with~~ it's attending blessings. The world, with all its beauty and life, has again proved its inadequacy to meet men's religious needs. Look where you will, and you will see the need as expressed in China's myriads of temples nestling in every valley and rising from the highest and most inaccessible peaks. These rise in worship of the gods of rain and thunder and lightning and wind and the whole list of ~~[illegible]~~ nature's manifestations. The gods are appeased. They are not loved. The Christian God, manifest in Christ as the loving Father alone can satisfy China's [illegible] — the need for a source of new life.

A. B. De Haan
to Friends

Fenchofu- July 1- 1911

Letter

W.E.S.

Rec'd AUG 10 1911

A. B. DeHaan
PANGKIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
"THE AMERICAN BOARD"

14

245

yü tao Hs- Fenchofu, Shansi, China
July 7- 11

Mr. Enoch Bell
Boston, Mass. U. S. A.

Dear friend Bell:-

Inclosed find a copy of a letter which explains itself. Today is Dr. Watson's birthday and we have a gay dinner tonight. This spot is better than the plain of Shantung this hot weather. I wish you could drop in for a day.

Congratulations on getting that money cut out of "The World." You can tell it if you ever go broke. I have the money in sight I think for my motor cycle so come and have a ride with me. I shall write you sometime this summer about my impressions of missions after a year and a half of observation. However don't lay awake nights looking for it. I shall try to remember the good advice we received at Boston. But my poorest trial at times is to keep my tongue of criticism down.

Sincerely your friend C. S. DeHaan

AUG 10 1911
R. B. DeSoan
PANCHIACHWANG,
SHANTUNG,
CHINA.
THE AMERICAN BOARD

Tsingtao 7-1-11

Mr. Geo. Hall
Chicago, Ills. U.S.A.

Dear Friend Hall:-

Today finds a letter which at least I can say I do. We have had a very busy week. This week is taken up in getting down the plaster which we put in last week. Last Friday we had in our Sunday School 1 Bible & 17 testaments sold. Two of the men who were with us last Sunday went with us yesterday & sold 2 Bibles & 2 testaments

Rec'd NOV 4 1911

龐家莊
A. B. DE HAAN
PANGKIACHUANG,
Shantung, China.

September 30, '11.

Dear friends:

You last heard from us in Shansi. Now we are back in Pangchuang again and while it was good to go it is good to get back HOME. For I am learning that home is about the best thing a fellow has here. It is the one thing which he may fill with all the reminders of home and the things he loved there.

We remained in Shansi at Yu Tao He until Sept 6th when we started home. Mrs. De Haan made the trip to the railroad station in a chair carried by four men, having two extra men for alternates. They carried her seventy good English miles in two days and a half, which is more than I think any of you would care to do. The average of us would think he was dead with nothing to do but walk, let alone carrying perhaps fifty pounds for that distance. Our servant boy and myself traveled in a big cart. We had anticipated bad roads but by making some detours we had very good roads indeed. We crossed one river by ferry and forded another. The latter was most exciting for the water was deep. The coolies however who had charge of leading the horses and mules knew where the best way led so we got safely across. But I wondered whether all our baggage would not get soaked. It is good to report that we were as dry after we crossed as before.

We were joined at the railway station by Mr. and Mrs. Martin who were also on their way home. Thus we had company during the long day of train travel from YuTzu to Peking. After running the guantlet of excess baggage charges, customs officers, etc. we found ourselves in Peking. During the first three days of our trip we had made 80 miles. This was done by cart and chair. The last day we covered 340 miles by train. You do not blame us for rejoicing when we know we have iron horses for steeds instead of mules and springless carts.

Before leave Yu Tao He we had received a message from Japan saying that Mrs. De Haan's parents along with Dr. and Mrs. Tucker and the new nurse for Pangchuang would land in Tientsin Sept. 13nth. To meet them was our destination for the moment. After spending Sunday in Peking we left for Tientsin on Monday and spent the following day in purchasing our winter groceries and other supplies. Early Wed. morning we boarded the train which would take us to Tangku, an hours ride away, theport where they would land. But alas for the best laid plans. Our early rising and catching a six o'clock train were all wasted. The boat did not appear until 4.00pm and naturally enough it happened to be raining. But the gladness of meeting forgot the clouds. Along with the party was a Miss Tallmon, a sister of Dr. Tallmon of Lintsingchou, who has come to teach and do woman's work at that place. A late freight train with a first class car attached pulled us into Tientsin, landing at 7.00pm.

Thursday was spent in giving these parents their first view of Tientsin, including a trip out to our station at that place. Our object, before leaving for our Pangchuang station was to visit our Tientsin, Peking and Tungchou stations, in order to give the parents an idea of our work and its location. So on Friday we left for Peking. The route lay thru a vast flooded district. A dike had given way and the water from a neighboring river had poured for days over this flat land making it an inland sea. Much suffering is anticipated here.

Our way for an hours ride led thru this district. This is small

however compared to the great floods which have taken place in Central China along the Yangtze river. In many places we saw men trying to save something from their crops by harvesting in boats!!! The humor of it was only dampened by the pathos of it. I imagine that the villagers living in their houses a foot above the water could appreciate the flood story as few of us can.

While in Peking we were at home at our mission compound there as the guest of Mr. and Mrs. Steele. We did not try to see everything in the four days we were there. However we did see the most important things. These included a visit to the beautiful Methodist Mission compound with it's large work, the Temple of heaven, the Lama Temple, the Confucian and Classic Temples, the Theological Seminary (Union) where we were the guests over night of Mr. and Mrs G. Wilder, a sight of the Prince Regent as he went and came from his palace (at least of his carriage and outriders), the Drum Tower, the Astronomical Observatory, a walk on the wall, the cloisonne shops, the English legation grounds of Boxer fame where the beseiged lived thru those perilous days, and what was perhaps of most interest to the new-comers, walks thru the streets where China in action could be studied.

On Tuesday we went to our Tungchou station, an hour's ride ~~and~~ or less by train. There the beautiful compound with it's Union college and regular mission plant ~~were~~ are of interest. I think with my appreciation of good water, that one of the best sights to my eyes was an artesian well sending forth it's stream of cold clear water. This has been procured this past year. Wed. night found us again in Peking, Thursday morning in Tientsin, and Friday we made our way to Pangchuang by train, chair and cart.

We were interested to study the standing crops for upon their success or failure so much depends. I think it may be said that all along the line there were signs of heavy storms but only in one place for a distance of six or seven miles did we see crops totally destroyed. There is no danger of famine I think along this line unless it be in this one small place. But this is not large enough to be serious. Those who are asked here say that there is about half a crop this year. This does not include the wheat crop harvested in June for that was especially good. It has rained two or three days since we have been home but at this time it looks as if it had cleared off to stay clear until next summer except for incidental showers.

The Tucker party including Miss Sawyer and Mrs. Ellis and baby of Lintsingchou are due to arrive here the first of next week. They are making the trip by boat on the Grand canal. They have now been on the way eight days but they have not had especially favorable weather. Dr. Tucker has added another horse to our live stock which will no doubt be enjoyed by others of us in the days to come.

We are regreting however much we may rejoice at the returning Doctors and the new nurse that we are to lose Miss Grace Wyckoff for the winter. Miss MacGowan has been compelled to return to the States for her health and this leaves the Tientsin station with no one able to carry on the woman's work. So it has fallen upon Miss Grace to go there this year. She leaves us the first of this coming week. Had she remained here we would have had twelve adults and four children in the yard this winter which would be quite exciting for numbers.

Now that I have given you the details of what we have been doing you may be interested in reading some of the impressions that remain with me after the long summer months experience. I might add however as a dry detail to the above that we took an examination while in Peking covering most of the second year's work. We are permitted to go on with our third year's work.

[DeHaan] 9-30-11

While in Fenchofu this summer we took a walk around the wall with Mr. Bye. He pointed out to us many things of interest. On the north wall facing the distant mountain one finds two iron birds erected about 100 years ago. They rise to a height of twenty feet or more. They have a very ingenious use, namely, they are to guard against all the evil spirits which might fly down from the mountains over the city wall. I suppose something on the same principle that a robin eats June worms. The wall is a very high one and in good repair. When it was made they say that the bricks were burned for it at a distance of five miles from the city and in order to transport such an enormous quanity they formed a line of men who passed bricks all day long like an endless chain. From the wall we could see the schools. This place has been and is famous for it's schools. Two men educated in Japanese schools run the main school but they are sick and tired of their jobs because of the graft involved and so their inability to get the needed funds. They would enter the employ of the church if they were offered enough.

But to get back to the impressions. First of all there rises up before me the helpless and hopeless poverty of the people. As you ride along you never see anything made by human hands except vegetable gardens which are attractive. All is the dull grey of the dirt itself. The houses are built of mud bricks, the floors are of earth, the beds are, and everything else that can be made of earth is so made. It is the cheapest and the most plentiful thing for cannot one who wants dirt go out into the road and dig it, no matter what the traveler may say? During the famine of 1778 when all of north China seemingly was affected by drouth seven out of every ten people died in that part of Shansi where we were. The evidences of it are on all sides. Fallen down houses, villages only half inhabited, cave dwellings fallen in meet your gaze where you will. But the people who were left are making famous strides to repopulate those districts and judging by the number of youngsters we saw they were on the road to success. Here like in every other place we have visited no land is wasted. Every inch is cultivated that will raise a stalk of grain. The sight of the growing crops is the one saving feature of the land. At least something is alive and growing toward an end for which it was made. One sighs and wishes that the people might grow as readily toward the end for which they are made. The dirt gets oppressive at times. The children with uncombed hair for weeks, with faces so bright that even the dirt of days cannot keep back all the gleam, with poor dirty cotton clothes or no clothes at all run out to greet you as you pass. Women of the common class as a rule keep fairly clean so far as outer appearances go and yet they are not attractive. As one thinks how much a neat intelligent and attractive woman means to an American husband and his success in life we realize anew that if China's men are to succeed they will need to see it that the women are given a chance to develope their personalities. Go along the road early in the morning and as you pass thru village after village you will see men squatted upon their haunches shoveling food down their throats out of a bowl. There is no etiquette about the common man's meal. He fills a bowl and runs out to the street or any other place and eats, the same [illegible] I suppose the Chinaman is the only man who can smile and behappy in these conditions. The ever recurring question comes again and you ask how in the world this race of people with all their possibilities are to be elevated so long as this poverty presists. And then when one reads and hears continually of the ever prevailing graft among the official class who instead of doing their best to elevate are only interested

[De Haan] 9-30-11

in exploiting them for their own enrichment the feeling of the largeness and seeming hopelessness of the task grows up-on you. One longs to see a place where there is evidence of some civic spirit which is so common at home. But it is absent. And this brings me to my second thot, namely, the lack of a Social Consciousness among this people.

The Chinaman impresses me more and more as an individualist. His interest centers in himself or at most in his family. Outside of that his interest unless it be for personal aggrandizement is nil. This is manifest as you study the civic life of the people. Go into any city untouched by the foreigner in business and you are impressed with the unloveliness ot it all. The houses are built with their backs to the street without a window on that side. The streets are narrow and dirty and foul smelling. The villages are the same. Instead of trying to do for the public they do only for themselves. They put the pig pen and the manure piles out on the front street as well as everything else we put in our back yards. There are no parks. In their stead one finds great holes from which dirt has been dug bordering the road you pass and filled in the summer and fall with dirty stagnant water, a swimming place for the naked youngsters and a place for women to wash clothes. I have more than once seen a man in hard luck and perhaps the help of a few men looking on would help him out of his difficulty but never have I seen a man rush to another's aid. It is none of my business is the thot of the bystander. And so it is with every live question. There are few schools because only a few want them. In America men are common who find their joy in working solely for the betterment of the race. Such a man in China outside of the Christian church is a rarity. Perhaps it is because the Chinaman has never learned to use his mind. He reminds me more and more of a grown child,- a man with a child's mind. This is especially true of the peasant who is the largest percent of China's population. You need only to watch him drive a mule to discover how little he has developed. So in all his work. He has never combined brains with brawn. Not until China shall do so shall there be ushered in a time of better conditions and a larger civic spirit. Methods which were good two thousands years ago are not good now.

So we come to the thot of lack of motive power. Why should I have a social consciousness and not be a mere individualist is the question of the man of the street. China as it has been and is lacks the initial force to give men a social passion. We who have studied history know that it is only thru contact with great persons of large social vision that it does come. We know that there is only one person big enough to stir China to alleviate it's conditions. That is the personality some of us call our Master. Everyone for himself ,no matter what it costs the other man, is not the spirit that can help China. Everything I can do for the other man, no matter what it costs me, is the spirit needed today. And Only Jesus Christ can give that to a man.

I appreciated again what a lonely life it is to live far into the interior. To be sure we are isolated here but a day's trip takes us to Tientsin. I met one man who had to travel twenty days to get to the railroad! That is isolation and yet there are many others who are worse off than that. It is the spirit which those people have which compels them to do these hard things for the love of service to an alien race so lacking in what we deem highest and best in men that China needs for it's rejuvenation. And I suppose the work of the missionary will not have been in vain if he can impart some of it to those he touches. Perhaps his greatest task may consist in creating an atmosphere in which such a spirit seems the natural thing to possess

Sincerely, A. B. De Haan

to Friends

Tang Chwang Sept. 30-1911

(colored paper)

Rec'd JAN 18 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
PANGKIACHUANG,
Shantung, China.

Nov. 25, '11.

Dr. Arthur H Smith please send to Dr. J L. Barton 14 Beacon St Boston, Mass

Dear Friends:

I have two purposes in writing this letter today. One is to write about the epoch making revolution which has taken hold of this nation and which threatens to be more significant for China than anything which has happened for centuries in this land; the other is to write about three trips I have taken since writing you last.

First of all I may say that it is good to live where things of such significance are happening. If no trouble comes to the foreigner I shall indeed be most glad that it was given me to live in China at this time. For an event which will effect one third of the people of this world is no mean affair. You in America find yourselves finding your recreation in baseball games, theatres, parties, studying the interesting political game enacted each year, etc., but here we are now favored by being impartial spectators of a drama, interspersed with tragedy, which will not come to its final act for months and possibly years and from the effects of which China will never be removed, no matter what the outcome may be.

You at home have followed the papers for these six weeks or more that the revolution has been underway. Letters coming to me from the home land this week are the first to speak of it. No doubt there will be many of you and thousands of others in the States who have friends in China worrying for their sakes. You may be sure that the thot that you are thinking of our welfare is sweet to us. We know that the Unseen guardian of our lives has no deaf ear turned to your requests. But there is small need to worry on our behalf. The revolutionists have from the very first declared their desire to protect all foreigners and where possible have taken precautionary measures to do so. They have made it most plain that this movement has no anti-foreign sentiment connected with it. Likewise the Manchu or the Royal forces have also made it plain that they have only a thot of dealing with the revolutionists and that foreigners will be protected. But it is true that the revolution cannot be controlled. There are many robbers and bandits who run lawless at such a time as this. They have made themselves prominent in the cities captured by the revolutionists and have done much plundering. As the revolution progresses it may be true that this lawlessness may be increased for it is too much to expect either party to control them. The danger to the foreigner in China at present and in the future is from these same elements. With their blood up for the purposes of looting they will not discriminate between Chinese or Foreigner. The scenes of the active revolution are far from here and one may say that it has not yet affected the masses of China. We are located here in a small village which in many ways is far better than being in a large city where many unresponsible people dwell. Perhaps it may be said that we are as safe here as any in China. Pangkiachuang was one of the few stations and yet not the only one to escape destruction in 1900, during the Boxer uprising. So we feel that there is no cause to worry for the present. What the months may bring to bear upon us we cannot now predict. Time alone will tell. But in the meantime we shall live in confident faith that we shall never be deserted by that Omnipotent Love which has kept us this far. One needs to be brot face to face with test times to learn the lesson of trust. I beseech of you friends who read this not to worry for our sakes. When we begin to worry for ourselves then we shall tell you that it is time for you to begin. But let me give to you a brief resume of conditions as I have gleaned them from the papers. We have a Tientsin and Shanghai daily and two

Shanghai weekly papers so we are well supplied with news.

The revolution began the night of Oct. 11th when Viceroy Jui Cheng at Wuchang in Hupeh province discovered a revolutionary plot among the soldiers stationed there and summarily beheaded three. This brot on a mutiny of all the government troops under General Li(Lee) who immediately proceeded to take over the cities of Wuchang, Hankow and Hangyang. These cities are all located at ~~one~~ one place with only rivers separating them. At the latter place the government had a large arsenal which fell into the revolutionists' hands. This news came like a thunderbolt in the midst of a lawn party on a moonlight night. It was most unexpected. The throne immediately sent an Imperial edict removing the Viceroy from office but commanding him first to recapture these places. This poor man had fled and at last writing was to be found in Shanghai. All these cities were recaptured with a surprisingly small amount of blood shed. On Oct 13nth there was proclaimed the "Reformed Government" as opposed to the Manchu Imperial Government. Proclamations were issued that all foreigners were to be protected and that all existing foreign treaties with the present Chinese government were to be respected upon condition that no foreign intervention took place. The revolutionary party made it clear that they want this to be a Chinese quarrel and no outside nation is wanted except as spectators. The suprising ease with which these cities fell into their hands awoke the Imperial government to the need for instant action. They immediately appointed Yuan Shih Kai, as Viceroy of these two provinces, Hupeh and Hunan, with orders to reestablish the Imperial government. Yuan Shih Kai is perhaps the most famous Chinaman living. He is known to the whole world. Only a few years ago, in 1908, he was retired from office and has been living in retirement since that time. The Manchu government made one of their big mistakes when they let such a man retire because they could not agree with his policies. Now in their dire need they turned to him. But this appointment he seemingly was unwilling to accept. The papers were full of accounts of his movements. If you could believe all reports he must have been in several places at once. What we do know now is that he never has been there as Viceroy nor has he tried by brute force to overcome the rebels. He played for bigger stakes and he won. But more of this later.

On Oct 16th part of the Chinese navy under Admiral Sah arrived at Hankow. His fleet included eight gunboats. As yet these boats have taken little or no part in the general fighting. Recent reports indicate that they have gone over to the rebel forces so that China finds herself with no navy so far as the Manchu government is concerned. It will not be surprising to hear this report confirmed.

Immediately after the "coup--d'etat" of the revolutionists the provincial Assembly went over in a body to them. Hupeh province was the frist to declare its independency from the present Chinese government. Since then fourteen out of the eighteen provinces of China proper have declared themselves in favor of the rebels, or at least they have been so reported. Our own province, Shantung, had a meeting in Chinanfu, the capitol, at which there were present the provincial Assembly members, students and gentry. They declared that our province is a separate republic and notified Peking to this effect. So it has gone all over the Empire. The suprising thing about it is the rapidity with which this movement has spread. China is a big country. But the forces which have been working against the present reigning family have been working for years at laying deep the foundations of sentiment which would finally result in the overthrow of the hated Manchu government. Ever since China was conquered by the hordes which swept down over her from the north(manchuria) she has been forced to bear the yoke of a foreign government. The queue is the forced sign of subjection to the Manchus.

Shaving the front part of the head accompanies this. But the general dissatisfaction prevalent from north to south and east to west is due to the heavy taxes and the misgovernment which people have been forced to endure. A policy of government which premits of graft and the most profligate living among its official class while at their very doors millions suffer and die of famine or what not cannot be an enduring policy. The Manchu dynasty has sown her seeds of discord long enough and she is getting her reward now. It looksas if the final day of this dynasty has come. Its power has been broken and I see no hope for its continuance. The emperors have ruled with the most autocratic powers with nothing in view but their own personal aggrandisement. Along with this has been the fact that thruout the empire there have been colonies of Manchus. They were transported when the country was conquered in 1644 Every one with Manchu blood in his veins has received a monthly stipend from the government thruout the entire nation. This has made the taxes heavier upon the Chinese. It has been like an open sore which constantly has annoyed the people. Today there is stored up centuries of ill will toward these Manchu people. The present generation of Manchus are victims of heredity and environment but they are cordially hated. What will happen to thousands and millions of them before this revolutionis ended is but a guess. But we shall not be surprised to find that many are massacred. This revolution then may be summed up as Anti-Manchu. It is directed toward an overthrow of the present reigning house and the establishment of a Chinese government based upon more modern lines. The cry of 1900 was Anti-Foreign. Now the cry is Anti-Manchu. And the signs of the times indicate that the present cry shall be more success--ful than the former. Coupled with this hatred of the Manchu there have been different revolutionary parties at work for years. The widening touch with foreign nations which naturally brot a flood of new light to bear upon the rottenness of this peoples' governement has been perhaps the largest factor in bringing this revolution about. The Chinese students sent to Japan by thousands have come back and have been like so many coals of fire scattered thruout the empire, starting new revolutionary fires wherever they have gone. Then the introduction of the new mail system and the better facilities for transportation have aided in the dissemination of literature dealing with this subject. The students sent abroad to study have brot back to this land something more than a mere knowledge of books. They have brot back a new spirit which could not be reconciled with the old order of things. It is known that many men have given their lives to promoting this Anti-Manchu movement for the love of their country. All these factors and many more have to be considered when we try to get at the reasons back of this rapidly spreading revolution. Up to know the revolution has been practically bloodless. It reminds us of the recent bloodless revolution in Turkey. We trust it may remain so in the months ahead.

But to go back to a record of the daily progress of affairs. The Imperial government took steps at once to send troops to Hankow to put down the rebels. One feels that the rebels made a mistake by not taking advantage of their coup d'etat and the surprise it wrought. They might have had a clean march to Peking had they pushed their advantage. We waited for days for news of any other move, expecting that they would march north. But they were content to remain where they were. Perhaps the course of events will prove they were right. On Oct 18 there occured the first clash between troops representing both sides but it was indecisive. On Oct. 20th the Revolutionists defeated the Imperial troops at a place several miles north of Hankow on the railroad Along about this time we began to hear reports of other cities joining the revolutionary forces. From that time until this each day has brot news of new cities of their own free will casting in their lot with the

new order of things. This likewise has been true of provinces. Oct 28th recorded a victory for the Imperial troops at Hankow. From that time to this Hankow has been retaken and held by Manchu forces. On Oct. 30th there was issued from the throne an edict which is epoch making. No such edict has ever been seen in China. It was from the Emperor to the people, and was a confession of many faults in ruling the people and ended with an oath to amend and a promise of Constitutional government immediately. One reading the contents of this edict feels that only the last possible hope of reconciliation could call it forth from the most autocratic throne. To many and perhaps to almost all it sounds like a confession of defeat. It is like a man clinging to a straw in the hopes that it will save him. Such an edict three months ago would have rejoiced China and the world but it is too late now.

On Nov. 1st Yuan Shih Kai steps into the scene of action and opens negotiations with the rebels on behalf of the Throne in the hopes that some reconciliation can be brot about. His advances to General Lee of the revolutionary troops are met with counter proposals. General Lee asks him to come over to the side of the rebels and become the first president of the new Republic to be formed. Instead of accepting this Yuan Shih Kai proceeds to Peking in full power as Premier of the New Cabinet appointed by himself. He left Peking a few years in disgrace but has returned as the most influential man in the Manchu government. The cabinet he has appointed contains the names of some good men and is a remarkable advance upon what has been superseded. But the feeling is that it is too late. The throne waited too long. There was no one there who could read the signs of the times. Yuan Shih Kai is making heroic efforts to bring about a reconciliation sothat the country may be saved from long months of civil war. His idea is to allow the present throne to remain but to establish a constitutional monarchy. The revolutionists' dream to establish a republic seems unpractical to him. He believes that there has been gained already what the revolutionists have fought to attain. The promises of the throne are cited. He believes that if the throne does not grant its promises then it will be time enough to continue the revolution. But the rebels are opposed to any continuance of the Manchu house. The hatred for this house has burned itself into the hearts of the people for centuries now. Which side will win is still undecided but the odds are many times in favor of the revolutionists if they can centralize their efforts and work together.

About this same time a new force was heard from. The government had a large number of troops stationed at Lanchow, north of Tientsin on the line running to Moukden where connections are made with the trans-Siberian line. From this quarter there came a demand that the government grant twelve demands including perpetuation of the present ruling house, a general amnesty to all rebels and a free parlimentary Constitution. The National Assembly meeting at Peking voted to accept eleven of their demands which meant that the throne could do nothing but accept them. It is to the acceptance of these demands that Yuan Shih Kai evidently points as the hope for the future if the rebels will only be content. I think Yuan Shih Kai's ~~fears~~ claims are that the greatest good will come to all concerned if the change of government is not too radical. His fear seems to be that we can look for years of unrest if we do not cling to the present ruling house and build a constitutional government about it. One certainly feels as you see the capital of the empire helpless between two fires, one on the north and one on the south, that the assent of the throne to these demands is much the same as the grasshoppers spitting of tobacco when we boys used to take them in our fingers and with clenched fist shaken at his head would say, "Spit tobacco or I'll kill you." We always were rewarded by getting what we demanded.

-5-

Shansi province soon fell into line with the revolutionary forces The news from this western province came like a shot from an unexpected direction. The governor of the province was killed but the disorder at TaiYuanFu was not great. This province xxx is far from the original scene of the revolution so that it is but natural to suppose that the plans for such a revolution were laid deep and wide and that it took only an order from headquarters, wherever this may be, to have different sections fall into line. The central government ~~are~~ certainly put to it to find means of meeting these different attacks in different parts of the country. They haven't any means of meeting it so the throne cries out like a naughty schoolboy when being flogged that "I'll never do it again" in the hopes that the flogging will let up, knowing well enough that his boyish nature will assert itself at the first chance to put a bent pin on that hated rival's seat. So the people look at the promises of the throne. At present the rebels hold Shansi as far as Shih Chia Chang which is on this side of the mountains where connections are made with the Hankow-Peking R.R.. At this place a tradegy happened after the throne had made its promises. A general sent there to have charge of the imperial troops was appointed by the throne to be the new governor in place of the one killed in Shansi. He was a young man of modern ideas. He was murdered. The reason for this was said to be that he was in favor of the rebels. This was said to be done by Manchu troops. It cast a doubt as to the sincerity of the throne's promises over the minds of those who think. Soon after the victory of the Imperial troops at Hankow we began to hear tales of the most horrible sorts. The city was burned and the people murdered. Thousands of innocent lives were lost. The Manchu troops did it to get revenge upon the rebels. It is the old idea which has not fallen before modern ideas, namely, to kill all the people in a city which has dared to revolt. This also happened after the throne had made its promises. One cannot wonder that the peole have no confi-dence in Royalty. Today it is said that the city which was looked upon as the Chicago of China looks like Messina after the earthquake. It is destroyed by fire and devastation is everywhere. They have learned anew that "War is hell".

On Nov. 3rd Shanghai, the greatest portin China, fell before the rebels with hardly a blow struck in its defense. Here the rebels again came into possession of an arsenal. Two out of the three arsenals are therefore in the rebels hands. The one at Techou, 13 miles from us here, which only makes ammunition, has not been officially taken and yet it is in the province of Shantung which has officially declared itself to be independent of the throne. I might fill this letter with details of the revolution but that is not my purpose. You will no doubt find details enough in the home papers. My purpose is rather to point out the significant facts.

To sum up. China is engaged in one of the largest revolutions the world has ever know which may have as its result ~~far~~ ~~farther~~ more significant facts than we can think. This revolution is Anti-Manchu and not Anti-Foreign. Fourteen out of the eighteen provinces have in a measure declared themselves as independent of the Manchu reigning house. The leaders of the revolution headed by Wu Ting Fang are demanding the establishment of a Republic. The throne under Yuan Shih Kai ~~is~~ trying to bring about a Constitutional monarchy. The taxes and income to the central government are practically all cut off. Foreign loans to China have all been suspended. The throne is helpless as regards military equipment, or practically so. What the outcome will be time alone can reveal.

As I write I think of the impending battle which will soon take place at Nanking if it has not already done so. There General Chang for imperial troops refuses to go over to the rebels without receiving in

return a large reward, amounting it is said to $500,000 gold. For this he would come over to the revolutionists with all his soldiers. The revolutionists laughed at him. He has entrenched himself in the city of Nanking and the last papers told of the rebels gathering to attack the city. The troops under him have not been law abiding and much that outrages the human mind has been done. The Manchus are forfeiting any confidence promises might awaken by the conduct of the troops. The last papers told of an effort by Dr. Gilbert Reid, a missionary in Shanghai, to bring about a reconciliation here but General Chang would have none of it. His life is not worth a farthing if he ever falls in with a revolutionist. We shall await our next batch of newspapers with interest.

How does the war affect the missionary? No reports of any violence given to any foreigner have reached us with the exception of a report from Shensi province in N.W. China which tells of two men and possible some missionaries having been killed by lawless robbers. These two men were in the employ of the government postoffice. But the last Tientsin paper says that this cannot be corroborated as yet. We hope it has been a false alarm. The lady missionaries at our station at Paotingfu have all left for Tientsin to be at the coast in case of any trouble. Tungchou has secured arms and is under armed guard at all times. The Peking station has been busy helping to provide places of refuge for women and children in case of a battle at that place (Chinese women and children refuge places where they may be gaurded against ruffians etc have been provided in case of need.) Our Tientsin station has become the deposit for all our flying friends from Paotingfu. The schools have been dismissed at both Paotingfu and Tientsin. Lintsingchou and Pangchuang continue under the same sort of regime as heretofore. We do not feel the slightest waves of the revolutionary spirit here except as it gets to us thru the post. We hear of other missionaries who have come out of Shansi and are at the coast now. The object of being at a place like Tientsin is that in case of need one can find protection. A general letter from the Consul (American) at Tientsin received yesterday advises all Americans to go to the coast and not to try to winter in the interior. His fear is not so much from the regular forces on both sides as it is from lawless bands who are out for loot. Our own situation here is helped by the fact that we have ten Chinese soldiers upon whom we can rely I think. They are armed with nine rifles and have a liberal supply of ammunition. These rifles will kill at a mile and are nine shot each. These would help to dampen the ardor of a crowd who would try to enter for the purpose of looting. But we feel that this is one of the safest places we can live in. We are in the country away from a large city and have been here long enough perhaps so that they all know we are poor if they have heard the stories our preachers tell in their efforts to get their salaries raised. This is a quiet back seat from which to observe at long range the drama which has just begun. But with all this we shall keep our eyes and ears open for any news which may seem significant for our own welfare. But far better than rifles and the peace they bring to ones heart is the thot that we are protected by the Unseen Love which never fails. In the latter we find our peace and help. However we do not forget that rifles have more than once helped the Lord by reason of the moral effect produced upon those who cannot get deeper into the thot of life than a bullet. Fear is a protecting factor and the fact that the whole countryside knows that ther are soldiers and guns here has its moral effect. So we study and preach and live about as usual even tho we are interested spectators of war.

As yet the whole mass of Chinese have been untouched by the war. It is too recent. But wait until the shortage of money begins to be felt and a disturbed economic condition prevails and then the ordinary man who cannot read will begin to stir. We hope for the best if three hundred

illions of people get stirred. We trust that this whole matter may e settled within a short time and that peace may reign. But we do not ish peace at the price of righteousness. But we trust both may come ithout much more bloodshed. A meeting will soon be held in Shanghai t which there will be present it is said representatives from every rovince who will draft the constitution for the new republic. We hope hat it may be settled so that the masses of people will not need to uffer much. If the throne would only accede to the request telegraphed y Wu Ting Fang from Shanghai to the effect that the Prince Regent would bdicate the throne in favor of the Republic we might hope for better things. But the throne will be slow in letting go of its long held seat. I shall leave the revolution here and in my next letter try to tell you the main facts as they come to us here.

In order to bring my letter up to date I shall tell you about the life of the station since writing you last. Miss Gertrude Wyckoff has been doing some strenuous work touring. She has been out almost constantly for a number of weeks now, getting in for a day or two at long intervals. One who knows what living in Chinese houses is at this time of year will not envy her her physical discomforts. But we may well envy her the heart satisfaction such work must bring. The girls' school never misses a day for Miss Lyons is at her post morning noon and night. She is one of these quiet bodies that says little but thinks and acts. She wins ones admiration more and more as one watches her uncomplaining fidelity to a task which must be irksome at times for it leaves her little time for things which she prizes highly. Miss Sawyer has improved in health and is studying. She has made a change of teachers. Her present teacher is a man who taught Dr. Porter for some 18 or more years before the "flood" as they call the Boxer days now. We do enjoy the piano she brot with her and are very glad that she can be numbered among us. Mr. Stahley has been touched again with his old time trouble ~~of long~~ ~~trouble~~ which resembles appendicitis a bit but at present he is well. He continues to carry on the work of the central station here. He has made a trip to Kanfer, about six miles from here, to be present at a Sunday service. Dr. and Mrs. Tucker are busy as ever at their hospital work. There are a large number of patients at present. I think he said there were some sixty in-patients at present. To add to what we experience at times I may cite the case of the receipt of some maple syrup we received from Mrs. De Haan's brother. He had sent it to Boston to be packed with Dr. Tucker's goods. It in turn was packed with other things in a large box. One gallon can sprung a leak and so all things were a delight to the host of flies which gathered soon after the box was opened. Fortunately the box contained articles that were not damaged but we are short a gallon of syrup. The doctor told the chinese men that ~~that~~ the excelsior which was rather well soaked was sweet wood and to taste it if they doubted. Mrs. Dehaan has been much helped by the recent medical attention rendered her by the doctors. We trust she may be strong as ever. Her father and mother continue to enjoy life here including the fact that there are servants to wait upon them. In view of the fact of the disturbed political conditions in China it may be thot wise to have them cut their China visit short by some months. Time will likewise prove this. Study of Chinese has been the order of the day with my wife and myself. Mrs. Stanley is busy all day with teaching the children etc.

I have taken three trips to as many out-stations recently. The first led me to PingYuan which is the county seat of a bordering county, and distant about fifteen miles. I made the trip on my wheel over roads as smooth as pavement in most places. The reason for this is that there is a great deal of foot travel which smoothes the road down This was my initial visit to this place. Last year we bought the chapel

there and built two small rooms as well as repairing the Chinese buildings found on the place. I was well pleased with our location which is to be found in the south suburb on the main street where perhaps the largest amount of business is done. The group of Christians is not large. At the morning service in which I had a share there were present about fifteen men. No women were present. These men came from surrounding villages. There is a large opportunity here for an aggres--sive campaign if only the right sort of leaders were to be had.

During the afternoon before starting from home I took a walk on the wall with my teacher who had also come there to spend Sunday. The SE corner of the wall of the city is gone. My teacher told me that the Chinese have a custom or had had it that when a son killed his father the whole city suffered by having one corner of the city removed. This story throws some light on the emphasis of filial piety . The wall here instead of going on and making a square turn makes a cut across on a diagonal. This wall is in very good repair. It is somewhat different from many other walls in that it has no abutments projecting so that the walls might be defended more readily. The city is like many another as regards large vacant places within the walls. Men had small farms there. The people seem to prefer to live outside the walls in suburbs rather than to crowd inside. No doubt the better opportunity for trade along the roads leading into the city has much to do with this. Near the wall is a large stone arch monument which is said to be erected to the memory of an official who lived in the Ming Dynasty, the dynasty before this one This makes it hundreds of years old. Pingyuan in those days is said to have been an important city. Within the city a large residence was cited as having been the home of the personal teacher of Emperor Tao Kuang (1821-1851). This in itself would have brot enough fame to satisfy any city for you may be sure that only the highest sort of a scholar would be chosen for such a position. The emphasis laid upon scholars who head the list of the kind of people worth while is seen by the honors conferred upon any one attaining to a degree. Now that the old system of education is no more this will decline as the years go by. Within the city in front of a small official's residence we noted a large stone arch seeking to make immortal the wife of an official who was a model to be followed by all. What she had done to receive such attention in a land where women are looked upon laggely as the machines which produce sons to worship the fathers after death I do not know. The train which is a daily factor in this region steamed into the railway station while we were on the wall. What a portent of coming change it is! Two years ago this was unknown. Now it is accepted as a regular factor in life. Near the west gate just outside the wall there is something of interest. It is a large elm tree which is supposed to be possessed by a spirit which has power to heal. There is a small shrine where incense may be burned but the interesting form of worship is to take a piece of red calico cloth and write a sentiment something like this upon it," Whatever you ask for will be granted" and then hang it before this tree. There are hundreds of these pieces of cloth which men from all the neighboring villages and from the city have suspended there, in the vain search for a healer. Each piece of cloth spoke to me with the force of a thousand tongues as so many outreaches for the living God. How little they know how to interpret the promptings of God in their mortal hearts! Someday the Saviour of manking will explain to them the meaning of it all. How soon this will be depends upon them. This is to be had for the simple acceptance. But this acceptance is harder than we dream as we think of the centuries of superstition, the environment of the home, the slowness of the mind to grasp new truth, and many other factors. But the marvelous thing is that we find the Christian that able to break itself thru all these things and change those men and women. We stepped into the Yamen(Chinese court) and saw people coming to pay their taxes. Had I had

a card I would have felt like calling on the official but the lack of that introductory factor prohibited us. This trip again brot the burden which a sight of this thickly populated district brings. How to reach them with the means at our command is the problem. More and more am I beg--inning to believe that it is not to be done by depending upon mere external machinery. If God doesn't do it we cannot. We can only be used. Men cannot do it. But here again we are brot face to face with the paradox of the ideal end and the means to be employed in reaching it. In prayer not simply at stated times but every day filled with a great yearning upreach to God, oftentimes with no words to express our longing for these people, is our hope. God help them as we cannot. For unless a new spirit of life comes the old order of external life cannot be changed.

On ~~Sept~~ Nov 7th our station was favored by a visit of Mr and Mrs. Goforth who had been holding revival services in Lintsingchou. With them came Mr. Little of our neighboring mission station at Hsiao Chang, and Mr and Mrs. Getchell who were on their way to America after having spent two months in China with their neice Mrs. Eastman of Lintsingchou. The latter are on their way home from Turkey where they are missionaries of our board. They brot us news of the thousands of ducks and wild geese to be found at Lintsing. This aroused that latent hunter's instinct for which I am not responsible so the next morning I started on my wheel for the fifty mile ride to that place. I returned two days later having spent two nights and one day there and having succeeded in bagging four ducks. The sight of those ducks and geese were worth the ride. I had never seen anything to equal it. But they were inaccessible for the most part for they were all to be found on a large open shallow lake so that one could not approach within gun shot. I learned enough in that day I think so that if I had it to repeat I could possibly do better. But I was satisfied so what more could I want. That hundred miles on my wheel with a day spent near that lake with wet feet and nothing to eat from morning until night made me take off a day or two when I got home to rest up. I was fortunate in returning when I did for that very night we had a big rain which would have held me up for some days. I went for a rest for I had been hunting the Chinese characters hard since returning in the fall and was tired. I got what I wanted in this line. Coming home I passed thru a village, Er T'un, where there was a large fair and over a thousand men present, I think. The wheel was a curiosity of course. I knew enough to walk but the farther I walked the more they followed me. I turned up a side street to escape but this wrought havoc with a seller of peanuts on the corner of the street. He had arranged his pile of peanuts on the ground where the street corner is supposed to hold right of way. I avoided him. The front ones in the crowd tried to do the same. But it was no use. They were lined up twenty deep and the back ones could not see the poor vender. So if you will imagine the famous Yale triangle play you will know what happened here. The back ones swept the front ones over man and all and what happened afterwards I do not know for I got on and rode away knowing the futility of trying to patch matters up. Funny things happen in China perhaps more often than at Home.

A little over a week ago I proposed to Mrs. De Haan's father who is spending the winter here that we go to Techou for what the English would call "A week End" meaning by this for over Sunday. So a week ago we started in a cart prepared to stay from sat until Tues. afternoon. I described this city to you sometime ago so I will not go into details. You will remember that this is the city to which we propose to remove our station plant in the future, a move involving an expenditure of some $5,000 or more. We spent the days sight seeing. I was interested to see that all about the arsenal grounds there had been erected small tents at some distance from the arsenal and that guards were stationed there.

1912

-10-

Otherwise there were no signs of the revolution at this place. This trip gave Mr. Seymour an insight into the way the Chinese live for we lived in their style of rooms in our chapel grounds. Our stay was enlivened by two Chinese feasts which different christians gave us. While unable to handle chopsticks he did very well with a fork which was produced from some unknown region. We visited the Confucian temple at this place which is well worth seeing. Some stone tablets are perhaps over a ~~xxxxxx~~ x thousand years old. Leaving there we were led to visit a Taoist priest who entertained us with music played on four different sorts of wind instruments. Some of the music was good but all very Oriental. I wondered as I listened what our Oberlin critics would say about it. In this priests room there was a motto which caught my eye. It was, "Learn to eat loss" meaning by that that we should turn ~~xxxxxxxx~~ the other cheek rather than strike back. But where is the motive power to prompt one to eat loss in all their teachings? That is the point where they fail. This priest was a most delightful man. From there we went to another large temple in good repair with thousands of idols under one roof. On the way we passed a street magician who did some very clever tricks. How they do it surpasses my ability to see. On ~~xxxxxxxx~~ Monday night according to a prearranged plan Mr Stanley and Dr Tucker came up on horse. There object in coming was to make possible a choosing of the future sight of our compound when all were present. The following day was the first of the Chinese month when Dr. Tucker would have come anyhow to open the dispensary. This made it possible for us all to be there without exciting undue interest in our appearance. Early Tuesday morning before daylight we three men were out on the ground examining what we could find. We had made previous investigations at a distance so we knew what we wanted to see. The land we decided upon if we can buy it is directly east and a little to the south of our present place and distant about a half a mile or less. This will make possible having our church services in the city and so avoid building a church in the mission compound. Now we shall await news from the "middleman" who will investigate as to the possibility of buying this land. The reason we had to go away from the city a little distance is that we have a great deal of low land and standing water just east of our present holdings there.

On Tuesday our party was joined by Dr. Anna Tucker, Miss Sawyer and Mrs. Seymour who came in a cart. They had the misfortune to have their cart tipped over on the way to Techou but fortunately they suffered no injury worth mentioning. The ladies were entertained at noon at our banker's home. The Doctors saw some seventy patients this day which was no small task in itself. In many ways our opportunities will be enhanced when we get to living at this place.

This week Friday ~~xx~~ night we had a regular hurricane which came from the north and brot our first snow of the winter. It certainly was a surprise for when we retired for the night it was not very cold nor did the wind blow. In the morning it looked like the North Dakota you read about. Miss Gertrude is still out somewhere for the ~~xx~~ roads are drifted full but we are sure that she is not suffering for she went prepared for cold weather. She planned to return last night but she did not come.

This is a long letter and will try your patience in reading it. I shall try to be briefer in days to come. I trust that you will each of you not lay these letters aside and not send them on promptly to the name following your own for upon each of you depends the success of this method. I cannot write to each of you in turn for you are too many. From somethings that I have heard the letters have been delayed at times. That is the reason I speak of it now. In justice to myself and those following may there be no futher delays. Merry Christmas to you all.

Sincerely your friend. A B De Haan,

Copy R. B. De Haan

to Friends

S

Paing Chwang. Nov. 25-1911

Extracts

WES

C'D MAR 4 1912

龐家莊
A. B. DE HAAN
PANGKIACHUANG,
Shantung, China.

Dec. 9, '11.

Please forward to Rev. J. L. Barton 14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

248

Dear Friends:

Two weeks ago I wrote you about the revolution now in progress In China. What has happened since? External facts are evident enough but if you ask me to interpret them I shall indeed hesitate. Compared with the time before these two weeks have indeed been quiet. Yet there has been enough to keep the papers full. However such spectacular events as seeing whole provinces declaring themselves independent within a week have been denied us. That stage of the revolution is passed and I believe we may say that the second stage has been entered upon.

Two facts are prominent as new within these weeks. Hankow and HanYang together with the arsenal at the latter place have been recaptured by the Royal troops. The papers report severe fighting at these places and there was much blood shed in their recapture. The Royal troops were again reported as having been guilty of killing innocent people for the sake of revenge. But as opposed to this the Rebels have captured Nanking which was held by General Chang for the Throne. The capture of this last place gives the rebels a clean sweep from the Yangtze river south. North of this river there are places which are loyal to either one or the other party.

Nothing of universal interest has happened in Peking with the exception of the oath taken by the Prince Regent for the young Emperor swearing to nineteen articles which are very significant for this race. I think I had better give you these nineteen articles which are promised and which have been sworn to in the presence of the tablets of all the former Emperors(This means in the presence of their spirits). From this you will learn to what limits the most autocratic government on the face of the world has been driven. If the throne is not overthrown in this rebellion and completely expelled from power this act will constitute one of the famous acts of history. The articles are as follows. I quote from a Shanghai paper.

"After formally eulogizing the virtues and achievements of the departed Emperors and Empresses the oath says,; Since accession of our grand ancestor, Emperor Kao, the wise plans of our ancestors have passed down for three hundred years, since We reverently entered upon the great heritage. We have in trembling and fear followed out the outlines of Our Predecessors' constitutional policy and strenuously have we sought to advance in Improvement. Morning and night did we devise means to attain this end.

We proved however unequal to the burden, and in the employment of men and exercise of administration We failed to carry them out satis--factorily, resulting in a barrier between the high and the low and causing disagreement in feelings.

Since a month ago disturbaonces have been rife in the Empire. and We fear lest that the heritage bequeathed by our sacred ancestors should fall to the ground and thus it would bring overwhelming guilt upon ourselves.

The Ministers of the Senate have made a selection of the best Constitutional rules from other countries and in accordance with the precept that near nobles should not meddle in administrative affairs the Senate has drawn up 19 important articles of Constitution. All other matters not touched upon therein will be included in the constitution which shall be immediately drawn up. Parliment should be immediately opened in accordance with constitutional systems.

We have studied the situation and emergencies and have agreed to carry them out and we now vow before our Ancestors that henceforth our insignificant person and numerous clansmen will abide by the articles

with Our Ministers, in and out of the capital, and soldiers and people. Our descendants for a myriad of generations shall not transgress them. This is in order to alleviate the anxiety of Our wise Ancestors departed spirits and to satisfy the hopes of the people in the land. We pray that Our Ancestors will mark this. The important articles of the Constitution are as follows:-

1. The Ta Ching Imperial house shall be perpetuated for myriads of ages.
2. The powers of the crown shall be limited by the Constitution.
3. The Imperial settlement shall be fixed by Constitution.
4. The Constitution shall be drawn up by the Senate and promulgated by Edict.
5. The person of the Emperor shall be invioable and sacred.
6. Amendment of the Constitution shall be originated by the Parliment.
7. The Upper House of Parliment shall be elected by the people according to legal qualifications.
8. The Premier shall be elected by Parliment and appointed by the crown. The other Ministers shall be recommended by the Premier and appointed by the throne. No Imperial clansman shall hold office as Premier of Minister of State or chief executive officials in provinces
9. When the Premier is impeached Parliment may be dissolved or the Cabinet may resign but Parliment may not be twice dissolved during any one Cabinet.
10. The army and navy shall be under the direct command of the throne but when directing them internally special directions passed by Parliment must be complied with or they may not be so directed.
11. No laws shall be replaced by commands. Special provisions shall be mad for emergency commands which shall be confined to exempting the laws and their commissions.
12. No treaty shall be entered into without such having been passed by Parliment, but declaration of war or peace made out of session of Parliment may be confirmed later by Parliment.
13. The official system and regulations shall be fixed by law.
14. The items of the budget not passed by Parliment may not be expended on the strength of the previous budget. No additions to items already passed shall be recognized and no extraordinary fiscal disposition shall be allowed.
15. The amount, increase or decrease of the expenditure for the Imperial household shall be fixed by law.
16. No ceremony of the Imperial house shall be repugnant to the Const.
17. The Judicial organs of administration shall be created by the two houses of Parliment.
18. Any act passed by Parliment shall be promulgated by the Emperor.
19. Articles 8,9,10, 12,13,14,15, and 18 shall be in force with the Tzucheng Yaun(The present National Assembly) before the opening of Parliment. ""

Since beginning this letter another bit of news has come to us telling us that the Prince Regent has abdicated and that the young Emperor will now be under the control of three men appointed by the Empress Dowager, the wife of the last deceased Emperor. You will remember that the Emperor is only a lad of six years. His father acting as Prince Regent has been the one thru whom the Imperial business was done. The fact that he has abdicated shows that the present government is taken the extremest measures to save the ruling house for the Manchus. No doubt this has been brot about by Yuan Shih K'ai. The three men appointed are Chang Shih Hsu, Hsu Shih and the Premier who for the present is Yuan Shih K'ai. How this last act will appeal to the revolutionists is all a conjecture. No doubt it is hoped that it will satisfy them and that the revolution will be stopped. But the whole temper of the revolutionists is against the retaining of the Manchu house as a ruling family. They say they have to go entirely

and that nothing but a Republic built after American lines will satisfy them. Whether they will attain to this remains to be seen. At present we may say however that we are under the reign of a triumvirate until the Emperor becomes of age. How long we shall be so tomorrow alone will tell. One wonders anew what the end will be.

The revolutionists are reported to have given up the idea of holding their constitutional convention at Shanghai and that they will will hold it at Wuchang. But since the recapture of Hankow and Hangyang which are just across the river it is doubtful whether for the present this will be able to be done. The papers report a provisional Military Government set up in Shanghai. According to this arrangement General Huang Hsing who commanded the fighting for the revolutionists at Hankow and Hangyang has been chosen Generalissimo of the entire republican army and General Yuan Hung of Wu-chang has been chosen vice-Generalissimo. It was asserted that thirteen provinces were represented at this meeting. The revolutionists are waiting for the arrival of Sun Yat Sen the famous revolutionist who is expected in Shanghai within a few days. Nanking has been declared as the future capitol

News from our station at Paotingfu tells of the constant passing of troops thru that place for the south. This line connects both with Shansi and with Hankow on the south. The rumors are that the Imperialists are marching into Shansi with heavy forces but one cannot be sure of all reports. For the present an armistice of 15 more days beginning with last Wednesday has been declared. Whether this applies to the whole of China or simply to the regions along the Yangtze river I do not know but undoubtedly it applies to all of China. But one may hear of fights in spite of this declaration if the opportunity would come.

So many significant things have happened within such a short time that one wonders what the next move will be. Nothing can surprise us now. If some agreement cannot be reached by which both parties will be satisfied one can look for continued hostilities thruout the winter. Our own province has once more gone back into the the fold of the Imperial government. Its period of an independent republic was short lived. It went back into the Imperial fold as easily as it withdrew a few weeks ago. All that the Imperial Gov. did was to send two men from Peking and they reestablished the Imperial rule. The Governor who had accepted the Presidency of the Shantung Republic is again ruling as Provincial governor as heretofore. This part of China is quiet as it has always been but how long it shall be so is beyond the ken of man.

Missionaries have continued to come out of the western interior of China. Our Shansi missionaries have all come out from Taiku and Fenchofu with the exception of Mr. Corbin at the former place and Mr. Fye at the latter place. I think almost without exception all the missionaries in this province have remained at their stations. Our own station of Lintsingchou is an exception. All missionaries have left excepting Mr. Ellis. They appeared here the day before Thanksgiving on their way north to Tientsin. We were surprised to see them. We had also decided upon advice of our consul at Tientsin who acted upon the advice of the American Minister at Peking that we should send our women to Tientsin for the winter. This was also brot about by a letter we received from Mr. Stelle at Peking endorsed by two of our other missionaries, Mr. wilder and Dr. Young, both of Peking We had decided to send the ladies last Tuesday but a telegram from Peking and letters from others in this province led us to change our decision and to wait a while longer. For the prsent there is apparently no need for any move to be made. We can only watch the future and act accordingly. Our province is far different from western provinces so no general advice sumh as issued by our American Consul can be applied the same everywhere. As long as the railroad continues to run

e can get to the coast with ease. It is a far different proposition for people who are in the interior who would need a week or two or even more to get to the coast. Letters bring us the news that Mrs. Alice Williams and Mrs. Paul Corbin and two little girls are to sail for states soon. They are all of the Shansi mission. Their furlough is due next year and since there is not much chance of their being able to return to their stations this year they have decided to return home.

Our own mission work here goes on as usual. Mr. Stanley left last week Wed. to be gone for ten days in the Hsia Chang and Kao T'ang districts where we have churches. He is at the former place tomorrow for a Communion service and at the latter place for such a service a week later. Miss Gertrude Wyckoff left the same day to be gone for a month in the field south of us. It is rather cold these days to be out for a month without a stove to snuggle up against. If any of you care to know what it is like I would advise you to go and live in a barn and it will be a sample of what a Chinese house is like.

Last Sunday morning I visited the out-station of Hsia He Chuang about four miles from here, going and returning on horseback. There one finds a little girls' school taught by one of the graduates of our Pangkiachuang school. Twelve girls are being instructed. An old woman acts as chaperon for the girls all live on the premises of the school. In addition to these there were eight other women present. No man appeared. It reminded me of some churches at home. However I got an audience of men by going out on the street and talking to a groupat a neighboring drug store. They invited me to do so. I am impressed with such opportunities for work thuout this whole region. One could not ask for more attentive listeners and for a more open spirit of cordiality. I wish we might have a hundred evangelists going up and down this field day after day instead of the few we have holding down out-station chapels. Oue opportunity is only limited by our means and men available.

The hospital is doing a large work these days. There are seldom less than forty in patients and frequently many more. One never passes the old buildings used for hospital purposes without longing for the new building which will soon arise at Techou. It will be something more like a hospital when $10,000 worth of brick are shaped into buildings. I feel that it is a waste of good materialto make out physicians work with such inadequate tools and buildings.

We have a Chinaman, our banker Mr. Cloud, at work upon the problem of buying land at Techou. He thinks the piece we have picked out will be rather difficult to buy but he is to try and report later. It is imperative that we buy that piece for it is about all that is suitable.

Thus we work along not knowing what the future has in store for us or our work. We can only believe that the greatest period of Christian endeavor is before us. No matter what the ending of the revoltuion may be we can but believe that Christianity will become one of the recognized religions of China and that converts will not be discriminated against because of their faith. The foundations laid in these last one hundred years and more will find in the years ahead a magnificent super-structure rising upon them such as could not rise but for the results which will come from this revolution. So while we deplore the bloodshed and sufferings entailed in this strife we yet rejoice that out of it great good will come. We hope that China will awake to the fact that its future greatness will not depend upon externals but rather upon the spirit within the nation. And that spirit as judged by history must be Christian.

Sincerely yours. A. D. Haan.

Dr. Frank
to
Friendly
Congaway
Dec. 9-1911
Pres. Cruger

FEB 15 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
The American Board"

19

249

Dr. James L. Barton.

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Last Monday saw the second anniversary of our arrival in China. We celebrated by having the first class in our Academy here at supper. Then too we thot of what had happened thru these two years which have elapsed since we first saw Pangkiachuang. I think that I may say that they have been good years. There has been more of the hard than I bargained for, but the situation has not yet become master. Perhaps it is well that we walk the rough road so that we may know better how to lead others onto the smooth places.

I might write you at length about these past years experiences. But I think I shall not do that. I think that now that I have been here two years I might with safety let loose and criticize missions in detail as I have seen them. I believe you advised us at the Boston Conference to wait until two years had elapsed before indulging our bump of criticism. But I know anything I might say adversely would not help matters so it is best left unsaid. There are a lot of good things I might say but these are a matter of common knowledge to you. For myself I have held before me the ideal of grappling effectually with this language. All other things have been subordinated to this aim which has become a passion to me. I have been so impressed with many missionaries who have not grasped it effectually that I have made it the one big aim for this first term of service. The difficulty of it has not been exaggerated. The trouble is that there are many missionaries, and some are under our board, who feel that there are other things more important. I don't believe so. I simply look at it in the light of forty or more years of service. I think that if one cannot find time to study under the Board then he should get out because I cannot see that any work will justify a man for crippling himself permanently so far as language is concerned. I feel strongly on this

point so I had better not write more for fear I shall say too much.

I can say honestly that I have worked hard on the language. At least I do not feel I have shirked it. It has been hard to sit day after day for two years now at ones desk and plug at it. I remember a letter that Watts Pye wrote when I was still in Oberlin. He said that a man should have a number of characteristics in order to be a successful missionary but he held the "power to plug" was the highest. I have learned that he was right. The calls from without are not easy to hear. The need is great and it is a lot more fun to get into the work and tour etc than to sit in your office. But here again the vista of forty years councils patience. The outlook from a forty year standpoint is far dif--ferent than the momentary call. I wish that some of our own missionaries would hold a possible forty year term of service before them and keep it there. Pres. Main of Grinnell wrote me that he had learned in his work that "Patience is needed, morning, noon, and night." I had been here long enough to know that he has no monopoly on that sentiment. And I imagine that you too are not dumb to its appeal.

I have seen a great deal of our own mission and the Shansi mission work. I have been in every station excepting Kalgan and that is not now manned by us. These days of observation have had a broadening effect to say the least. It will serve me in good stead in days ahead. I hope now to get some visitation work in to other mission stations in order to study methods. I hope to make a trip to Chinanfu and Weihsien this winter. From what I have seen I am glad to be included in our Mission but I am not patting myself on the back for it. I fear sometimes there is a tendency to do that. The same germ effects us here that is abroad at home in certain localities. There are some other missions who may well teach us some valuable lessons. Judging from observation of two years I would say that we are comparatively weak. We haven't got the men or the means to reach out as we should. This continual cutting off old men such as the case of Messrs. Aiken and Perkins, who ought to be in the prime of their work, is weakening. Every station is undermanned. Every

station is handicapped by lack of money. We are out here to push the work of the Kingdom and our hands are tied for lack of men and money. Some of my observations, as for instance the case at Fenchofu when they were undecided as to who would get a contract for glass because the difference of three-two thousand five hundredths of a gold cent (3/2500) a square inch was in the way of giving it to the man who seemed to be the most rel--iable, has set me to thinking that perhaps these small things may warp a man's soul and make it seem just that large after he has been here a while. To have college and university trained men even having to think of such trifles as 3/2500 of a gold cent seems absurd. The time wasted costs more than what is gained. I don't mean that a man can be slack about finances and not plan intelligently but to have to do it on such a close margin in order to get what his heart yearns to have seems like poor economy. It is not the fault of you secretaries for you are our best friends. It is a great charge held up against the church which has done much but which has never risen to its possibilities. They don't know so they do not give. But the fact that a man must face a situation in which he shall continually have to deal with such small problems on the financial side leads one to think about the future mighty seriously. I have found myself asking whether a man can afford to let himself be so held down or not. But time will settle these things. You see I haven't said anything in these two years and now that my time is up I am letting out a bit. But straws show which way the wind blows.

When I come down to my own relations in the station here I can say that they have not been pleasant in many ways. I think that I could not have been much more unhappy anywhere than I have been here. This is due to the fact that there is constant rubbing which has almost become galling. Locked up as we are in the interior away from intercourse with other men of our own race the fact that uncongeniality exists is very hard. Perhaps a furlough may help matters out for the time being but what the ultimate outcome may be is hard to tell. I write you frankly this way for it is part of the situation. I have felt more than once like

pulling out but I have felt that time would solve some of these problems and that I needed to give it a fair trial of years before doing anything of such moment. The other course open is to be transferred to some other station where the rubbing will be eliminated. I feel that I cannot work as I would like to work with my evangelistic co-worker here. This has been a deeper source of sorrow to me than you can know. These two years have been hard, very hard. It brought to me a testing as I little dreamed was in store for me when I left America to cast in my lot here. Had I known what was coming I do not believe I could have faced it. But the hardest is past. Out of it all there has gradually been coming a sense of victory altho the struggle is not done for yet. I feel that you ought to know this so that you may perhaps may be able to under--stand anything that may come up in days to come in this connection. But you may be very sure that I am still master of the situation so far as my personal grip on myself is concerned. But I cannot say what the future may bring. I only know that if it seems wise for the mission to continue to locate us together that I cannot remain. But the mission will listen to this I am sure. It costs me much to write this but after two years of this growing conviction you ought to know it perhaps as one who leads us in this work. I write more to you as a friend than as a Secretary. For I was priveleged to know you well enough to learn to believe in you thus.

Next year in June the responsibilities of the work so far as the General work is concerned will fall upon me. In many ways I shall be glad altho I still wish it might be deferred until I could have had three full years at this most difficult language. But I am thankful that I shall have been free until next May to study uninterruptedly. I shall be ready for the work I think so far as being able to understand the common talk. It will be sometime until I shall be able to venture to do much set preaching. I am visiting the out-stations this year so that I may be acquainted with the field when it comes to my turn at managing the work. I thus get in some practice at preaching. The people are long suffering!!

If you were to ask we what my impressions of Missions ~~is~~ are after two years here I would say first that Missions appeal to me as something bigger than I had dreamed they were. A glance thru the Chinese Year Book of Missions shows this to be the case. I am impressed with the worth--while-ness of it all too. The products of our schools and the stories one hears about the joy the new light has brot repays many fold. I believe also more in the fact that if this work is to succeed it will be because God is in and thru it all. I have often thot as I have wheeled my way thru densely populated districts that if it was only men ~~that~~ with which we had to do it, how hopeless it would be. But if God is on our side it will be done someday. This thot will lead one to depend more on God. It will cause him to be saved from hours of despair. It will enable him to see success where others see only failure. Yes these years have taught me that if we are to succeed it will be because we have had God working thru us. How he is to do it, I do not say, but I may believe that he will do it in the end. I am impressed with the sacrifice the missionary makes. When I think of myself I never can make myself believe that I am sacrificing anything excepting it be fellowship with men of my own race. The other sacrifices seem small. But when I see people scattered thru this great nation, with children away at schools, with no doctors near, with no thot of anything but service, with nothing that the civilization at home can offer excepting what comes thru the mail, living in a civilization whose only saving feature is the possibilities locked up within men and women,- when I see all this I certainly appreciate more what it costs to come. I think this only of others. I never can think it of myself. Else I could not write and tell you about it. I am also convinced more and more that it is a man's task to which we are called. We have never tackled it as it should be done. It is a joy to see the men at home awaking to this fact. Missions have increased my appreciation of the value of Christianity When I came I had a friend who had lost his faith after going thru Ober--lin(not because of Oberlin however) who said that I would think different-ly about the picture I had painted about the value of missions for other

lands. But I am glad to say that today instead of retracting any of my views held then that I believe them more strongly than ever. To me it has been made increasingly clear that Jesus Christ is the saving factor in the life of the world. I could not possible have attained in such a short time to such a deep conviction at home. It has come about by having had to live in a civilization where he is practically unknown. Christ-ianity gains by contrast. How I wish that every minister might have a couple of years life abroad before entering upon an active pastorate at home. The home church would be the gainer. We never can know the worth of Christianity unless we see a civilization where it is lacking. These and many others are the impressions picked up as I have gone along these two years. I count these two years as among the most valuable in the schooling which life has given me thus far.

I have written you as thots have come to me. Please remember that I write to you as to a friend. I believe I may do so. I need perhaps more than you realize not merely the professional touch of the Home Secretary but the touch with you as a friend. This work upon which I have entered is such as demands such men as yourself for personal friends and advisers. It is no secret with me that you have helped me by reason of the glimpses you have given me in the hours I was priveleged to be with you. Thank you for all you have helped. I shall call upon you for help more and more as the years come and go. I think I shall send this letter marked "Personal". You can share it perhaps if you care to do so. I have written at great length for as busy a man as you are. Perhaps the fact that I have not written often will excuse me this time. Next year when I shall be in command here I shall have more reasons to write you.

We are all safe here. The truce ending Dec. 14 is now on and one wonders what the conference for peace will lead to. I have my doubts about any settlement unless the Manchu dynasty resigns. But whatever the end the Christian church will have a chance to grow under better conditions. I am glad to note the advance of $700 in general work funds. Would that we might have all we ask for! Sincerely your friend, A. B. De Haan.

[illegible]

Tangchwang Dec. 1910

Letter

WBS

For, [illegible] - Marsovan Turkey -
2. Dr. Arthur H. Smith
14 Beacon St, Boston, Mass -
3. Dr. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St, Boston -

Rec'd MAR 4 1912

Pangchuang, Shantung China

25

January 1, '12.

Dear Friends:

Happy new year to you one and all. I trust that the year may bring to each one of you what you need most rather than what you may happen to want most. May it be filled with experiences which shall find you all with enriched lives one year from now. I can wish you no better thing.

About three weeks have elapsed since I wrote you last. Your interest has perhaps been centered on the revolution so far as China is concerned. I trust that there has been no worry in any of your hearts for your friends in China for they have never been safer. Up to date I have heard of only one place where Protestant missionaries have been killed and that is in western China and far from here, namely, at Siangfu, Shensi. There a woman and her children fell during the horrible massacres of Manchus which took place immediately after the Revolution broke out. It is reported that the entire Manchu population of that city, numbering anywhere from ten to twenty thousand were all killed. It is one of the darkest chapters of the revolution. So far as this part of China is concerned all missionary work is progressing as heretofore. I trust that it may continue so.

Since writing you last there has been much of importance happening. The Royal troops have recaptured Hankow and Hangyang but the revoltuionists in turn captured Nanking, thus giving them a clean sweep south of the big Yangtze river. The truce which has been declared for the past two or more weeks was ended yesterday. The Government sent delegates to Shanghai to confer with the revolutionists, the leader being T'ang Shao I. The leader of the Revolutionists side was Wu Ting Fang who was formerly the Chinese minister to America. The Imperial side demanded that the present family remain as the real ruler but they were apparently willing to grant almost anything to secure that. The Revolutionists have been demanding that the Manchu reign must end and that a Republic must be established. The final decision at Shanghai so far as we have been able to learn is that this is too big a question to settle there and that it will be necessary to call a conference with representatives from each Province to decide what shall be the future form of government China shall enjoy. This will take months to accomplish. The throne has issued an edict calling such a conference. It remains to be seen whether or not it will come to pass. If the Revoluionists will concede nothing on their demands there may be continued hostilities. One dares not predict what the future shall bring to pass. One thing is clear and that is whatever form of government is proposed that the Manchu power in reality is broken forever. News from Shanghai tell us of the arrival of the famous revolutionist Sun Yat Sen from America by way of England. The revolutionary cause is certainly strong for the south is solid for it. News of yesterday also say that more government troops in Honan have deserted. During the truce the Imperial troops have again regained control in Shansi. There was some fighting but not much. The query raised by this is whether the terms of truce were not violated by the Imperial side. We also have learned that the Admiral of the Chinese navy who left his fleet when it turned toward the revolutionary side has been hiding in the capitol of this province, Chinanfu. The governor of our province has also resigned and is still living there. Robber bands are reported to be working in various parts of Anhui and Chiangsu provinces as well as elsewhere. Wherever the hand of the law has become lessened there they have arisen. Some missionaries have had to leave their stations in the southern parts of this province near the boundary line. We also read that there had been a society discovered in Honan province which had for its purpose the elimination the foreigner from Chinese soil but we cannot believe all reports. However it is said that some foreigners have left those parts. You will remember that these things are all taking place in other parts of China than our province. Our province is peaceful as heretofore I think. We shall await with interest the events of the future. The concessions of Yuan Shih K'ai for the throne have been as

liberal as anyone might demand. The only obstacle has been the Manchu house continuing. The thing that Yuan Shih K'ai has offered is in fact a govern--ment which would be republican in everything but name. The Emperor was to be retained but by his side should stand a President chosen by the people who would have the same powers. Then there should be national and provincial legislatures or assemblies elected by the people. Just to write these things certainly shows that China has been going it by leaps and bounds within the past three months. Who would have dreamed it?

The Shanghai papers report that troops are being brot up from the south with Hankow as head-quarters preparatory for a march on Peking. One hears of the mobilization of troops for this purpose. I wonder if it will come about. If such a movement takes place I think that one may say it will prove conclusively the temper of the south and its demands. Then I fear there shall be no hope for the Manchus. But until that takes place there will be ~~///~~ hope that the present Emperor shall be retained. In case the national assembly with representatives from every province takes place then the decision as to the future will rest with that body largely. The throne will have no alternative but to accept its demands. Whether the revolutionists would or not remains to be seen. I might write many pages giving details of the movements of troops, of reported decrees sent out by the throne, of the demand of this and the other man, of the views entertained by foreign and Chinese men, and such things. But I have given you the main facts. Until more happens that has been proved to happen all is but guess work so I shall refrain. Older men than I are doing the same so how should I dare to guess what shall happen. We have the right to leave here at anytime we feel it necessary and all of you may be assured that we shall take no extreme risks. The last reports from our stations in Shansi say that all is well with Mr. Corbin who stayed at Taiku and with Mr. Rye at Fenchofu. The former had been called into the city by the local gentry or official class while mission property was being guarded by Chinese.

Now to come back to the more prosaic side of life here in contrast to the glare and sensation of a national revolution, namely, the missionaries' activities since the last letter went to you. Mr. Stanley has taken a trip which took him away from the station here for ten days or more, going on Wed. of one week and returning on Monday of the second week after. His trip took him to Ko Chuang where our native evangelist, Pastor Wang, was holding a station class. You will remember that such a class is a group of men gathered together for two or three weeks to study the Bible under the direction of a pastor, either foreigner or Chinese. After spending two days at this place he proceeded to Hsia Chin, one of our important out-stations. There he had charge of the "Big Meeting" which is held every three or four months at various centers thruout the field. The Christians scattered thru-out the many villages gather at these central points and it is at such a time that members are received upon probation or after probation as full baptized members of the church. The reports from this place were most encouraging. Over eighty men and about sixty women were present, making the largest meeting that I have known of in any outstation. Perhaps ten joined the church as probationers or as full members. I have forgotten the exact number. From there Mr. Stanley went to Kaotang for the following Sunday's "Big Meeting". There too several were joined in an official way with the church. The weather during this time was very cold so it was not comfortable for one to live in a Chinese way. However I shall be glad when I can do so. After returning from Kaotang Mr. Stanley made a trip to Tientsin, covering the greater part of a week, and upon his return, the Sat. before Christmas, he brot with him Miss Grace Wyckoff who has been in Tientsin this year. She has been with us until now and will return this week Friday to Tientsin.

Miss Gertrude Wyckoff has also been out in the field to the south of here a great deal lately. I wish she might have a stove for this cold weather. The more I see of the work of these women the more do I admire them for their whole heart and soul are in it. Miss Gertrude plans another week

month in the villages and out-stations to the south of us, beginning next est. The cold weather has been broken this week and we are now enjoying some of our balmy winter days which will make it far more comfortable to be out in the country. Miss Wyckoff reports that she has visited about forty different villages in her work this year. She certainly gets closer to the real life of the pepple than any of us and her tales when she returns are always a mixture of pathos, humor and seriousness.

The remainder of the station life has been as ordinarily ensues. I have made a few trips which have been of interest. On Sunday Dec 17nth I wheeled my way to Mao Wang Chuang where we have a splendid little chapel built by indemnity money. In 1900 the Boxers destroyed the church at this place but there has arisen a better building. They did not destroy the spirit of the people altho they were bitterly persecuted. The people here wish to build a large gate so that the foreigner may drive into the yard when he comes and so not have to bother the neighboring christians. They also wish to build another room and a small shed for the animals. All this would take less than $40 gold. If some one has a litt e money that they want to put into a special place I am sure that $25 would see this accom-plished for they can raise the rest. I preached twice here in my lame way. The interest of the people is either in what I say or else they are held by the queer shapes I twist this tongue into. I believe it must be the latter. The spirit of this place is warm and altho there are only a few christians here yet they are good ones on the whole. There were 7 men and 8 women present and as usual a lot of children. On my return home from this place which is distant from here about 15 miles I stopped at a brick kiln where there were a large number of men at work. I tried to get them interested in what I had to say and drew them all into the brick kiln which was half empty and very warm on a cold day. But after talking a little while one man appeared restless and I soon learned he was the boss and that while he had no objection to my talking he still felt that his workmen were being hindered. But they were nice about it and as they urged me to mount so that they might see this wonderful wheel in action I could not help but feelthat they were far more interested in my wheel than any message about their eternal welfare. But it is up to us to change their interest. I also stopped at our out-station Hsiao He Chuang and looked in at the litt e girls' school to see if all was right. A neighboring food shop with a goodly number of loafers drew me across the street and they proved to be an interesting audience. They were led into speaking of religious matters themselves and so gave me an opening. One of them was a Mohammedan and a very intelligent man. The Mohammedans are often among the best people we find so far as intelligence is concerned. They feel themselves far above the pork eating Chinese. The day closed by my leading the English service here in the compound so with five sermons and a thirty mile wheel ride I was ready to quit. But such a day only reveals to me the possiblities and the joy which shall be mine when I can speak this language without making a mistake every other word. The difficulty of this tongue has not been over emphasized. It is a life's task. One gets discour-aged at times but I constantly remember my Seminary Dean's remark, "What gets your attention finally gets you" and so I am letting it get my atten-tion in the hopes that instead of having to get it myself it will get me spontaneously.

While out walking the following Sunday with Mrs. De Haan's father we ran across two students from our Academy who got out on Sundays to the neighboring villages to preach. We had a large crowd follow us into a temple and the student gave a good talk to them. The eagerness with which the people listen and appreciate what is said only shows that they are reachable. We need only a few more dollars and men to be doing four times what we are doing here in this field..

Another trip which interested me was one taken theday before Christmas to Chiu Ch'eng where a Big Meeting was to be held. There the people had been preparing for the celebration of Christmas by the erection of a large mat shed under which were hung various banners and flags and lanterns, making a gala appearance. This celebration woul

I was there. I understand that the nature of the celebration would shooting of guns so that the whole city might know that there was in the church and that a gala day was at hand. Then perhaps a sermon pastor after which all would partake of a large dinner led by each one contributing about four cents gold. At the service Sunday three men were baptized by me and three others were received into church on probation. I also assisted in giving the wine at the union service after my sermon which I was wise enough to write out read. There were about sixty men and 25 women present so that the ding was pretty well filled. This place supports their own pastor in t. We hope that next year they will do better than they have done. afternoon service did not take place until after three pm so I did not for the roads were bad in some places for a wheel and I wanted to get before dark having 13 miles to make. Such trips as these puts the fire service into ones veins as you realize the opportunities. I am impressed t all our out-stations need the visit of a foreigner for a number of secutive days so that many who are not touched now may be reached the foreigner. We shall plan things for the future commensurate the opportunity.

Christmas day here in the yard was a happy one for all I hope. had a Christmas tree in the church, the first public one ever held in gkiachuang. It was lighted with candles and tinsel gave it a very "Homey k. We had arranged for over 200 presents so that everyone on the yard ht have one. They ranged from dolls for the kindergarten girls to encil and piece of Ivory soap and a tooth brush. Then peanuts passed baskets so that all might eat until full supplied the refreshments. program consisted of different stunts by the girls schools etc. foreigners had our Christmas dinner at the Stanleys where with soup, st fig, dressing, ice, celery, olives, squash, mashed potatoes, gravy, uits, fruit salad, and plum pudding we had more than we could put y with ease. It seemed all very "Christmasy". We had exchanged presents the morning such as we had to give one another. It was good that Miss ce Wyckoff could be with us for this occasion. We had invited Mr. Ellis our neighboring station to be present with us but he felt he could not me.

On Thursday after Christmas the helpers from the out-stations thered here for their regular conference on the work. The big question ich occupied about 99 hundreths of the time was the problem of salaries. men insisted that on account of the high cost of living that they ld not continue under the old scale. The same scale has held until w which has been in vogue for years with the exception of a small increase, this past year. The rate here is just about half what it is in r other stations up north. The men said that the Congregational church ich in Chinese is called the "Justice-Reason church" was not dealing irly, or justly, or reasonably with the helpers here in view of the fact at the cost of living was practically the same as up north. The fact of matter is that we foreigners all felt the justice of their complaint. men were here for a week and the final outcome of it was that we shall cure from the north the data necessary for making out a schedule similar that in vogue there and that we shall try to live up to it. The only ifficulty that we shall meet is the financially difficulty. We shall need veral hundreds more of dollars than are in sight if this is to be met it should be met. That was where the rub came. We were willing to give if we could get it. The Chinese formerly here had a Missionary Society ich supported a man of their own choosing. They propose now to help pport our pastor Wang at Chiu Ch'eng giving 250 tiao toward his support. his will help a little. Then we propose to have our big out-stations at ehou, Chiu CH'eng, Hsia Chin and Kaotang, add largely to their contributions so that they shall be partly self-supporting. I hope that out of his financial crisis into which we have come if we are to keep all the en we have, we may see a big step toward self support brot about. We shall ay to those large out-stations, "You must raise so much or we cannot put man here for we do not have the money". I hope it works but it will take

a lot of wise counciling and delicate handling. But I believe it can be brot about. But even after all is obtained from the Chinese that we can secure toward self-support we shall yet have a large deficit. The men realized this and they have consented to the following. After the data fro our other stations is in hand which will enable us to determine what a fair schedule is we shall work over the situation with a committee compose of foreigner and Chinese. We shall go into the amount of receipts we can hope for next year. Then we shall take up the expenditure side. If we can come up to eight tenths of the new scale of salaries for next year we shall find all the men consenting to remain on for another year. But if at the end of the year we cannot come up to the whole amount then they can resign or not as they chose or else we can drop some men. Mr. Stanley leav for America in June for his first furlough. Then this burden of the evange -istic work will fall to me largely. Unless we get some large special gifts we cannot meet this years expense account. If any of you who read this have any money you can direct this way, either of your own or of another, I certainly can tell you in advance that we shall appreciate any help anyone may give us. We do not want to see the work injuried nor do we want to see men drop out who are needed. But neither can we run without money even tho it does "rust and corrupt" for it is the where-with-all that keeps things going here. I have felt along with others that our field was not as warm spiritually as it might be. This matter of salaries has been up for a long time but the men have been put off with the plea that there was no money. This time there was no putting them off. If it was to be as of old then some of the best men said they would need to resign and then the money that came to them could be applied on others. But the trouble was that the best men wanted to resign and we couldn't be left with only the poor ones. After the committee has met and has gone over matters we shall know just how much we shall need from outside. But any help that anyone can give will be much appreciated. I have thot that we should run perhaps about $750 gold behind. That may be a bit large but it will need several hundreds. I trust that this vexed salary question may be settled once for all and that then we shall have a chance to drop it for a while and devout our thots and minds and hearts to the developement of the inner life of the church. If we felt the claims of the men were unjust it would be easier than now. But feeling the justice of their requests we can only hope that we shall be led into contact with some men and women who will feel willing to help us out financially. It is no use to appeal to the Board for they have already given their money for this coming year. They have increased our allotment by only $220 gold which just about equals what we receive in special gifts each year. We shall pray that unknown friends may rise at this time and help us meet this situation. Rather than have the men resign or leave we shall go it on faith for a certain amount believing that God will hear our prayers and will help us to meet this situation.

Jan. 6.

Since beginning this letter we have heard that Sun Yat Sen, the revolutionary leader, and a baptized Congregationalist by the way, has been elected to the Presidency of the new China Republic as represented by the Revlutionists. His headquarters will be Nanking. News also comes that T'ang Shao I who represented the Manchu government at the recent conference for peace at Shanghai has been dismissed by the throne. I think it was felt that he was too much in sympathy with the revolutionists. The call has gone out by Imperial edict for the national council, three delegates from each province and tributary countries shall be sent. Mr. McCann reports that soldiers are going south thru Paotingfu for the Manchu side. The papers state that the revolutionists are massing troops at Nanking. In case a march north from the latter place is made they will pass within six miles of us if they use the railroad. The end is not yet. What it shall be we feel the wisest cannot predict. We only hope that out of it all the Almighty God will bring a country which shall be founded upon justice, equality and righteousness, having for its ideal the brotherhood of man.

Sincerely yours, A S Deffenbaugh

[illegible] of wise counselling and delicate handling. But I believe it can
[illegible] about. But even after all is obtained from the Chinese that we can
[illegible] towards self-support we shall yet have a large deficit. The men
[illegible]ed this and they have consented to the so doing. After the data from
[illegible] other stations is in hand which will enable us to determine what a
[illegible] schedule is we shall work over the situation with a committee composed
[illegible] foreigner and Chinese. We shall go into the amount of receipts we can
[illegible] for next year. Then we shall take up the expenditure side. If we can
[illegible] up to eight tenths of the new scale of salaries for next year we
[illegible] find all the men consenting to remain on for another year. But if at
[illegible]nd of the year we cannot come up to the whole amount then they can
[illegible]gn or not as they choose or else we can drop some men. Mr. Stanley leav
[illegible] America in June for his first furlough. Then this burden of the overwhel
[illegible] work will fall to me largely. Unless we get some large special
[illegible] we cannot meet this years expense account. If any of you who read
[illegible] have any money you can direct this way, either of your own or
another. I certainly can tell you in advance that we shall appreciate
help anyone may give us. We do not want to see the work injured
do we want to see men drop out who are needed. But neither can we
without money even the so does "rust and corrupt" for it is the
-without that keeps things going here. I have felt along with others
our field was not as warm spiritually as it might be. This matter of
[illegible] has been up for a long time but the men have been put off with
[illegible] that there was no money. This time there was no putting them
[illegible] It was to be as of old then some of the best men said they
[illegible] need to resign and then the money that came to them could be applied
[illegible] But the trouble was that the best men wanted to resign and we
[illegible] left with only the poor ones. After the committee has met and
[illegible] over matters we shall know just how much we shall need from
[illegible]. But any help that anyone can give will be much appreciated. I
[illegible] that we should run perhaps about $750 gold behind. That may be
[illegible] large but it will need several hundreds. I trust that this
[illegible] salary question may be settled once for all and that then we
[illegible] have a chance to drop it for a while and devote our thoughts and minds
[illegible] to the development of the inner life of the church. If we
[illegible] the claims of the men were unjust it would be easier than now. But
[illegible] the justice of their requests we can only hope that we shall be led
[illegible] contact with some men and women who will feel willing to help us
[illegible]ncially. It is no use to appeal to the Board for they have already
[illegible] their money for this coming year. They have increased our allotment
[illegible] $750 and which just about equals what we receive in special
[illegible] we shall pray that unknown friends may rise at this time
[illegible] help us meet this situation. Rather than have the men resign or leave
[illegible] shall go it on faith for a month [illegible] that we will
[illegible] our prayers and will help us to meet this situation.

Jan. 6.

Since beginning this letter we have heard that Sun Yat Sen the
distinguished leader, and a baptized Congregationalist by the way, has been
[illegible]ted to the presidency of the new China Republic as represented by the
[illegible]tionists. His headquarters will be Nanking. News also comes that
[illegible] Shao I who represented the Manchu government at the recent conference
[illegible] peace at Shanghai has been dismissed by the throne. I think it was
[illegible] that he was too much in sympathy with the revolutionists. The call has
[illegible] out by Imperial edict for the national council. Three delegates from
[illegible] provinces and tributary countries shall be sent. Mr. Modern reports
[illegible] soldiers are going north from Hankow for the Manchu side. The
[illegible] state that the revolutionists are massing troops at Nanking. In case
[illegible] north from the latter place in made they will pass within six miles
[illegible] if they use the railroad. The end is not yet. What it shall be we
[illegible] the wisest cannot predict. We only hope that out of it all the
[illegible] God will bring a country which shall be founded upon justice,
[illegible]ity and righteousness, having for its ideal the brotherhood of man.

Sincerely yours,

[illegible]

Jan 12 1912

Rev. Elwood Bell REC'D FEB 24 1912 25

14 Beacon St
Boston, Mass.

Tangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Jan. 23,'12.

Dear friends:

I must get this letter off to you this week before we leave here next saturday for a three weeks absence from the station. The reason for a trip to Shanghai is occasioned by the fact that owing to the uncertain political condditions it seems best to have Mr. and Mrs. Seymour, who have been with us since last September go home and thus avoid any possible danger which might arise in the future. At present we are in no danger whatever but if the volcano does burst and who knows when it will, we shall wish that they were elsewhere. So Mrs. De Haan and myself plan to take them to Shanghai and have them sail from there on the S.S. "China" Feb. 5th for America via Japan and Honolulu, arriving in San Francisco March 1st. This trip will be a means of recreation to us who have been in the country for some months now and we shall only come back to our work stronger for the change. Yet we do not relish the reason for our going. We wish they did not need to go but the best wisdom tells us over and over again that in this case an ounce of prevention is worth much. Our trip shall take us to Chinanfu, the capital of this province, then to the sea port of Tsingtau, held by the Germans; then by boat to Shanghai.

Since writing you last we have had the benefit of the week of prayer I made my first appearance in the church as leader of one of the daily prayer meetings on Friday. The whole Christian community gathered daily at 11am in the church that week. Then there were other special meetings also held. On Monday Jan. 7th Mr. Eastman and Mr. Ellis, both of the Lintsing station of our field came here for a conference about the salaries we ought to pay the Chinese preachers. It was good to have them come. This mooted question of salaries is still in the air altho we know what we shall do for the coming year. We shall give the men 80% of what is paid at the other stations of our Mission. I trust that we shall be able to meet this by increased special gifts from friends at home. Otherwise we face a deficit as I said in my last letter.

On Sunday Jan. 14nth I made a trip on my bicycle to two out-stations east of us. The first one called Liu Wang Chuang has a little boys' school of eight members and a church building. There were about twenty men and seven women present who were very attentive. This little out-station has been somewhat neglected and they were glad to see a foreigner there and to hear him preach which has not happened within the seven last years at least. On the way thither I passed an old cemetery hundreds of years old, dating back to the Ming Dynasty, which was of interest because there were carved figures of men, sheep, horses, and other animals. Perhaps it was the graveyard of some noted official. On my return in the afternoon I went out of the way a little and went to an out-station called Kan Fen. This place is of interest by the fact that a number of years ago the Christians here took possession of an old temple and tumbled the old mud idols out into the ditch by side of the road and turned the temple building into a boys' school. They also used the land in connection with the temple to pay expenses. They have a boys' school here taught by a graduate of the mission college at Tungchou and also by an old Chinese scholar. They pay all local expenses so there is no drain on the station funds. I wish all the places might be this way so we might use money for new work. At the afternoon service there were present 12 women, 16 men, and 15 scholars, making a goodly company. They hope in days to come to build a new church and to turn the present church into a girls' school building. They are growing trees on the grounds surrounding the church to be used for this purpose. This is foresight with a vengeance!

Dr. Tucker's trip to Techou last week to be present at the bi-weekly opening of the branch hospital dispensary revealed again the opportunity which awaits us there after we move our station to that place. Within a few hours he saw some 101 different patients, as many as come here in a week or more. The hospital here keeps an average of perhaps twenty-five in-patients. There has been an epidemic of very contagious grippe in the boys' school causing some twenty boys to be absent from their classes. In view of the fact that examinations which were just about to begin could not be held because about two fifths of the boys were sick it was thot best to close the schools about two weeks earlier than planned without giving the Exams. School therefore was dismissed yesterday until after the New Years vacation. Several girls are also ailing in the girls' school but we trust that they will be able to keep school going until the end of the term.

Last Friday night a telegram was received from the college authorities at Tungchou telling us to meet our college boys the next day in view of the fact that they were being sent home. The cause of their coming was a mystery to us. When they arrived, accompanied by two Professors in the college, Messrs. Porter and Corbett, we learned the reason. It seems that a college student from Hupeh province had the Revolutionary fever very strongly. He had been working for sometime with the revolutionary party in an attempt to get the troops located at Tungchou to revolt. About two weeks ago he left college without the consent of the college authorities and no-one knew where he was. It appears that he rented a house about four miles from Tungchou and there had his headquarters. His plan was to buy enough men to lead a revolt among the troops and to kill all the leading army officers. But there was a hitch in the money matters so that he did not receive the money he expected. Some say that a Peking man entrusted with it pocketed it himself. This student, it is now learned, had been suspected for sometime and spies had been watching him. He was captured in the house he had rented and with four others, including the nephew of the general in charge at Tungchou, was beheaded outside the East gate of the city. It is a well known fact that when soldiers have revolted that it has taken at least three days to get them into order again and in the meantime looting and all other evils run rampant. Noone knows what might have happened to the college and the missionaries there. But the summary measures taken upon these men stopped all operations for the time being. The college authorities plead for the boy's life but all to no avail. As a result it was decided at a special meeting of the faculty to dismiss the students before the giving of the Semester Exams and thus avoid any further risks any in the college might run. The men said that there had been a lot of brave talk among the boys before this occured. But after this beheading business the spirit of the students turned homeward and their bodies were not slow to follow. Upon their arrival here they were all entertained at the Stanley home to a light supper after which we all enjoyed music and a general social hour. It is good to see these seventeen boys for in them and their kind lies the hope of this land.

News comes to us this week thru the avenue of my college paper at Grinnell that the plan whereby Grinnell college and its constituency will interest itself in educational work in China, probably at this place, has passed the approval of the Trustees of the college and that they will lend it all the moral support they can. I trust that in view of the changed political conditions and the enlarged opportunity for such work which is bound to come shortly that this plan may rapidly consummated and much added funds as are much needed for the work may be coming this way.

Miss Gertrude Wyckoff still continues to remain in the country touring from day to day among the many villages where there are Christian women. She plans to return next week. News comes to us tonight that at the railroad station of Techou about 13 miles from here one can now find

dian troops(Sikhs), evidently in the employ of the English government arding the railroad station. Under treaty rights the foreign nations served the right to themselves in case of any further disturbances ich might threaten the safety of the foreign legations in Peking to guard e railroad from Peking to the coast or to Shan Hai Kuan. At present there e a large number of troops of various nations doing this since a few weeks o the railroad was tied up by a revolution at Lanchou. This last week over 0 American troops from the Philippines arrived at Tientsin's winter rt and are helping in this service. The sight of the English Sikh oops at Techou leads one to feel that this railroad running past us will so be held open by means of foreign intervention if need be. This railroad fers another escape to the sea from Tientsin but we trust that there will no occasion to use it.

Revolutionary affairs have been at a stand-still since I wrote ou last so far as any fighting is concerned. The peace armistice has again een extended for 15 days. In the meantime Peking has been the scene of he real revolution. But it has been behind closed doors for the Empire nows that the question of abdication of the Emperor has been the subject nder discussion. It is hourly expected now that the Emperor will announce is abdication and the with-drawal of all Manchus from the political life the Empire. The Manchu house is divided. There are those who clearly eceive that this is the only course open to them for if they do not dicate and are overcome by actual fighting then they will not fare arly so well as if they accept the offers of the revolutionaries. But there e other princes who with-hold their consent and so the situation at last ports was tied up.

The most exciting feature of the past ten days was the attempt blow Yuan Shih K'ai in kingdom come by means of a bomb. He was on his y back to his head-quarters after a conference with the Palace people and hile the street was guarded very heavily yet three bombs were thrown at his arriage as it passed. One only exploded but it was not aimed very well so it ell some twenty feet behind his carriage killing several soldiers and ounded others. Yuan Shih K'ai escaped with no injury. The report is that nstead of it being revolutionaries ~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~ it was done by men in he employ of the Manchu and Mongolian princes who are hot in favor of bdicating the throne. But one knows little about it.

Preparations for war continue evidently. The Revolutionaries are assing their troops now at Cheefoo, some 2500 having arrived according to he papers. This port of Cheefoo is in our province and is revolutionary ound so the revolutionists claim that they are not breaking the terms of he armistice which is now in vogue. Reports from Nanking, the temporary apitol of the revolutionists, state that the provisional government is ard at work on the enormous problem before them. About two weeks ago we ere startled by hearing that the Lanchow troops, north of Peking, had evolted. But it was later learned that after some sharp fighting they ere again brot under subjection or else they fled to roam at large over the ountry. News from Shansi reports that the capitol there is really in the ands of brigands. Reports of revolts of troops in Honan province also come rom time to time. An interesting feature of the times is that several issionaries and even the Chamber of Commerce of Shanghai have taken it upon hemselves to telegraph the throne urging the abdication of the Emperor. n the meantime we remain quiet here as if there was no problem of war ithin hundreds of miles of us. The Theological Seminary at Peking has also losed its doors until peace comes but the women's college still continues o run as usual. Perhaps before this letter reaches the coast it will ll be antidated for the abdication may take place anytime and then it emains to be seen what shall happen. It is thot that Yuan Shih K'ai knows hat side his goose is baked on and that in the change which is coming

he will figure largely in the reorganization. This may be true but one cannot but feel that he has risked much to try and save the country to a constituional form of monarchy with the Manchu house still at the head. The fact that all nations do not feel as America does toward China with its policy of "hands off" and "China for the Chinese" is evidenced by the demands of Russia on the north in regard to Northern or outer Mongolia. The demands of Russia are such that she wishes to gain the upper hand there. One wonders at the consistent attitude of Japan in its relation toward Manchuria for no one conversant with the attitude of Japan in its desire to gain control there denies that it would please her much to use such an opportunity as this present revolution affords. But Japan has kept herself admirably within bounds and has continually voiced a non.interference attitude. In many ways this is a high record for Japan,- so recently one of the backward races of the world to take. As one picks from the newspapers the attitude of the nations it is this attitude of non-interference but only upon condition that the rights of their subjects dwelling in China are respected. This condition has been observed here beyond the hopes of most sanguine.

It begins to look now that there is absolutely no hope for the government to be anything except a republic. Yet this will raise the most difficult problems to the front. Surely if China steps from the most autocratic government directly to a Republican form there is danger ahead. Perhaps not one hundredth of the people understand what it is all about. Not one thousandth know what a Repulic implies. To say the least one is convinced that a strong central government must be maintained at any cost. The problem before China is one of education of the masses. The franchise must be very necessity of the case be limited. It would be suicidal to have it otherwise leaving out the utter impossiblity of it. The problem of exterpating the Manchu house is simple as compared to reorganizing the form of government to a form which has never been heard of by most people. The miracle of miracles in history will happen if it can be done without years of inner rebellion and much bloodshed. I do not think anyone can point to any country where such a radical change in government has ever taken place with success. One needs but to cite the recent trials given changes in governments in Portugal, Turkey, Persia, under far more favorable circumstances than we find in China to see that the way ahead is fraught with many dangers. China may well be happy if it issues out of this conflict without much harm to itself.

And now a word about the opportunity ahead of us here in our work. The present provisional President of the Rev. party is a baptized Christian. Never again will the church be put under the ban as heretofore. And with this new condition under which to work we may believe that the Christian propoganda is bound to grow. Now is the time to prepare for this and not after things are all quiet. The Board writes that they wish that they might be able to double the force now at work here to prepare for the coming opportunity. I feel that the matter of my home college undertaking the support of educational work in China comes at a most opportune time. I wish that we might have double the men and double the present appropriations for the work in order to plan for the biggest chance the church has ever faced. Our opportunity will only be limited by our means. The guns are still firing, men are still being beheaded upon the slightest suspicion, bombs are being hurled at leaders, the ruins of cities are still smoking, armies are being massed for the final conflict, but in spite of all this we see a China of new opportunity ahead. Can we meet it? The Evangelization of this Generation is possible if we only hurl men and money into the situation. Can we seize this chance for our Leader and Master? We can if men of means will give money and if men and women of brain and spirit will give self,- both giving until it hurts. The day of sacrifice is not past. Only so shall we rise to the situation adequately. God stir all our hearts to this end.

Your friend,

s will figure largely in the reorganization. This may be true but one cannot feel that he has risked much to try and save the country to a constitutional form of monarchy with the Manchu house still at the head. The fact that all nations do not feel as America does toward China with its policy of "hands off" and "China for the Chinese" is evidenced by the demands of Russia on the north in regard to Northern or outer Mongolia. The demands of Russia are such that are wishes to gain the upper hand there. The wonders at the consistent attitude of Japan in this relation towards China for no one conversant with the attitude of Japan in its dealings with China control there denies that it would please her much to see such an opportunity as this present revolution affords. But Japan has kept herself strictly within bounds and has continually voiced a non-interference attitude. In many ways this is a high record for Japan,- so recently one of the backward races of the world to take. As one picks from the newspapers the attitude of the nations it is this attitude of non-interference but only upon condition that the rights of their subjects dwelling in China are respected. This condition has been observed here beyond the hopes of the sanguine.

It begins to look now that there is absolutely no hope for the government to be anything except a republic. Yet this will raise the most difficult problems to the front. Surely if China steps from the most autocratic government directly to a Republican form there is danger ahead. Perhaps not one hundredth of the people understand what it is all about. Yet one thing they know that a Republic implies. To say the least one is convinced that a strong central government must be maintained at any cost. The problem before China is one of education of the masses. The transition stage is very necessity of the case be limited. It would be suicidal to have otherwise leaving out the utter impossibility of it. The problem of tearing the Manchu house is simple as compared to reorganizing the form of government to a form which has never been heard of by most people. The results of miracles in history will happen if it can be done without years of further rebellion and much bloodshed. I do not think anyone can point to any country where such a radical change in government has ever taken place in such a space. One needs but to cite the recent trials given changes in government in Portugal, Turkey, Persia, under far more favorable circumstances than we find in China to see that the way ahead is fraught with many dangers. China may well be happy if it issues out of this conflict without much harm to itself.

And now a word about the opportunity ahead of us here in our work. The present provisional president of the Rev. Purdy is a baptized Christian. Never again will the church be put under the ban as heretofore. And with this new condition under which to work we may believe that the Christian propaganda is bound to grow. Now is the time to prepare for this and not after things are all quiet. The Board writes that they wish that they might be able to double the ~~ki~~ force now at work here to prepare for the coming opportunity. I feel that the matter of my home college undertaking the support of educational work in China comes at a most opportune time. I wish that we might have double the men and double the present appropriations for the work in order to plan for the biggest chance the church has ever had. Our opportunity will only be limited by our means. The guns are still firing, men are still being beheaded upon the slightest suspicion, bombs are being hurled at leaders, the ruins of cities are still smoking, armies are being massed for the final conflict, but in spite of all this we have a China of new opportunity ahead. Can we meet it? The evangelization of this generation is possible if we only hurl men and money into the situation. Can we seize this chance for our Leader and Master? We can if men and means will give money and if men and women of brain and spirit will give it,- both giving until it hurts. The day of sacrifice is not past. Only shall we rise to the situation adequately. God stir all our hearts to this end.

Your friend,

REC'D FEB 24 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Jan. 25, '12.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Mr. Bell:

Yours of Dec. 21st Inst. came yesterday and since I am sending a copy of a circular letter I shall answer immediately. The inclosed letter will show you what has been happening about here so you will realize that we are safe and are carrying on our work as usual. I shall not have to write the details of my activities since the letters I send from time to time, such as the inclosed, tell all about that. I find that these letters are already paying for the effort. They arouse some interest at home which has resulted in a few shekels finding their way hitherward. We certainly will need all the specials we can get to meet our budget this year in view of the fact that our helpers in evangelistic work will get double what they got last year. I tell about this in a general letter. I am glad to note that the matter of Grinnell taking up the educational work in this vicinity is progressing nicely. My college paper tells me that the Trustees have sat on it and have pledged their moral and other support.

The revolution has not affected our work here one iota thus far. This is something which cannot be said of all of our work. We are out of the direct line of events which accounts for it. Lintsing however has been closed with the exception of Mr. Ellis being their.

I am sorry to learn that the "receipts from the living" are not up to the standard. I trust that they will improve as the months go by. So far as this affects our moving to Techou I can say the following. We are at present trying to buy land. This will probably be completed in a large measure at Chinese New Year's time, Feb. 18nth, when everyone wants money to settle debts. Until then we cannot move. It may not be possible even then to complete the buying of land. Then the next move will be the construction of walls for which enough money is in hand. I think the hospital and perhaps the physicians house will be the first buildings to rise if the money for them is at hand when needed. As regards the other buildings relating to the general work I can only say this for myself and I feel it very strongly in view of the fact that I find many of our men who have come out within the past ten years handicapped by lack of proper language study because of the many duties pressed upon them. Stanley goes on furlough in June, not to return to this station for two years at least. He has been voted to have a year of study upon his return, away from the station. My own language study has just begun. This language is no child's play. It has not been exaggerated. At present unless the mission employs a man to do this building I cannot undertake it, with the problem of running the general station work and the problem of the language still resting heavily upon me. So if no further apppopriations are made this year I cannot see that it will affect our building operations. It will be more satisfactory however to have all the appropriations whenever they can be made so that we need not wait for them. That is evident on the face of it. What I write here is merely my own private opinion. This moving to Techou will not be accomplished this year nor next year. It is going to take a number of years.

I take over the accounts at the time of Chinese New Year's season. Then I shall send you a full detailed account of the way the money is spent for which you inquired a number of months ago. You say in your letter that the the missionary must be a "promoter as well as producer". Yes it may be true but as opposed to that is Pres. King's opinion that the missionary has a big enough task to warrant relieving him of all the burdens of promotion. If we had a private Secretary or two and an open field to promote our special needs we would never worry about finances. But--- Sincerely your friend,

Frank H.

Dr. C. E. Fearn

Yang Chuang

Jan. 25-1912

President

Treasurer

Mrs Lewis Ball
14 Beacon St
Boston

Rec'd MAY 22 1912

253

Tangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Feb. 16, '12.

Dear friends:

'Tis good to leave home for a trip but it is always better to get home. At least that is the state of mind I am in this morning as I find myself in my own office after our trip to Shanghai. It is of this trip that I shall write today giving you a running account of the days as they passed for I believe in this way you will be able better to get a glimpse of China as we saw it on a larger scale than it is possible to get here in this country location.

As planned we left here on Sat. Jan 27th going by train from Huang he Yai to Chinanfu. Mrs. De Haan went in a sedan chair to the station accompanied by her father on horseback while her mother and I went in the Chinese springless cart with the baggage. On the train we met with a number of foreigners connected with the Red Cross society which has been doing effective service in looking after the wounded on the battle fields. They were bound for the southern part of this province where fighting was expect-ed. This Red Cross work is something new to the Chinese who have been accustomed to kill the wounded or to leave them to die slowly of their wounds. Our way to Chinanfu, the capitol of this province, we crossed the Yellow river. The bridge at this point is under construction and a splendid structure it will be when completed within the next six months. Two years ago when we came to China we came from Chinanfu by cart and had to cross this river by Chinese ferry which consisted of a flat bottomed scow and it was none too safe. Now we crossed in large boats drawn by a modern steam launch. Coolies employed by the railroad carried our baggage free of charge. The crossing took an hour for the entire contents of one train had to be transferred to another as well as the passengers. If we exclude this hour taken in crossing the river one can reach Chinanfu from here in about six hours. Heretofore it took more than two days. We were met at the station by four sedan chairs provided for us by a good Presbyterian friend, Mr. W.W.Johnston. It was at his home that we stayed over Sunday.

Chinanfu is a large city and of large importance to this province, being the capitol. As with all cities here there are many stories connected with the place. To the south on the very top of one of the low mountains which begin here and run south, there is a tall pagoda, visible for miles. It is said that the city is anchored to this pagoda by some invisible chains and it is due to this that the city is saved from float-ing off down the Yellow river. Numerous springs are to be found within the city walls forming a large lake in the northern section and causing the moat to be filled with living water, something not commonly found in China. Temples have been erected to the gods of these springs near the places where the water gushes forth. One sees here again that no natural phenomena in China is without its patron god and his accompanying temple. The city is paved with hugh slabs of stone secured from the neighboring hills for Chinanfu lies at their very base. These rocks have become worn and one could imagine no greater torture than trying to ride over them in a ricksha or on a wheel barrow. The main streets are crowded until it seems that there is no room for another person. The squeaking on the thou-sands of wheel-barrows is enough to drive one crazy but the Chinaman seems to find it sweet as symphony music. They seem to be without nerves on such matters.. The city itself is inclosed by a high brick and stone wall surrounded as noted above by a moat filled with running water. But in addition to this there was erected more than sixty years ago another suburb wall surrounding the city and the outlying suburbs. This is built of rock facing filled in with dirt. I learned that this was erected as a means of defense in the fifties when the T'ai P'ing rebels were running wild over China. To the south of the city one sees a temple on the hills which is much frequented by pilgrims on their way to and from T'ai Shan, the sacred mountain of China. The path to this temple is worn wide and deep by the countless feet that have carried hungry hearts.

On these same hills one may find many small evergreen trees. These were planted by the city soon after the Japanese-China war in the nineties. Japanese gardeners were employed and thousands of dollars were expended in an effort to beautify these barren hills. Many of the trees have died but there are thousands and thousands of them still growing.

In this city we find the Union Christian medical college. Already the plans have been laid for the removal of the Union College of Arts at Weihsien and the Union Theological college at Ch'ingchoufu to this city so that there may be a large Christian University at the capitol of the province. It will only be a matter of time until this is accomplished for the funds are in hand for the removal. Near the Union Medical college one finds what is called in Chinese, "The Broad Knowledge Yard". It is a large museum and lecture hall or halls erected by the English Baptists at an expenditure of between forty and fifty thousands of dollars. The object of the museum is to provide an approach to the produjiced Chinese mind which has thot of the west as filled with barbarians and far inferior to themselves. Here in a practical way is exhibited the best that the west has produced. This is done by means of charts, maps, models of modern machinery, pictures, electrical appliances, etc. As one enters the door the first thing that meets your eye is a prayer for the country and Emperor written on a large tablet placed directly in front of the door. To the left of this one finds a beautiful collection representing natural history. There one sees birds and animals of all sorts, both of land and sea. At the end of a large room one sees a mammoth map of the world which serves to disillusion the mind of the Chinaman who thinks of China as the central country of the world about which all the barbarian races are placed. China shrinks when one sees that the eighteen provinces are really but a small part of it all. This one map would warrant the expenditure of money for there before ones eyes is seen the world and instead of being the "Middle Kingdom" it is stuck off to one side. One turns around and sees at the other end charts of the planetary system drawn to scale. About the room one sees large pictures of modern buildings at home such as capitols, parliament buildings, court houses (to be compared with the for Chinese courts), etc. On the ground floor is a wooden model of our American capitol at Washington and by its side a model made on the same scale of the museum so that the mind may appreciate its size. On the walls hang charts showing the comparative production of all sorts of ores, metals etc; charts showing the growth of railroads; the merchant marines; schools; chemistry and its application to modern industrial problems such as lighting, medicine, analysis of ores, agriculture, etc.; postoffice business; commerce; populations of great cities newspapers (over 50,000 in the world); comparative literacy; comparative duration of nations; territory of nations at the time of highest prosperity and charts of all that will tend to open the Chinese mind to the best that the west has to offer. Models of ocean steamers are here; also a guest room for distinguished visitors; another room showing the influence of religion on national life and character and on the influence of the christian faith on the developement and progress of mankind. Here one finds models made on a definite scale of the old Roman Coloseum, of the Parthenon, of the Temple of Heaven; diagrams of different national heir-oglyphics; a model on a modern cemetery which reveals the westerners reverence for the dead; models of cathedrals; etc. Another section reveals modern history with a street in England made to scale which is highly interesting. This street is about a mile and a third long but on this one street there are more institutions of benevolence than in any four provinces of China. This is a good illustration of the influence of religion on the civilization of the west. Another room is given over to hygiene and anyone who has seen Chinese flies in the summer time will say amen to this section which reveals the danger from careless expectoration and flies. Still another section is given over to Ethnology and here we find a room filled with models of all peoples in native custom and anything to show the life of other peoples such as means of transportation etc.

Still another room is given over to a display of the Bibles in every language, ~~for the purpose of "illustrating~~ the origin, teachings, translations, and ~~distribution of the Christian scriptures~~". A copy of the Bible for the blind cannot but interest others. A picture of the chained Bible of the sixteenth century is a decided contrast to the freedom with which the bible is now spread broadcast. Pictures of old sheep skin scrolls are there. Prayers for the nation and the officials adorn the walls in the best of Wen Li, the scholars' language(written). The name of God in 15 languages and John3:16 translated into 406 languages add a bit to the room. So I might go on and tell much about the details of this splendid museum throwing light into this dark corner of the world. But I shall not do that. I have said enough to reveal that it is one of the finest if not the finest approach I have seen anywhere to the predjudiced Chinese mind. I am sure that after a tour of this place that no intelligent Chinaman can leave without deeper respect for the West and so with a more open mind to the message of the Gospel. But the work of this institution is not merely to reveal models of the western civilization. Its work is thoroly evangelistic. This is never lost sight of by the man in charge. At every hour in the day between nine and five there is preaching held in the hall located centrally. While the subject discussed for perhaps fifteen or twenty minutes may be scientific to begin with, no talk is meant to be given without direct reference to the gospel and its claims. And I was told that the people can be counted upon to listen with great interest. In addition to this hall there is a large lecture hall holding several hundreds. This is used in giving lectures to the student classes etc. It is equipped with a splendid moving picture machine.

The moving spirit of this whole work is Mr. J.S.Whitewright, an Englishman of perhaps 53 years of age. He began this work on a small scale in Ching chou fu some 25 years ago. Today he is wielding a large influence thruout the whole of China for people from every province have visited him. He has influenced the official class as perhaps no one in this province has done. One cannot help but feel that every large city ought to have a similar institution for until one can break thru the unreasoning predujice based on ignorance we cannot hope to find an open mind for the entrance of the gospel. Last year there were over 210,000 visitors. I forget to mention that in connection there is a small reading room with the best Chinese publications and last year there were 40,000 readers. As we face the move to Techou with its central importance in this region I wish we might have $15,000 to put into such an institution. This amount would enable us to do things on a smaller scale but it would be as effective I am sure. The doctors plan to put this much money into a hospital for men and women in order to open the mind of the sick thru the use of medicine and the knife. But there are thousands upon thousands who will never go to the hospital by reason of having good health. They will need something more than a hospital in order to break down their predujice. With such a plant we could have perhaps five hundred people coming to our doors every day in the year. They would come to us rather than having us to go to them but with this a ded advantage that when we had gotten the man's attention thru his eye that we could also get his attention to the truth thru his ear. I feel sure that no man could invest money in more effective evangelistic work than this offers. This is an opportunity for some one to whom the fortune of wealth has not been denied.

On Sunday we attended an English service led by a young man who had come out of western China, Shensi province. He was one of a party who had been on the road forty days. I met more of these people in Shanghai ~~and I shall speak of them later~~. This day saw the first snow of the season but it was not very serious.

Monday found us bound for Tsingtau, our port of this province. On the way to the station we passed thru a village of miserable mat huts occupied by the beggars of Chinanfu. Here was a free soup shop open every day which attempts to alleviate the suffering a bit. This day we had a long train ride, namely from 8am until 7 pm. This trip formerly took weeks by cart. I have seldom midden over a smoother roadbed.

This railroad was built by the Germans after Boxer days,1900,. The route lie thru mountainous country part of the way which always is restful after the flatness of the plain. At Weihsien which is about midway between Chi-nanfu and Tsingtau we were joined by a member of the Presbyterian mission, Mr. Luce, who was escorting four boys to Tsingtau in order to see them off on the boat for Chefoo where a large school for foreign children is located. This school is English but they do good work. Three of these boys were not his. They were from about eight to twelve years of age and had lost their mother only two days before. Poor little chaps for they were bound for school for a half year away from home and its influences. This problem of the missionary children and their training does not grow less as you face it in concrete cases.

At Tsintau we were met by a Mr. League who makes this his business. We spent the night at the Prince Heinrich hotel, as well as part of the following day. Tsingtau is leased by the German government for 99 years. After that time China may reclaim it but only upon condition that she pays for all improvements. This perhaps will mean that she will never do it for Germany is certainly busy making it a beautiful modern city. Its harbor is unexcelled unless it be by San Francisco for it is a land locked harbor with water sufficient to float the heaviest and largest German man of war which draws 38 feet of water. The barren hills have been planted with millions of trees. Macadamized roads go in all directions. The hills are heavily fortified so that it is practically impregnable. German arch-itecture abounds. German money alone is current. Some 3000 soldiers are continually stationed here. Beer abounds. Once only a barren fishing port, now it has become one of the most important harbors of the country. If the nations of the world ever get busy about partitioning China which seems unlikely, Germany will certainly have a point from which it will be easy to claim Shantung province. Germany is supreme here in government matters and outside of her direct sphere of government there is another surrounding zone of influence. I believe this is neutral ground. In an educational way we find here high grade German schools for foreign children. There is also being erected a University for Chinese with the backing of the German government so we may expect a large institution here in time.

Monday, Jan30th, being Mr. and Mrs. Seymour's 44th wedding anniversary, we took a long carriage ride to celebrate. We were sorry that winter prevented us from seeing this spot when the foliage transforms nature. But it was well worth while. Near here we saw the spot where missionaries have a few cottages and spend the hottest months of summer. Here too is located one of the mission stations of the Presbyterian board on a commanding sight overlooking the harbor. I was interested in the boys' school which had been erected to the memory Of a Mr. O'Neill of New York City. Such a memorial to a loved one certainly pays better than a monument in a cemetery. I imagine that when Mr. O'Neill meets some of these boys educated in the school which sprang out of love for him that he will call his mother blessed for having done this. I would.

That evening we sailed out of the harbor at 7.15pm. The lights of the town and the lighthouses made us stay on deck to watch the panorama. The weather was too cold however to permit of this for very long so we soon made for the cabin. We sailed second class and found it very comfortable. Our fellow passengers were all Chinese but they were all very fine people. One was a graduate of St. John's college at Shanghai and spoke English very well. Another was a lady graduate of Simpson college in Iowa; another was a returning student from France and Belgium whose money had given out on account of the revolution; another had graduated at Foochow and the last was a demure southern Chinese girl. (I should have added above that while in Tsingtau we attended an entertainment given by German soldiers in the hotel opera house. Some of their gymnastics were well worth seeing and well upheld the reputation the Turners have established. We also saw the new Governor of Tsingtau)

Our weather while enroute to Shanghai was all that could be desired No wind made the sea rough. But in spite of it I could not keep back a

headache, a reminder of two weeks of sea-sickness when we came to China. But I enjoyed my meals so it was not bad. The others did not mind at all.

At Shanghai we were met by a Chinaman in the employ of the Evans missionary home. This home is open to all traveling missionaries at very reasonable rates. Others may avail themselves of this home if there is room at a bit higher rate. It is certainly good to have such a place for a stranger finds that his baggage etc is all looked after without any worry on his part. It was here that we stayed from Thursday morning until the next Monday afternoon when the Seymour's sailed on the "China" for San Francisco. Mrs. De Haan and I stayed two days longer, before returning to Tsingtau.

Shanghai is a big place. One could write more than I shall try to write. It is not China however but rather a strange mixture of all the nations of the world, good and bad. However it will be of interest to mention some of the things we did and saw. After arranging about steamer tickets for the "China" we were ready to see the town. The place is divided as follows. The French have a concession where they may live and build on the south along the river, the English north of them and the Americans still further north. The French have their own municipal council while the English and Americans have theirs together. The Chinese city joins closely onto these concessions. These concessions are not absolutely in the control of these nations but they are allowed to build and govern upon the payment of rent to the Chinese government. Mixed courts decide cases where a for--eigner and a Chinese are involved. This port is the most important shipping port in the empire. It lies not on the sea coast but like every other port city of importance it is far from the sea. First one enters the mouth of the Yang tze kiang river and then leaves this to go up the Whangpoo river for eight miles or more before reaching Shanghai. Some of the smaller sea-going vessels can come up to Shanghai but the larger ones never try the Whangpoo river. This is a matter of great inconvenience. At the mouth of the Whangpoo one finds the forts which defend the approach to the city. Foreign war vessels were in evidence including American, English, German, Austrian and Chinese. One could not but feel that here perhaps as in no other Oriental city is the meeting point of the nations of the world. The river's bank is lined with various industries and it will be increasingly true that as the country developes modern industries will spring up. One feels that he is approaching a modern industrial city at home as you sail up the river. The revoluionists early took this city with its arsenal and other advantages including the forts above mentioned. All over the city one saw waving revolutionary flags whose colors are red, yellow, blue, white, black. One Christian shop-keeper had even gotten so enthusiastic for a christian nation that over his shop door in hugh letters he had inscribed, "God save our President". Thus one feels that China is advancing.

The second day in Shanghai was spent in visits to the new city park and to the near-by rifle range where we saw Japanese soldiers practicing. A trip to the Nanking railroad depot repaid us for it is quite modern. One felt that he was getting a glimpse of homelike scenes. In the afternoon we went in the opposite direction out to a suburb called Ziccawei. (Sick-a-way) Here one finds perhaps the largest French Catholic mission in China. It is famous thruout the world. In connection with this mission there are two orphan asylums, one for boys and one for girls. There are about 250 orphan boys who enter for eighteen years and are more or less in prison for they are not allowed to go out. Their faces bear the stamp of the institutional child. They are kept in school until they are 12 and then are taught a trade. Some of them do wood carving and I have never seen better. Others are taught printing and lithographing. Still others are taught shoe making. The idea is to make good Catholics and also to have the boys be proficient in some line of trade which will enable them to earn a living as well as support the church. But the boys I fear do not know life when turned loose upon the world. I asked the man in charge who could be admitted to this and he said "Anypoor child or orphan except Christians" Take that for what

it is worth in this age of Christian tolerance or intolerance as you choose to call it. The boys have an excellent Band which we just missed hearing. The expenses of the school are largely met by the products of the various activities carried on. We saw one side-board worth about $175.00 gold. It was certainly worth it for the carving was excellent.

The girls' oprphanage is near by with 300 homeless girls. They are taught embroidery and sewing. One longs for a few extra dollars as you see the finest kind of needle work displayed. In addition to these girls there are some thousand or more other women sewing and embroidering. I understand that all this work helps to make the institution self supporting. The orphan girls are married off as soon as this is possible. It was at this place that ones study of German in college really proved of practical use. We were confronted by a very pretty nun who spoke to us in the Shanghai Chinese dialect but it was like Greek. We replied in English but she shook her head. Then she tried French with no better success and finally asked if we understood German. We put on a brave front and said yes and then we learned what we wanted to know. Near-by is a female nunnery where girls go in for life, leaving this mundane sphere's life. 'Tis a poor way to become holy.

Across the road from all this is the famous Observatory which furnishes information for the whole coast of China. The sea-faring public have become dependent upon the information furnished here. Every morning the daily papers print the results found here concerning winds, rain, storms etc. They are rendering a great service to China. The Catholics have ever been famous for this sort of work in China for back in the 17nth Cent. they won and lost favor in Peking thru this department. The large Catholic cathedral stands next to this Observatory. It is a good building altho not extravagant as viewed from the catholic point of view. We saw it nearly filled at a four O'clock mass. The last institution is the Catholic college which was not in session while we were there so we did not enter its gates. One feels as you come away that we Protestants may learn something from the methods of the Catholics.

The ride on the street car which took us here and back passes thru one of the fine suburban resident sections of the city. One is surprised to find so many palacial homes in a foreign city. Shanghai has many wealthy foreigners and they certainly spend their money. As an evidence of this is the large race course and sporting field in the midst of the Settlement. Here one can find two football fields, hockey grounds, two race tracks for horse racing, tennis, golf grounds and club houses. The size of it may be understood when I say that the outside race track is a mile and a third long. The English are mainly responsible for this and it shows the love of sport ~~xxxxxx~~ in the life of that people.

One enjoys a walk along the river front which is alive with all sorts of water crafts. There you have the big war vessel and by its side the Chinese gondola or sampan. Tugs come and go. Chinese house boats with all sorts of freight float leisurely along propelled by oar or sail. Shanghai would not be what it is without this picturesque water frontage. On the road along the river, called The Bund, are located the principle banks and other large business blocks including hotels with prices as fancy as their fronts. The æsthetic has not been lost sight of for there is a space reser--ved for a park. Street cars take one where you will and then you walk or take a Ricksha. They say that there are 15,000 Ricksha pulled by coolies in this place alone.

The Chinese YMCA is located near here. There one finds the Marytrs Memorial hall, commemorating the death of foreigners, which is used for large Christian gatherings. One comes in contact with the best sort of Chinese here. It was in this building that we ran across an old friend, formerly a missionary of our own mission in North China but now in charge of the Sunday School work in China. He invited us to dinner on the next night which we thoroly enjoyed when the time came. His name is Tewksbury. A walk thru his headquarters revealed the extensive plans under way to further this needed work in this Empire.

On Sat. morning we walked thru the Chinese city and such a city I have never seen. The characteristics of the city point to the southern style of streets etc. The dirt and filth is the same as up north. If one desires to be impressed by contrasts here is the place. One walks out of the fine foreign settlement with its six story blocks and enters the one storied city and wonders why the streets are so narrow. China as of old is nestled close to the finest the west has to offer. The Chinese city plans to level its city wall and make a fine macadamized road where it now stands with an electric road running round the city such as we have in Tientsin.

In the afternoon we took a street car to still another section of the city and then Rickshas until we came to St. John's college erected by the Episcopalians. This is one of the best schools in China and has a large reputation. English language is used in much of the class room work. Our going was prompted by the fact that it was Commencement day. The competitive military drill of the boys was splendid. But the thing that impressed me most was the beautiful campus grounds and the buildings. We did not stay for the addresses. One going to Shanghai must surely visit this Christian school. Not only are boys schooled here but in a separate compound we find a girls' school as well. In addition there is an orphanage in connection with the work. Returning from this we found the race track grounds filled in a measure with large crowds interested in different sports Saturday afternoon is one of the big times for contests.

Sunday, Feb. 4th, found us ready to rest a bit. We spent the day by attending the Union church both morning and evening, hearing two good sermons by the pastor, Mr. Darwent. That night father and I took a walk down Foochow road which in many ways is the most brilliant and gay streets of Shanghai but back of the bright lights and the external gay faces there are deep tragedies forit is here that win walks in the open. Theathres of all sotts abound. Resturants hold out to one the daintiest of Chinese viands. Night is the busy time on this street for when the day breaks the sin and degredation hid behind walls on this street folds their tents and wait for the sun to set before appearing again. One of the few missionary efforts directed toward rescueing lost girls is to be found in the heart of this district.

Monday was spent in sight seeing and getting ready for the parents departure. The launch sailed at 5pm for the steamer lying at the mouth of the Whangpoo river. We saw them safely aboard and returned to our rooms at 10 pm. Our boat returning to Tsingtau did not leave for 36 hours and in the meantime we visited the dentist (Dont' come to Shanghai to say money on your dentist bills), the barber, the Methodist Publishing press and other places of interest. Tuesday evening we attended the monthly missionary association meeting in Union church. There it was a pleasure to meet many of the leading missionaries of China. A paper was read on the Chinese Idea of Truth. The following two days were taken up with the sea voage back to Tsingtau. Yes,- this time we had some wind and we both remained in bed most of the time. As I watched my wife I thot of the man on the upper deck calling down to his wife on the deck below, "Mary, throw up my red shawl". We welcomed the lights of the harbor with open arms.

Friday morning we took the train for Weihsien, the site of the Shantung Union college, where we were guests of a college classmate of mine, J.J. Heeron. The college here represents an investment of equipment etc of at least $50,000.00 As noted above it will be moved to Chinanfu. Perhaps the two stations of our Board in Shantung will some day be a part of this educational Union. There are some 300 college students here. I was pleased to learn of their splendid system of schools based upon some fifty day schools in different parts of the field. An Academy providing boys for the college and other work has 70 students. This station is well equipped for it has an excellent printing press, & a blacksmith shop where many useful things are made for the college and other interests. I feel that I have never been in a station which was more adequately manned. They have some 5,000 Christians on their roll so it has paid to have three men giving full time to evangelistic work instead of one or two.

When I was a boy I was always accused of being able to ask more questions than could be answered. I fear that some of the men in this station may believe that I have not out-grown it. I managed to go to one out-station a short distance away with one of the men Sunday morning and in the after--noon a trip into the city was well worth while. This has been a hard city to reach and little has been done. It need ssome modern methods such as the museum in Chinanfu and it may come to pass someday that this will be had her A good illustration of the value of a hobby was afforded by Dr. Bergen in whose home we were entertained. He is president of the college and a very busy man. Yet his hobby is birds. He has many cases filled with specimens showing birds from all parts of China. In his employ are two men who travel to every part of this land in search of specimens. Counting the children in this compound there are about 35 people so you can well see that it is a small western village.

When the Germans built the railroad they were not allowed to ap--proach the city nearer than a mile or more. The Germans retaliated by insisting that a stone road be built from the station to the city. This was less than ten years ago. Now everyone wishes these stones were where they came from for no rougher roads can be imagined. The road is not kept in repair and it is worse than none.

Monday noon we boarded the train for Ching Chou Fu where the English Baptists have a mission. Our object was to visit an old friend but more than that to study methods. Here is located the theological Seminary and Normal school which will be removed to Chinanfu. This city is one of the two that have Manchu garrisons, the other being Techou, in our province. That they were taking every precaution to protect themselves was shown by the armed soldiers in evidence in many places. Some weeks ago they captured all the queueless men, to the number of forty, and took them over to the mission compound. There if they could be indentified by the missionary well and good. If not they had to give rather detailed explan--ation of their progressiveness as indicated by their lack of hair. Mrs. De Haan and I took our first wheel-barrow ride here from the station to our firends home some six li or more distant. This mission site stands on the spot where a prince of the Ming dynasty lived, perhaps five hundred years ago. It must have been a splendid affair as is seen by some stone monuments and canals which carried water to his gardens. Now it is all gone, destroyed when the Manchus came in the 17nth century.

We remained one day going on to Chinanfu on Tuesday. One thing we saw just before leaving is a mountain whose peak had been cut in two many years ago by a prince who believed that his ill luck demanded this before better days would come. It is interesting to see what superstition will permit one to do. Here too we became the possessors of a fine large tiger cat whose cries issuing from the basket as we carried him along made you feel like the Pope because of the attention it attracted.

Our Chinanfu stay of two nights and a day was enlivened by two social functions, a dinner and a valentine party. Hearts were trumps at the latter. Wed. was used by me in a careful investigation of the Presbyterian station there and another visit to the museum described above. I was interested in what one man told me in regard to getting the land on which his house stood. It was an old deserted graveyard. All the graves visible had to be removed and he took out the remains of 88 bodies. This was all within the space of less than a half acre. How would you like to live there?

We were glad indeed when Thursday morning saw us aboard the train for home. The last part of the journey from the station was made on horse back and in a sedan chair. The place seems quiet with the pater and mater gone but we expect the work will soon press in upon us so that we shall have other things to think about than the emptiness of the house. Day after tomorrow is Chinese New Year's day. So it is appropriate for me to again wish you one and all a happy New Year.

Sincerely yours,

A. B. Heam

hen I was a boy I was always rebuked for being able to ask more questions
han could be answered. I fear that some of the men in this station may think
elieve that I have not out-grown it. I managed to go to one out-station
short distance away with one of the men Monday morning and in the after-
noon a trip into the city was well worth while. This has been a hard city
o reach and little has been done. It need some modern methods such as the
ssum in Chinanfu and it may come to pass someday that this will be had now
good illustration of the value of a hobby was afforded by Dr. Bergen in
hose home we were entertained. He is president of the college and a very
ay man. Yet his hobby is birds. He has many cases filled with specimens
owing birds from all parts of China. In his employ are two men who travel
o every part of this land in search of specimens. Counting the children
n this compound there are about 35 people so you can well see that it is
small western village.

When the Germans built the railroad they were not allowed to ap-
proach the city nearer than a mile or more. The Germans retaliated by
stating that a stone road be built from the station to the city. This
as less than ten years ago. How everyone wishes these stones were where they
re from for no rougher roads can be imagined. The road is not kept in repair
nd it is worse than none.

Monday noon we boarded the train for Ching Chou Fu where the
English Baptists have a mission. Our object was to visit an old friend but
ere then that to study methods. Here is located the theological Seminary
nd Normal school which will be removed to Chinanfu. This city is one of
he two that have Manchu garrisons, the other being Teohow, in our
ovince. That they were taking every precaution to protect themselves
s shown by the armed soldiers in evidence in many places. Some weeks ago
hey captured all the queueless men, to the number of forty, and took them
er to the mission compound. There if they could be identified by the
ssionary well and good. If not they had to give rather detailed explana-
tion of their progressiveness as indicated by their lack of hair.

We then and I took our first wheel-barrow ride here from the station
o our friends home some six li or more ~~xxxx~~ distant. This mission site
was on the spot where a prince of the Ming dynasty lived, perhaps
ive hundred years ago. It must have been a splendid affair as is seen by
he stone monuments and canals which carried water to his gardens. Now
it is all gone, destroyed when the Manchus came in the 17th century.

We remained one day going on to Chinanfu on Tuesday. One thing we
saw just before leaving is a mountain whose peak had been cut in two
many years ago by a prince who believed that his ill luck demanded by
his belief better days would come. It is interesting to see what
superstition will permit one to do. Here too we became the possessors of a
large tiger cat whose cries issuing from the basket as we carried him
home made you feel like the one because of the attention it attracted.

Our Chinanfu stay of two nights and a day was filled with
social functions, a dinner ~~xxxxxxxx~~ and a valentine ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~
the latter. Wed. was used by me in a careful investigation of the
Presbyterian station there and another visit to the museum described above.
I was interested in what one man told me in regard to getting the land on
which his house stood. It was an old deserted graveyard. All the graves
in the table had to be removed and he took out the remains of 88 bodies.
This was all within the space of less than a half acre. How would you like
to live there?

We were glad indeed when Thursday morning saw us aboard the train
for home. The last part of the journey from the station was made on horse
back and in a sedan chair. The place seems quiet with the pater and mater
gone but we expect the work will soon press in upon us so that we shall
have other things to think about than the emptiness of the house. Day after
tomorrow is Chinese New Year's day. So it is appropriate for me to wish
wish you one and all a happy New Year.

Sincerely yours,

D. L. Shaw

APR 8 1912
A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

March 13, '12.

Dr. James L. Barton.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I write you today to inform you that in view of the departure of Mr. Stanley for the States on furlough, I have taken over the direction of the general work. Mr. Stanley will be here a bit over two months yet so that he will be able to advise on any point that seems obscure. But I imagine that there will be many things to learn from direct experience.

I need not say that I look forward to this work with great joy. I am glad that I have arrived at a point when I may do this. However I shall presistently keep in view the language work which even now is of far the greatest importance so far as my own self is concerned. I have seen enough of missionaries who are trying to do this work without adequate preparation. So I shall fight for time, if need be, to study even tho the work so far as its direction is concerned rests upon me.

The schools have opened this week. The boys' Academy enrolls 58, the largest number in its history, altho this is due largely to having advanced all work a half a year so the class of ten boys who should have gone to Tungchou this spring will not go until next fall. They will be with us therefore half a year longer than usual. The teachers in the school have been changed a bit. Two men who taught last year have gone into evangelistic work and two others have taken their places. There is no Chinese head of the school now as heretofore which made it difficult for changes to be made. We now have a weekly faculty meeting at which all problems are discussed and decided. They have made me chairman of this. The force in charge of the regular teaching is so efficient that they run the school practically themselves. Mrs. De Haan teaches English one hour a day.

The evangelistic work will go on as usual with such direction as I can find time to give it. Most of our helpers are college and Seminary graduates and so are really very capable men on the whole. I manage to get out to an out-station about two out of every three Sundays now, going on my wheel or horseback. This is giving me a practical working knowledge of the field. I have been to all but three of our twenty or more out-stations since coming here.

You have heard no doubt from Mr. Stanley about the crisis in salaries which came to us about Christmas time. The helpers all said that in view of the rise in the cost of living, which in many points was treble what it was ten years ago, that they could not continue under the old scale. Their scale was on the whole about half what the other stations, excepting Lintsingchou, were paying. We foreigners felt their demands were right. But it meant that we would have to see the work suffer for lack of funds to meet such a rise so we affected a compromise. This year the men are getting about 80% of what the other stations average. I hope that we may have a mission schedule next year so that we shall be uniform.

I wrote to a friend at home asking him what he could do to help us out of this difficulty this year and he cabled me that he would be good for $750 gold if needed, to keep the work up to its regular standard. So that worry need not be on my mind the first year I am in the harness. It does a fellow a lot of good to get such a cablegram from a man whom you know would not give to the Board direct because his interest is to be appealed to only by concrete cases. This friend is also sending me a motorcycle to help me negotiate these enormous distances in less time than a slow mule can do it. It will mean that so far as getting around to the stations is concerned that my efficiency will almost be doubled(provided it works). I hope to get a good lift out of this man on the automobile we want for this station soon.

You have heard no doubt from Pres. Main of Grinnell that the Grinnell-China Educational Movement is getting under way slowly. I have great hopes from this that our educational work may be advanced both in funds available and the developement of the work here on the field. We want to get that educational director out of this scheme for which the mission has been asking for two years now. I am glad to know that Sec. Patton approves of the plan fully. The way in which Grinnell has taken to this movement, without hardly a disapproving voice, makes me feel that the Hebrew prophets of old had no monopoly on the cooperation of God. If some of these things which are coming to pass are not the direct results of some quiet hours alone with the Almighty then I am reading them wrong.

The moving to Techou all hangs on the possibility of securing land. Up to the present we have not been successful. We dare not come out into the open market. We are bound down by the "Chinese Characteristic" of the middle man who is feeling but who is not grasping anything up to date. Therefore until you receive further word about this matter you may rest your heart on this point, namely. that we are trying for land. When once the land is in sight then we shall go at the matter of rebuilding in earnest. But until then we dare not buy any materials. We can only keep on here as usual and hope and pray.

The question of a rise in local salaries has also affected the woman's work. They have had to curtail their work a bit to meet the new scedule. It has been hard for the ladies for some very unpleasant things happened in connection with the demands of the native helpers. But all is going as heretofore with two women dropped and one girls' school closed. I am not quite sure but what one month of this spring term will be dropped. The loss of the going home of Miss Lyons this summer will be hard to bear. I cannot but feel that she will remain at home indefinitely, at least until her parents will not demand her time further. If this is true I hope that a Grinnell

Alumnae will be found to come out for educational work.

One feels as he hears of the looting and burning which has followed the abdication of the Manchu emperor that the country is suffering severely. But this will only be a passing matter. Soon the great reconstruction period will be upon us. Then shall we be able to advance? Not unless there are more men and women and more money with which to reach out after these new opportunities which are bound to open. I hope that we can plan for an advance. But it largely rests with the Board at home. As I view the work thruout the stations of our North China mission I am driven to the conviction that the Board is making a bad investment. Each station seems to be manned just enough to keep the work going without any extra energy to reach out and do something new. If each station might only have a family or two extra our work would be largely increased. Every plant needs just so many men to keep it running. It is the surplus above the need that can make for doing things worth while in the field. One feels that the Board is doing well by us who are here. We have no complaint. But we would like to see each station manned as they should be. But all this is known to you better than I can say it.

As I have studied our own field I have thot of some such ways as the following where our work may grow. But it will take men and money to do them. Somehow I have a feeling that perhaps by means of that mysterious upper route we may be able to get the money. But we shall never do anything to harm the Board's regular funds. Of that you may rest you heart. A visit to Chinanfu has convinced me of the usefulness of the museum idea in China. When we go to Techou we want $10,000 to $15,000 for a museum which will bring people to us. I have seen nothing in China which appeals to me more practical for influencing the general masses than this Chinanfu Institute. Then we want if possible to join with Hsiao Chang, the London Mission station, on educational lines up thru the Academy.

This would make for efficiency all around, by bringing more scholars together and having added funds. The street chapels in all our out--stations are cold cheerless places and are no street chapels in any sense of the word. They must be developed. As I view the haphazard method of following up the patients who go home from the hospital with just a bit of truth I believe that we can work out a system by which everyman may be followed up at home by our native workers. The large fairs and sales held here at local points all thru our field where hundreds of people gather offer a splendid opportunity for a broad-cast spreading of the gospel truth. At present very little of this work is done. I hope it may be developed. We have one colporteur at work in this large field. One cannot but feel that there is room for more altho all may not agree on this point. I think that some of these men who go out as colporteurs might be doing a broadcast sowing of the truth and thus would be very effective as evangelists. Our field north of Techou extends for almost twenty miles. There is no work being done in all that field. It surely should be entered and developed. One sort of work which I believe would work, after the suggestion of Mr. Stanley, is to go after the literati class and the big men in our cities by means of popular lectures. We have seven county seats. If we had two or three men who would devote themselves to this task I believe it would win a hearing for things from the upper classes. These lectures could be made real and vital in view of the changes in China. They would deal with government problems, hygiene, etc. and they could be followed by religious addresses. The work Pye has done in Shansi for this class thru station classes for this type of men I believe can be duplicated here. The teachers in the Academy could be used for this in the summer time. I believe we could get many degree men to come here and study modern books and they would also get their eyes opened to Christianity. Then our evangelistic force

in itself ought to be doubled. The time has come to push forward if ever there was such a time in China. The above are a few of the things I have been picking up as these past two years have sped by. I hope that some of these things may be put thru. But you know the situation here. I shall soon be alone with this work all on my hands. My language is just beginning to become a bit intelligent. Twenty and more out-stations, with an Academy, with over 35 men getting funds from the church to direct, besides the Treasurer's work and general oversight of the yard here leave little time for new things. But I believe that the old work will carry itself largely by force of its own swing. I shall put everything possible on the Chinese shoulders even tho it may not be done quite as well. I believe in our working force. I believe in my work. I find myself growing more and more enthusiastic for it. But we can have only one watch word for our coming years, namely, "Forward".

I may say that my confidence in going forward may be a bit optomistic because of my good friend at home Mr. H. A. Templeton, Great Falls, Mont. who says that he will more and more send specials to this work as needed. He says he will not give to the Board altho he does give a good round sum each year to it. I feel that to take from him such gifts as he gives is not going counter to the Board's wishes and rules. If it were I could not do it because I believe in gaurding the Board's interests. But when a man writes to you and says he wants to give to you for specials you feel like giving him a chance. And he certainly will get a chance in years to come!

I have written much. I shall write you oftener now that the work is in my charge. I shall be glad always for your advice and anything else you have to give. Please catch me up at any point in which I need to be reminded of my duty. It will be a favor.

My best regards to those whom I know in the office.

Sincerely yours,

A. Ade Hoare

Pang Chuang Mar. 15-1912

H WEL

Rec'd to Dr. James L Barton
R 20 1912 Boston, Mass. 255 -6

Pangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Mar. 16, '12

Dear friends:

It seems almost too good to be true that it has been possible for us to continue in our work here unmolested thruout the entire period of that the revolution has been in progress. But such has been the case. Today our work is progressing as usual. The boys' and girls' Academies are running as usual with 58 boys in the former and 56 girls in the latter. A few changes have been made in the boys' Academy in the teaching force. One man, Chang Fengsiang, who has taught in the Academy for 17 years has gone into evangelistic work while another man who was supplying temporarily last year, has also gone into regular evangelistic work. Two new men so far as being new in teaching is concerned have taken their places. A new organization of the faculty results in weekly meetings at which all questions of general interest are decided. I have given up my teaching of English on account of the other pressing duties which come from taking over the general oversight of the evangelistic and educational work. Mrs. De Maan will have charge of all the English work.

Miss Lyons who has been running the girls' Academy will leave for home this summer, being called home a year early by the condition of her mother's health. It may be that she shall be temporarily detained at home on this account so that we shall for the time being suffer the loss of her help. Mr. and Mrs. Stanley will leave within two months. The going of three adults and five children will deplete our ranks considerably but we shall be reconforced by the return of Miss Grace Wyckoff who was temporarily loaned to Tientsin station this year.

The good news has come to us here of the gradual pushing forward of the plans whereby Grinnell college is to assume the forwarding of the educational work of this region. The executive committee has been appointed and its personnel is such as to inspire confidence in the plan. We hope for better and bigger things for our boys and girls from this movement. With the change in the country we shall be face to face with one of the largest opportunities the church has ever had anywhere in the world. May we be able to enter into our opportunities.

Mr. Stanley is planning to spend several of these remaining weeks in the country visiting the various out-stations. I hope that the conditions prevailing in the country will permit of this. He leaves tomorrow to be gone for ten days visiting our stations of Chiu Cheng and Hao Wang Chuang. Our Union college at Tungchou which was to have opened two weeks ago will open next Tuesday. The riots in Peking, Tientsin, Paotingfu, etc caused them to postpone the work for a while. Our boys will go up on Monday. They got as far as Tientsin two weeks ago and there were turned back by the news that college would not open. I trust that they will have no further difficulty in continuing the work.

The Lintsingchou station people who have been wintering in Tientsin returned to their work something over three weeks ago. However Mr. and Mrs. Eastman have not yet returned. Recent troubles have held them in the north. The members of our Shansi mission who have been wintering in Peking have also had to give up the idea of returning to their work this spring, for the time being at least, on account of disturbed conditions. So as we read of hundreds and thousands of missionaries who have had to leave their homes and come to the coast we are indeed glad that we have been off from the main currents of the troubles and so have been unmolested even tho we have lived with trunks packed all winter long.

I did not mention the revolution in the last letter which I wrote you for the reason that nothing of a sensational matter was happening and because I inferred that you would know from the papers about the abdication of the Emperor etc. But it may be well to go back and pick up the threads of the story a bit before writing of recent troubles in the north so that we may be able to understand them a bit better.

During our trip to Shanghai there was nothing of interest transpiring except the matter of the abdication of the Emperor.

This matter kept the center of interest at Peking. Every morining we awakened and wondered if it had happened and every morning for many days we were disappointed to find that it was not true. From every part of Empire telegrams poured into Peking beseeching the Throne to Abdicate. It was not until the leaders in the army, including some of the staunchest supporters of the throne sent in a lengthy petition in favor of a Republic that the abdication became a reality. With the abdication of the young emperor one of those momentous incidents in history occured which will only be best judged as to its significance a hundred or more years hence when it is seen that China has grown more and more into a nation with ideals permeating its life.

With this question in the air the south had not been idle. They had declared themselves in favor of a Republic and had located their capital at Nanking, the old capital of the Mings, the dynasty before the last. Sun Yat Sen, the famous revolutionists, who by the way is a baptized christian, was made president for the time being. About him there was organized a cabinet much after the manner we have a cabinet in the United States. This was done at Shanghai by delegates from farious provinces. All this occured before the abdications. During this time there were negotiations betweenthe two parties being carried on and truce prevailed so that there was no open warfare. Whatever fighting was done if any was done locally and largely due to robber bands. One felt relieved that abdication came before the truce which was repeatedly extended, expired. The south was busy preparing for an advance on the north. Troops were being sent to Cheefoo in this province which was rebel land. One cannot but feel that had not the abdication taken place when it did that open hostilities would have taken place immediately. But with the army arrayed against the Emperor there was nothing else to do. The main item in the abdication regulations was the fact that the Royal family is allowed an annual stipend of four millions of taels a year. I believe that this will be given so long as the present emperor is living. Many other details are included in the list governing the matter of abdication but thi touches the country most vitally.

When the Emperor abdicated he issued a decree naming Yuan Shih K'ai as the man who was to assume the reins of government until a regular Republic could be established. There was no recognition of the southern government at all. This was a last parting shot which might have resulted in further trouble but did not. One marvels at the saneness with which the south has conducted itself thru all these months. The men at the head there have won eternal fame to themselves and to that part of China by the manner in which they have played their part. And this too when if they had been persuaded to carrying on the war they certainly would have been successful. When Sun Yat Sen became temporary President at Nanking it was with the understanding that he would resign whenever a Republic was established. After the abdication the delegates from the various provinces assembled at Nanking elected Yuan Shih K'ai president, Sun Yat Sen resigning. Yuan is to be president until the new government can be organized for the election of a national president. The high type of patriotism shown by Sun Yat Sen has won universal respect and admiration. He has made it clear that he is willing to efface himself if only his country can gain by it. He has carried himself as one would expect a christian to act. One cannot forget that China has at least once in its history now had a christian at the head of its government.

The Nanking delegates after having elected Yuan president insisted that he come to Nanking for the object of taking his oath of office. The question of where to locate the new capital was also a live question. Yuan refused to go south and the conflict on this point covered many days. Finally the south sent delegates to Peking to decide the point. It was while these delegates were in Peking that the riots in the north broke out and to make a long story short Yuan took his oath of office last week in Peking. The matter of the location of the capital will be left until the government is fully organized. Peking willserve in that capacity for the present.

We come now to the matter of the recent outrages committed by the soldiers in the north. Two weeks ago last night the soldiers of the 3rd division located in Peking revolted and began to loot the city of Peking. They not only looted but burned many stores especially in the southern city. It was one reign of terror for the Chinese that night. The foreigners in the city were not molested altho they got very little sleep that night. The next day they were practically all hustled off to the legations or the Methodist mission compound which is near. A few missionaries remained at the different stations in order to guard their places. But the movement had no anti-foreign spirit in it. It was bent on loting alone. The shops were the places to suffer and many a fortune was lost that night. The following day troops were sent up from Tientsin to reenforce the foreign troops already in Tientsin. They have brot a measure of security to all of Peking. Each mission station is guarded with fifty or more troops and the work of the schools etc continues as heretofor But there certainly were uneasy hearts there for a while and the apprehension is not gone yet.

Following upon the report of this troops located at other points began to loot. Fengtai station and city was looted. Tientsin had a night of terror in which one foreigner was killed by a stray shot. Many stores were burned there but the foreign section was unmolested. Since then five hundred more American troops have started for China from Manilla and it is said that 5000 Japanese troops are also on the way from near Port Arthur. The foreigners are taking all precautions to protect their interests.

But no city suffered as badly as Paotingfu. There reports inform us is utter ruin. The whole city is practically destroyed. For two days and nights rioting and looting and burning continued until that fair city (fair in the Chinese sense) is a mass of ruins within its massive walls. The British-American Tobacco Co which makes this place one of its headquarters sustained a loss of about $50,000 gold it is said. All mission property there has been kept safe and no foreigner harmed in the city. The missions have been busy helping to care for the wounded. The soldiers were at the bottom of this and they were joined of course by the riff-raff of the city who were all too ready to get something for nothing. Paotingfu is the capital city of Chihli province. From the south of us in Chiangsu province there come reports of many cities looted. Pechou only 13 miles from us was saved largely thru the wisdom of the official. He met the coming troops with gifts of money and fed them while in the city. All the shops closed there and there was much apprehension less they would suffer from the looters. It is said that lack of prompt payment of monthly wages is at the bottom of the whole matter. The soldiers feared they would not get their money and so revolted. But the "savagery Of selfishness" is at the root of it.

Not only the above places but many others have suffered. No part of China but what sends in its reports of outrages committed, especially in the north. The hand of strict law lifted for a moment by the changes taking place has let loose a flood of deperados which has made the land unihabitable in many places. One foreigner lost his life south of Paotingfu at Ch'i Hsien. Some soldiers commandeered the cart and mules this man together with two others were using while out on a tour and upon protesting one man was shot down thru the door of an inn in which they took refuge. The other man saved his life by lying on the ground and they fired over him. The temper of these revolting soldiers is not to be monkeyed with.

The attitude of Yuan Shih K'ai has been severe enough in this matter. He threatens to hunt down every man of this division which strted the trouble . Already several tens if not hundreds have had their heads cut off. Wherever such a man is caught now off comes his head the minute he is proved to be of the third division. They will pay dearly for their work before they are thru with them.

I have said enough to show that while peace has been declared between the north and south that there is not yet peace in this land. Now news comes to us from the western part of this province, hundred of miles from here, that the old army which has been in favor of the old order of things are hunting missionaries, christians and revolutionists as one class. They have captured near Tengchowfu about 40 chrsitians and after blindfolding them shot them. This is the only report we have of any persecution of the christians. The plea given there was that if the missionaries had not come that they would not have had these new ideas introduced into China and the "good old times" would still be on in China. This is one of t e best commentaries I have heard recently upon the work o the missionary body. That is one object of our beinghere, namely, to stir the people to a dissatisfaction with their present condition. However we are not asking them to kill one another in order to change matters. But the "sword" has always proved to be one way necessary in the upward march of the human race if we read history aright. We would not have it so but we cannot change it. One person said, "I came not to send peace, but a sword" and the sword is doing its work in China now. ~~[illegible] turn into a movement against the foreigner.~~ China as a whole knows what it is about it will not try this. But [illegible] any section of people may do is uncertain. Conservatism may lead [illegible] thing disagreeable but we hope not. The leaders know better than to do this but the people are not as wise as their leaders. I do not think we have anything to apprehend in that line here in this out of the way village. We can only trust that all shall remain peaceful and quiet so far as the foreigner is concerned. We go ahead and do our work in that spirit.

Missionaries are still coming out of the interior such as the farthest north-western point of the country. I noted in the paper yesterday that a relief expedition sent out to bring in some people several weeks ago has just gotten back from Kansu and Mongolia. The marvel is that no violence except by individuals has been directed against the non-Chinaman.

I am learning anew that Sherman was right when he said that "War is hell". To read letters from different parts where the war devil has had his hand at work convinces one of the truth of it. One can only hope and pray that out of the throes of this conflict there may rise a better and more glorious country open to all truth which will lead it into the higher life. If it does this then one cannot help but say that somehow this "hell" will make for the good of this nation.

In closing I may mention that I have had the pleasure of visiting two of our out-stations and of having been in the place where the first or some of the first preaching was done by Mr. Stanley's father 1878. There is a temple which at that time threw out the mud gods and ned it into a church. But the time since has not seen it grow. There very few christians there. No regular preacher attends this place. s called Shih Chia T'ang. Our cook has his home in the temple yard cares for the place, or rather his family does. Some /land which belong to the temple was turned over to the church. This he farms and the eeds pay him for watching the place. I went there on March 3rd and had arge audience, some fifty adults. Here again I saw the openness of the ople which is becoming more marked each year according to the Chinese.

Last Sunday I rode my wheel to Nan Hsiao T'un where we have a small chapel rebuilt after Boxer days with money received for indemnity. About 30 adults attended the services. This place is located near the bed of an old river which is all sand and when the wind blows there is no living ~~xxxxxxxx~~ there for the dust is terrible.

The salary question also struck the woman's work with the result that to meet the raise two women, miss Chang and Mrs. Tu have been dropped from the work, one little girls' school closed and a month will be taken off from the girls' Academy year. This decision was made by the women in order to have the Chinese know we are not made of money!

I never could manage to know that white people had been
declared between the north and south yet there is not yet peace in this
land. Now news comes to us from the western part of this province, murders
of miles from here, that the old army which has been in favor of the old
order of things are hunting missionaries, christians and revolutionists
as one class. They have captured near Tengchowfu about 40 christians
and after blindfolding them cut them. This is the only report we have
of any persecution of the christians. The plea given there was that if the
missionaries had not come that they would not have had these new ideas
introduced into China and the "good old times" would still be on in China.
This is one of the best commentaries I have heard recently upon the work o
the missionary body. That is one object of our being here, namely, to
unsettle the people to a dissatisfaction with their present condition. How-
ever we are not making them so this another in order to change
there. But the "sword" has always proved to be one way necessary in
the upward march of the human race if we read history aright. We would
not have it so but we cannot change it. One person said, I came not to
send peace but a sword in doing its work in China now.
[illegible]
about it will not try them. [illegible] a whole knows what it is
uncertain. Conservatism may [illegible] any reaction of people may be in
the leaders know better than to try [illegible] but we hope not
as their leaders. I do not think [illegible] anything to [illegible] in that
line here in this out of the way village. We can only trust that it shall
remain peaceful and quiet so far as the foreigner is concerned. We
pray and do our work in that spirit.

Missionaries are still coming out of the interior such
as the farthest north-western point of the country. I noted in the report
yesterday that a relief expedition went out to bring in some people
several weeks ago has just gotten back from Kansu and Mongolia.
[illegible] that no violence except by individuals has been directed
against Christian.

I am learning now that Bierman was right when he said
[illegible]. To read letters from different parts where the war
[illegible] hard at work convinces one of the truth of it.
[illegible] hope and pray that out of the throes of this conflict there
[illegible] and more glorious country open to all truth which
[illegible] to the higher life. If it does this then one cannot help
[illegible] somehow this "hail" will make for the good of this nation.

In closing I may mention that I have had the pleasure of
[illegible] our out-stations and of having been in the place where the
[illegible] the first preaching was done by Mr. Stanley's father
[illegible] is a temple which at that time turn out the idols and
[illegible] church. But the time since has seen it grow. There
[illegible] christians there. No regular preacher attends this place.
[illegible] with our T'ang. Our book has his home in the temple yard
[illegible] place, or rather his family does. Some land which belong
[illegible] was turned over to the church. This he leases and the
[illegible] for working the place. I went there on March 3rd and had
[illegible], some fifty adults. Here again I was the oldness of the
[illegible] becoming more marked each year according to the Chinese.
That Sunday I rode my pinto to San Hsien T'un where we
[illegible] rebuilt after boxer days with money received for
[illegible] 3 months attended the services. This place is located
[illegible] an old river which is all sand and when the wind blows
[illegible] there for the dust is terrible.

The salary question also affects the woman's work with the
[illegible] the ratio two women, [illegible] and Mrs. In have been
[illegible] work. One little girls' school closed and a month will
[illegible] the girls' academy year. This decision was made by the
[illegible] to keep the Chinese know we are not made of money!

MAY 4 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 8, '12.

Mr James L. Barton;
14 Beacon St.;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I wish you might have attended our Easter services yesterday even tho they might not have equalled yours for splendor. Many christians from the neighboring country came for the day and we had a full church for three services. The early morning prayer meeting at 6.30am was well attended altho the scholars of the schools did not attend. The morning service at which 25 were received into the church on probation and four into full membership thru the rite of baptism and the consecration of five babies to the Lord was a service worth attending. This service including the above and a sermon by Mr. Stanley and the communion following took almost three hours but no one seemed to regret the time spent. The afternoon service was in the form of a lecture on the New China by three of the men. The evening was taken up by a stereoptican lecture using the new lantern and slides brot by Dr. Tucker on his return. This evening lecture was on the life of Christ. Some forty slides were shown.

Last week beginning with Thursday we were in conference with our evangelistic helpers. Ten men in addition to the foreigners were in attendance. These with no exception have all had training at Tungchou or Peking. As I have visited the other mission stations in Shantung I have found no station where the training of the men were equal to ours. But one sees further that the leaders have been trained a generation or two ahead of the church. However we know that nothing is too good for the church. Yet I sometimes wonder whether at the present developement of the church we could not do as good work with inferior trained men and put double the number in the field for the same money. The men all brot encouraging reports as to the open mindedness of people thruout the whole field. More and more the conviction is being borne in upon me of the great opportunity of the church just ahead. With religious liberty there is going to be a new attitude toward the church and its teaching. I wish we might have two trained men who could devote their entire time to lecture work for I believe it would pay. The Jesus church has a reputation for being up with the times and people wish to know about the new developements. So more and more do they inquire of our helpers. We are playing at the game of missions here. To try and evangelize this great mass of people, over two millions we believe, for which we are responsible on less than $2500 a year with an undermanned station and with highly developed schools to be supported out of the above sum seems like we are playing at the task. I note in the last report of the board sent me that in Africa in the Rhodesia branch the Board has placed 17 missionaries for the purpose of reaching only 21,000 people. This number of missionaries is not too large but compare it to our work here. To reach 643,450 people in all the African fields you place 72 missionaries while in this field of Pangkiachuang with three times that number of people there are only nine of us this year. Such figures make one stop and think as to whether we are doing much more than playing. But for the station here to be undermanned as it is means that the persons here are not playing. For the next two years or more I shall be alone here with this field under my charge. Thank God the native force is able to do much without any great oversight. But there will still be too much for one to do and do it well. One can play at trying to do it all but he

cannot do it at all effectively. The Academy and educational work alone is enough to demand one man's attention. One wonders when he is going to be able to find a little time for personal growth for one does not dare to commit suicide intellectually out here anymore than he does at home. If I had this language it would perhaps be a bit easier but I haven't got it at all efficiently. Yet it is a joy to report that I have finished the equivalent of the third years work with still six months or more too spare for review and for pushing forward. I note that one reason Chas. Sheldon gives for resigning from the ministry is that it is too much for him. He complains that a congregation of 1,000 people is too much for one man. I believe what he says but I also say that his task can find a comparison out here where one has to bear the responsibility of getting the gospel message to millions.

I didn't mean to get started in this strain when I began this letter but it is simply an expression of what has been burning in my soul as I face this field. Would that we might rise to our task here but not until more men and money comes can we do it. The day is past when we can be content to sit still and be content with such progress as the church can make without effort on our part. The day is fast coming when we must go out and turn the attention not of hundreds, but literally of thousands to the gospel truth. The time when the church will be able to advance rapidly is not far away. You know what it means to have China awake thus. Religious liberty in this Confucian soaked civilization! No difference between Christian and Confucianist! Can't you feel it stir your soul and cannot we get it to stir the souls of those who can hoist the flag of the church higher than ever by their means of help. Today there blows over this republic a five colored flag representing the five races, Manchu, Chinese, Mongolian, Thibetan and Mohammedan. Can they be held together! Yes if thru them runs the blood of service and willingness to sacrifice. God help the church to meet the new situation.

We on the field are bound to respect the wishes of the Board and not make any general appeals for the work here. I believe it is right but can we always expect to work cramped for want of funds. This week I have been refusing men the small sums of five dollars for much needed repairs because I cannot give it out of our appropiations. We have to figure our accounts down to the last twentieth of a cent. I sometimes feel as I read of the big movements of men at home that it is easy enough to do those things but can one find his consecration to the Lord big enough to be everlastingly doing what he has to do in the way of cramping himself for money. We might put our own salaries in the work but is it wise? I believe not for the present at least. We could appeal broadly at home but we dare not so long as we are members of the Board. I truly wonder if I shall always be able to do it. I have rebelled when I have seen other men doing it. Our best wisdom questions whether we are always to do so.

The helpers have gone back with a glad new spirit I believe. They are feeling the new opportunity. They are a good set of men and are laboring under difficult circumstances. I long for the day when I can get out and labor with them weeks at a time in their own fields so that I may know from experience what is what. This summer our schools close June 12th. The teachers in the boys' Academy are planning to go to six of the principle centers of our field and there hold a series of lectures on the New China and show how Christianity is related to the new conditions. This is the beginning of that work I hope. Then we are to try and put four or more Bible preachers and sellers into our field this fall, supported by the Bible societies, if possible.

There is one note we have sung at this meeting of the helpers and that is that we must "Advance".(Gin boo). I believe that we can do it in the months years ahead.

I have become rather Chinese-ee in writing this letter,- i.e. I have taken a long time to come to the point of this letter. I want to thank you for your personal note of Feb. 19nth and its most friendly interest. I knew you would understand. It will not be necessary for you to write to the mission about it. I have mentioned the matter to two men in the mission and it will be decided someway at mission meeting. The whole matter need not worry you for it will come out right I know. It has ceased to worry me. I only wait now for time to come in and arrange it. I shall write you more fully after definite action is taken.

I shall not write more. I wonder when your trip to Turkey takes place. Don't get shot by the Italians. That is a nasty piece of business and has upset our ideas of the stability of world's peace and its possibility for the present. But it will come in the end. Nothing of general interest so far as the government in China is concerned has taken place of late unless it be the suspension of payments by the nations of the loan promised to China on account of the loan made by Belgium. One wonders what the end will be. I am reading a little book written some ten years ago"World Politics" which deals with this eastern problem most interestingly as well as being instructive. It is good to be here at this time. Just think what proud old story tellers we shall be fifty years from now when young men flock about us to hear about the time when China became a Republic!

Thank you again for your good heart letter. Remember me to Mr. Bell. Tell him I shall send him the data in regard to the detailed expenditure of mission funds as soon as I can do it cinveniently.

Sincerely yours,

A.B. De Haan.

Yangchiang

Oct. 8. 1912

WED

4

Rec'd MAY 10 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 12, '12.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell.

14 Beacon St;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Mr. Bell:

Your letter of March 8th came yesterday. I was interested in the remarks you had to make about our Colonel Roosevelt. I trust that he will not lose the prestige and deserved appreciation of a nation for services rendered by this latest move on his part. I too must confess a revulsion of feeling. After all the Truth is worth more to an individual or a nation than any office. So to see it stretched means that there will injury result at some point or other. I am sorry that he stands today in the minds of millions of people as not living up in good faith to a-n expression which evidently contained at the time of utterance a purpose never again after that term would he sit in the President's chair. He may never sit there as it is but he will never again I fear have the same regard of those people most worth winning.

I have written Dr. Barton a letter this week which you will probably see. In it I again gave expression to the growing feeling I have in regard to the poor business-like way in which we are trying to win this Kingdom for Christ from the point of view of missionaries (i.e. Numbers). The marvel is that we are able to do so much. I trust that you will not think me rabid on this point. In view of the future let us hope that we shall be able to come up to the policy printed by this mission sometime ago as to the number of missionaries needed.

You asked me a year ago for some facts about the expenditure of funds received from the Board. I am now in position to give you this information. What I shall give is the expenditures as estimated for this year. I shall give these in Mexican dollars which have a rate of something like $2.00 to $ 2.20 depending on the rate of excahnge. Exchange is high now so we can get only about $2.00Mex. for gold$1

I trust that the above statement is what you want. If you desire any more details I can give you them but they will not be of great service to you. If one could get rid of the details by writing them down I would gladly shift them off on to someone else. I suppose they are a necessary evil to be endured. I may cite a few details.

Nine out-station schools all of which, excepting one, receive aid in part.

Three chapel keepers paid by us in full or in part.

Four donkeys belong to the church and eat every day.

Two men in the local Bank and Postoffice.

Two carters who are kept busy in the barn and driving carts.

One local gate-keeper.

Two stewards at the Boys' Academy.

I Bible colporteur paid out of funds received from the Bible Soc.

Eighteen helpers as preachers.

Total of men receiving in whole or in part their support from station funds (Omitting above mentioned donkeys!) 38.

The out-stations bring in little bills for local expenses. I think that after New Year's time that all local expenses such as repairs, tea, hot-water, tea-kettles, matches, crocks, kerosine, coal, charcoal, etc. will not be paid by us here but by the local churches. We haven't the money so it is a good time to change. Then too repairs I believe out to be made by the out-stations and not by us. The church seems to depend upon us for most everything it can get out of us. I think that about next New Year's time the break will come. It will be the beginning of self-support in a measure.

We are building a cheap little chapel at one of the out-stations near here. It will cost about $60 gold. The local church had about $15 collected. I told them I would help them, out of a special gift I have for the purpose, one half (what is needed). I informed them that they might contribute what they wished, whether it was work, lumber or what not. So they plan to contribute in all 150 days of work at the rate of ten gold cents

Pang Chuang

These estimates are based on last year's expenditures and are approximate.

Expenditures.

Cost of schools including local Academy and nine out-station day schools,	Mex. $1,450.00
Cost of Barn(ABCFM share) and cost of donkeys in outstations for the use of helpersand helper's traveling expenses	600.00
Repairs	100.00
Rents	17.50
Taxes	20.00
Chapel and gate keepers	200.00
Attending Annual Meeting Expenses	85.00
Station classes	50.00
Miscellaneous Expenses	115.00
Kerosine and Coal(Boys' Academy,local Bank, church)	110.00
Scavenger's wage	72.00
Local Bank and Postoffice-(Salaries-of two men)	192.00
Salaries of 18 preachers, teachers and helpers	2,888.00
Total	Mex. $5,899.50

Income

Appropriation from Board including extra grant of $220Gold this year	$4,680.00
Income from Post-office from government to be applied on salaries	120.00
Income from selling of fertilizer	175.00
Income from Tuitions in Academy	500.00
Total	Mex $5,475

The deficit of $424.00 is approximate. A friend of mine has promised to meet any deficit for the year. I trust that next year we may find that the Board is able to give us more than 70% of our real needs. Fluctuations in exchange may make the above deficit larger or smaller. Gold at present is comparatively cheap so we are suffering for it. If gold returns to its value of six months ago we may be able to come out even. I hope so.

(A.B.De Haan.)

2

1 JU
A. B.

his change in paper may be charged to my stationery deck having several
uses.)

a day. This means that they will have $30 gold and I shall duplicate it. I felt that a local church which was built at least in part by them would be better than a more sumptuous building put up entirely by us. I have a special of $100. gold for this purpose so I still have some $70 left for other purposes. The securing of this special was interesting. My good friend Templeton who feels himself a part of this station told me of his brother-in-law who might help out sometime if I had a place to put in an extra $50.00. I am sending him the circular letters I write from time to time so he is kept informed about the work. This chapel business came up in October last year. I remembered Templeton's words so I penned him a line stating the facts. He replied with the $100 draft. But the draft was dated September. I had not written him until the last of Oct. He wrote and explained thus. Last September he drew this draft with the purpose of sending it to me to be used in the work as I saw fit. But on account of the revolution he did not send it for fear of internal troubles in China delaying mails. So when my letter reached him the money was waiting for me. I tell you of this so that you may see how sometimes it seems as help comes to us very definitely prepared beforehand. I wish it were not against the rules of the Board to raise specials promiscuously for I find I enjoy going after the necessary article. But it is best I know to follow the rules of the Board in which I thoroly believe. Sometime within the next few years when we get good and ready to move to Techou I want a special of at least $10,000 for a museum educational center in that city. If you see anyone who is interested in this let me know or let him know. I am a thoro convert to the efficacy of this work. We must have it. And we shall get it.

With best wishes to you and Dr. Barton,

and assuring you of my appreciation of your personal interest, I am,
Sincerely your friend, A. DE Haan.

Pangchiang

Jan. 12-1912

a day. This means that they will have $30 gold and I shall duplicate it. I felt that a local church which was built at least in part by them would be better than a more ambitious building put up entirely by us. I have a special of $100. gold for this purpose so I still have some $70 left for other purposes. The securing of this special was interesting. My good friend Templeton who feels himself a part of this station told me of his brother-in-law who might help out somewhat if I had a place to put in an extra $50.00. I am sending him the circular letters I write from time to time so he is kept informed of the work. This chapel business came up in October last year. I remembered Templeton's words so I penned him a line stating the facts. He replied with the $100 draft. But the draft was dated September. I had not written him until the last of oct. He wrote and explained this. Last September he drew the draft with the purpose of handing it to me to be used in the work as I saw fit. But on account of the revolution he did not send it for fear of internal troubles in China delaying mail. So when my letter reached him the money was waiting for me.

I tell you of this so that you may see how sometimes it seems as help comes to us very definitely prepared beforehand. I wish it were not against the rules of the board to make specials promiscuously for I find I enjoy going after the necessary funds. But it is best I know to follow the rules of the board in which I thoroly believe. Sometime within the next few years when we get good and ready to move to Tsechow I want a special of at least $10,000 for a museum educational center in that city. If you see anyone who is interested in this let me know or let him know. I am a thoro convert to the efficiency of this work. We must have it. And we shall get it.

With best wishes to you and Dr. Barton,

and assuring you of my appreciation of your personal interest, I am,

Sincerely your friend,

JUN 20 1912
A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
The American Board

May 23, '12.

Dr. James L. Barton.

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I thank you for your encouraging letter of April 22. I write you today for the first time since the Stanleys have departed for their furlough. They left a week ago today and I am still alive. That is to say, I have been able to do the work thus far. Perhaps it will ever be so altho there will be times when it will be easier than others.

We have just closed a three days conference with Mr. Tewksbury on Sunday School work. The helpers were for the most part here and his lectures dealing with the simple principles of phsychology in S.S. teaching were of benefit to the men I am sure. The men need such a stimulus every once in a little while. Mr. Tewksbury holds a six weeks conference at Peitaiho this summer on the principles of Bible teaching as applied to the Sunday School. We shall have four men there. They need it as much as our preachers at home need to get away to conferences.

Last Monday we dedicated a little out-station chapel about eight miles from here. This is an interesting building. It is made of mud bricks and has a mud roof. It would only cost about $75 gold. Sometime ago the little group of Christians there asked for a building. We told them we did not have the money. Finally a small special came. We told them that we would give half. So they set to work and built it with there own hands. The amazing thing and unheard of almost is the fact that they were given some money aid from non-christians. I cannot but feel that the whole attitude thru this region is changing rapidly. Helpers bring in the word that the ~~aspect~~ attitude of the non-christian is rapidly changing for the better. It is encouraging and our opportunity is not small.

As we face this new era we are met by the fact that we shall probably need to cut down two or three workers at the end of the

year. This may not be an evil in itself for it will enable us to weed out a man or too who is not very efficient and so have a good excuse for it. I cannot but feel that we should keep within the appropriation of the board. Our station is running just about even perhaps but there is no money with which to do some necessary expansion. I believe it is wrong to have all our money put into helpers so that we ~~shall not be~~ are not able to push the work intensively. So by letting out a man here and there we shall have his salary with which to do some needed work, along intensive lines.

I tell you that it seems mighty discouraging to see the economic condition of these people. It presses in upon you as you think of forcing self-support upon them. But there is no other way to keep the church alive I know. I trust that I may be given wisdom to deal with these problems as they arise.

Our schools close June 12th. Nine boys will graduate from the Academy. There should have been ten but a case of discipline sent one boy home for a year. I believe that there is to be a mighty opportunity ahead for this school when we move to Techou. If Grinnell will only carry the annual deficit I see no reason why we cannot have double the numbers within five years after we move. By advertising the school I believe that many non-christians would send their boys in order to get the superior advantages. But with the present appropriation we cannot carry the work as it is. Therefore Grinnell will have a large chance to help push this most useful phase of the work. When government recognition comes as it is bound to come we shall want to be ready for it. The government schools cannot touch us at present for the class of work done. We shall need that educational director who can give his full time to the schools. The opportunity for a mighty step forward is soon to upon us. Shall we be ready for it? That depends largely upon the means at our command. With the present amount at our command we cannot expect to push forward. Double it and we can make our work four-fold effecient. I know you feel this as I do. May the good God move the men of means to scatter their golden stores for Christ's sake.

Another question of moment is the matter of the affiliation of the Shantung stations with the Shantung University, to be located at Chinanfu soon. The funds for removal of said Univ. to Chinanfu are already in hand. What shall be our policy in the future? Shall we continue to send our students to Tungchou(soon to be Peking) or shall we send them to our own provincial college? The American Board Mission stations in Shantung are practically the only ones which have not joined the union as carried forward on provincial lines. This is due to the fact that our interests have always been centered up north. The Shantung University are very urgent in their request that we join with them, leaving the north. I have raised this old question by a general letter to the mission basing my arguments on three points namely,1) The political changes demand that we reshape our educational policy so as to meet new conditions; 2) The educational policy of the country is to establish union colleges upon provincial lines, having one strong University in every province. Pangchuang is now two days distant from Tungchou while we are only three hours distant from Chinanfu by train. Geographically the argument is decidely in favor of union with Chinanfu.3) The Grinnell educational movement demands that our higher educational policy be definitely settled for no one may tell when we shall see Grinnell supporting higher educational work. In order to have no confusion we must know whether that future work shall be at Peking or Chinanfu. The above question is not a new one. I believe that at last mission meeting it was voted to make the change when it seemed practical and wise. I believe that in view of changed conditions it ought to be settled once and for all. You will find the conditions of Union with Shantung University ably set forth in "The Annual Register of the Shantung University" a copy of which could be procured from the Presbyterian Board rooms no doubt, or from Pres. D.P.Bergen, Weihsien, Shantung, China.

Soon it will be time for our flight to Peitaiho. Most of the women and children will go June 3rd. I shall probably go the last of June. I trust that these months may bring the strength we have been wanting for

Mrs. De Haan. She seemingly does not recover in this climate. If the summer at the sea-shore does not bring it to her I believe I shall insist that she go home for a year. It is hard to see her unable to do and be her natural self. I do not think any of us like the idea involved in an enforced trip home but I cannot stand it to see her a semi-invalid all the time. Some of the things which test us are not printed in "The Preparation for Missionaries".

There have been no more developements so far as buying of land at Techou is concerned. The middle-man said he could probably do it this summer. I hope so very much. I trust that the Board may be able to vote us the grants for which we asked last year when they come to the questions again this next fall. I also hope that the Tuckers may be gladly surprised some day by news of a grant for their hospital. They deserve it. They have been abnormally busy,-too-too busy. And to see them do it all in their miserable,torn down hospital is pathetic. They deserve much credit for doing it so cheerfully.

Please remember me kindly to Mr. Bell and Messrs.Patton and Eddy. Tell the latter that we think of him when we eat pie! That is because we eat pie off of the beautiful plates he gave us for a wedding pre--sent.

Most Sincerely Yours,

W. Ede Haan.

Pang chwang May 23-1912

wat
rec'd

Rev. L. A. Abersole,

Mr. W. A. Bowen,
Honolulu, Terr. Hawaii.

Dr. H. D. Porter,
La Mesa, California.

Mrs. Mary Wyckoff,
San Gabriel, Cal.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St; Boston, Mass.

Rec'd AUG 5 1912

Pangkiachuang, Shantung, June 8, '12.
China.

ar Friends:

The past month since writing you last have been significant ys so far as the missionary is concerned. From our own station there has ne to the homeland for their first furlough Mr. and Mrs. C.A.Stanley d their two children. They left us here May 16nth and at present are mewhere between Germany and America. They went via Siberia. This week r. and Mrs. Ellis of our Lintsing station passed thru here on their way the homeland via the Pacific. With them will go Miss Mabel Ellis, also Lintsing. Next week we shall bid farewell to Miss Lucia Lyons of our n station who has been given her whole time to the girls' school here. e has been called home a year early for home reasons. The departure of ight mouths" from out our midst leaves a big hole. I should have said ine mouths" for I forgot the Ellis's baby. Dr. and Mrs. Tucker and two ildren, Miss Sawyer and Mrs. De Haan took their departure last Monday r the sea shore for the hot summer months. Dr. Tucker will return for e month of July. I shall be here until the last of this month when I too ll go to Peitaiho. Miss Grace Wyckoff of our station, loaned to entsin for the year, came yesterday for a ten days visit. She will be with again next year and carry the work laid down temporarily by Miss Lyons.

With the departure of Mr. Stanley the supervision of the vangelistic and educational work for men falls upon my shoulders. It is goo be able to do something at least altho so far as language is concerned e may well feel that after two years and a half he has just begun, to arn it. Today I wish to give you a brief summary of what is involved directing such a work so that you may know more fully what a man is lled upon to do here. Certainly the tasks are far different than was formerly a custom to paint them, namely as standing under a tree eaching to lounging naked people. I shall write as if I were writing personal letter and you can judge for yourselves what there is to do re. Certainly I may say to begin with that every quality a man may ssess in his make-up will find room for expression in a large or small y on the mission field.

Let me begin with the educational work. Our field has long laid hasis upon the importance of education. The work into which I enter has n carried forward consistently and with thoroness so that I find my k much lighter than would otherwise be the case. The foundation for this k was laid long ago. I have the privelege of helping to build the super-ructure. Both are of vital importance but I acknowledge my debt to those have been before for without their efforts it would be impossible to what it is given me to do here.

Today we find scattered thruout this field eleven small day hools in as many different centers holding in full or in part allegiance our system. These schools with two exceptions draw aid from the ppropiations allowed by the American Board. This aid varies from $23 old to $ 8.00 gold a year, for each school. These day schools lack the versight they should have and it is hoped that when once Grinnell College ets back of the educational work in earnest that we shall have the money nd a man who can give much time to these schools. The management of these ay schools is entirely in the hands of the local christian church. At resent there are a few of the schools with our Academy graduates as teacher t is hoped that in time all these schools may have the benefit of our ocal graduates. All books for these day schools which are not the old lassics are bought thru me for which purpose a small bookroom is kept.

The graduates of these day schools come to our local Boarding Academy if they are able to raise the small tuition demanded. Our tuitions are based upon the cost of food for the year, about $12 gold. For this amount any boy may study here, be fed and clothed, for eight months. But many a lad cannot raise this amount. So we have scholarship aid with a minimum tuition of $5.00 gold a year. The ~~tuition~~ aid granted demands a certain grade of work done. If we help a boy 3/5ths he must have an average of at least 90%. For over five degrees less than this we add to his tuition about a dollar gold. We are gradually raising the tuition rates and pushing on toward self-support. The matter of receiving tuition and all the details of the school are in competent Chinese hands. They do very well and make it possible for one man to keep things going, i.e. one missionary. Each week there is a faculty meeting of which I am chairman where all questions relating to the school are discussed and decided. We allow each boy about $.05 gold a day for food and they keep fat and well. The culinary department is under the supervision of the teachers who have a committee for this purpose. Books for the entire school are bought thru me. This year we had an enrolment of 58 pupils. So for this work there is demanded all the qualities demanded of an Academy Principal at home to a bookstore manager. Questions of repairs, added equipment, better courses of study, leave of absence for scholars, the supplying of apparatus and materials for calisthentics and outdoor athletics, the dispensing of all monies for the up-keep of the school, taking of accounts for money spent, the demands made for repairing lamps and footballs etc which the Chinese are not able to do themselves, leading of chapel exercises once a week, preparing of diplomas for graduates looking after carpenter and masons and tinner and settling with them for work rendered, helping students in their various problems with which they come to the Pastor, etc. etc.-- all of which take time and energy.

After graduation from here the students who go to college use one in charge here as sort of a medium thru which it is easy to transact business. Money is sent to them from home thru the missionary. He is asked to find financial aid, he is asked to devise means of finding employment for the summer vacation months, he is asked to help get them to trains etc, in other words we must be a friend to these young men in many ways. This all demands a certain amount of correspondence. For instance suppose a man wants to send his son $5.00. He brings it here in the local copper cash, 2,000 pieces to a dollar. It is deposited here. I write an order on the mission treasurer and send it to the college treasurer with instructions to pay the student. I make two or three entries on my books. The college treas. does likewise and sends the order to the mission treas. for collection who charges it to my account and at the end of six months I receive her statement for the same. Perhaps I have left out a step or two but it shows what is involved in sending $5.00 to a student. The parents have no means of sending this money so there is no other way. Of course you might refuse but you have to do many things which you don't need to do at home.

After graduation from college or Seminary the students load you up with their problems and desires and I fear sometimes expect rather a bit too much that you will find jobs for them. In a land where Christianity is not yet in full favor it is rather a difficult matter. But you do your best and try to help them to something which is both remunerative and helpful to themselves and China.

This past year the problem of changing teachers in the boys' Academy was up. This is always a hard nut to crack. On the whole it may be said that the teachers are very efficient. They carry the burden of the work. Their spirit is good and I believe the school was never in better condition I leave this problem of the educational work and will give you an insight into the details connected with the evangelistic work.

First of all there is the relation to the Chinese evangelists. These men are for the most part college and Seminary trained men and there-fore in marked contrast to the men employed by other missions. For instanc at the presbyterian mission in Weihsien in this province where we visited] last Feb. they have 4,000 christians on their books and among this whole number there is not a college graduate as an evangelist. So we are fortunat The men are stationed at different parts thruout the field and have their regular services and other work. Some of them are finding that an extension work of preaching at fairs is giving good returns. These men meet with me four times a year for discussion of common problems and the settling of such definite work as can be settled. Each man has his own account with me. Some of them have donkeys which belong to the church and each donkey has hi monthly account. Others get extra money for travel. Then there are expenses connected with the chapels such as repairs etc. Gatekeepers are needed and they all have a separate account. To visit the work of these men and to keep in touch with them so as to really know what each man is doing is not an easy task to say the least. Some of the men are doing good work while other are not doing their best. The problem of efficiency is a large one in this sort of work.

Such touring as a station with one man can do must by nature of the case be spasmodic. So it is possible for one to steal away for a day or two or three but not possible for one to be gone two and three weeks at a time, a work which is much needed. This past year in addition to my other work I have been out on Sundays and have traveled some 500 to 600 miles on my wheel and horseback. This since last Oct 1st. Somedays mean a minimum of travel such as eight miles. Othertimes one can travel 75 miles in two days and preach two or three times. For covering these distances with a minimum of expenditure of time and energy is why I want a motor-cycle. Another work which the missionary must look after if it is done at all is the establishment of station classes where local christians study for two to three weeks in a class. We have Chinese men who can run the class but the foreigner has to get it started as a rule. Some of our men ha initiative enough to do it themselves. I enjoy this touring work very much and only regret that I cannot do more.

One needs to be at home to those christians and outsiders who call from time to time. Various problems come to one. A man the other day came and told how two others had hoodwinked him out of a donkey and would t pastor please take it up with the official and get it back for him. Another christian is stabbed by robbers and a great deal of money stolen and will I please take up the lawsuit. Still another within the past two weeks comes and tells how his 1½ chinese acres (one sixth of our acre) has all been robbed of the ripened wheat at night time and what can you do about it. Then a man has something to sell. Another wants to borrow $5.00 an a man did this very day. Still another, too poor to get over the days un' till wheat harvest comes and borrows a dollar. Another comes for a Bible. Another comes to make a call and to pay his respects. Then a military official calls and you must take time to serve tea etc. There are numberless calls of this kind from day to day. You cannot avoid them. Some of these things might be turned over to Chinese but very few of them. Perhaps time will help me to get a system of my own. So you see the need for being where you may be found. You cannot be here and out in the country touring at the same time.

Then too you are a Bible agent. This field must be supplied with Bibles, song books, appropriate tracts, free literature, calendars so the Christians will know when it is Sunday for the Chinese calendar has no Sunday marked,. All this might come under the "Bookstore" of which I spoke under school work. You must plan methods for getting these Bibles etc sold and paid for. Colporteur work takes time for it takes a lot of overnight

The keeping of accounts is no small part of this work.

Planning for new work is necessary. If we must keep on simply in the old ruts in which we have been moving I am sure that we shall not find the church growing anymore than we would at home. There is need for new plans and new methods of work. Today I am impressed that the work of the missionary in this field must more and more be that of a general who shall direct the work of those men in the employ of the church. With the acquiring of the language there will come the additional work of preaching more and more. This demands time for preparation and thot. Perhaps it will have to be done as the busy pastors at home do their work.

The evangelistic work in the hospital will fall under this work after this. There each year we have some five hundred or more strangers as guests within our gates. It is an opportunity which is not to be despised. To plan for it demands time and thot. All the batizing of new members is done by either the pastor or the one fully ordained pastor we have. At stated intervals thruout this field at the central points we have communion services at which time the missionary tries to be present. We have twenty-four places where we own property, three of which now do not have regular services. To keep an eye on these places scattered from north to south and east to west, to keep them in repair, to adjust any difficulties which may arise at these places, etc. all takes time.

The above are some of the things connected with the evangelistic work. It is far different from simply going out everyday and telling some one about the love of God in Christ. But I am sure that all this necessary detail cannot bring the joy which comes from personal testimony. My brief experience leads me to believe this.

The next head might well be called "Oversight of the Compound". We have a yard here containing somewhere between two and three hundred people, including the schools, and hospital at certain times of the year. The Drs. Tucker look after the hospital. The rest falls to me. First of all we have the houses for the local Chinese workers. They must be kept in repair. Adjustments as to who shall live where have to be made from time to time. I have already spoken of the school repairs such as the fixing doors, windows, brick beds, cleaning the rooms in vacation, etc as coming largely under my direction. All the coal used by the foreigners is bought by the missionary in charge for this compound. It must be bot, hauled from the river six miles away, weighed, distributed to the various houses and the same charged to the proper person, collection made etc. We have a local bank in the yard which handles most of our local money or copper cash. Two men are employed there. We get our money from the city of Techou. This matter of money involves a knowledge of exchange, banking etc. It comes from America in gold drafts to our Mission treasurer. She sells the gold for Taels (A tael is an ounce of pure silver). The money is sent to us in Tael checks on the Tientsin Bank, two hundred miles from here. We deposit it there. Then when we want to buy the local copper cash, about 4,000 pieces to a gold dollar, we buy it in Techou. It is brot to us by the cart load drawn by three or four mules. A hundred dollars gold of this money is about all two or three mules can pull. We issue a Tientsin draft for this. Or if we wish to use silver dollars we sell a Tael draft either in Tientsin or Techou. If we buy dollars in Techou we always have to pay one and a half percent premium. So you see we deal in four kinds of money,-gold, Taels, dollars, copper cash. ~~[illegible]~~ One dollar silver at present will buy about 2,050 cash. One dollar silver costs about 70 Tael cents. One Tael costs about $.70 gold. The rate of exchange continually fluctuates and no one ever knows how much money $100 gold will really buy until you do buy it. At present Taels are costing more than 10% more than six months ago and so we lose here. That means that we will get less actual money from the Board at home altho their

appropriation is the same as last year. But we are saved a bit by the fact that dollars are a bit cheaper. In the United States where we know that a dollar gold will always buy a silver dollar there is no question about how much money we shall get for our money. Here you don't know. This affects us very vitally for you may plan on a work costing $500 and if the rate is not favorable you may have only $450 when you need it where when you planned the work you had $500. This is one of the things which causes you to wonder where you are coming out at. Now to return to our local bank. We handle none of this dirty cash ourselves. Each house has a check book and we check on this bank. At the end of every month I take accounts with the banker and charge the separate accounts to each person involved. When I say that the money we handle here in a year for the general work and the ladies work is about $4,000 gold only counted once you can see that when a good part of it is handled in cash that it amounts to a great deal. If it was allcash it would be 4,000,000 pieces. And it takes as long to count cash as it does dollars. But the money above mentioned is handled oftentimes three and four times before it finally gets away from us. So that it is not to much to say that the equivalent of $20,000 or more passes thru ones hands in a year. And this does not include the personal accounts of the various houses and individuals, for their banking is also done in the same bank. So the missionary needs to know a bit about banking.
The bankers draw the munificent sum of about $4.50 and $3.00 gold respectively a month.

The bank is also a Postoffice, recognized by the government. In fact we are the Postoffice. I worked in a Postoffice in my home town one year. I did not realize that I would be a general Postmaster when I got to to the mission field. The government pays us $10.Mexican a month for this and this helps us to pay the expenses of our bank as well. However we save and so does the government by this arrangement. This does not cause me much work except the keeping of the stamp account and the furnishing of money with which to buy stamps each month. I do keep a postage-due account for since we are not on the railroad all mail from outside of China not first class has to pay postage due. I keep this account for all the members of the compound.

The Local church here in the yard is more or less under the oversight of the missionary. It is hoped that this may be changed in time and that a board of deacons may have oversight of all the details connected with the work. All the preaching is now done by Chinese but it is to be arranged for by the missionary. The Chinese have been given a chance more than once to take over this church but they haven't done it. The local situation makes it almost impossible to have a self-supporting church.

The touring work demands that we have a barn. We keep carts and mules for this and they are slower than molasses in January. That is why we want an automobile. And we shall have it someday. The ladies use the barn the most and pay the greater part of the expense of it but the oversight of it falls upon me. There is feed to be bought, repairs to be made, dates to be planned so there will be no conflicts, etc. Of course this work like all the rest is all actually done by Chinese but it demands time and oversight. No bill is paid but under my signature. A whole chapter might be written on this barn. We hope that when we get to Techou we can dispense with this and hire carts from the city when we need them.

In this same barn there is adonkey, a symbol of the patience of the east and perhaps a symbol of some other things as well. I'll not mentio them. His job is to grind grain. We have a mill, the kind you read about with two stones turning upon one another, It is primitive. It is a relic of the centuries gone by but that is where China lives. This little grey beast grinds for the schools and the people in the yard day after day. No, I don't do the grinding but when the donkey dies or something is need-

-ed I know about it before the sun sets at night.

Then we have a carpenter shop. Such a work as we have demands much repairing and fixing of new apparatus etc. The Chinese carpenters are very ingenious but they are slow. All their work is hand work. They do not get high wages but they do a less amount of work than a home carpenter.

I have mentioned the masons. Where your walls are built of mud and there are mud roofs, and the beds are made of bricks, and your floors are of the same materials and where mud is made to do the work of many other materials used at home you need masons. So they are on hand frequently. We have many rods of walls to keep mudded so the rains will not wash them down. They too must have a room for tools etc.

Ones own home brings its added problem. Of course the interior has a helpmate who takes care of the general household affairs but there are things which still fall upon me. Food must be bought by the pound, wages of servants paid, repairs made on the house, a garden looked after, a pig to be kept alive, etc.

The station has a storeroom where we keep all materials which may be used from time to time. A supply of hardware bought in Chicago from time to time is kept on hand. Paints and oils of many kinds, window glass of two sizes, rope, wire, etc. must be provided for in advance for there is no going out to a neighboring store to purchase them. Such supplies for the schools as cannot be bought in China as cheaply as in America, namely chalk, erasers, pencils, etc. are also bought in Chicago.

Each year while in Tientsin on our way north for mission meeting or at other times we buy our supplies for the year. This includes the purchase of such things as we may need in the months ahead such as a barrel or two of kerosine, lumber, books, coal, etc. Tientsin is a good market for one can purchase many things there. These things are oftentimes purchased thru our purchasing agent who lives there. This man gives his entire time to this sort of work. He is a slendid man for the position. Thru him boats are secured for sending our freight up the river to within six miles of us. This river is part of the Grand Canal. When we get to Techou we shall be very near to it.

The correspondence of such a station at this is oftentimes very great. At othertimes it is almost nil. But still one may say that he is lucky to get out with less than 30 to 50 letters a month, including personal letters. This in a year time will run him over 500 letters. Perhaps it may not come up to this but it will not vary much. The keeping in touch with the home end of the work, the Board rooms, the church which supports you, the list of friends who are interested in the work for various reasons, all take time for writing letters. One could not do it without a typewriter.

Mission meeting each year demands station reports and a sum-mary of the work for the year. It demands planning for the budget for the next twelve months. It takes two weeks of time. There are always various duties connected with such a meeting which take time, to work out.

The religious meetings in the yard demand ones presence at prayer meeting, church and Sunday school and English service on Sundays. Each noon we have a twenty minute prayer meeting. Every Thursday evening we have the station prayer meeting and conference. Wed. at 3pm we have a church prayer meeting. Then there are other evenings when we give our-selves over to the joys of a social hour of music, games etc. The time element involved in these amounts to a great deal in a year.

The summer months are hot here. They say the temperature goes up to 104 and more at times. It has been 102 and a fraction thus far. This demands that we go away for a rest so that we may be able to stand our work We go to Peitaiho this summer. This will take two months of time. But it is time which is well spent for there we come in contact with missionaries from all parts of China and get the uplift of such a time. The opportunities for learning to know these people and studying their methods is only limited by the

limited by the desire of the individual for such helpful work. Then too these months give one a chance to do some brushing up in his language work and to do some important study so they are not wasted months by any means.

The rebuilding of our station at Techou will add that extra burden to the rest. I hope we can have a man who can give his full time to the work of building. Otherwise I fear it will go forward rather slowly when once it is begun.

We have had letters from the home Board which has emphasized the thot that the missionary in this day must be a promoter of missions as well as a worker on the field. I believe in this but I also believe that a man's strength is limited. Its great fun to promote this work. I would like to have half my time for nothing else and I believe I could improve it. But you have to promote your work as you find time when perhaps you ought to be doing something else.

This brings me to the last problem and by far not the least. While in the Seminary I well remember a Professor remarking that men whom he had known at home before they went to the field had been rather mediocre sort of material but that the mission field had made giants of them. I am beginning to see why it is true. Either the work here with its multitudinous details will swamp and crush one or it will make him able to do it all and rise above it. This will enable him to have time for what I consider one of the important things, namely, ones own personal growth. I have seen many men in my two years and a half who are not growing hn the miss on field. They are dropping back. One must fight for time to read. The world's best thot is at our doors and on our tables. We must read and read. It is, our onlyway of keeping up for we do not have the benefit of the christian society at home. We do not have lectures and musicals. Our progress must be thru the medium of the printed page. I am convinced anew that God didn't give any of us souls and brains to play with. He meant them to be developed and ever to keep on developing. I don't believe that we are called upon to give all our time in service to others. Jesus didn't. He stole away from the crowds. What I sometimes fear is that by living so close to the many details of such a work as I have partially and only partially outlined is that we shal lose that fine keen edge which enables us to sense the truth and to live in the world and yet above it. That means suicide to our best. So on top of all of what I have outlined there is the time necessary for study. Somehow it must be attained to.

When one stands where I do there is also continual need for giving long hours to his language work. When shall they be found? Thus far I have been able to find them. I shall find them when I return in the fall. But a day has only twenty-four hours. It is a good thing or some of us would be fools enough to work fortyeight hours if we had them. Don't come out here if you feel lazy or are afflicted with ennui. I notice that Rev. Chas. M. Sheldon, author of "In His Steps" is leaving the active ministry at home and gives for one of reasons that there is too much detailed work which prevents him from doing other work. I am sure that there are details here. But it is for what we have come. We would vain stand before great audiences and sway them but we are called upon to keep a stable, a bank, a bookstore, to repair lamps, run a hardware store, run a post-office, etc. etc,- I have told you about it above. We are glad to do it if the Master who leads men upward to the Father gets glory by doing it and men are led into new paths of character. For after all when one thinks life thru he finds that it isn't what we do so much as how we do it and what spirit we put into it. For the paradox of ends and means used to reach that end is ever with us. Perhaps all those details etc are given us so that we may really reveal in a multitude of ways the hold Jesus Christ has on us. Sincerely - A B De Haas

Sincerely -

Copy R. B. Di Hsan

to Friends

Tangchwang June 8-1912

Rev. A. A. Ebersole,

Mr. W. A. Bowen,
Honolulu, Terr. Hawaii.

Dr. H. D. Porter,
Le Mesa, California.

Mrs. Mary Wyckoff,
San Gabriel, Cal.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St; Boston, Mass.

ept. 14, '12.

260

u was written in June from angchuang
eacoast. erhaps I can catch up the
ell you in just a few words what
our little world. Mrs. De Haan arrived
on the 20th. When I left the Shantung
e thermometer stood at 103 on the
All the reports which we have heard
t all thru the summer. The summer
many things which we miss thruout the
art of eitaiho lies in the fellowship
, as far west as Shansi, as far south
as Yunnan province, as Manchuria and as far east as Japan,
altho I do not mean that Japan is in China. S.D.Gordon, of Quiet Talks
on ower etc, fame, was with us a week and helped us by his quiet
talks. I was much interested to meet him again for he had been a
factor in my life ever since I met him at a YMCA conference in Muscatine
Iowa in 1903. Impromtu concerts have given us many a happy evening in
the general Assembly hall. One finds many a talented person in this
missionary body while those who are in China for other purposes cooperate
to create an atmosphere which reminds us of home and its opportunities
along those lines. Athlectics have held a prominent place. Baseball
at least twice a week and tennis everyday with swimming at the noon hour
have kept us in good physical trim. The most sceptical about the
type of manhood which is investing its life in the service of our
Idealist Master would receive a decided reversal of opinion if he would
mix up with us here on the baseball field. One finds the boyhood fever
for baseball in the back lot of some yard as real as ever. Players from
many a college and University nine as well as one who has looked out
upon professional baseballrenewing their boyhood and forgetting their
heart burden while tearing around the three bases for home. Some 80 or
more British troops have been stationed here thru the summer for our
protection. They have given us some good exhibitions of water sports.
The health of the community, often numbering as high as a thousand or more
foreigners, has not been of the best. Many have been sick with the
prevailing tropical disease, dysentery. Two babies died. Vigorous
measures are being proposed for better sanitary methods to be initiated
next year. The marshes have given to those who enjoy tramping with a gun
some good hours with the snipe and now for those who remain there are
ducks to entice you afield. Mission meeting held our attention for a
week in August when the policies and plans for another year were
described. During the past ten days I have been absent at Paotingfu
attending our annual Chinese Mission meeting. I shall tell of this trip
in this letter later. On Sundays we have listened to some of the best
preachers China affords and this is a treat where one is confined
to Chinese meetings thruout the months in the interior. Thus in brief
have been some of the attractions here. But while I have been here since
June 20 I can say that I have had not more than two weeks when I was
not studying Chinese or doing something to help me in my future work.
I say this for fear that the impression might grow out of what I
have said that we could take such long vacations and leave our work. In
fact we bring our work with us. Our plans call for our departure here
about the first of October and thus avoid the summer heat of September
for my wife. Such are doctors orders and as such are to be obeyed.

One interesting trip which we had this summer was a visit to
the great wall of China at Shan Hai Kuan, about 25 miles north from here.
Four of us went, going and returning the same day. This involved donkey
rides of about 15 miles and the train ride of about 25 miles. The wall
was well worth seeing. One stands amazed at the very audacity of the

Tangchiang

June 8 1912

To Friends

Rec'd DEC 16 1912

Peitaiho, China. Sept. 14, '12.

Dear friends:

My last letter to you was written in June from Changchuang just before I came north to the seacoast. Perhaps I can catch up the thread dropped at that time and tell you in just a few words what has been happening since then in our little world. Mrs. De Haan arrived here June 4th and I followed her on the 20th. When I left the Shantung plain it was getting very hot. The thermometer stood at 103 on the north side of the house one day. All the reports which we have heard say that it has been extremely hot all thru the summer. The summer here has given us opportunity for many things which we miss thruout the year of work. Perhaps the best part of Peitaiho lies in the fellowship with friends from all over China, as far west as Shansi, as far south as Fukien province, as far north as Manchuria and as far east as Japan, altho I do not mean that Japan is in China. S.D.Gordon, of Quiet Talks on Power etc, fame, was with us a week and helped us by his quiet talks. I was much interested to meet him again for he had been a factor in my life ever since I met him at a YMCA conference in Muscatine Iowa in 1903. Impromtu concerts have given us many a happy evening in the general Assembly hall. One finds many a talented person in this missionary body while those who are in China for other purposes cooperate to create an atmosphere which reminds us of home and its opportunities along these lines. Athletics have held a prominent place. Baseball at least twice a week and tennis everyday with swimming at the noon hour have kept us in good physical trim. The most sceptical about the type of manhood which is investing its life in the service of our idealist Master would receive a decided reversal of opinion if he would mix up with us here on the baseball field. One finds the boyhood fever for baseball in the back lot of some yard as real as ever. Players from many a college and University nine as well as one who has looked out upon professional baseballrenewing their boyhood and forgetting their heart burden while tearing around the three bases for home. Some 80 or more British troops have been stationed here thru the summer for our protection. They have given us some good exhibitions of water sports. The health of the community, often numbering as high as a thousand or more foreigners, has not been of the best. Many have been sick with the prevailing tropical disease, dysentery. Two babies died. Vigorous measures are being proposed for better sanitary methods to be initiated next year. The marshes have given to those who enjoy tramping with a gun some good hours with the snipe and now for those who remain there are ducks to entice you afield. Mission meeting held our attention for a week in August when the policies and plans for another year were described. During the past ten days I have been absent at Paotingfu attending our annual Chinese Mission meeting. I shall tell of this trip in this letter later. On Sundays we have listened to some of the best preachers China affords and this is a treat where one is confined to Chinese meetings thruout the months in the interior. Thus in brief have been some of the attractions here. But while I have been here since June 20 I can say that I have had not more than two weeks when I was not studying Chinese or doing something to help me in my future work. I say this for fear that the impression might grow out of what I have said that we could take such long vacations and leave our work. In fact we bring our work with us. Our plans call for our departure here about the first of October and thus avoid the summer heat of September for my wife. Such are doctors orders and as such are to be obeyed.

One interesting trip which we had this summer was a visit to the great wall of China at Shan Hai Kuan, about 25 miles north from here. Four of us went, going and returning the same day. This involved donkey rides of about 15 miles and the train ride of about 25 miles. The wall was well worth seeing. One stands amazed at the very audacity of the

plan,-namely, to build a high brick and stone wall, along the whole northern border of the country extending for hundreds and hundreds of miles, yes into the thousands. The Chinese call it the 3,333 mile wall. It is built over mountain and valley regardless of the stupendous difficulties involved. The monarch who built the wall so as to protect the nation from the Tartar invaders on the north can be compared to the Pharaoh of Egypt who built the pyramids altho the latter perhaps are less of a wonder than this wall. Millions of Chinese built their lives into this wall. All natural formations were used where possible so that the actual wall completes what nature tried to do when it threw up these mighty mountain ranges during past geological times. This wall is perhaps twice as wide at the base as top and the top is broad enough for a four horse team and wagon to drive upon and still have room to spare. Its heighth varies according to the location. I saw places where it must have been almost fifty feet high and mostly built out of solid stone facing filled in with dirt. The bricks used are large, often weighing fifty pounds. The lime used is remarkable for in many places it has stood the wear and tear of the climate better than the brick and stone. This wall was first built in the 3rd century before Christ which would make it at least 2100 years old. It has been repaired since then in places. It will always occupy a place as one of the wonders of the world. You feel that America is sort of a youngster as you stand on such an aged construction and try to picture what it was like in the process of building and what has happened since then. After all history as it is known and as it has been written is something like writing the record of what happened during the last hours of an octegarian in comparison with what has happened before history was recorded by use of the pen. China today is a big graveyard. One cannot get out of sight of a grave. And yet these graves are for the most part less than a few hundreds of years old. Where are the others buried? Its a good thing that we are "Dust to dust". Perhaps some of these ancients are flying about in these tremendous dust storms we have, at least what constituted their bodies at one time.

The political aspect of things has been progressing slowly and we hope to the right end. At the beginning of the summer the different political parties which sprang up immediately after a Republic had been declared were causing much trouble by their contentions. There was no team work. It looked as if the country might be destroyed by the very ones who had worked for its freedom from a foreign ruler. That there are those in the rank and file of the leaders of the country who would raise another rebellion to gain something for themselves perhaps was amply demonstrated in August when a prominent military leader and his colleague were shot on short notice. It came out that he had been plotting a counter rebellion. The different parties have at last been reconciled a bit by the appearance of Sun Yat Sen at the capital in Peking. His coming together with his efforts to promote a united action on the part of all has quieted the much talk heard about the desires of this and that party. Of all times this is the one when China needs least of all parties. What is needed is whole hearted, unselfish sacrifice on the part of all. But it is hard to believe that she is getting it. A nation which has been trained by the very rulers to believe that when you say black you mean white has had a bad sort of a school in which to train honest leaders. There has been much money contributed by patriotic people for the use of the government in view of the fact that the foreign loan has still been withheld. But all this may be offset by the dishonesty of one man in government employ as for instance it is reported only last week that the head manager for the government railroad of one section has earned for himself something like one million of dollars in one year. This is the one thing which threatens to destroy the efforts of the best, namely, dishonesty.

Sun Yat Sen has been of great value to the nation in these past twp weeks by reason of his visit to Peking. In addition to uniting the parties he has also helped to bring together the north and the south. This has been of greater service than many realize. President Yuan Shih K'ai represents the north while Sun Yat Sen, of Cantonese origin, had the sotth back of him in one solid body. The present display of good feeling between these two leaders in conference together has been an object lesson to the whole nation. Sun Yat Sen is eager for the removal of the capital to some other city so as to escape the dominance of foreigners which is now the case in Peking. Whether he will win his point is a thing to be awaited with the passing of time.

The interest of the nation centers in the coming elections which will be held this fall if the plans laid heretofore work out. In the meantime the provisional government has been busy completing the many and difficuly arrangements incident to such a radical change in government. One cannot predict what the year may hold in store for us. As proof of this I may cite the recent looting of the city of Tungchou, the site of our North China Union college. As a bolt of lightning out of the clear came sky came the news of the looting and burning of the business section of this city, within a few miles of Peking. The soldiers were the evil doers. These same soldiers were supposed to be the most trustworthy of all troops. All thru the revolution they had stood firm and had been showing the most ~~ll~~ loyal attitude. The surprising thing about it all was the audacity with which it was done. After looting and burning they returned to their camps with their spoils instead of fleeing. The punishment meted out to them was in the form of the court martial of some 25 captains of as manycomppnies. This must have the most saluatory effect upon future uprisings of this sortfor the officers will resort to every step possible to prevent them if they realize that once their men get away from their control that not one can be sure of his neck. But the above incident is proof that the unex--pected may be looked for in the days ahead.

I have been trying to think thru the phenomena which will be recorded in history as one of the greatest, namely, the change of a nation consisting of one fourth of the world's population from a monarchy of the most autocratic Oriental type to a modern republic. And yet while I call it an autocratic government which has been displaced I realize that China has always been republican in fact. Therefore there is not so much of a phenomena as appears at first sight. Every village has its own elders chosen by public consent from its own number. There is no control in village affairs by the central government. The first place that the government from above steps in is in the county cities where taxes are paid. That is what the government has been, an organization for collecting taxes and not for the developement of the land or people. As long as a man pays his taxes and is decent he is one of the freest of subjects. Compare it for instance with the control that Russia has over the lowest serf. There is nothing like it in China. And so as you move up from village to the large cities we find that each has its own affairs in its hand. Pay taxes, keep the rulers supplied with money, be peaceful, and that's all. That is the way I would sum up the policy of the last Emperors. And all this collection of revenue has been done thru men who have paid perhaps for their positions in the hope of getting double returns out of the populace. If all the officials had turned what they had received into the central government China today would not be seeking loans from outside. So with a people accustomed to rule their own affairs it is not such a radical step after all to live under the conditions of a Republic. In fact the political situation in all parts will be practically the same. But there is this added factor. Heretofore the democractic rule of the people has been centered in local

problems alone. Now they will gradually learn to extend this selfsame interest to matters which concern the nation. The democratic rule of the people has been a sort of kindergarten training for the present Republic and now they are passing into the grades. Time alone will suffice to make them able to graduate from the political college of experience.

So much for the politics of China. One more word. A curios incident has occured in connection with the return of Sun Yat Sen to Peking. The Empress Dowager, the last ruler so to speak of the Manchu Dynasty, or rather the wife of the last Emperor who ruled with his own hand, gave a banquet to the man, Dr. Sun, who more than any other one man has been responsible for the overthrow of the Manchu house. At this banquet there were present many prominent Manchus who spoke high words of praise of Sun's patriotism and really praised him for kicking them out of office. Such is the Oriental way of doing things. Now who will tell us the complexion of the "nigger inthe wood pile".

I have mentioned above my visit to Paotingfu where I attended the Annual Chinese mission meeting. This meeting was to have been held last spring but on account of the troubles incident to the revolution it was postponed until this fall. I left Peitaiho Sept3 for Peking enroute for Paotingfu. The mission meeting date was Sept 7-12. On Sept 4 the Christians of Peking gave a public reception in one of the largest churches to Sun Yat Sen. The program included selections by a Chinese band, songs by students, both male and female, addresses by prominent christians in the city(Chinese), a short address by Dr. Sun, the presentation of a Bible to Dr. Sun, and a reception to him afterwards. I sat very near the platform so that I could see the man at first hand. Perhaps noone has had so much said and written about him thruout the world within the past years as this man. He is a historical character. His name will always be written in the world's histories. He will be one of China's great men ranking perhaps with our own Washington in their thot. And yet he was not an extraordinary man. Just a simple man wearing a prince Albert coat, with striped trousers, and patent leather shoes, with black hair neatly parted on one side. In stature he was medium. His address was given in what was supposed to be the language spoken by about three fourths of China's people but owing to the fact that he is not one of that three fourths it was hard to follow his thot at all. One caught words here and there. Yet the Chinese seemed to understand him. His voice was low and indistinct so that not one tenth of the people could hear. Taking it all in all one was disappointed in the external appearance of the man. But under that coat there was a heart. It was filled with visions. To him the Chinese people owe a great debt. He is another example of a man living for a single idea,-an idea tinged and permeated with ideals and unselfishness. It is this what constitutes a great man surely,-simply a single hearted man living for his ideal. This incident is noteworthy for the added impetus given to the cause of ideals as represented in Christianity. To have the nations ideal,- the nations hero,- as guest of the church in the capital of the Republic means that men of every class are going to look with greater respect upon an organization and a religion which can receive such recognition from the nation's foremost man. No other religion or sect has offered to invite him as their guest. It shows the virility of Christianity and the interest taken in public matters by the Christian church. No one thinks that the day of despising our cause is gradually passing. A religion which today has liberty for its propogation and which numbers among its followers many of the leading men of the nation is bound to grow in the esteem of the common people. The overthrow of the Manchus resulted in the establishment of a Republic. Yes, more than that, it is to result in the coming of the larger civilisation of men which draws no national boundaries and which is controlled by goodwill. Jesus called it the Kingdom of God.

After the reception to Dr. Sun I spent the ~~xxx~~ remaining hours of the day in various ways. A visit to the International Tennis Club was of more interest than one might at first suppose. In this center there are gathered representatives from a dozen or more leading nations of the world. ~~At least ten have their representatives located here~~. This tennis club is open to all who will pay their dues. One can find there English and Frennh, German andAmerican, Chinese and Japanese, etc, all bent on getting rest and recreation for their bodies. Incidentally you see they all learn to know that after all is said there is no "East and West"which cannot be brot together. ForBobby Burns is vindicated here in his argument that"a man's a man for a' that".

On Friday I went with a small party to visit the Summer Palace of the late deceased Empress Dowager, that subtle female ruler, so conversant with the art of ruling an Oriental people. First of all it was necessary to secure a permit from the Chinese gov--ernment for such a visit. Friday is the day set aside for such visitors. This permit was secured thru the American Minister's office. The distance from where we were being entertained was some 12 English miles which necessitated our going in a carriage. At the entrance to this Palace is a large building erected by the Chinese government for the rest and entertainment of guests. Here one can find much that makes the day pleasant. The twelve miles of road from the city is paved with solid slabs of rock and at present is anything but smooth in many places. Upon passing thru the front gate one passes immediately into a court yard with three buildings, one~~xxx~~ on the south,west and north sides respectively. The west hall is the hall in which the Empress Dowager,(deceased) was wont to hold her audiences. These buildings as are all the rest are built in thoro-going Oriental style. Large plate glass windows are in front covered at present for the most part with large screens hanging from the roof. Large teak pillars support the roof of the porch. Thru a window we could see the throne and much of the elaborate carved wood and the trimmings in which the Orien--tal takes delight. Passing from there we go by roads paved with small stones in many and intricate designs to the former dwelling house of the late Emperor Kuang Hsü. To us it would be anything but a comfortable home, Thru the windows we could see his elaborately carved furniture and other beautiful works of art. Passing to the rear we beheld the place where his wife was accustomed to dwell. These places were built on regular Chinese patterns, namely a house on the west,north and East. From there we went to a small two story house and sat down on the porch where his majesty was accustomed to come and cool off. From this porch we had a beautiful view of an artificial lake whose waters lapped the base of the porch. The lake is filled with water lilies and the scene from there is most attractive. One might wish to rent this place for a summer home! From there the guide took us thru many gates that had to be opened by as many different men, all demanding and receiving tips, to the dwelling place of the Empress Dowager of Boxer and other fame. It was given us to look thru a plate glass window into the room where her bed was said to be. One might weal think that upon that couch there had been conceived plans of the most subtle kind and most far reaching in their results. This place also bordered the lake. On the north of the lake there is a high hill, some claim it is artificial, made by dredging the land for forming the lake. It rise to a heighth of a few hundred feet and has many buildings on it. It is covered with pine trees. In the midst of the lake is a small island connected with the mainland by a bridge built of 18 stone spans and decorated with a railing upon which stand some hundred or more carved lions. It was on this island that the late Emperor Kuang Hsü was imprisoned by the Empress Dowager after his attempted reforms in ~~1898~~ 1898. The foot of the hill on the north side is skirted by many elaborate landing places for boats built of marble and

the finest sort of wood. Just back of these is a covered walk extending from East to West having a length of over 2500 feet. This is made of the best materials and must have cost a large sum of money. It was most impressive with its oriental colors and paintings on the under side of the roof. This walk led to the largest buildings on the place. These are located in the center of the hill facing the lake and cover the whole surface of the hill from the base to the top which is crested by a temple. I believe it is said that in 1900 when the foreign troops invaded the place that they turned the idol on its head and left it standing so. The outer surface of this temple is one mass of carvings of small Buddhas. The entrances and buildings make a unite. Artificial means have been ~~made~~ used to make it as pretty as possible. Even tunnels have been cut thru the rocks. I cannot describe it in words. It is simply a mass of temples, buildings and rocks in order to create something attractive from the Oriental point of view. I understand that the Empress Dowager retired to these buildings on her birthday in order to receive congratulations which you may be sure no one who was supposed to come forgot. From the top of this hill one got a beutiful view of the whole palace. Descending from here we followed the covered walk until we came to the west end of the hill where we saw a large stone boat built for an ornament. Since 1900 they have erected on the boat a gaudy two story affair built after western boats which spoils it decidely from our point of view. There we embarked on a boat and took a ride over to the island. It was on this boat that we got our best view of what we had been visiting as a whole. It was superb. Here on this lake the Old Buddha, as the Empress Dowager, is called, had sailed. So I sailed, a common man of the common people. The island contained some buildings similar to what we had seen. Surely no one of you who read need envy the dwellings of an Oriental monarch for comfort. Give me rather the cottage and the fireside of which James Whitcomb Riley writes. From the island we passed to the mainland by means of the bridge mentioned above. There we found a paved road running along the shore for a long distance. On this road there is a bronze cow, built or cast under the orders of Ch'ien Lung who reighed in the 18nth century. I failed to learn its real meaning. No doubt it has something to do with the control of the lake. From there a visit to the Imperial theatre brot us to the place where the Old Buddha had many a night of carousal if reports can be relied upon. Circling about the walks we came to another beautiful built in palace grounds near a flowing river which had made another small lake filled with water lilies. I think as I came away from this park that I realized ~~xxxx~~ a bit more the love of the Oriental mind of China for display on a magnificent scale rather than for such beauty as can be spread on a smaller area. And yet my mind runs over to some of the places in America and perhaps we are all alike. Yet here is a palace with little of what we would call comfort but it is mighty appealing to the imagination, But I shall restrain here from giving free reign to that imagination lest I tire you. Come and seeit for yourself. Misses Gertrude Wyckoff and Isabelle Phelps were my fellow sightseers.

From there our carraige took us to the Ch'ing Hua c-ollege which is the school built by China with the money returned by America ~~to/the/U.S.~~ after all claims incident with the Boxer uprising had been settled. This college prepares boys for a college course in America. Some 400 students are in attendance from every part of China. It is the finest school I have seen in China. It is one of the new and who will dare to say, not the most important, factors in the New China. For out of this school will go the future leaders of this land.

On Saturday I went to Paotigfu. Here one saw the evidences of the terrible greed of the soldiers let loose with desire to loot in the burnt city which is beginning to rise again. Our mission meeting was good. I may write of this another time. For the present, Adieu.

Yours truly, Arde Hoan

To Francis

Sep. 14. 1912

Details-

NOV 29 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

10

261

Oct. 28, '12.

Dr. James L. Barton.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I owe you a letter and it is a debt of long standing. However I feel that the letters I have written of a general nature to my circle of friends have gone to you so you have known of my movements. I returned to the station here Oct. 9 from Peitaiho. I certainly did not expect to be away so long but after getting to Peitaiho the doctors recommended that Mrs. De Haan stay at the coast until the first of October and it was necessary for me to stay with her. I improved the time studying and toward the close of my stay there I had a few days of duck shooting. So it was not entirely a hardship to be held up there! I would go out into the marshes for a few hours early in the morning. I wished you might have been there to have had a nice roast duck. I managed to bag 78 in all. I don't expect to have the chance again for they come when we are at work here. But it is good to have had it once.

I certainly am glad to report that the lady is much better. In fact she has not been as well since we came to this place. I hope that coming back here from Peitaiho will not mean that she cannot continue to improve. I was much disturbed in mind for fear that she would need to go home this fall. If she continues on the upward road this will not be necessary. I shall keep you informed as to her condition. This is a great joy to us both for we did not anticipate the enforced separation which would result if she did not seem to be improving. I feel the tide has turned for the better. If she can only keep it up we shall all be very happy.

In these three weeks and less that we have been back I have been to two out-stations on two different Sundays. Last Sunday I remained here in the yard. Dr. and Mrs. Smith have been with us since the 10nth and have been helping with the work here. The school, middle school, has sixty boys, the largest enrolment in its history. The Chinese run it practically alone with a minimum of trouble to the foreigner. We need more money as they do all over the world and I hope that when once Grinnell gets under this educational work we shall have it.

I am busy studying in the mornings. It is my first taste of the Chinese Classics. I am reading Mencius. I am impressed with the fact that what he says is simply what Christianity is bringing to pass in the world. He deals with heart principles and not with laws or rules. If the heart is right all else follows. Its what Jesus said. But Mencius and Confucius fail just where Jesus succeeds, namely, in having a large enough motive for the exercise of these benevolent principles. Its when a man realizes his filial relation to God that he can treat men like brothers. The Chinese never had that thot. But they are getting it now. One cannot but think what it would have meant to this nation if either Confucius or Mencius had hit upon this thot. Revered as these ancient sages are there is no doubt but what they would have been followed in this concept. But it was left for Christ to add that thot.

As for the work this year we are hoping that we shall have a station class of about three weeks in all of our 20 or so out-stations. This will bring some much needed teaching to many Christians. Then we are introducing a new method of selling Bible portions. Heretofore we have had only one many in this vast field selling books. The Bible society has made us a grant of some 20,000 or more portions. These we shall place at five or six centers thruout the field, each portion under the care of a worker. Then we shall give these out to

any Christian who desires to earn a bit of money during his spare time. The portions sell for a nominal sum but whatever he sells goes to the seller as his wage. This is an experiment but it is worth trying. I have been impressed with the need of some such work.

I shall give such time as I can find outside of a general direction of the work to study. Its a good thing when one begins this most strange tongue that one cannot see the long road ahead with any clearness. Oftentimes it has seemed like a discouraging task to try and get so one can speak fluently. On Dec. 11 it will be three years since we arrived here and we are just beginning to be able to do some talking which is real talk. Even those who have been here twenty-five years say that they cannot go ahead without stumbling at times. That at least is an encouragement and at the same time a discouragement to a beginner. However I feel the need of giving as much time as possible to study now. Soon we shall be moving to Techou and then it will be hard to find time to study. The work will ever press in more and more heavily. The general letter to my friends last summer will have told you of the many details to be done here. But you know. Its about the hardest thing I have to do to continually bone over my books when I feel the call outside. But I continually remind myself of the 40 years or more that I hope to be here. One or two years now, important as they may be for the work, spent on the language as I can find time will count for more than I could do elsewhere.

I am glad to tell you that my long hoped for motor-cycle is on the way. The Pansy Circle Mission Band of Park Street church, Hartford, Conn. gave $125 toward it and my good friend Templeton gave the remainder. I expect to hear of its arrival at anytime now in Tientsin. This will be an everlasting (So long as it works OK) joy to me.

We have a bad case on our hands now. One helper is charged with sundry charges ranging from the embezzlement of church funds, in his care for repairing his chapel, to adultery. It looks as if we shall need to drop the helper and also dismiss the chapel keeper. These things take more life out of one than many days hard work.

At New Year's time we face a readjustment of our work. You will recall that we had the salary question up a year ago. At this New Year's time we shall institute a new scale much higher than the last, a scale recommended by a committee of the mission. But this means that something must be cut. The high rate of exchange in comparison with one year ago means that on our $2340 received for general and educational work this year we lose about $300 gold as a minimum. One way we may use is to make every boy in the school here bring his own food money, about $12 gold for eight months of school. But it will mean that the attendance may be cut a bit. Or else we shall need to drop some of the men or close a place or two. After it has been worked out I shall write you more fully.

Our custom has always been to hold a daily prayer meeting at noon. This has been for the missionaries only. About two weeks ago we moved this meeting to the church and invited any Chinese who cared to do so to pray with us for a quickening of the spiritual life of the church. Another object of the meetings was to pray for a blessing upon the work of Dr. and Mrs. Smith during their stay here. I hope that a real deepening of the church may result. It may be the beginning of a real awakening thruout our field or it may be only for the time being. At least those in the compound here will be helped by it.

Nothing has resulted as yet as regards the purchase of land at Techou. I hope that something definite will take place at Chinese New Year's time. That will be the propitious time to buy when everybody wants money for the general settlement of debts that takes place then. I hope that the Prudential Committee will see fit to vote us the necessary funds for rebuilding such as asked for so that we shall not

need to wait for funds when once the land is purchased. We still hope that if Mr. Fairburn leaves his mission that you will see fit to appoint him to the work in the Shansi and North China Missions. For this would mean much to us here. I do not think that you can expect us missionaries without any experience in building to rebuild our station at Techou. It would not be economical or wise. The appointment of Mr. Fairburn if it is possible to do it without causing bad relations between boards would solve our problem. Of course this will depend upon Mr. Fairburn's action. I understand that his Board has made new overtures to him.

The country is quiet everywhere. The crops have been good which is a blessing. "The Chinese Fourth of July" as William Tucker called it, on Oct. 10 was celebrated at various places thruout the country. We had exercises in the churches with a day's holiday granted to the schools.

I trust this finds you in good health. Please remember me to the other members of the Executive staff. I am glad to learn that the year closed without a deficit. What wouldn't it have meant to us all if the living donors had come up to last year and there had been a surplus of $50,000! I hope there is twice that much next year. We know you are all doing your best for us and the work here. Its no easy seat in which you sit. We pray for you often. We also know that you pray for us. Surely its worth while being a missionary if for nothing else than to be in a place where you know your hands are being held up by those who daily lift their hearts to God for us. Its a goodly fellowship. I'm not ready to exchange it for any other that I know about as yet.

Sincerely and cordially,

A. Wde Haan

need
the
ht
r

Yangchuang.

Nov. 28-1912

4

1333

DEC 30 1912

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Nov. 30, '12.

202

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of your letter to the mission of recent date in which you set forth your own and the Prudential Committee's views of the financial matters as they relate to the North China Mission. I think that we all appreciate what you say. I know that for my part I never feel that you at Boston could give what we ask when you are running so close each year. However we have no other port to which to sail our needs. I sometimes feel that your position of all positions is the most unenviable for to you from the four corners of the globe there always come great cries for help. And to hear a cry for help and to be unable to respond is a maker of misery,-soul misery in this case. For you to keep sweet and strong under it is no easy matter. At least I look at it in this way. I experience it in a smaller measure here where from all parts of our field there are always demands for help which we cannot give.

I like your closing paragraphs. Face to face here with this mass of heathenism, which doesn't know its own condition, the more's the pity,- I am persauded over and over again that it is not by might nor by power nor money that it can be done. We are driven face to face with the fact that if God desn't do it then it cannot be done. That parable of Jesus about the farmer sowing his seed and then sleeping while it grew is one that nerves me for fresher tasks everyday. The Kingdom is growing here even tho we cannot see it and it will continue to grow without any question. But we never can forget the paradox between the ideal ends to be attained and the need for using un-ideal means to attain to these same ends. We do not disparage money. Neither do you. But it has its place and without it we are held down. However when we haven't got the money we have got Him. And it is a good labaratory out here for experimenting whether or not "all things are possible" as our Master taught us. Its a good thing to live here up against it all the time and be driven to take refuge in the prayer life as the ultimate means for accomplishing our ends for which we came.

I do not mind the fact that we do not have more money so much as I did sometime ago. Foreign Money has been and is killing our church in some ways. The problem of awakening the people to a realization of self-support is ours in an acute form. If we had more money from the Board it would only kill this movement. We face a deficit of $500 gold next year and this has got to come out of the Chinese if it is to come. If you were giving it then we could not have an excuse for ~~giving~~ trying to get it out of the Chinese. The Chinese helpers will need to solve this question and they can either cut the work or else get it out of the people in someways. But there is one thing which I feel deeply and that is that we do not have enough foreigners. We are so tied up by only having one man at a place that it is next to impossible to accomplish things of moment outside of keeping the work going, which however is no small part. It is pathetic as you look over the field. At Paotingfu there is young Galt with less than two years of experience holding that station alone. He cannot talk straight yet let alone doing effective work. It is good to think of Mr. Ewing helping him a bit but the Tientsin work suffers just that much. Then there is Peking which is better off with both Stelle and Martin there. Tungchou with Mr. Frame who has been out only a short time holds the evangelistic work there. That station is more fortunate than others in having no educational work to fall on his shoulders.

Tie
two
and
Dr.
The
pat
dor
mer
we
the
bud
it
my
I
end
to
oc
pe
Ki
no
It
it
it
os
Ar
Ou
ca

Tientsin with Mr. Ewing at Paotingfu only has Chandler with less than two years back of him. At Pangkiachuang I alone have the evangelistic and educational work, (an Academy and Boarding school of 50 pupils.) Dr. Tucker is here but his time is devoted entirely to the medical work. Then Lintsingchou with only Mr. Eastman and that big field. It is all pathetic. We cannot do effective work in this way. I don't care if we don't have money for the work. That is not so important. But we do need men to push the work at this time. The time is ripe. The reenforcements we asked for this summer are not too much. It is conservative. I know the difficulty of finding men. I know it would add greatly to your budget. But perhaps in someway it may come about in the future. I think it is not too much to say that the American Board Mission stations from my observation are among the poorest manned stations in North China. I speak now only as to men. It is because the other missions have men enough to do the work effectively which they try to do that they are able to far surpass us in the present work. I do not think that we have any occasion to crow over any other mission.

The above is what I have felt for a long time. I am not pessimistic about the matter even tho it may sound so. I believe the Kingdom will keep marching along whether we have many more men or not. But it will not come as quickly. Take this Pangkiachuang field. It is three times too big or more for that matter when you compare it to our force. The people are at our doors by the millions and we cannot touch but a very small part of them. So it is with every station. And when most of the men are still giving a large part of their time to the study of the language it is even more acute than heretofore. Of course Stanley and Ellis are home on furlough but when they return others will go so as to keep up the condition.

I don't blame the Board. It is a condition of affairs. You are not to blame. Neither is that brave Prudential committee. I wish it were different but since it isn't we shall push along as we are doing. You are staying by the game at home. We who play our part out in the field are trying to keep in tune with you. The batter (the church at home) is not knocking as many golden flies out our way as we wish they would but perhaps we are getting all that anyone else is. If we win the game we shall have accomplished our purpose no matter if the flies are few.

I am glad to report that Mrs. De Haan seems to be gaining steadily in health. That motorcycle of which you have heard before has arrived. Mrs. DH and I took a 75 mile tour on it the other day. It is a fine machine. It is the gift of a small class of girls and friends of Park St. church, Hartford, Conn. and the good friend Templeton of Great Falls, Montana.

I hear indirectly that the Grinnell-China Educational Movement is moving at home and that the Grinnell church has pledged its support. I hope it brings to us not only our yearly budget in full but also brings us an educational director. This latter man is needed badly.

Wishing you a most Merry Christmas and Happy New Year, in work and health, in friends and opportunities for service,

Most sincerely yours,

Wade Haan

Gangchiang

Nov. 30-1912

Yours sincerely,

Rec'd FEB 4 1913

Tangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Dec 11,'12

Dear friends:

If you will look carefully at the date of this letter and then think back three years you will remember that it is three years ago today th-at we arrived in Tangchuang. It was a cold day,-perhaps the coldest of the winter,- but the warm welcome we received together with good furnace heat soon thawed us out after our 80 mile cart trip across country. Then we took over two days to make eighty miles. I little thot then that three years from that day I would be speeding over these roads on a motorcycle atthe rate of 15 miles an hour as we did this morning, making a trip to Techou and back within three hours and a half.

Perhaps one should reminisce on such an anniversary as this. "Good" is the best homely English word with which to sum up the years. We have passed thru many an interesting and some anxious experiences. Our way has led us over a good part of North China. We have been as far west as Fenchofu in Shansi, as far north as the Great Wall at Shan Hai Kuan, as far south as Shanghai. We have seen the life of the people in village and city. We have seen rich and poor. We have seen the cliff dwellers in the Shansi mountains. We have seen districts populated at the rate of many hundreds,-even up to two thousand inhabtitants to the square mile. We have been up and down the Grand Canal. We have stood on the spot where the Emperor in olden days,-even up to last year,- was wont to go and worship heaven as the representative of the people. Perhaps in all the Orient no spot is so significant in the religious life of the Orient as this so far as the religion of Spirit is concerned. We have crosse and recrossed the Yellow river,-known as China's Sorrow because of its terrible devastating floods. We have seen such cities as Shanghai, Tientsin and Tsingtau with their great foreign settlements grafted onto the civilization of the Orient and revealing much of the best and worst in the life of the west. Many are the details of which I might write but I have already told you of them in letters of past days.

One thing which makes us profoundly thankful and that is the fact that this language is more intelligible. Three years of hard work on our books and in conversation with Chinese have gotten us to a position where it is possible for us to transact business and occasionally to deliver an address in Chinese. But the idiomatic structure of the language still makes talking difficult. However the success of the past three years leads one to hope much of the next three years. In these three years I have gotten a working knowledge of our field and I may say that I have xxxx been over it in most important parts. The field stretches north and south for a distance of almost seventy miles and East and West for a distance of twenty to thirty miles. The problems facing our work are beginning xx gradually to assume definite form. May the next three years give us opportunit to work them out. In these three years the decision has also been reached to move our entire plant to Techou. The land for this will be bought at this New Year's time we trust. Another factor which makes me glad is the one which leads us to trust that the educational work of this field will be a part of the educational work of Grinnell college, Iowa. The movement is now reaching its final stages before launching.

I should not forget to mention the acquaintance with the large number of missionaries such as freguent Peitaiho thru the hot weeks of summ-er. In this way I have come to learn men from all parts of China which has been a valuable asset in itself. One has met men and women who have paid heavily for the privelege of working in China such as the people who lost their children in Shensi during the recent revolution. To live near such people and to feel their faith only deepened by such experiences

Nov-30-1912

knew the power which comes to one thru faith in the reality of the spiritual world. We have also been privileged to visit many a different mission station and to learn something of the work as it is carried on. These visits have been supplemented by the reading of various books on China which have made us feel that we know more today about actual mission work than we did three years ago.

We cannot forget to mention the events of national and ~~[illegible]~~ international significance which have happened in China during these three years. The largest and most outstanding fact is that of the revol-ution which has resulted in a Republican form of government,-in name at least. To have lived here with those in whose minds the days of 1900 were still fresh with all their horror and to come thru a disturbed condition of the country as was then the case with no injury and inconvenience,-with nothing more than anxiety,- has been no small thing. We are indeed profoundly thankful that it has been the case. The anxiety attending the scourge of plague which swept over this northern land in the spring of 1911 was much lighter than we feared it would be. And if it been as serious as every doctor predicted it would be we would have been surrounded by the worst plague of modern history, owing to the thickly crowded sections of the country and the unsanitary conditions of life here prevalent.

These three years have proved to me again that a man's life is within and not without. One needs only to live here in this out of the way spot away from all things external which have been a part of his life in the home land to realize this truth. I have learned the tremendous importance of environment in the life of a people. But I have also learned that the individual has that within him which can make him independent of environment. The freedom of the spirit which goes at our bidding to the ends of the earth is what is worth while. Therefore tho we live here in a civilization thousands of years old and "not" in its ways, which are not always good ways, we are still independent of our closest environment or the lack of it rather.

This fall has seen the hope of three years realized as regards facilities for travel. The long hoped for motorcycle has at last come,- the gift of friends in the Park St. Congregational church, Hartford, Conn. and it is a splendid machine which carries both myself and wife. We slow travel in a springless Chinese cart drawn by slow mules is a mild form of torture for in addition to discomforts there is the everlasting tediousness of it. Now if we see an automobile loom up on the horizon for the use of the fair ladies we shall be in our element.

These three years have meant most to me in my own personal religious experience. Of this I may not speak at length. It is a matter which is for him alone who experiences it. A three years course in a modern seminary tends to cause one to shake up thoroly any idea which he may have inherited in regard to the spiritual world. I am sure that the shaking up was complete in my case. I came out of the seminary with every tenet on the balance scale. But after one shakes up a bottle of medicine before taking he sets it aside and gradually there is a percipitate formed. So we let time have its effect in forming a precipi-itate ~~[illegible]~~ in our religious experience. The percipitate is of value for it is what remains of vital importance to one. So out of the shaking up there has emerged something which are growing matters of faith with me. As I face this great mass of people for which we are in a sense respon-sible the immensity of the task is appaling. I find myself more and more saying to my inner self that it is only God's power that can move and remake this mass. And so there grows upon me the reality and vitality of

what men call prayer or in other words in talking it all over with the Father of our spirits and putting the responsibility for it all on Him. There is one saying of the Master which helps me most these days as one views the task ahead and that is the story of the man who sowed his grain and then went home and slept and upon rising found that it had grown but he didn't know how. But I shall not speak of these things longer. I could not but mention them for I would not have you believe that these three years have brot to me only external things. The external are the smaller part.

The three years has taught me a lesson in fellowship. There is one friend at home who bears the work of this station on his mind as if he were here actually in the work. I wish I might mention his name but I am sure he would not have it so. Some of you may know him. His name is a small matter. I wish merely to speak of his spirit. When he was a boy in Sunday School he tells me that a missionary came to that school and asked all the boys and girls who were present to think with her for a time about mission work. At the close of her talk she asked all those who would promise to support a missionary(if they did not themselves go as mission-aries) when grown to be be men and women to rise. This friend of mine tells me that he was the first on his feet. He has never forgotten. He has been true to his promise. He has been fortunate in having much of this wealth which men prize highly come to him. He has been generous to a fault. He writes me from time to time that he has his interest in mission work here in order to keep him from becoming absorbed in the material life at home. He looks upon his investments in missions as a "life saving method". The help which the thot of this friend has been is more than you may know. I have not cared so much for his money for the work as I have cared for the thot of his interest and fellowship in this task which is worldwide. Over and over he writes me and signs his letters, not a mere "yours truly" or"Sincerely" but with that largeness of heart which is his he says,"Yours forever". That has in it a note of the infinite. I count myself among the most fortunate of men to have come into such close relations with one man at home who altho in the very thick of the business world yet feels the ideal interests of life strong enough to interest himself to the extent of hundreds of dollars in mission work. I write of this for it has been among the best things of the three years.

But he has not been the only one who has taught me lessons in friendship. Many have been the letters that have come to remind us of hearts beating in tune with ours. There have been letters from America, Turkey, Europe, India, Japan, Hawaii, and other places. The chain has spread until it encompasses the world. If life holds nothing better than a few friends I have been convinced that I have found what is best. When one puts his ear on the breast of humanity and listens to its heart beat there strikes one often times a note of loneliness in the midst of the greatest opulence as well as in the midst of the greatest poverty. Men of means are lonely for friends. Because of their money unless they have formed friends when they were poor it is impossible almost for them to be sure that men care for them and not fot their things. And the poor in money are alike in striving to attain to affluence themselves even at the expense of friendships. Poor deluded men and women. When I contrast how you who read have been sending me letters thru these years I know as I might never have known the meaning of the richness of friendship.

And what about my ideals? I would again recall to your memory the fact that one of the men who was associated with me in the classroom at Oberlin told me before I came that my view of humanity was too ideal and that I would change my view when in contact with the bare facts of life

I thot he was mistaken at the time. I now know that he was. After three years in touch with a civilization which is materialistic thru and thru; with a civilization which tenaciously holds to the old; with a people who know nothing about the modern life but live as their forefathers lived for many centuries before; with a race whose one great ideal is "to get over the days" instead of trying to get ideals while going over these days; with a race who live much like we would not have our animals we love as pets live; with a race who are povertystricken in a sense we do not know anything about at home; with a race who do not know what honesty is as we count honesty; with a race that might well discourage the stoutest heart;(I have said the above not about the few Christians found in China altho they are not entirely free by any means from the above things) with all these things staring one in the face I can still say that I believe in men and in the Chinese race. It is a great race. It has the possibilities of any people. It has kept the ideas and ideals of their greatest teachers in books at least if not in their hearts expressing them in action. They have responded to the best when it has had a fair chance at them. They have shown that they can die for ideals if necessary. Every sterling quality we know can be found in someone or other. It is not dirt that would make me lose faith in the possibility of humanity. It is not the outer garb of civilization that could make me lose heart. It would be only that if I could not find men and women everywhere responding to ideals. They have responded here and will continue to respond.

I am not quite sure that everything found in this people could not be duplicated at home. But the days are going by. And everyday year finds us just a little along the way. Its only when we get our noses fixed too close on our own little tasks that we find ourselves discouraged. Then it pays us to pick up a good work on geology and study the ages which have elapsed since the human drama began. We need to study a bit the history of the growth of life on this planet. We need to study the history of races and see how they are gradually eliminating the savage and putting on those finer qualities for which men were born. The drama passes over the stage slowly. A Chinese drama which takes three days to finish is lightning rapidity in comparison. Noone of us see but the smallest part of one act. But we not only act as spectators. We are also the players. We too have a part in the final act. Without us the whole would not be the same. And so humanity moves on. We can help it along or hinder it. I am convinced that none of us may help it more than simply by being true. To do our task well; To not get discouraged because men and women like ourselves fall and fall terribly hard at times; to believe in the recoverability of men; to never lose hope tho the way seems long and dark; to believe that truth will win in the end;-all these things are necessary for one engaged in this work. For it is slow work and one cannot count results as we do a score in baseball. I have written perhaps at too great length on this matter. But I trust it will not weary you. All this letter is a personal letter. I have written as a rule,letters of news. You will not mind this more personal note. You and I need sometimes perhaps to see beneath ~~xxxxxxx~~ each others coats.

And now we face another year. Noone dares predict what a year in China may bring forth. But there is only one thing to do. We shall go steadily forward quietly doing what we can do. The rest will need to go undone. But we shall know each day that our little is not in vain. The work will claim most of our time. Language study will continue. Such duties as come from day to day will be done as best as possible. The days will call for many trips into the country. Numerous letters will need to be written. Financial problems will need to be solved. But whatever comes the experience of the past three years will enable us to meet each day in the sense of having already overcome that day. For when working in touch with that invisible but mighty power of His which is transforming the world before our very eyes we know all is well. Sincerely A B De Haan

To Yangchiang -

Dec. 11-1912

To Friends

JAN 13 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Dec. 14, '12.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I write you this morning for a the purpose of gaining information which is not clear in my mind nor in the minds of the others here. It is raised in view of our move to Techou. You will be glad that we have a prospective site which the man (Go-Between) says he will do his best to secure within these next few weeks. He says we can get as much as 30 acres. The site is east of the city at a distance of perhaps less than two thirds of a mile and is about the only location open to us. I shall keep you informed as to our movements in this matter.

Now the question which I wish to present to you is this. What is the relation between the parent Board(American Board) and the W.B.M.I.? Will the ladies need to secure an appropriation covering the cost of land which they shall use at Techou for school, residence and other buildings? Or is the land to be furnished by the American Board and the ladies to be responsible only for the improvements? This is a point which you can clear up for us once for all. In the meantime we shall go ahead and buy the land, paying for it with funds which belong to the American Board's men's general and medical work. In view of the insistence in past years by the WBMI in regard to having a clear ~~decision~~ division of property it will be best to have your view of this matter. Then we shall follow your advice.

I have been enjoying my much longed for motorcycle. Mrs. De Haan has been enjoying it with me for we tour together on Sundays doing in a third or fourth of the time what we had heretofore been able to do in carts. We have a 55 mile ride before us tomorrow, to an out-station and back. The weather has been good these days and the roads are good so we enjoy it very much. I have been out every Sunday but one this fall.

I am studying Mencius these days with my old Classic's teacher. It is fascinating work and most helpful for it gets one into the most obtuse Wen Li (classical language) possible. To read it out loud is like "dream talk" in its lucidity, as one of our helpers called it. I find that I am making good strides ahead in the language. I can get up and lead a meeting before the country people so that I feel they are getting something out of what I say. The days are full from morning to night and even into the night for with Mr. Stanley gone the educational and evenagelistic work falls upon me. But I am steadily keeping my ideal before me, namely, the inherent importance of getting this language during this first term. I often chafe under it for it is no fun to plug away day after day in your office when you see and feel the opportunities all about you. But each according to his strength. Furthermore it is true here as elsewhere that we must choose what we shall do. But I believe that you will uphold me in my view that there is nothing so important as language study just at present. So between interruptions I am on this job first and last and all the time.

A letter from Pres. Main of Grinnell tells me that he hopes to report something definite in regard to the Grinnell-China Educational Movement soon. I trust that we shall see great things result from this. I hope that we can put at least $10,000 into our educational plant at Techou and plan large things for the future. This would mean that we shall need a special gift of $5000 from someone and there are plenty of people among the Grinnell constituency who could give it. Then too I am steadily pounding away on the thot of the intense need for a man who shall direct the educational work. And these thihgs will come someday.

I wonder what we shall do for a builder at Techou. It is beyond the bounds of reason to expect Dr. Tucker, Mr. Stanley or myself to do this for we are not builders. I recognize my limitations in this. Then too there is the time element involved for if we do that we cannot do other things. I trust this may be solved in some happy way.

We have been having a large number of portions sold thruout our field. The Bible Society gave us a grant of 22,000 portions this fall and they and some more have been practically disposed of. I have ordered twenty to fifty thousand more. The Blackstone Fund which is familar to you I believe has sent us two thousand large posters, each posters having a large copy of a Bible verse. These posters are about a yard square. They have been posted on the walls of all our main cities, on temples etc. So the multitudes may read. This same Fund provides for the best tracts in China which are given to us free of charge. They are tracts which contain a picture and a portion of Scripture and an explanation. These were given away free gratis at first but this was abused so we decided to give one with every gospel bought. This makes the selling of books much easier and also puts the pictures where they will get some attention. I have 60,000 of these on the way now.

Our preachers will all gather here for a conference beginning Monday Dec. 30. We face a large problem in the fact that if we put into effect the scale of salaries suggested by the mission we shall have a deficit of some $400 to $500 gold. I cannot guarantee this. I see no hope of getting much larger appropriations from the Board for general work in years to come so we have got to cut our work to fit the appropriations. I have in mind a radical change in our policy. Now we have helpers stationed at definite points. I may propose to the men that noone be located at any one place but that every man be put on a circuit. I believe it is wrong to give a group of christians a helper as a preacher and pastor without one cent coming from them for support. I feel like saying that no church may have the time of one man unless they support him at least one third to one half. This would work a big change in our field but I believe it is worth trying. Then too we may have a change in our school tuitions. I feel that many could give more and so make it nearly self supporting. I am also thinking of

proposing to the men that we set one man apart for work among the students in our five principle centers. His work would be the cultivating of an acquaintance with all scholars. We have in the person of one of our present men a person who was in charge, up to the beginning of this year, of the local Academy for 17 years. He understands educational work and so would be well fitted. He has some objectionable features but then we all do for that matter. The field is wide open for us to enter. I feel like using all special funds for such work as this. At present while all the chapels support their local expenses outside of the helpers salary there is only one which sends any money (12.50 gold yen) into our treasury for the support of the work. I feel like suggesting an apportionment plan whereby every Christian will know from a statement sent out from here how much he is supposed to give in one year. This will make it definite and they will be without an excuse. Something radical has to be done without a question to awaken the christians to a consciousness that the money from abroad cannot carry them forever.

I have had a hard job these past few weeks in having to talk pretty straight with one of our men who has been in the employ of the church for almost thirty years. He has gone from bad to worse and has been charged with getting drunk and the latest was that he was a go-between in the matter of a bribe given to an official to secure exemption of the opium growers involved. He understands that he is on trial now and unless this year sees marked advances we shall have to dismiss him.

The new government and regime is putting a new spirit into the people. There is an element of hope which was lacking before. There is something to live for. Just give it time and China will reach out for the best. The spirit is working while we sleep. I have written a letter giving some impressions of my three years in Pangchuang(Dec.11) and have sent it around the loop of friends' names. It will get to you in time. Always praying and remembering you, Sincerely and cordially,

Wm E Haan

proposing to the men that we set one man apart for work among the students in our five principle centers. His work would be the cultivating of an acquaintance with all scholars. We have in the person of one of our present men a person who was in charge up to the beginning of this year of the local academy for 17 years. He understands educational work and so would be well fitted. He has some objectionable features but then we all do for that matter. The field is wide open for us to enter. I feel like using all special funds for such work as this. At present while all the chapels support their local expenses outside of the helpers salary there is only one which sends any money into our treasury for the support of the work. I feel like suggesting an apportionment plan whereby every Christian will know from a statement sent out from here how much is supposed to give in one year. This will make it definite and they will do it without an excuse. Something radical has to be done without a question to awaken the christians to a consciousness that the money from above cannot carry them forever.

I have had a hard job these last few weeks in having to talk pretty straight with one of our men who has been in the employ of the church for almost thirty years. He has gone from bad to worse and has been charged with getting drunk and the latest was that he was a go between in the matter of a bribe given to an official to secure the opium grounds involved. He remarked that he is on trial now and unless this year sees marked advances we shall have to dismiss him.

The new government and regime is putting a new spirit into the people. There is an element of hope which was lacking before. There is something to live for. Just give it time and China will reach out for the best. The spirit is working while we sleep. I have written a letter giving some impressions of my three years in Pangchuang(Dec.11) and have sent it around the loop of friends names. It will get to you in time.

Always praying and remembering you, Sincerely and cordially,

Pangchuang
Dec. 14-1913

FEB 1 0 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Jan. 11, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wish to acknowledge your letter of Dec. 10th. In it you mention my motorcyle. It is a splendid machine and with the back seat I find that I can take my lady with me on many a Sunday jaunt, if that is what you wish to call a touring trip. It has given me just enough trouble to make it interesting.

You will be glad to learn that I have paid $1400 gold into the hands of our middle man who is purchasing land at Techou. He is getting a site just east of the city and less than a mile from our suburb compound. Our plan you know is to have all church work in the suburb with only schools, hospital and residences at the central station. We shall buy about 35 acres I think. Most of it is good land. I hope in my next letter to tell you about its being in hand, all paid for.

I mentioned in a former letter our coming(now past) meeting with the local helpers. I also mentioned the fact that we faced a big def -icit for the coming year. I tried to place all the funds in their hands with the exception of a small bit which went for local expenses. The upshot or outcome of the matter was nothing but discord which resulted in twelve out of our fifteen workers resigning. Four of them were our Academy teachers. So we have had to close the school this week and I do not know when we shall be able to open again. Our best helpers have resigned. As soon as a copy of the minutes of our meeting together comes back to me from one of the other stations to which I have sent it I shall forward it to Boston which will give in full detail the entire matter. We sent the 60 scholars home this week. I hope the outcome of this entire matter will be for good. I cannot but believe that it will be. I hope that a movement for self-support will grow out of it. It is

E. DE-HAAN
Hsiehsuang,
Shantung,
China.
American Board"

Jan. 11, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wish to acknowledge your letter of Dec. 10th. In it you mention my motorcyle. It is a splendid machine and with the back seat I find that I can take my lady with me on many a Sunday jaunt, it that is what you wish to call a touring trip. It has given me just enough trouble to make it interesting.

You will be glad to learn that I have paid $1400 gold into the hands of our middle man who is purchasing land at Tsechou. He is getting a site just east of the city and less than a mile from our suburb compound. Our plan you know is to have all church work in the suburb with only schools, hospital and residences at the central station. We shall buy about 35 acres I think. Most of it is good land. I hope in my next letter to tell you about its being in hand, all paid for.

I mentioned in a former letter our coming(now past) meeting with the local helpers. I also mentioned the fact that we faced a big deficit for the coming year. I tried to place all the funds in their hands with the exception of a small bit which went for local expenses. The upshot or outcome of the matter was nothing but discord which resulted in twelve out of our fifteen workers resigning. Four of them were our Academy teachers. So we have had to close the school this week and I do not know when we shall be able to open again. Our best helpers have resigned. As soon as a copy of the minutes of our meeting together comes back to me from one of the other stations to which I have sent it I shall forward it to Boston which will give in full detail the entire matter. We sent the 60 scholars home this week. I hope the outcome of this entire matter will be for good. I cannot but believe that it will be. I hope that a movement for self-support will grow out of it. It is

an opportune time to take our whole policy of work under advisement and see whether we are not in for a radical change in policy.

Its rather hard luck for a spring chicken in the work to be thrown into such a situation as we have here. But it is a crisis which has come only after years of a growing feeling of discontent. It has as its basis a disatisfaction over salaries paid. But in defence I can say that nowhere in all this Shantung region can one find a mission which pays as much as we have been paying. The helpers have had in mind only the higher salaries paid at our northern stations. Nietther can one find higher salaries paid in this region to school teachers in government employ. Now that we are in it we shall do our best to get out of it with profit to the church. It at least makes missionary life interesting and breaks the monotony of things!

Later. Jan.13. Another developement has taken place, namely a combine among the house servants who struck for higher wages commensurate with the northern stations of our field. They all go today but one because their demands were exorbitant. I wonder if the hospital will be next to fall in line. There are murmurings from that direction.

I went to Peking last Tuesday and had a conference with the CAI. They were most sympathetic. They advised us to be patient and do nothing much but wait for developements. There is much talk of making a self-supporting work with one of our out-stations as head-quarters. Perhaps they needed some such experience to get them started. But its hard on the one who has to bear the brunt of it. Dr. Tucker is in Peking now attending the national medical conference and will bring back much helpful advice I am sure.

I shall keep you informed as to developements. Pray a bit for us in this hard situation. I shall try to do my duty as I see it. I may make mistakes but I shall at least have the satisfaction of being able to say that I thot it was my duty to do it.

Sincerely yours, A. B. De Haan

Paugchuang
Jan. 11-1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Rec'd FEB 24 1913

266

Jan. 24, '13.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am inclosing a bit more of information about matters as they stand here. Since writing the minutes Dr. Tucker has returned from the north. He brot the news that the CAI in response to an appeal of Shantung men in Peking had appointed a committee consisting of Messrs Ewing and Smith together with the Chinese pastors, Wang and Li of Peking, to come to Pangchuang and see what could be done about the matter here. They are here at present and are working on the problem. It is a very perplexing situation. And as was to be expected there has been much made of the idea that I have only been here for three years and therefore and therefore and therefore ad infinitum. I guess that others are not sole possessers of the fact that they have been slandered. The manner in which letters have been written and sent broadcast over this part of China by teachers, preachers and even school boys has made it more than a matter of local significance. What the result will be is unknown. I shall be able to tell more about it a week from now. I shall keep you informed. In the meantime we can but wait and pray that we may be led. I shall continue to believe that great good is to come out of the event. But we are blind in a measure as to what its nature is to be.

You will find with this bunch of minutes some recommendations which I took to Peking with me when I met the CAI. (Com. ad Interim). They approved them practically as they are with some changes in the latter ones which would look forward toward cooperatioh with the Chinese more and more as soon as possible. But the committee here at present feel that all the men will have to be invited back or not one will come. We shall know more within two or three days.

Sincerely yours,

A B de Haan.

Pangchuang

Jan. 24-1913

4

(copied 7 Feb 13)

MAR 3 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
The American Board"

Jan. 27, '13.

267

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Today the committee sent by the Committee ad Interim left for the north, i.e. Dr. Smith and Mr. Ewing. The Chinese members, pastors Li and Wang of Peking, went last saturday. In a sense they failed in their commission but in another sense they succeeded beyond our hopes. They failed to get the twelve men to come back into mission employ. We could not agree to their conditions altho we went what we considered, more than half way and furthermore we agreed to the proposals of the committee from the north. They still stood out for more money and the authority to say who should be employed and who should be dropped. This latter we could not grant for it would not have been wise and the former revealed again how much, money matters has played in this little drama. However the committee did succeed in a remarkable way in getting a good feeling started on both sides so that both sides now feel that there is no hatred or ill-will. This will enable us to work together as could not have been done before this committee came.

The proposal of these men is to begin a Chinese church independent of the foreigner. The new conditions of the country have made them itch to be free from us. It is a sign of the times. This combine of men we learned was formed a year ago when if they had not received their higher salaries they would have dropped out. Now it has actually happened and time will tell how matters go. If we would stand out and fight them their "combine" might have long life. But now that we shall try to cooperate, in any way which they will permit, I think the need for such a combine will also fall away. I understand from the Chinese members of the Committee from the north that these twelve men have pledged themselves to the support of any of their number whose financial circumstances will not permit them "to get over the days." They have set Feb. 16 as their day for organization and have chosen Kanfer, the place of which Mr. Stanley wrote about where they tumbled the mud gods out of the temple and made a school out of it, as their headquarters. At this place the Board does not own any property. The big trouble will come from the financial side. However it may be the beginning of a new movement which shall result in something significant. Who can tell? We can but wait and be patient and see what does result.

The committee felt with us that it would be unwise to try to open the school here very soon. The boys have done things during these weeks which are bad from everyones' point of view. These things will need to be looked into before school can be opened and a deep lesson taught the boys. It will be a good time to clean house in more than one place. But this is a temporary matter and perhaps the church and people need to learn the lesson that we really don't have to give them a school. I have often felt during these months that the feeling is that we "had to do it" whether we would or no. This is true in the right sense but not in the way it was meant. I am convinced that we shall be wise until there arises a great cry from the christians for the school. The committee thot this was wise. They would get it back with a new appreciation. We are as eager to give it to them back as they are to have it but sometimes we need to learn in ways which at the time seem detrimental. May we be given wisdom.

J. DE HAAN
Hsiaohuang,
Shantung.
China.
American Board.

Jan. 27, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Today the committee sent by the Committee ad Interim left for the north, i.e. Dr. Smith and Mr. Swing. The Chinese members, pastors Li and Wang of Peking, went last saturday. In a sense they failed in their commission but in another sense they succeeded beyond our hopes. They failed to get the twelve men to come back into mission employ. We could not agree to their conditions altho we went what we considered more than half way and furthermore we agreed to the proposals of the committee from the north. They still stood out for more money and the authority to say who should be employed and who should be dropped. This latter we could not grant for it would not have been wise and the former revealed again how much money matters has played in this little drama. However the committee did succeed in a remarkable way in getting a good feeling started on both sides so that both sides now feel that there is no hatred or ill-will. This will enable us to work together as could not have been done before this committee came.

The proposal of these men is to begin a Chinese church independent of the foreigner. The new conditions of the country have made them itch to be free from us. It is a sign of the times. This combine of men we learned was formed a year ago when if they had not received their higher salaries they would have dropped out. Now it has actually happened and time will tell how matters go. If we would stand out and fight then their combine might have long life. But now that we shall try to cooperate in any way which they will permit I think the need for such a combine will also fall away. I understand from the Chinese members of the Committee from the north that these twelve men have pledged themselves to the support of any of their number whose financial circumstances will not permit them to get over the days. They have set Feb.16 as their day for organization and have chosen Kanfer, the place of which Mr. Stanley wrote about where they tumbled the mud gods out of the temple and made a school out of it, as their headquarters. At this place the Board does not own any property. The big trouble will come from the financial side. However it may be the beginning of a new movement which shall result in something significant. Who can tell? We can but wait and be patient and see what does result.

The committee felt with us that it would be unwise to try to open the school here very soon. The boys have done things during these weeks which are bad from everyones point of view. These things will need to be looked into before school can be opened and a deep lesson taught the boys. It will be a good time to clean house in more than one place. But this is a temporary matter and perhaps the church and people need to learn the lesson that we really don't have to give them a school. I have often felt during these months that the feeling is that we "had to do it" whether we would or no. This is true in the right sense but not in the way it was meant. I am convinced that we shall be wise until there arises a great cry from the christians for the school. The committee that this was wise. They would get it back with a new appreciation. We are as eager to give it to them ~~but~~ as they are to have it but sometimes we need to learn in ways which at the time seem detrimental. May we be given wisdom.

2-Dr. Barton;

It will be impossible to invite any other men for the work for the time being, perhaps for several months. I feel that it will be the wisest plan to go slow. The church is not going to fall down simply because twelve men have resigned and the school closed. The Christians are not going away. God is still here. We are not moving out for sometime to come. The only question is, Does this new movement mean business or not? I hope it does. Time alone can tell. The members of the committee felt that we should simply wait and do what we can to keep things going. There is enough to do as it is.

It will take many explanations and many long hours to explain to the christians just what our new plan means. If we can get them to feel that this new movement on the part of the Chinese workers is not an antagonistic movement and that we are willing to help in so far as we can then it may all turn out for good. The one way we can help most is in the matter of helping various places to invite their own preacher. Heretofore the Board has always sent men to their different places altho some consideration was given to the preachers wishes. But the local church had nothing to say about it. This is radically wrong from the standpoint of our aim. Now no place will get a preacher who does not invite him. If this new organization will help us here we can do somethings. They can organize these various places and we shall help with a grant in aid. But all the organization of the various places will be in the local Chinese hands. It will be slow and feeble. But we started that way and some of us are still going that way. Its a big chance for one to institute a new policy of work. I haven't been here long. I don't know very much about mission work. But I find that my ideas which were formulated have met with approval on the whole from the best men in our mission. I can see now that these three years of touring thru this field at such times as study would permit have been a preparation for this time. But I still feel that it would be mighty fine to have an older man upon whom I could lean. The station as a whole stands with me. But I do not shrink from the task. I only fear that I shall not do it as I might if I had had a term or two back of me. Dr. Pieber is of good help to me at such a time as this.

If this new organization does really become effective it may have a bearing upon our whole problem here. Dr. Smith will probably write you about the situation as he sees it. (He has been of good service at this time.) But this will become clear as the months go by. It would have been easier to have had the work go on in the old way with a regular routine. The new conditions raise harder problems. But I have said to my wife that mission work is really becoming interesting now! I find myself limiting my prayer pretty much these days to "Lord lead me, use me". And because I believe that He will I am not discouraged. But it is a bit tough on a youngster. However I do not forget that it may be for this that I came. I did not seek it. It came out of the best intentions. Now that it has come I shall see what I can do to see it thru. I cannot do more. I need not ask you to pray for us here and especially for me. You will do that. And it helps to think of it.

Dr. Mott will be in Chinanfu February 18-25. Mr. Eastman and I go from our mission. We shall gain much from it if we do not have a great deal to give. I inclose a call to prayer.

Sincerely yours,

A. Ide Hoare

To Tangchiang

Jan 27-1913

Dr. Barton

Dr. Mott will be in Chinkiang February 18-25. Mr. Eastman and I go from our station. We shall gain much from it if we do not have a great deal to give. I implore a call to prayer.

Sincerely yours,

Rec'd APR 2 8 1913

Pangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Mar. 5, '13.

Dear American friends:

Today I shall celebrate the inauguration of Pres. Wilson by writing a long delayed letter. I think that we in the Orient take as much interest in national affairs as you who are nearer to the scene of action. I sometimes feel that we have an advantage in many ways for we cannot but get an international point of view. To live in China these days demands that one shall think on international lines. The great drama in which the nations are actors grows more and more exciting The center of the stage is not far removed from this country altho the scene shifts to the Balkan states temporarily. It is no more safe to predict what shall happen in China in the future than it has ever been. But of this you can be assured, namely, that it promises not to be less exciting. I found myself thinking today that in spite of all that the American civilization would mean could I live in it I yet gladly pass it by for the privelege of being here. The Orient gets hold of a fellow until it grows into a passion with him. A great nation in a plastic state ready to be molded is an atractive proposition. I am more confident than ever before that nowhere can a young man or woman find such tremendous opportunities for service. What one can do will only be limited by ones abilities. But at the same time I find myself con--vinced that one cannot depend upon his enviroment to carry him along. The nerve energy called for in the effort to transform his enviroment is not small but one finds his "nerve" growing with the task. My friend in Shansi who said that the two greatest virtues of the religious leader in China were "the ability to pray and plod" was not far wrong. But along with these two elements there is great fun in ones work. To study the secret working of that Unlimited Power with whom we work and to watch its transforming processes at work brings that deepest joy such as experienced by the worker in the labaratory who forgets to eat in the interest involved in the experiment at hand. But I shall not continue in this line of thot. I am wanting to return to the time of my last letter and tell you briefly about what has taken place in these months. I wrote you last on Dec 11,'12.

Our Christmas was a happy time. The friends in the station here were our guests, for the day. Santa Claus came at breakfast time with full sled drawn by three reindeers, much to the delight of the children as well as the grown ups. The many kind remembrances of our friends made the day a happy one. To show how our Christmas presents get here I may mention that only yesterday a package intended for Xmas came thru the mail!! But this is unusual. The boys' school prepared a burlesque show for entertainment in the church. The following day the schools dismissed for the New Year holidays.

As planned we had our "Big Meeting" just after Xmas and I baptized 27, received 20 others into the church on probation and baptized six babies. I think this is a record for our church. Following the Big Meeting we had our meeting of the Chinese preachers and teachers. We faced a difficult problem for the men were demanding that an increase in salary be given. This would cause a large deficit. In order to make them feel the problem was not an easy one I decided to put all funds for preaching and teaching into their hands(I having my part together with the others in the voting). I had made out a temporary budget as a guide for our discussions and had placed this in their hands before this meeting. I was much surprised and pained when instead of trying in a happy spirit of cooperation to think this problem thru together I found rather a spirit of ill-feeling which resulted in

in an impossible situation for doing the work laid before us. I cannot go into details of those days but the result was that twelve of our fifteen best trained men resigned and have started a self-supporting, self-propogating, self-governing society apart from the work which the foreigner is trying to do. The trouble has been one which has grown thru the years. A year ago the men formed a combine, I understand, which had for its purpose a rise in salaries. There has been a growing ~~feeling of~~ diversity of feeling between the missionary and the working staff. The feeling has arisen in a large measure on the part of the missionary because several men were not doing their duty. Some of them were doing things which could not meet with our full approbation. There was lacking on the whole a real spirit of gladness in the service of the church. Some of the men found their hearts divided between church and self-interests. This state of affairs has been growing for a number of years felt by all who have been here. I recognize that there were a number of men whose hearts were in their work and who were doing their best but these others were hindering the spiritual life of the church. The better men were seemingly helpless to remedy matters. When the men, led by four or five, displayed a spirit which could not be continued at this meeting, we as a station decided to take the funds which we had placed in the associations hands back into our control for the time being. This led them all to resign and to form a combine which prevents any of these men coming into the employ of the church. They have planned their work and have canvassed for funds. Their main difficulty will be funds altho I may also say that perhaps a great difficulty will be men. The people outside and inside the church seem to think this movement toward self--support has sprung up out of strife and therefore they cannot approve. And another difficulty is that the one man who was the largest factor in our probelm because of his lack of moral stamina has been elected to have the first place in this work! The best men have refused positions. They are planning to leave the field for other places of work until it becomes possible for them to return to the employ of the American Board. There has been much intercourse between us and these twelve men since they left. There is very little hard feeling. I think that it will only take a bit of time to remove any difficulty now hindering our best work. Our Boys' Boarding school here will not open for the time being owing to the lack of teachers. We shall plan for this fall however. After this self-supporting society has had time to find itself and to plan as to how much of the field it can care for we shall plan more effectively for our evangelistic work. However even with these men gone from our employ I feel that there is for the present almost as much evangelistic work going on today as before.

With this crisis we have adopted a new plan or method. Hereafter we shall appoint no man to go to any station as a permanent matter. If any place wishes to have a preacher live there they must invite him themselves. We shall grant an ~~xxx~~ amount of money large enough to enable them to invite a man. Heretofore no matter what place had a preacher he was always sent by the missionary. I believe this is wrong. All men therefore directly employed by the American Board will be in charge of several places or else free to give their full time to evangelistic work among strangers. In this way we hope to further the idea of self-supporting churches.

There is a new interest in our work abroad. I have never seen anything like the way in which gospel portions are being sold in this field. Since last Nov we have disbursed about 45,000 portions. These sell for a nominal sum, the money going to the seller. We are using the common christian man for this work. They have no work in the winter months and so avail themselves of this opportunity to make a bit of ~~spare~~ cash. It is not so many years ago that one could not give away these books. Now they can be sold at most any place. In this way we are enlisting a score

of christians in effective evangelisation work. For every book seller is by that reason a preacher. He cannot but tell about the contents of his books. This is but one of the many signs that this region is opening its heart to the gospel. I certainly wish that we had the money and means to do our work on a basis that would count for Christ's kingdom. We are but playing upon the fringes of it.

In view of this large opportunity there comes to us a most disheartening letter from the Board. They write that we cannot hope to receive reenforcements, either in men or money. This is in marked contrast to such Boards as the Presbyterian and the Methodist. They are sending large sums of new money and many new people into this land for the purpose of seizing this new opportunity which the opening of China to all things western has produced. But there comes to us at the same time a hopeful prospect. Grinnell college has at last gotten its plan for a Grinnell-China Educational work underway and is planning to support not only the work but also ~~the~~ a Grinnell man who shall be an educational director. I cannot but feel that there is an unlimited opportunity for educational work at this time. But it needs a man to oversee it closely. Only yesterday I learned that one primary school we have in the city of Techou in charge of a college graduate has 28 pupils this term! I believe that we could build up an educational work here which would have in a few years a thousand pupils if we had the means and men to do it with. Most of these pupils would be non-Christians but they would be in the plastic state and would be the finest field in our region for intensive culture in those truths of religion and ethics which make a nation great. There is a growing demand for girls' schools and our opportunity is large in this line. I have hopes that thru this Grinnell movement we shall be able to push out on effective lines. With the great emphasis laid upon education in China there is no more splendid point of approach to the heart of any community than thru the school. An example of this is the city of Techou where they have just opnned a new girls' school with twelve girls. Now these are mostly non-christian ~~/////~~ children but the result is that the mothers now attend Sunday services! Some children are leading in China as well as in other parts of the world!

I cannot but tell you how much we enjoy that motorcycle which our friends made possible. It is certainly the one element which was needed to remove the only distasteful thing about touring, namely, the long hours of travel on bicycle or slow Chinese cart. It works spelndidly and my wife and I take many a happy jaunt on it, generally to some place where there is a group of Christians whom we can help a bit. This motorcycle however only deepens our conviction that we need an automobile for the ladies who do a great deal of touring. I believe that it would add from a half to two thirds of one worker to our force to have such a machine! If you can figure out how much the difference between four miles and fifteen an hour is then you will see it is self-demonstrated. I believe we shall get this machine some-time thru the generosity of those at home who believe in our work. It would also save money for us for it costs a great deal to hire Chinese carts. The beauty about an auto would be that it would not eat while it is not being used. We want a machine especially built for these roads. If there is anyone whom you know who is interested, we can give further specifications.

Two weeks ago I attended the John R. Mott (Edinburgh Continuation Committee) meetings in Chinanfu. Representatives of all the principle missions in Shantung were there, both Chinese and foreign. The spirit of willingness to cooperate was there in a marked degree. It seemed as if we were imbued with one spirit, namely, how ~~to~~ more effectively to evangelize this great province with its 35 millions of people. The three days discussions were very helpful. Dr. Mott is holding twenty

such conference in his trip around the world in the interests of the continuation committee of the Edinburgh conference of which he is chairman. The effort is being made to work out a scientific plan whereby the evangelization ~~of this~~ of this world may be more speedily accom--plished. Five of these conference are in China, namely, at Canton, Shanghai, Chianfu, Peking, Hankow and a general one in which these five conferences and their results will be gathered together will meet in Shanghai. Dr. Mott is in Hankow at present. While in Chinanfu we were entertained at a reception by the governor. He has been in America several years and is a progressive man. He granted the use of the provincial Assembly hall ~~for~~ to be used by Dr. Mott in giving two addresses to the students of the city. There have never been such meetings held in Chinanfu before. The first day 2500 students attended. The second day perhaps 1250 attended. The interest was keen and there were hundreds who signed cards indicating their desire to study the gospels, pray and learn of Christ. I am sure that it means the beginning of a new epoch in that city for Christianity in a sense. Everywhere Dr. Mott goes he meets with much success. He is a man used of God in this day as few men are. I wish we had more like him.

The girls' Boarding school opened two weeks ago and all the girls but one, I believe, are in attendance. An interesting event occured sometime which shows how silent our influence is at times. A mohammedan gentleman who was here for treatment in the hospital attended church and saw our 65 girls file into church with unbound feet, with nicely combed hair, with ironed gowns and with intelligent faces. He went back to his village and told the elders of the city that they too must have such a school. They thereupon applied for a teacher from our Christian school!

We have added two new boys' schools this spring, one at Mao Wang Chuang and one at Shih Chia T'un. The former has seven boys and the latter sixteen. I believe in these little schools for they show that the church is alive and it means a great deal to a community to have these schools. Many of the pupils who attend are not christians' children but they get an idea of what it is all about.

We shall try to open our school this fall with a new force of teachers. Six of our college students graduate this June at Shungchou college. We shall be able to use one or two of them. Then I have in mind the plan of working in connection with the YMCA in an effort to reach the student class of our county seats where the larger schools are located. This may be done by having a Chinese worker trained by the YMCA do this work. The YMCA gladly trains such men for work among the various missions. I believe we can use a college graduate or two in this work. I find it hard to keep my spare attention fixed on my still much needed language study but I still feel it important that I spend hours in my study for I shall never have these first years again. The language is gotten or lost in the first years of ones ser--vice. When one feels the tugs which come with these every present and increasing opportunities the will is needed to say "Steady". But of this we can all be sure, that instead of decreasing the opportunities will grow. Some of you are in touch with young men and women who can come to this land. By all means urge them to do so. There is no place like it at present. Some of you can interest men and women of means. By all means give them a chance to know about the place for the largest returns on money invested. The American Board has an adver--tisement which says, "Your money or your life" That is what China wants today. That is what we need. May the Christian church as represented by the Congregational constituency awake to its tremendous opportunity. We don't want money or men because we are here. We want them because the Almighty Holy Spirit of the Living God is here and He can use men and money to bring in His Kingdom. This drives us to our knees.

Rec'd APR 14 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Mar. 18, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am in receipt of two letters from Mr. Bell and one inclosure, a copy of the letter you sent Mr. Wu Yü Hsiang and others. By this time there are no doubt other letters from you on the way to China for you will have received a copy of the minutes I wrote each day while the trouble was at its heighth. I have nothing further to report at present for the men are still out altho the matter has cleared up a great deal. Perhaps a statement of the present situation may be of in--terest.

The men are still holding out and not permitting any of their number to enter the employ of the Board at Pangchuang. They may go to Lintsing if they choose as two of the leading men are doing. We shall probably transfer enough money from our station here by mission vote to help Lintsing out on this plan. The men are valuable men and I believe would come back to us here if the other ten were not standing in the way. The Christians who were met on all sides at the very start with appeals to subscribe to this "self-supporting church" are gradually seeing the meaning of it and are coming back here and saying that they wish to remain in our fold rather than follow them. Their attempt to start a rival Academy since ours did not open this spring failed for lack of support. They haven't the hearts of the christians back of them. The feeling is that this movement is a matter of spite, or that it grew out of discord and therefore cannot be permanent. There is not full agreement within their ranks as has become evident in these past weeks. They are not all of the same opinion. My plan to allow the out-stations to invite these men for themselves failed because there was an element among these twelve men which would not consent to the use of foreign money. My plan was to give these out-stations a grant in money. Thus the preacher would be invited by the

Pangchuang

Mar. 6-1913

out-station rather than appointed and sent by us. My theory is that the matter of our appointing men to live at one place is wrong. If any place wishes to have a Chinese worker there all the time they should invite him and support in part. They have no trouble in inviting teachers for schools. The same applies here. Then if a man doesn't do his duty he is responsible not to us but to the Chinese who would know it and would make him brace up.

I certainly appreciate the sympathy which was manifest in Mr. Bell's letters and also in the one you wrote the men. I firmly believe that we too were to blame in part. It couldn't have come about otherwise. But I cannot say that I am very sorry that most of the men are gone. It has cleared the atmosphere and we shall be able gradually to supply these places. We have 24 men graduating from college within three years, all of whom are available I think for the work here. These will furnish us with more material than we can possibly use. My policy just now is to go slow and wait a bit. The church will not suffer. We still have some men who are making a visit to every out-station at least once in three or four weeks. I go out as I am free to go altho I have been forced into the pulpit here for want of a suitable preacher in the yard. It is good for my language but I am not saying how hard it is on the people!

I feel extremely sorry for the men indeed. One of them tried teaching in the government schools but failed. The non-christian element would not stand for it and he had to get out. I believe we could get them back in part if we would promise to invite all back. This I cannot consent to do for I cannot believe that some of them ought to work for the church until they clean up their lives a bit. The best thing to do is to wait and let time have a chance at this. It will solve itself in part. I am afraid we would spoil matters if we tried to hustle matters now.

Two men were in to see me the other day and asked about bor--rowing some of our church property at two principle centers. I told them

we would be glad to loan any property if the local Christians would wish to have it so. But it will have to have the consent of the mission I think. This was the course followed in the matter of loaning the Tientsin property to the self-supporting church there.

Some of the men are very friendly indeed. I have had them at my table for meals. They have come to my office and we have prayed together. I could count on my fingers of one hand the men who are holding out against us. They are not christian in their attitude. I believe it will only take time to solve all our problems.

We are planning to open the school this fall as usual. As soon as the different places which want a man to live there day in and day out want him bad enough they will invite him. The men in our employ will be used for general oversight and for the conducting of station classes etc. We are face to face however with the most acute economic problem in China I believe. The only thing this section is long on is babies. And there are more of them every day. And every one of them accentuates the problem. This in spite of the fact that 8½ out of every ten never grow to manhood or womanhood. Therefore the problem of support in the church is discouraging. The christians are scattered in many villages. They are very poor. But in spite of all these difficulties I believe they can do much better than they are doing. I feel like having an individual apportionment plan. Anyone that doesn't feel his membership heavy enough to pay up ought to get out where he doesn't need to pay. But all this takes time and energy. The tasks for one man still studying the language are too many to do these most necessary things. Over and over that old high school quotation comes to me,"God give us men a time like this demands". But we shall do just what we can and not worry about the rest."In nothing be anxious" is not a bad motto.

I shall keep you informed of the situation here from time to time. I told my wife that "missionary work is just getting interesting now."

Sincerely yours, A B De Haan.

we would be glad to loan any property if the local Christians would wish to have it so. But it will have to have the consent of the mission I think. This was the course followed in the matter of loaning the Tientsin property to the self-supporting church there.

Some of the men are very friendly indeed. I have had them at my table for meals. They have come to my office and we have prayed together. I could count on my fingers of one hand the men who are holding out against us. They are not christian in their attitude. I believe it will only take time to solve all our problems.

We are planning to open the school with fall as usual. As soon as the different places which want a man to live there day in and day out want him bad enough they will invite him. The men in our employ will be used for general oversight and for conducting of station classes etc. We are up to these however with the most acute economic problem in China I believe. The only thing this section is long on is babies. And there are more of them every day. And every one of them accentuates the problem. This in spite of the fact that 8/9 out of every ten never grow to manhood or womanhood. Thus the problem of support in the church is discouraging. The christians are scattered in many villages. They are very poor. But in spite of all these difficulties I believe they can do much better than they are doing. I feel like having an individual supportionment plan. Anyone that doesn't feel his membership heavy enough to pay up ought to get out where he doesn't need to pay. But all this takes time and energy. The tasks for one man still studying the language are too many to do these most necessary things. Over and over that old high school quotation comes to me. "God give us men a time like this demands". But we shall do just what we can and not worry about the rest. "In nothing be anxious" is not a bad motto.

Keep you informed of the situation here from time to time.

I told my wife that missionary is just getting interesting now.

Sincerely yours,

Chang Chuang.

Rec'd Mar. 18-1913

Copied

Rec'd MAY 12 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

14

270

April 18, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your recent encouraging letter came sometime ago. I have waited to answer it until today for reasons which will appear below. After the Mott conference in Shanghai Dr. A.H.Smith stopped off here on his return to Tungchou for the avowed purpose of sharing the results of the conferences with the men here who had left and others. Out of this there developed a situation which resulted in a complete capitulation on the part of the station and the demands of the men were all granted. April 16 was set for the return of the men for consultation and appointment to definite service. All but one of the men appeared and of these four resigned after expressing a few words revealing that they had no ill feeling in the matter. The other men were assigned to preaching work. This closes an interesting chapter in the station life here. The self-supporting church has taken over one county which includes four out-stations. Our relation to them will be determined later in conference. The present situation leaves us with practically all the weak men and only three of the strong ones, ~~at present~~ I have no comments to offer on the situation. Surely the station's decision is the best way. At least that is the rule of the Board that the station is better than the individual.

I wrote you sometime ago asking about the matter of land as regards the WBMI. I inquired as to the matter of the land to be occupied by the WBMI. Do they purchase it or does the ABCFM furnish the land? I shall appreciate your answer.

I am sorry, yes, not only I, but everyone with whom I have talked is sorry, that Dr. Smith ever mentioned the matter of consol--idating this station with Lintsing. I am sorry because I think it will

MAY 12 1913
A.B. DE HAAN
Pingtaikouang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 18, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your recent encouraging letter came sometime ago. I have waited to answer it until today for reasons which will appear below. After the Mott conference in Shanghai Dr. A.H.Smith stopped off here on his return to Tungchow for the avowed purpose of sharing the results of the conferences with the men here who had left and others. Out of this there developed a situation which resulted in a complete crystallization on the part of the station and the demands of the men were all granted. April 15 was set for the return of the men for consultation and appointment to definite service. All but one of the men appeared and of these four resigned after expressing a few words revealing that they had no ill feeling in the matter. The other men were assigned to preaching work. This closes an interesting chapter in the station life here. The self-supporting church has taken over one county which includes four out-stations. Our relation to them will be determined later in conference. The present situation leaves us with practically all the weak men and only three of the strong ones. ~~as a result~~ I have no comments to offer on the situation. Surely the station's decision is the best way. At least that is the mind of the Board that the station is better than the individual.

I wrote you sometime ago asking about the matter of land as regards the WMMU. I inquired as to the matter of the land to be occupied by the WMMU. Do they purchase it or does the ABCFM furnish the land? I shall appreciate your answer.

I am sorry, yes, not only I, but everyone with whom I have talked is sorry, that Dr. Smith ever mentioned the matter of consol-idating this station with Kihsiang. I am sorry because I think it will

come to nothing at all. But it simply involves us with you there so that you will not move either for Pangchuang or for Lintsing in view of this question. Dr. Smith a few days ago stated to me directly, "I do not believe that the mission would ever consent to it". Therefore you may consider it as good as dead. At least Dr. Tucker feels it strongly enough to go ahead and prepare for building his hospital at Techou.

I have heard from Dr. Patton about the Grinnell affair. I thot I was working for the interests of the Board in trying to work this up. I shall reply to his letter soon.

We are all waiting for news from Peking these days. I trust that the affairs of state will be directed from above. Unless they are one feels a bit uncertain about results. The recent murder of Sun Chiao Jen at Shanghai was a bad piece of business for it throws suspicions where they ought not to be cast just at present. But the Orient needs but a small push to start suspicions. Nobody trusts anybody else, oftentimes not even oneself apparently. If any land needed the gospel it is this land.

With best wishes to you and your coworkers,

Sincerely yours,

W. E. Hall

Apr. 18-1913

Cangchowfu

From letter of Rev. A. B. DeHaan,
of Pangchwang, Shantung, China, to
Dr. Strong, dated July 29, 1913 and
received August 25, 1913.

"At a meeting at Peitaiho, China July 28th, the missionaries gathered at this seaside resort for a short breathing spell had the privilege of listening to a lecture given by Rev. Mr. Thwing, Secretary of the International Reform Bureau. The marvelous strides made in Opium reform I believe have been due more to the efforts of Mr. Thwing than of any other one man. Bishop Bashford of the Methodist church was in the chair. In his opening remarks in introducing Mr. Thwing he spoke of the reform along the lines of eradicating the opium evil as "One of the greatest moral reforms ever brought about by any nation in the history of the world". He also spoke about the young idealists of China who are opposing President Yuan Shih K'ai as men with whom he was in sympathy in part. But he followed this remark by saying, "My judgment is that Yuan Shih K'ai is desirious of being the father of a Republic rather than the father of a new dynasty." Speaking of the dangers confronting China raised by the new civil conflict now on, he summed them up as falling under two heads, namely, The danger of foreign intervention which is bound to come if China cannot control her internal affairs, and secondly, that China will not follow out the Republican ideas of government. With these introductory remarks he introduced Mr. Thwing, than whom there is no foreigner who has been in so close a touch, personally, with so many of the new leaders in China.

Mr. Thwing said that there are two questions being settled at present, one, the opium question and second, the question of Unity or Disunion. Speaking first of the opium question he referred to the marvelous changes internally which had taken place in the matter of the cultivation of the poppy plant. Where several years ago there were thousands and thousands of acres under such cultivation at present there is not one acre. England has also promised to stop all further shipments of opium if China continues her present efforts. But the accumulated stocks of opium worth perhaps forty millions of gold dollars are still a problem. Gen. Chang has gone to England personally to plead with the British authorities for the rapid change of the present treaty and for the reshipment of the present stocks of opium on hand, the expense of reshipment being borne by China. His reception in England has been most cordial and a new sentiment has been created by his tactful and judicious presentation of the problems involved. As an offset to this encouragement there comes the news of a new Opium combine in Shanghai which still has for its purpose the forcing of this deadly drug upon a nation trying to escape its powerful grip.

Speaking of the second question, Mr. Thwing referred to the present civil strife and the various sentiments which it has aroused. Several days ago he had found himself discouraged but since then circumstances had led him to believe that "China will win in spite of the stupendous difficulties in the way". The rebellion which resulted in the overthrow of the Manchus was a far different matter than the present rebellion. The former was directed by the Chinese people against a foreign ruling element. This rebellion is due to a group of disgruntled leaders who have not succeeded in reaping the spoils of office. Selfishness is the root of the whole matter.

In a recent interview with Pres. Yuan Shih K'ai they discussed freely this second revolution in which Pres. Yuan Shih K'ai reitterated his former declaration of sincerity in the matter of not trying to establish a new line of Emperors. His heart is with the Republic. He has been patient to extremes with the National Assembly, with disgruntled office seekers, with all classes of people. His patience has sounded a new note in the manner of Oriental rulers. His taking up arms against his own people has been forced upon him as a last resort. Yuan Shih K'ai said, "My position is misunderstood by the South. I wish to stand for the Republic. I wish to stand for the whole of China. I do not wish to hurt or oppress the people of China. I desire to make a strong nation. I'll never be an Emperor. Please tell the Southern leaders the same thing for me."

At an interview with Vice-President Li Yuan Hung, at Hankow, Mr. Thwing was impressed with the simple but sincere appearance of this stalwart supporter of President Yuan's policy. He summed up the present rebellion as "A rebellion founded on selfish ambitions, the leaders of which are Huang Haing and Sun Yat Sen."

After the return of Sun Yat Sen from Japan, Mr. Thwing was privileged to interview him. A year ago he had been accorded a place second to no Chinese in the world. But since his visit to Japan he has become a changed man. His attitude toward China has changed. He is the sworn enemy of Pres. Yuan Shih K'ai and all his policies. He has pledged his support to the overthrow of Pres. Yuan. His ideals for a great China, undivided and unified have evidently gone. He said, "It makes no difference if China is divided into ten parts. Each would still be as big as Japan." The interview impressed Mr. Thwing as one in which Dr. Sun revealed that he has lost his love for the country as a whole. He evidently believes all the scandalous rumors circulated by a hostile press against the President. He wishes Yuan Shih K'ai to resign. His idea seems to center about the Mexican policy of taking up arms as the means by which to remove any public servant you dislike. The changed attitude of mind of this man is among the phenomenas of history.

Two interviews with leaders of the revolutionary party namely, Huang Haiang and Chen Chi Mei, were also reported. The utter selfishness of these men, the immorality known to all Chinese, their intriguing spirit, their utter lack of character which is demanded of a great leader, were qualities brought out. The revolution presents at its start a hopeless phase because of the character of its leaders. It would be disastrous for the present government at Peking to treat with these men. The leading educationalist of North China, Mr. Chang Po Ling of Tientsin, said, "These men are immoral and lacking in character" and therefore predicted failure for them.

The participation of foreigners in this revolution was also dwelt upon. Vice-President Li Yuan Hung stated that, "I don't believe the rebellion would have started without the instigation of foreigners". He also said, "Japan's policy is to keep China weak and I could give one hundred instances where foreigners have been aiding the revolutionists". Again, "One way of keeping China weak is to split it up".

The delayed recognition by foreign nations of the Chinese Republic has been a hindrance to China. Bishop Bashford a few days ago dwelt upon the shame which rests upon the Christian nations because they have not extended a helpful hand by recognizing the Republic and stated that it was his conviction that if the nations had recognized the Republic that the present revolution would not have been possible. Mr. Thwing approved these remarks again. Even now recognition would be the way the nations can materially assist the struggling Republic.

What will be the future results of the present revolution? Five results were brought out.

(1) It will purify party feeling. Up to now the parties have been secret, close, have lost sight of the country in their desire to see party win, have been willing to support party at the expense of the nation. This baneful atmosphere will be cleared up.

(2) China will be freed of false heroes of which there have not been a few these past years.

(3) It will unify the nation. The present struggle is not between the North and the South. It is between selfishness and good government.

(4) The authority of the central government will be increased for without this no strong government can be established.

(5) The centralization of the control of troops will follow. The control of troops by provinces rather than by the central government is an impossible situation.

It was the speaker's opinion that Pres. Yuan will be able to suppress the rebellion and that now that he has been driven to this policy of armed control that he will not stop until he has cleared the country of these rebels. A telegram which had been received from Pres. Yuan was then read in which gratitude for interest in his plans was expressed as well as a firm note to do what he can to save the country. This closed the lecture. One felt that Mr. Thwing was in position to talk on this matter as perhaps no other foreigner is and his whole lecture impressed one as sane and normal. It is a time for the nations to help China. It is for the Christian church to pray Almighty God that this nation may be led through blood and sacrifice to greater things."

Tangchiwang.

July 29, 1913.

Rec'd AUG 2 8 1913

Peitaiho. August 6. POST CARD

郵政明信片

倫敦聖教書會印發

Dear Dr. Barton:

You will be interested to know that the deeds for the Pangchuang purchase of land at Techou were put in our hands yesterday and that we have succeeded in securing 40 acres. This included the purchase of 39 different pieces of land! Mission meeting begins next Monday.

Sincerely,

Via Siberia;

Dr. J.L.Barton;

14 Beacon St;

Boston, Mass.

U.S.A.

中國郵政 七月 河南

只寫人姓名住址

6 AUG 13

272

Pang Chuang
Oct 20.

Dear Dr. Barton:- Please
settle the following question
for me — Is there any a
Chinese book form —
"In closing I beg to say that
I wish to get informed if
it is more lawful to address
your Reverend married
Minister." You know more
about Ecclesiastical Law!
Lots a bit of humour to help
life's wheels move a bit more
smoothly — Sincerely A W E Adam,

POST CARD
郵便明信片
中國各聖教
倫敦聖教書會印發
REC'D NOV 15 1913

左邊只寫收信人姓名住址

Dr. James L Barton
14 Beacon St
Boston
Mass.
U.S.A.

TIENTSIN
天津

Via Siberia

RECD NOV 24 1913

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Pangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Oct. 27, '13.

Dear Dr. Barton:

It is time I am sending you a line about the work this fall. We returned from Peitaiho about Sept. 1, stopping on the way at Tsangchou for a joint mission meeting with the London mission friends. This was a Chinese-foreigner missionary gathering. It was helpful to us all. Our boys' school opened Sept. 11 and we have 66 boys enrolled as boarders. This is six more than last year. Our rise in tuitions has not stopped them from coming evidently. Our monies received for this first half year will amount to about $350 gold. This is not quite twice as much as last fall. We are planning affairs so that the school will be practically self-supporting so far as the boarding end is concerned within a few years. Non-christian boys will pay tuition in addition to food money and this will go toward equipment and teacher's salaries. Our school is on the best basis that it has ever been.

Last summer at Peitaiho we had a joint session with the London Mission and the Presbyterians. There several expressed the idea that the students were being pauperized. I believe there is much truth in this. The missionary in the past has certainly helped too much. I find the Chinese an independent people who will take all they can get and ask for more but it doesn't bring the results we want. Those places and those people who have been helped the most are our weakest christians. Two places where money and time has been spent without limit are practically dead now. "Monied to death", is the term applied to them by foreigner and Chinese. It certainly takes the vision of the statesman to know what to do. Its hard work putting the screws on and make them pay for the things they get but it is gradually being done. It raises a squeal once in a while but they come just the same and seem to get along. When we get to Techou our chances for getting many more students will be largely increased. I dare say that within ten years we could almost treble the number of boys. This I believe is a conservative estimate. I am convinced that the Chinese will pay for education and with the new Zeitgeist abroad in the land this will ever be increasingly true.

With the prospects for a future increase in students it seems too bad to think that when we rebuild at Techou we cannot build with the future in view. Our plant now is none to large for our 66 boys. Another $5,000 for the Boys' Academy building would come in just right. I am writing about it and trying to locate it. My attempts are in the dark yet. I am only feeling around for a liner. When once I get the scent of some such money I shall do my best. Perhaps the Mission and Prudential Committee would approve such a gift if it was in sight! I am testing Grinnell out on it but I have nothing to raise any hopes thus far. But don't you know it seems as if it must come because I am praying for it. If you will study that last sentence you will get an inkling into my temerity in suggesting such an additional sum. There is no hope in the Prudential Committee for this I believe. But if it should come I know they will approve.

We are beginning negotiations for building a wall around the compound at Techou. It is roughly just a mile around it. Since writing you that we had 39 deeds we have added six more to this and possibly the next few days we shall add two more to those. These are pieces which made our boundary uneven by projecting inward. Nothing in the line of building will be done this fall. The hospitals will go up next spring. How we do hope that the architect ~~xxxxxxx~~ you wrote Dr. Tucker about will materialize soon. And we trust that you will be able to vote some of the appropiations for which we are asking for rebuilding at Techou. It is a big job to rebuild and it will help matters very much not to be held up for lack of appropriations to proceed. I hope ~~that~~ if you have any influence with the WBMI that you will urge

upon them the need for the appropriations asked for by the woman's work here. The money for land and walls is especially needed for the walls have to be built and for this we shall need, to use ABCFM money unless the WBMI send theirs. I would urge upon you the need for putting this matter strongly before the WBMI.

Last summer at Mission meeting the Mission again put itself on record as agreeing that the Shantung section should look forward to union along educational lines with the Shantung Christian University scheme, as soon as it seems wise. But nothing more was done. The matter of doing anything actively along this line was not suggested, possibly in view of the fact that your letter stated that the Prudentail Committee could not do anything for us at present along this line. You probably know that the union calls for representatives on the three different faculties, Medical, Arts and Theology, if real union takes place and also a proportionate part of the running expenses. Or if full union is not possible any portion of this may be assumed. If it is not possible to take this active union step we can send students there at the rate of $ 25 gold a year. This would cover all costs of the student, board, tuition etc, not including books. We shall have no graduating class here this next spring and when we do have I shall feel strongly inclined to send them to Weihsien for their college course. When this University gets to Chinanfu it will be not over 60 miles from us and railroad connections make it very accessible. The element of carfare for students is no small item of expense in sending boys to Tungchou. While the boys pay this themselves they would much prefer to save the difference involved in choice of the two institutions.

The plan is to rebuild the University by 1916 as I understand. Mr. Chalfant, acting President at Weihsien, will visit us here next month and at that time we shall confer as to what is involved in Union. I do not think there is much hope of getting men on the faculty as our representatives within a short time. But ultimately I do hope we shall have our own representatives and thus be able to have a voice in the direction of the educational policy of the University. Our number of professors would determine our number of members on the University Council.

I have hopes that Grinnell will tackle this after they have gotten their present work here on a firm basis. I do not believe that the higher end ought to be swung by yearly contributions. These ought to be endowed chairs. I am writing about this to a few choice individuals and asking for opinions as to its feasibility. It is a prize worth working for. My furlough comes in three or four years. I want something concrete and vital to do during those months at home. Perhaps this would offer one as much or more than one could ask for. This letter to you is simply a personal affair and nothing official. I am thinking out loud for your and my benefit. Do you think that the Prudential Committee would approve such a scheme on the whole? The money end is where the rub comes with them I know. But with these chairs endowed it would be a certain income. On no other basis would I try to attempt to carry this thru. Perhaps $75,000 would be needed for this venture as endowment. I am praying for this, too.

I am writing a series of letters to my father. I shall send you some carbon copies from time to time for they will deal with the work in a general way and not deal with personalities between my father and myself. Inclosed find the first one.

Mr. Stanley came last Thursday and is packing his goods preparatory to moving to Tientsin. His wife has been here some weeks while her husband has been repairing the house at Tientsin. Dr. Tucker goes to Lintsing tomorrow. Dr. Love is ill with dysentery and it may be

necessary to move him and his wife to Pangchuang for a number of weeks. His wife has expectations this fall.

I am enjoying my reading of the Classics this fall very much. It is a great joy indeed to be thus far along in the language. I still maintain that one can find time to study by choosing what to do. The demands on one's time are great as you know full well. The calls of the field are loud and I could spend these days profitably away from here in much work that needs to be done but one has to choose. I could not study with a teacher much in that way. I am impressed time after time with the lack the younger missionaries have of language abilities. It is because they are pushed or allow themselves to be pushed into work owing to the undermanned state of our mission. The only thing we can do is to refuse to do those things which will hurt our whole career. How any man can see that the little ineffective evangelistic work he can do during his first years is going to make up for a whole lifetime of stumbling speech is more than I can fathom. But one keeps his thots to himself and lets the other fellow go. Unsolicited advice is no more wanted on the field than elsewhere. But drill it into the consciousness of the new candidates that what is needed is hard,galling,monotonous work on the language during the first four or five years. I find the study of the Confucian Classics intensely interesting for I am getting daily new insights into the life and thot of this people. In spite of all the splurge the new Republic is making we do not need to fool ourselves that the old Confucian thot is not the basis upon which this civilization is built. And another thing that I am getting an occasional every brightening gleam about is the foundation upon which we have to build. The Christian church need not despise the foundation prepared by Confucius and Mencius for our task is even as the last International Review of Missions well points out on the article by Prof. Julius Richter on "Missionary Apologetic",namely, to utilize and coordinate the best elements in this moral and ethical system with Christianity while purging out the dross. I am also endeared to Christianity as I read for with all our admiration for Confucius we see his lack of insight into real values for with much that is good he mixes much that is bad. His eternal ethical truths are jumbled up with temporary and passing values. What a contrast Jesus is! He gets down to bed rock and cuts clear away from the temporary so that you feel he has the insight into life and its meaning necessary for a world leader. For the contri--bution the study of the Classics are bringing to my appreciation of Christianity I am indeed thankful. I wish all our ministers at home might take a four years "college course" on the mission field for a vision correcter.

There is a good spirit among the men who work for the church this fall. The school teachers are doing good work. Mrs. De Haan teaches English and Miss Grace Wyckoff teaches Music in exchange for part time of one of the Chinese teachers. I wish it would be possible for me to see President Capen on his visit thru China but fear I shall not have the privelege but larger wonders have happened than this in my life so I may yet see him.

I notice on the Kansas City Home Missionary program there is a man from Colorado billed to speak on "Missions on a motorcycle" or some such topic. You can slate me for that topic in 1916 or 1917.

I may add that I am enjoying the station life this fall. My resignation has cleared the atmosphere of some elements not altogether happy. I am here temporarily for this year but if matters continue to improve as they have it may be permanent. I am profoundly thankful for this. I believe in your prayers. Just mention this matter as you read to our Heavenly Father. How his heart must grieve at us men who are too weak! But we keep plugging along. I have spun on at a great rate but it is sometime since I wrote you. I like to write you.

Sincerely yours, A. E. Haan

Oct. 27-1913

Yangchowfu

REC'D DEC 29 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

275

14

December 4, '13.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Today I wish to report the recent Big Meeting we had on Nov. 30th in Pangchuang. It was a notable gathering. Our preachers from the various out-stations came in on saturday. Those planning to join the church on probation and on confession of faith were examined on that day also. Sunday morning at 7.30AM we had a prayer meeting followed by breakfast. At 10.00AM we assem--bled in the church. The following is what happened.

The preacher of the compound, a man who has been in the work now for about eight years since graduation from the Seminary led. After the doxology and prayer followed by a song we received the various uniting members into fellowship. There were a goodly number, even beating the record of last year, which up to that time was the highest. Speaking of baptisms, we received 13 school girls, 7 women, 8 school boys and 2 men into full membership. Four infants were presented to the Lord thru the rite of baptism. Those joining on probation were 12 school girls, 4 school boys, 3 women and 2 men. Thus the total amounts to 30 baptisms, 21 probationers and 4 infants given to the Lord or a total of 55. The interesting phenomena is that the schools are supplying our largest numbers of converts here. Thus at once the value of educat--ional work as an evangelistic source is apparent. I do not know of any foreigner having urged the school boys to take this step. It has all been done by the Chinese.

After this part of the service we had the sermon which was followed by the communion service. Mr. Eastman of Lintsing happening

in on us on his way to the meeting of the N.C. Committee of Reference and Council at Peking, helped me with the Communion service.

In the afternoon we had three men give lectures. One chose as his subject,"The relation of a man to every phase of life"; another spoke on the most unheard of theme in China,"The separation of the family into individual groups even as we have in America"; while the third man spoke an"The art of eating as a means to good health". It was a good service. In the evening the Chinese had a prayer meeting while we missionaries had our own meeting led by Mr. Eastman.

Thus we look at the year as not entirely void of results even tho things were black at the beginning of the year owing to the trouble with our coworkers.

The next five Sundays will see me going over this field and holding communion services in five different places. The places are as far south as 30 miles and north as much as 12 miles. So I shall get my fill of travel for a time. But in this way I shall be able to bring cheer to some and also to get in a hand at each place I visit.

After Sunday we had the annual Congregational Association meeting with the helpers on Monday and Tuesday. Nothing of special note took place.

We are having a case of hard discipline in the boys' school for two of our boys, the book committee, kept over $4.00 gold which they should have turned in to me. I think they will be suspended for a while. These are hard things to do but necessary I suppose.

Dr. Tucker is at present in Peking attending the meeting of the above mentioned C.R.C. . He will also be gone for a longer

time owing to hospital plans, getting of bids, etc. The rebuilding of the station is upon us as soon as the weather opens in the spring. How I hope that even before that time the architect may be found for China. No need is more imperative from the local point of view than the need for such a man. Of this you are aware.

A recent letter from Grinnell says that the educational director for here will probably not be able to come until 1915. I wish he might come earlier but we can wait until then if necessary We learn to do two things on the mission field, the one growing somewhat out of the other, namely, to wait and while we wait, to pray. That is a good working combination which brings things to pass.

As I have looked ahead into the future I find my vision of what Grinnell may be able to do someday in this region growing clearer and the plans growing and formulating themselves in my mind. I see before me the vision of the day when we shall not only work for the lower educational work here but we shall branch out into higher educational work. The call for our union with the Shantung Christian University to be rebuilt at Chinanfu is strong. I see before me at least three chairs occupied by Grinnell men. I shall formulate a definite plan by next summer and present it to the mission for approval. I have letters before me from men in the States whose opinion are worth having about this higher plan and it meets with a warm reception at home. I shall touch on this enlarged plan in all my letters to my home people, both relatives and friends. We are going to wait, pray and push it until it is consummated. And I thoroly believe that the best way to do all this work is thru the American Board.

I trust that I may always make it plain that I have no selfish interests in this matter. The great burden of the whole

unevangelized world grows heavier rather than lighter. The large problems grow plainer rather than being obscured by the local problem-ems. But I believe that the way I can best help the large problems is by localizing my efforts and not scattering them. The Grinnell plan has opened up to me a new large field of opportunity. I shall try and do my duty in cultivating that field. I shall always try to do it with the whole world field in view. In case there are times because of distance and time involved in correspondence when I do not understand the Board end and you do not understand me let us wait and write. After all the great misunderstanding and the fact that people get at logger-heads with one another generally lies in the fact that they don't get the other person's point of view. I always find myself praying that everything we plan for may be done with no rubbing of the hair the wrong way. You know and I know that these special interests often cause friction. But if you will wait until you get our viewpoint and I shall wait until I get your viewpoint I have no fears for the future. Its the whole world we are after and I shall never appeal for anything local excepting with that point on view. God has placed me just here for some definite purpose. Until I shall see some other purpose I shall continue along the lines I have been moving of late. I have thus written fully for I love the Board. I honor and respect and pray for those members of the Prudential Committee who give their time and thot and wisdom in this hard work of the home end. I want to be one whom you secretaries can trust to look at the larger problems you face and view our local problems in that light. But at the same time I want you to remember that since I am located here I shall always do the best I can to get every cent, every person, every resource into the work here that I can. When I am moved to some other place I shall do the same there. But this will always be the

way I shall feel I can help the whole work the best.

I find that I have problems with my coworkers(Chinese). When they are past I generally find that it has all been a case of misunderstanding each other's point of view. And so I feel that it must be in the case of you secretaries with the missionaries on the field. We get some pointers on life as we go along.

I find that with the educational work to direct, with the evangelistic work to oversee, with station accounts to keep straight, with many,many letters to write, with plans for the future to formulate, with decisions to make in regard to moving, with the many details to look after, with interviews of all sorts to make with people who have no sense of time, with hours of language study, with magazines and books to read so as not to fall into the catagory of a hasbeen, --in short with all the things to do which fall upon one in a station which has been going for 35 years and more,- that I sometimes get tired. I wish I had a good healthy athletic man who could enter into the recreative part of life with me. But he will come someday. I don't complain. Life here is much better than it was last year. My action at mission meeting cleared up some matters locally. But all factors all enter into "the day's work".

I see that the Board has authorized a medical man for Lintsing on condition that he find his own support or someone else find it for him. I have in mind a man,Mr. Clifford Wells, a Grinnell graduate who is also engaged to a Grinnell woman who also has studied or is studying medicine. This girl is the grand--daughter of the first man to give a dollar toward the founding of Grinnell college. I have written him about the opportunity to come to Lintsing. This would bring him within the Grinnell field.

He and his Fiancee are both volunteers. How would it do for the Board to get into touch with him by writing to him at Grinnell, %College and asking that the letter be forwarded. He may have another year or two of preparation but it is not too early to begin to plan to get him. I am working on this case in other ways. I leave the matter in your hands. I hope that you will put the matter up to him for the Lintsing field and not try to switch him off to some other place. But we only want him if God's plan for his life leads straight from America across the sea and this Shantung plain to Lintsing.

I am trying to get Grinnell men interested in those three evangelistic positions now authorized by the Board for the N.C.Mission. You may hear from some of the men. But the trouble is that while there are some fine fellows in the Seminaries at home ~~but~~ they are not graduating next year. I hope that we can get a missionary interest in Grinnell which will make it seem the natural thing for a man to come to China for his life's work. If we can also scatter a few in other countries it will make for increasing this interest.)

My wife is in the best health that she has enjoyed in China. Praise be to God! She is working hard but keeps well and strong.

The other day, Thanksgiving morning, I went hunting with my wife and Miss Huggins(The latter is splendid. Send some more like her.) We bagged a bustard. It weighed over 22 lbs and measured from tip of wing to tip of wing, 7 feet 2 inches. It stands from tip of bill to toe, 3 feet and nine inches. Rather a large bird. Come and have a drum-stick measuring 8 inches in circumference. We shall have ~~him~~ it Dec. 11th to celebrate our fourth anniversary in China.

With sincere regards, Yours truly,

A. W. Hoag

Tangchiang - Dec. 4-1913

He and his Fiancee are both volunteers. How would it do for the Board to get into touch with him by writing to him at Grinnell College and asking that the letter be forwarded. He may have another year or two of preparation but it is not early to begin to plan to get him. I am working on this case in other ways. I leave the matter in your hands. I hope that you will put the matter up to him for the Lintaing field and not try to switch him off to some other place. But we only want him if God's plan for his life leads straight from America across the sea and this Shantung plain to Lintaing.

I am trying to get Grinnell men interested in those three evangelistic positions now authorized by the Board for the M.C. mission. You may hear from some of the men. But the trouble is that there are some fine fellows in the Seminaries at home but they are not graduating next year. I hope that we can get a missionary interest in Grinnell which will make it seem the natural thing for a man to come to China for his life's work. If we can also secure a man in other countries it will make for increasing this interest.

My wife is in the best health that she has enjoyed in China. Praise be to God! She is working hard but keeps well and strong.

The other day, Thanksgiving morning, I went hunting with my wife and Miss Huggins(The latter is splendid. Send some more like her.) We bagged a bustard. It weighed over 22 lbs and measured from tip of wing to tip of wing, 7 feet 2 inches. It stands from tip of bill to toe, 3 feet and nine inches. Rather a large bird. Some and have a drum-stick measuring 8 inches in circumference. We shall have xmas Dec. 11th to celebrate our fourth anniversary in China.

With sincere regards. Yours truly,

[illegible]

DEC 29 1913

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Dec. 4, '13.

To the Prudential Committee of the American Board;

The Secretaries of all departments:

Greetings.

As the new year lies before us I seize the occasion of sending a letter to Dr. Barton to send you one and all New Year's greetings and a wish that the coming year may be the best for each one of you. I also hope that the coming year may see the best year in our large work which looks forward to the time when this world with all it's Kingdoms will become the World of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Sincerely,

A. B. De Haan.

Tangchiang -

Dec. 4-1913

RECD FEB 6 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board."

277

Jan. 8, '13.

16

Mr. Enoch F. Bell;
"The Center"

Dear Bell:

Your letter of Dec. 12th came yesterday. That made good time. It pays to send by "Siberia". I feel for you in the task of compiling the reports. It is bad enough to do it for one station and worse for the mission but I think it would be about the limit to do it for the world!

There isn't anything of special interest to write today. I wanted to ackowledge your letter and thank you for it. I am pleased to see the way you are growing into your work and I am sure that the missionaries are more and more getting confidence in you and your letters. It takes a little time for the old heads to get used to a new man. I have found it so out here! Sometimes by our over-zeal we trample on the older men's toes and they don't like it. The problem of the adjustment between the younger and the older missionaries is one which I may tackle in a letter to my father someday of which I shall send you a copy. Inclosed find another set of those letters. It is a crime to thrust them in upon you busy people. But you are always talking about wanting letters,-letters-letters- so I am sending them along. I wonder if the circular letter which I send to Dr. Barton by way of a few friends gets to him regularly. I think Dr. Porter of La Mesa, Cal. sends it on to him. I do not remember that you have mentioned them.

The land at Techou is all in now excepting one piece. Mr. Tucker has let the hospital contract and we are buying brick etc preparatory for building walls etc. How about the architect? We need him and need him badly.

In regard to that $5000 for enlarging the boys' Academy I may say that Grinnell has put it before the Alumni thru the Alumni Magazine. I have also received a promise on it from one interested in Pangchuang. I have written this person asking him to make his offer to Grinnell a conditional one dependent on raising the whole amount. In this way I hope he comes up strong for a thousand or two. I cannot say how much it will be but I know it will be a good sum.

Grinnell also plans to support a student beginning with $1914. I have managed to get about $750 our of the $1050 estimated needed for two years. The college will raise the balance. The man is picked and you may see him later in Boston. I hope so. He is one of the finest products of our mission work here. Grinnell may support two but that is not certain as yet.

They also promise to send a man in 1915 for the educational work here. There is no one finishing training before that.

That regular special of $605.50 came yesterday too. It was a surprise. But you may be able to see why it came here in part when I tell you that I made a list of needs out the other month or two before this and on it you will find a sum of $800 for opening new evangelistic work in four places. This list was a prayer list. Now the list will read,$800 minus $605.50 leaves $194.50. That source will be cultivated. Dr. Patton said the African missionaries had almost ruined their chances by lack of attention to this friend. You can bank on no lack of that here. Tonight we discuss how to spend this money. I shall write Dr. Patton later, perhaps tomorrow.

Goodby, with kind regards and much love, A. B. Haan

Pangchuang

Jan. 8, '13.

Dear Bell:

Your letter of Dec. 12th came yesterday. That made good time. Days to send by "Siberia". I feel for you in the task of compiling your report. It is bad enough to do it for one station and water for a mission but I think it would be about the limit to do it for the world!

There isn't anything of special interest to write today. Wanted to acknowledge your letter and thank you for it. I am pleased to see the way you are growing into your work and I am sure that the missionaries are more and more getting confidence in you and your letters. It takes a little time for the old heads to get used to a new man. I have found it so out here! Sometimes by our over-zeal we trample on the senior man's toes and they don't like it. The problem of the current between the younger and the older missionaries is one which I touch in a letter to my father someday of which I shall send you a copy. Enclosed find another lot of those letters. It is a crime to throw them in upon you busy people. But you are always talking about letters,-letters-letters- so I am sending them along. I wonder if a circular letter which I send to Dr. Barton by way of a few friends from regularly. I think Dr. Porter of La Mesa, Cal. sends it on I do not remember that you have mentioned them.

The land at Teshon is all in now excepting one piece. Porter has let the hospital contract and we are buying brick etc. Lumber for building walls etc. How about the architect? We need him badly.

In regard to that $5000 for enlarging the boys' Academy I say that Grinnell has put it before the Alumni then the Alumni before. I have also received a promise on it from one interested in Grinnell. I have written this person asking him to make his gift a conditional one depending on raising the whole amount. In this way I hope he comes up strong for a thousand or two. I can't say how much it will be but I know it will be a good sum.

Grinnell also plans to support a student beginning 1914. I have managed to get about $750 out of the $1050 estimated for years. The college will raise the balance. The man is picked and may see him later in Boston. I hope so. He is one of the graduates of our mission work here. Grinnell may support two but that is not certain as yet.

They also promise to send a man in 1915 for the educational work here. There is no one training training before that.

That regular special of $605.50 came yesterday too. It was a surprise. But you may be able to see why it came here in part when I tell you that I made a list of needs out the other month or two before this and on it you will find a sum of $800 for opening new evangelistic work in four places. This list was a prayer list. Now the $605.50 will read $800 minus $605.50 leaves $194.50. That source will be cultivated. Dr. Patton said the African missionaries had almost lost their chances by lack of attention to this friend. You can bank on lack of that here. Tonight we discuss how to spend this money. I will write Dr. Patton later, perhaps tomorrow.

Goodby, with kind regards and much love,

Yours,

Note - in connection with the Estimates of the North China Mission for 1914:-

"With regard to the Educational Work of Pangchuang and Lintsing it is known that the total amount asked for will be supplied by Grinnell.

Last year Pangchuang received 76.83% of what it asked for educational work, or $845.13.

Lintsing asked for $600 but received only 57.04% of its request, or $342.

The balance in both of these cases was made up from money asked for evangelistic work. It is confidently hoped that the $254.87 for Pangchuang and the $257.76 for Lintsing heretofore taken from the evangelistic funds and used on education will be added by the Prudential Committee to the General work receipts of these stations since this sum is made up by Grinnell."

Open for
Send Date
Shanting

Request for increase in appropriation for

regular work in the Shantung District - $650.

(See letter A.B.De Haan to Dr.Patton, Apr.30,1916)
(" " " " May 13,1916)
(" " E.J.Jaqua " " May 1,1916)

De Haan says "You will see that in the minutes of 1913 or 1914 under the estimates there is a special vote which passed mission action asking for such an increase, based in Grinnell's activities. Thus you see your Committee will have full evidence that the Mission approves. You did not grant or reply to that request and the Shantung members have ever since wondered at it. I had no answer to give because I believed it to be a just request.

Please refer to your committee that Mission action to which I refer together with my letter to you of recent date."

They also promise to send a man in 1915 for the educational work here. There is no one training training before that.

That regular special of $605.50 came yesterday too. It was a surprise. But you may be able to see why it came here in part when I tell you that I made a list of needs out the other month or two before this and on it you will find a sum of $800 for opening new evangelistic work in four places. This list was a prayer list. Now the list will read $800 minus $605.50 leaves $194.50. That source will be cultivated. Dr. Patton said the African mission stations had almost ruined their chances by lack of attention to this friend. You can bank on lack of that here. Tonight we discuss how to spend this money. I shall write Dr. Patton later, perhaps tomorrow.

Goodby, with kind regards and much love,

Yours sincerely,

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Jan. 15, '14.

Dr. C.H.Patton;

Boston, Mass.; U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Patton:

I write to you this morning in regard to the proposed expenditure of that munificent gift of Mr. Charles S. Bates, the announcement of which came one week ago. The total amount available for evangelistic work, counting all the miscellaneous expenditures included, does not amount to more than a little less than twice this amount. I refer here to the regular receipts from the Board. Thus you see this new gift will make for greatly increased work. This sum can practically all be used for new work for the incidental expenses involved are already met by receipts from the Board. This is the value of new money for it makes for greatly increased efficiency. We have the plant and every added dollar makes it possible to do more.

I called a conference with the leading Chinese workers and on Tuesday and Wednesday of this week we discussed the problems arising out of this new money. Let me go into a few details about those discussions before giving you our decision. You know full well that the Hand Book for Missionaries is very adverse to any project which bases it's regular work upon specials. Specials are definitely designated to be used for objects which are not to be continuous as the purchasing of property etc., matters which when once done are concluded and so are not an annual drain. With this ruling I am perfectly in sympathy. For I know full well the disas--trous results which attend a station when one gifted in the raising of specials is forced to leave a work to another who has no such

gift. It means the dropping of an established work and brings great burdens to bear on one not responsible. In your letter of Dec. 12, you refer to this gift as "a regular special". We infer from that remark that Mr. Bates has expressed a willingness to continue this work from year to year if all conditions are favorable. Thus it might be considered a source of regular income. Am I correct in this?

None of this money will be used for increase in salaries. It will all go toward new work which I have long desired to do but which it was impossible to open for lack of money. I also note in your letter that you make this statement which may answer the above query,"It is Mr. Bates intention to continue this gift if good use is made of it".

I realize what such a friend may mean to the work here. I also realize that it is incumbent upon us here to carry out the wishes of the donor to the best of our ability. As I think of the spirit which must have prompted such a gift I envy the man the opportunity to work hand in hand for such a purpose and to be the agent thru whom his investments are made. If I am to be such a one I shall endeavor to fulfill all the conditions necessary to such an arrangement. I love to deal with a man who wants such matters dealt with in a business like way. One gets somewhere by such an arrangement.

I understand that this is the first money Mr. Bates has invested in China. I wish you would ask him frankly if he cares to have a statement of the actual work possible here along evangelistic lines and the money necessary to carry it forward. I believe that he could do much for the church in China by concentrat--ing on this field and cultivating it extensively as well as intens--ively. It would give me great pleasure to send him a complete

program covering a future period of say ten years. If we could go ahead here on the basis of ten years with the assurance that the money would be forthcoming we could plan for definite work along lines which would make for efficiency. You say that Mr. Bates would be willing to continue this gift in the future. But is he willing to pledge himself to this for a number of years, making the support of this work assured. You know that it brings a strain to bear upon a man out here to build up a work which it may be necessary to give up at any moment thru failure of support. I appreciate Mr. Bates's generosity but I have been wondering whether he would be willing to state defintely and give securities for such an amount as would be necessary for a period of ten years. Thus we would go ahead here with no worry as to the immediate future. At the end of ten years we would hope to be able to swing this in case his support was not forthcoming. In case you learn that he would consider such a proposition and would also desire a complete program of the work that we would do here along evangelistic lines if we had the money, I shall be glad to send it upon word from you. I shall await word from you before drawing up such a program. If you think it wise I shall attend to it immediately upon the arrival of your letter.

The conference with the Chinese workers decided to carry on the following work this year. We shall open four new preaching centers putting two men in each place. These centers are county seats and large business marts. They are srategic centers which I have long desired to see occupied. There are no preachers of the gospel nearer than twelve to twenty miles of these places. Thus each place will have some such constituency as surrounds Pangchuang to work upon. Thus this money will supply eight workers. Only one of these has had Seminary training but some have had experience in preaching. They are

the best men available on the spur of the moment. But they are good men and will do good work. In addition to this we shall engage another Christian to assist one of our Seminary graduates at one of our principle out-stations. Thus nine new men are to be employed. These are the plans which were formulated but now it waits to be seen whether these men will accept or not. There is every reason to believe that the majority will accept and that these new centers of light in these principle places will soon begin to send for their rays of light

In addition to this work we have decided to reach out for the higher classes in our main cities a bit. These classes never come to our preaching services. They are inaccessible except thru the printed page. We have a fine weekly Christian paper published by the Presbyterian Press in Shanghai entitled the "Christian Intelligencer". The Chinese all speak very highly of this paper. It deals with world news from a christian point of view as well as having much reading directly bearing on christianity. The thot is to choose out thirty or so of the principle men in each of our main five county-seats and send them this paper for a year. Thus into the very homes of these reading, intelligent men will go the gospel message, coated in such a way as will make it attractive. They will have friends who will read this paper also. While we plan to send something like 150 copies it may be not wide of the mark to think that at least one thousand men will be influenced thus. And moreover they are most influential men in this region. The church will never attain to striking proportions anywhere in China until these people begin to enter it's doors and join the church. Thus this money will be a mighty evangelistic force at the very secret and heart of our future success. After counting what it will cost to carry on the above two classes of work we find that we have about $125 left.

This amount will be held temporarily awaiting future developements. The idea is that it can be used for engaging students thru the summer to help with the preaching if no other use is found for it before the summer time. After all the work I have outlined above is fully underway I shall send you a full statement of the work, including the men's names, their salaries, other expenses etc. This you will be able to give Mr. Bates.

At the Chinese weekly prayer meeting yesterday this matter was mentioned and I wish you could have heard the glad prayers that were made for Mr. Bates, for the work and for the church. The preacher in the yard was appointed to write Mr. Bates a letter of thanks which I shall send to him with a translation in the future.

I may add in regard to the above $125 that it was also suggested that we engage a college graduate to undertake direct work along YMCA lines with the students of this region, i.e. the students in government schools. This has long been a dream of mine and it may come true.

I thank you for your generous words at the close of your letter as to the reason you sent the money to Pangchuang. I shall try to be worthy of the trust you have in me.

A letter from Grinnell states that one of the finest of the Senior girls has offered to come to China if she can get in touch with the Grinnell Movement in some way. This is the beginning of such things there I hope. The spirit is beginning to make itself felt.

With many thanks to you and high regards for yourself,

Sincerely yours,

A W De Haan

1 copy inclosed.

to Dr. Patton

Tangchwang - Jan. 15 - 1914

Peking, China, Jan. 19, '13.

Editors of the Missionary Herald:
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.
Dear Sirs:

Every American should know something about the progress of the church in China. And to be fully intelligent it is necessary to know facts which have to do with work out of the realm of the immediate work carried on by any one denomination. It is with regard to one of these facts that I write you today. I feel that every Christian man and woman at home should be cognizant of the following. I find myself in Peking taking a breathing spell combined with a business trip while Pangchuang is enjoying the Chinese New Year holidays. The Chinese New Year according to the old order of affairs falls on Jan. 26 this year. While in Peking I resolved to call on our new American Minister, Dr. Paul S. Reinsch. It will be recalled that while Professor of Political Science in the University of Wisconsin he wrote two splendid books dealing with the large problems produced in the Orient, namely, "World Politics" and "Intellectual and Political Currents in the Far East". A careful reading of these books will reveal to one interested the splendid background for the present work he has undertaken.

Meeting him in his private office at the American legation we found a middle aged, kindly gentleman who by his courteous manner made one feel welcome at once. In appearance he is one of our cultured, quiet, scholarly Americans. One was ~~impressed with the atmosphere which prevaded his sanctum. He was an American glad and ready to meet his fellow citizens and the~~ fine thing was that it oozed out of his very being so one felt he was glad that he had come.

Our conversation touched on a few common places at first which finally gave way to a few remarks about this land of China and it's great need. It is because of these remarks that I am writing you today. His words reveal to us the character and soul convictions of the man. And thus they reveal to us the spirit which must infuse all of his actions and dealings with this Oriental nation, just coming into self-consciousness and in need of that guidance which the West can give. The great need of China was not pictured by him as the need for more railroads, for more business, for more schools, or for more material benefits. But with beautiful frankness and with keen interest he said "What China needs to lead her into a larger and freer life, away from the selfishness centering about self and the family, and into an altruism which will take into consideration others as well as self, is Christ. For of that richness of life in Christ which brings to us the finer things of life these people know comparatively nothing. Yes, the need of China is Christ and His message". Such is the substance of his remarks to me. That they were not merely said to me as mere platitudes is well proven by other facts such as a recent conference called by himself, a conference including only the leading missionaries of North China, for the avowed purpose of furthering the cause of America helping China at this critical period. We may well be very glad that such a man represents our beloved nation. For in him one finds embodied those elements which we believe represent the real secret of America's success. In the appointment of such men to fill the important positions on our foreign diplomatic staff we see the broad and splendid statemanship of our own President Wilson. We missionaries believe in such men and we find ourselves glad that our nation is thus represented.

Sincerely yours,

A. W. Hall

"Strange typewriter account for some of the odd appearance"

Jan. 19, 1914

MAR 2 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Feb. 3, '~~13~~ 14.

286

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I returned yesterday from a trip which took me to Peking, Tungchou, Paotingfu and Tientsin. I shall write of this later to you. Your letter of Dec. 19nth was forwarded to me. I wish to reply briefly to it.

I trust that the architect to whom you refer may have been found before this reaches you. It is imperative that we have him at once. The land is purchased. The contract for hospital has been let. We only wait for frost to begin operations of rebuilding. Such a person as an architect would be of great value in planning the compound as well as the buildings. I am inclined to advise that you lay not too much emphasis on the amount of practical experience in building the man has had, if this will delay finding a man too long. However if such a combination can be found so much the better. The Presbyterians have such a man.

You ask me for advice about a motorcycle. By all means advise men who are mechanically inclined to invest. I firmly believe that in view of our undermanned condition it would pay the Board to furnish each of our stations with such a machine for evangelistic work. I would advise that you send one machine each to Lintsingchou, Tientsin, Peking, Tungchou and Paofu. I will not advise on the Shansi end of it. I am sure that each of these stations could use one to advantage. I spoke in each station on my trip about the feasibility of such a machine. It takes the drudgery out of the work and also makes for good time. I can do in one day what it takes almost three days to do with a Chinese court if necessary to do it in one day. And two of those three days would be spent on the road in a mighty uncomfortable

cart. An automobile would not very practical on the whole in China on account of roads. I think a careful driver mighty make it go. I had long thot of getting one for the ladies here but the chauffer problem is the difficult one. It is one thing to run a machine on our good roads at home and another out here. In fact I had the money in sight for such a machine but the above problem stopped it. But a motorcyle with only two wheels can make it if the man can run it.

It did us all good to hear the news about the $600 special gift of Mr. Bates. And you will be glad to know that on it's heels I have received another $400 which can be counted on pretty regularly and with a possibility of increase. So the Lord has answered a definite prayer for $800 to open four new out-stations.

Now a word about the Grinnell-in-China. I want your advice. I want it so I can speak with some degree of authority as to what the Board at home is willing to do. The time has come for the expansion of that work into higher educational work. At least the time has come to begin to agitate thoroly, looking forward to the preparation of the ground before my furlough three years hence.

The Mission has put itself on record as approving of the Shantung Section affiliating with the Shantung Christian University when the time seems ripe. That time in my mind has come. Mr. Iser also thinks so. The first step in this matter is that of scholarship aid for students. At present there has been set aside for the aiding of Pangchuang students at Tungchou a sum of approximately $500 gold. This sum if needed can be called upon. If not needed it reverts back to the college for current expenses + equipment. This amount comes out of the $1900 sent by the Board for the college. Now if we affiliate with Shantung can we as a Shantung section have a definite sum set aside for us for student aid?

If so where is this money to come from? Shall part of the $1900 now re-ceived by Tungchou be set aside for the Shantung section? We have shared in this sum heretofore. If not, then can the Board set aside another sum for helping our Shantung students? We all know that Tungchou needs all of this money and many times as much to do the work necessary. We don't want to weaken Tungchou by uniting with Shantung. But we also know that the majority of our students must have some aid altho not as much as many years ago. You know my attitude on the matter of self-support. I would not help a student who could help himself. But there are many destitute boys who must be aided a bit. I spoke of this matter to Mr. Galt and Mr. Porter while in Tungchou. They agreed that it would be well to present the matter to you and get your view of the matter.

Thus the beginning of our Union with Shantung would involve nothing more than sending students for the time being, paying the same rate that outside students pay to attend there or about $27.00 Gold for year per student.

My hope is that Grinnell might be made responsible for this student aid which would vary according to the proportion of our students. But Grinnell has not promised to do this and until it does we shall need to look to the Board for this aid which at present is received thru Tungchou sources. At Mission meeting this question will be thoroly discussed and before that time I would like your view in the matter.

My plan for the future of the Grinnell-China movement embraces not merely the matter of student support but also the matter of the support of professors in the Shantung University. Personally I feel we should set our goal at not less than three professors, perhaps one in each department of Arts, Theology and Medicine. This would include also building houses for them.

I have a definite proposition which I would like presented to the Prudential Committee. It is this. If Grinnell finds the support of three professors in the Shantung Christian University will the American Board build them residences? Or it might be that we could only have one professor at first due to lack of funds. If so will the Board be responsible for the residence if the support is found elsewhere. I have my own mind set on making these chairs endowed institutions so that all worry of an annual budget will be done away with. Letters from wealthy men at home tell me that the thing can be done in time. As soon as you can get a definite opinion on this matter please write me.

We can union with Shantung just as fast as we are able. Of course if we are to have a voice in the general policy of the institution we shall have to fulfill definite conditions but if we cannot fulfill these conditions at once we can begin union. This can be done by sending students. The above mentioned scholar--ship problem is the only one in the way of that. Then comes the matter of supporting one, two or three professors. Then perhaps a proprotional share of the upkeep of the institution. But the fact should be understood that the University is glad to have us come in as we are able to swing matters. They have again asked that we furnish a teacher, possibly thru the Grinnell movement. At a recent meeting of the University Council they passed the following votes, "Resolved; That Dr. Heeren and Mr. Ellison constitute a com--mittee to continue conference with the American Board Mission in Shantung regarding union in the University."

"Resolved: That we invite both committees of Grinnell Alumni the one in Grinnell and the other in China,- to consider the poss--ibility of providing a professor in one or more of the colleges of Shantung Christian University and if possible provide a residence

for each".

The committee at Grinnell has appointed a China committee of Grinnell Alumni consisting of Dr. J.J.Heeren,'05 of Weihsien, Shantung; Mr. E.H.Munson,'09, YMCA, Foochow; Dr. Susan Tallmon,'98, Lintsingchou and myself. No further steps in advance will be undertaken by Grinnell without the approval of this committee. Thus it will give the movement a bit more of weight at home.

I wish you to understand that I appreciate the fact that we cannot look with much hopes to full union with Shantung Univer--sity if the funds are to come from the Board. Perhaps I am wrong but the undermanned condition of our colleges as now constituted and the lack of funds for their work makes it seem very improbable that the Board would care to take on this new responsibility. Am I right in this? I would like a very definite answer to this. But you can see that it would be a mighty encouragement to the Grinnell-China movement if you would offer the houses ~~if~~ on condition that the support of the professors was furnished by Grinnell. It would be a leader which could be used with great effect by us in our campaign for funds for these professors. I think Grinnell plans to build the director here or below a house. Now in view of what this movement is doing and is planning to do, will the Prudential Committee help it along by guaranteeing the houses if the support of the men is forthcoming? It will take about $90,000 to endow three chairs. But it can be done I believe in time.

Thanking you for your prayers, your letters, and for the great help that comes to me as I think of you,

Sincerely yours,

W. D. Hoad

for each".

The committee at Grinnell has appointed a China committee of Grinnell Alumni consisting of Dr. J.J.Reeves,'05 of Wethersfield, Shantung; Mr. E.H.Hanson,'09, YMCA, Moukden; Dr. Susan Tallman,'98, Nintaingchow and myself. No further steps in advance will be undertaken by Grinnell without the approval of this committee. Thus it will give the movement a bit more of weight at home.

I wish you to understand that I appreciate the fact that we cannot look with much hopes to full union with Shantung University if the funds are to come from the board. Perhaps I am wrong but the undermined condition of our colleges as now constituted and the lack of funds for their work makes it seem very improbable that the Board would care to take on this new responsibility. Am I right in this? I would like a very definite answer to this. But you can see that it would be a mighty encouragement to the Grinnell-China movement if you would offer the houses if the support of the professors was furnished by Grinnell. It would be a leader which could be used with great effect by us in our campaign for funds for these professors. I think Grinnell plans to build the director here a house. Now in view of what this movement is doing and is planning to do, will the Prudential Committee help it along by guaranteeing the houses if the support of the men is forthcoming. It will take about $90,000 to endow three chairs. But it can be done I believe in time.

Thanking you for your prayers, your letters, and for the great help that comes to me as I think of you,

Sincerely yours,

Langhorne

Feb 23-1916

REC'D MAR 13 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

281

Feb, 11, '14.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bell:

I am interested in the recent plan proposed by the Board of Ministerial Relief (I believe I am right in this) for providing for preachers after 65 years of age. It is sort of a life insurance plan. May I ask you to send me such printed * information as you can in regard to this plan. Are missionaries included in this or not? You see I am looking ahead to the time when I shall no longer be needed here so I had better get busy and prepare for old age!

yes

Speaking of life insurance I have often wondered why we American Board people couldn't work the YMCA plan. You know of it do you not? It is a plan whereby everytime one of the members of that plan dies, his widow or beneficiary receives a certain sum from each of the other members. There are no annual dues. Payment is only made when someone dies. This is taken out of the salary of each at the New York office, ~~out of the regular salaries~~. Thus it is automatically attended to so far as the individual is concerned. The more members in this plan the more one receives at death, or rather the more the beneficiary receives.
I wonder if it could be worked up in the American Board. If we could get 500 to take part and have a charge of say about $5.00 in case of death it would mean $2500. The death rate of the Board members is not large so that this would be very cheap insurance. I would be glad for your opinion on this. I wish it might be worked up.

I am sorry to hear about your shoulder troubles. I hope it is better by now. I am fond of baseball and get a little of it at Peitaiho each summer if I go there.

The boys' Boarding school opens today. Most of the boys are back already. We expect about as many as came last fall.

With thanks for the above favor,
Cordially yours,
A B De Haan

* The Bd of Min. Relief has issued a booklet fully descriptive.

Tsing Chung - Feb. 11-1914

REC'D MAR 20 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

282

Copy of letter sent to Mr. Bates! Please hand to Prof.

Feb. 20, '14.

Mr. Chas. S. Bates;
119 Lincoln St;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bates:

I wish to report to you a memorable meeting held in Pangchuang in connection with sending out the men whom you are supporting. Today is Friday. A week ago yesterday we had our regular evangelists, six in number, all of them trained college or Seminary graduates, and the eight men whom you are supporting, come to Pangchuang for a meeting of council and advice. Friday morning we held our first session which wasecontinued into the afternoon and next day. At these meetings we discussed various methods and what into such problems as were thot best to discuss in connection with opening the work in these four new centers.

On Sunday we had a full day. A prayer meeting at 7.30AM was followed later by the regular church service at 10.30AM. I wish you might have been present and have heard the sermon delivered by one of our Seminary graduates of the early nineties. He gave a sermon in which he summed up the gospel message which we have to give the non-christian world. It was intensely interesting to me for it gave me an insight into the heart convictions of this man in a way which I had never had the opportunity of seeing before. I took notes and I believe you will be interested to have a short resume of his sermon. I shall give it here.

His text was Matt. 28:19. In his introduction there was a vivid description of how Christianity had been preached thruout the world because of Christ himself. Without Jesus there would have been no Christianity.

A.) What is our gospel. First of all it is a doctrine having to do, not with men primarily, but with God. It caused men to know that the Supreme Being is a Father. It has that power which can com--pel men to turn about and recognize him as such.

In the second place our gospel is one of salvation. He pointed out several typical examples in Christendom of how God had always been trying to save men such as Noah, Abraham, Isaiah, Moses, and the Prophets. Finally God's supreme effort to save men was thru Jesus Christ. If once we can cause a man to know Jesus and what he did to save the world such a man would be saved.

In the third place our doctrine was one of repentance. The great heart cry of the world for forgiveness could be satisfied by a man becoming penitent before God.

Fourthly we can enter into the blessings of the gospels thru faith. Therefore faith is the one and only method to partake of the good things of Christianity.

Fifth. Our mesage is one of universal love. The material evidence the world has of this is seen in the hospitals erected to show this love, in schools for the education of the young, in such societies as the Red Cross, and in all similar organizations.

Sixth. Our message is one of immortal life. It has within it the eternal hope.

B) Difficulties in the way of preahing this gospel.

Our work is different from the schools and the hospital for

to these, those who come have an open and receptive attitude. They come begging to receive. But in preaching where we point out people's faults and call upon them to change without their seeking for it there are supreme difficulties.

Next we have to contend with evil customs and beliefs which are part and parcel of the life of these people.

The fact that we are sending these men out two by two involves the difficulty of difference of tastes and dispositions. Each set of men must learn to overcome this difficulty.

There is the difficulty attached to the imperfection of the preacher. He may be deficient in eduaation, or char-acter, or in some other important qualification. On account of the wider knowledge of the people and the enlightenment which is gradually sweeping over this land there is more demanded of the preacher than heretofore. People are more critical of the preacher's actions, words, etc.

What shall we rely upon to overcome? Not our own strength but in the strength of the Lord.

C) The Kind of heart we must preserve.

A heart willing to follow the leading of the Lord as well as his commands. To disobey is to be rejected by him. Typical illustrations from the Bible of this truth were presented. We must have a heart which will say, Wherever you want me to go, I'll go.

Our heart must be keen on preaching the message of Christ. We must raise Him up high and get people to look at Christ. Set the Cross in the foreground which reveals the Love of Christ. Draw men to God by preaching his love. Don't preach irrelevant things. In other words make all your preaching Christo~~logical~~centric.

Have a heart of patience and endurance. If we don't see immediate results be penitent and await God's own good time. After you have done your best if there are no results think that God has not yet wished it so. Keep on like fishers who toil all night and still fish even if without much hope.

Have a heart of unceasing prayer. Acts 6:4. Rest back on that great fact of prayer. Compare Jesus' own life of prayer. Prayer for others as well.

Have a heart of looking to and relying on God for all things. All things are possible to him who believes. Rest back in complete confidence on the Holy Spirit of God.

D) The Joy of Preaching.

Our Lord is a great God. He is greater than all the world. God yet deigns to use men who are like clay vessels. Rejoice in this fact. The doctor rejoices in curing people. The teacher rejoices in teaching people. But the preacher's joy of leading others to repent in greater than that of either of the above. Soul of man is greater than the universe. God counts us blessed for doing such work. God set apart Paul and Barnabas in days past and so he speaks today to these men who go out this week, You go and do what I want you to do. May these eight men know that it is the Holy Spirit that sends them.

This in brief is an account of the splendid sermon which I shall long remember with profit and pleasure. It will at least show to you how indigenous christian truths have become. I trust that I have judged right in believing that you would care to have the above notes. It is such a gospel which your money will preach here.

These eight men who go out will go two by two to four new places in which no evangelistic work has been done in the recent past. Each place is a center surrounded by a large population. Noone knows how many people are included in each center and the surrounding country. But it is within the estimate to say that there are literally hundreds of thousands for each of these sets to work upon. If it were not for your gift the sending out of these men would not have been possible at this time.

The four centers are as follows.

1)Wu Ch'eng city,South west of here 25 miles.
Preachers,-Ma Chao Ch'i and Chu Yü Ch'ih.

2) Cheng Chia K'ou- a large mart on the Grand Canal- 20 miles west.
In recent years there has been no preaching here altho formerly when funds were in hand two men have been here.
Preachers,- Wang Hsi Ts'eng and Li Ch'un I.

3) Sang Yüan- 30 miles north-located on the Grand Canal and also on the new Tientsin-Pukow railroad, an important market town. We have long wished to open a place here for it is in the northern part of the field for which we are responsible.
Preachers,- Liu Chin Ch'in and Yü Hsiang Lan.

4) Ling Hsien,- a county seat about 30 miles east of here, the center of a large field which has long been in great need of evangelistic work.
Preachers,- Ch'imPen Shen and Kuan T'ing Hsien.

I am sure that you will be glad to cooperate with these men by remembering them frequently in prayer. During these days that the men were here your name was frequently on their lips in public prayer. Such a sum of money means much to these people and they want heaven to bless you.

Before sending these men out we had a service Sunday afternoon which dedicated them to this task. An address was made by one of our leading preachers of Seminary rank on what the real function of the church is in relation to society. This was followed by a service of dedication. I was chosen to give the charge, another preacher extended the right hand of fellowship which in China consists not in shaking hands but in bowing profoundly, a response from one of the eight men followed and finally the eight new men kneeled and we putting our hands on their heads were lead in prayer by our Chinese pastor, Mr. Wang. I am sure that this service helped materially to send these men forth with a sense of importance of their task.

I shall inclose in this letter a Chinese letter written by the Chinese preachers and a translation of it made by one of our school teachers. This latter man we are sending to college this fall to Grinnell, Iowa where my Alma Mater is located, Grinnell college. This college is supporting the educational work here. I hope that this man will get to Boston and that you may have the pleasure of meeting him. He is a type of what Christianity can produce out here.

I took some pictures of the men and if they turn out well I shall forward you some so that you may have a concrete object to show the reality of your work here.

In writing to me Dr. Patton stated that your interest in China was such that it was very probable that this gift of yours would be a regular annual item. I may say frankly that his statement has made it seem possible to plan for a work extending over a number of years. However from a business point of view you realize that if we are to entrench ourselves in any new place that it will be a matter of years. To preach in a region for one year and then to stop for a year or more until we can get funds to carry on work there again is not a good policy. I would say that it would be better to use special funds to strngthen places where work is already carried on than to have such a policy. For there are no permanent results. However in this case you have given us hope that you will continue to help us here. Therefore we have chosen work which would be left undone without your help. It is Dr. Patton's letter upon which we found our hopes for the future.

I may say frankly that I believe you have as large an opportunity in this field as a man could wish to have. If in the future the work we are doing here pleases you and if you ever find it to be your pleasure to increase your gifts you may be sure that your influence for Christ will be that much more here. I consider it a sacred trust to handle your money. So far as human wisdom can plan to good ends in just that far a measure will I attempt to put your money where I think it will be used to the highest advantage. This is a new day in China. New doors are opened to us. We lack money. We have trained Chinese men which our church after forty years of hard toil has been producing here. And we find ourselves without funds to use them all. They should be working here for the uplift of this field, their home field. While I realize that they are working for China even if they go to other missions yet I think that it would be wise to use them here if the money can be found.

Our funds from the ABCFM are only $1100 a year for the large evangelistic work we can do. I do not find fault with the Board. It sends us all the money that the churches give. And since they cannot send us more money you see what a great impetus it is to us here to receive such a sum as you give.

But there is another thing I would prize. I want your personal interest. I realize that you are a busy man. Yet your money from my point of view would be enhanced many times if there could be a personal relation between us. I shall fulfill any part which you may please to have me fill. I believe in this way you would help us here very much indeed. I would like to have your photograph for the Chinese men to see. It would help them very much indeed. I want to carry thru this trust in the way pleasing to yourself.

I have been working on a plan for an adequate evangelization of this field. It would include putting in good men at strategic points, opening several branch hospitals to which a trained Chinese physician would go once a month for four or five days, opening of some schools in our principle cities and in thus way courting a relation with our government schools, both pupils and teachers, carrying on YMCA work thru a Chinese secretary for these government schools, and establishing branch libraries in several important centers for the purpose of bringing in the literati or reading men. But my hands are tied. The opportunity is here. The Chinese were never so receptive. They are groping for what they themselves know not. Such a plan as outlined here in the rough would entail an expenditure of some $2000 to $2500 a year. It would increase the value of our work ten fold. Do you care to hear about this work and these plans? I am writing you thus frankly on the basis that you are dead in earnest

about this work even as we are who have invested our all in this most daring venture of the church, namely, the winning of the nations for Christ. I write in His name. I appeal for Him. I believe that you want to face the issues here. I do not wish to press them upon you against your will. If I could have an hour with you in your office I could prove to you by map and word the opportunities before us. Yet at this distnace letters will have to serve as mediums. And I know the danger of being misunderstood thru the written page. My heart burns for this people. All that is needed is a bit of money. If you are interested I can make out for you a very definite schedule covering all points, the estimated cost of each, the work which would could be done, and the results which, in the Providence of God, we might expect to accrue from such an effort. If you can, Mr. Bates you can make yourself a great power for righteousness and for the spreading of the Kingdom of God in this entire region containing from two to three millions of folk. I envy you the power which you hold in your hand. Dr. Patton has told me of your large interests in Africa and India. I appreciate that your interests are world wide but as I have said to Dr. Barton in my letters, we can help the world problems best by attending to the problems at hand. So I find myself concentrating on my local problems. Yet I rejoice at every bit of help Africa and India receive. What I have been trying to say is simply that I want to have you feel that I am ready to act as your agent out here. May it be the will of God Almighty that you shall be led to do vaster things in this field than I have ever dreamed about.

I should have mentioned in relation to the above eight men whom we are sending forth that we have also decided to engage one of our college graduates of the coming June for work among the students and reading men of our cities. This is a new venture. It is to be carried on in connection with the Tientsin YMCA. It is the first effort in China of this kind. Therefore the YMCA are very much interested in it and are ready to lend it their hearty support. Your gift will make possible the engaging of this man for one year. It is a beginning of greater things for the Kingdom in this region.

The idea of the papers has been much appreciated by the reading men in our principle cities. It shows their open attitude of heart and mind. Each week this religious paper shall make it's appeal to 160 subscribers and counting not less than ten others as readers for each copy, for papers are passed around to friends in China, there will be perhaps somewhere between 1000 and 1500 of the best class of men, whom you will be thus reaching. And the forward movement of our church in this region, the ultimate solution of the establishment of a self-supporting, self-propogating, and self--governing church rests with the winning of this class. For they have the power and influence. And you in a large measure or others like you with money to invest hold the secret of winning these men.

I have written much. I could not have written less. I pray God to bless you in your business. I also pray him to prosper you. I believe He has led me into this new relationship with you for a purpose. I shall await your pleasure about presenting you concrete facts. A word from you will bring them.

With profound appreciation for your gift of this year and with anticipations of many years of glad fellowship with you in this daring task,

Very sincerely yours,

R. Bredt Hoy

about this work even as we are who have invested our all in this most daring venture of the church, namely, the winning of the nations for Christ. I write in His name. I appeal for Him. I believe that you want to face the issues here. I do not wish to press them upon you against your will. If I could have an hour with you in your office I could prove to you by map and work the opportunities before us. Yet at this distance letters will have to serve as mediums. And I know the danger of being misunderstood from the written page. My heart burns for this people. All that is needed is a bit of money. If you are interested I can make out for you a very definite schedule covering all points, the estimated cost of each, the work which would could be done, and the results which in the Providence of God we might expect to secure from such an effort. If you can, Dr. Bates you can make yourself a great power for righteousness and for the extension of the Kingdom of God in this entire region extending from two to three millions of loll. I envy you the power which you hold in your hand. Dr. Ketton has told me of your large interests in Africa and India. I appreciate that your interests are world wide but as I have said to Dr. Ketton in my letters, we can help the world's problems best by attending to the problems at hand. So I plead myself on my local problems. Let I rejoice at every bit of help Africa and India receive. What I have been trying to say is simply that I want to have you feel that I am ready to meet as your agent here. May it be the will of God almighty that you shall be led to do greater things in this field than I have ever dreamed about.

I should have mentioned in relation to the above eight men we are seeking forth that we have also decided to engage one of our large graduates of the coming June for work among the students and leading men of our cities. This is a new venture. It is to be carried on in connection with the Chinese YMCA. It is the first effort in this kind of this kind. Therefore the YMCA are very much interested in it and are ready to lend it their nearly support. Your gift will make possible the engaging of this man for one year. It is a beginning of greater things for the Kingdom in this region.

The idea of the papers has been much appreciated by the reading men in our principle cities. It shows their open attitude of heart and mind. Each week this religious paper shall make it's appeal to 100 thousand men and everything and everywhere we study the readers for each copy. For papers are passed around to friends in China. There will be perhaps somewhere between 1000 and 1500 of the best class of men, whom you will be thus reaching. And the forward movement of our church in this region, the ultimate solution of the establishment of a self-supporting, self-propagating, and self-governing church rests with the winning of this class. For they have the power and influence. And you in a large measure or others like you with money to invest hold the secret of winning these men.

I have written much. I could not have written less. I pray God to bless you in your business. I also pray him to prosper you. I believe He has led me into this new relationship with you for a purpose. I shall await your pleasure about presenting you concrete facts. A word from you will bring them.

With profound appreciation for your gift of this year and with anticipations of many years of glad fellowship with you in this daring task.

Very sincerely yours,

Langchwang-

Rev. Chas. S. Bates

Feb. 20-1914

MAR 20 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Feb. 23, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

In Dr. Lyman Abbott's Reminiscenses he says "He who is born in Boston never gets over it". Is it true?

Inclosed find a letter or a copy of one rather to Mr. Bates. It may be of interest in showing what we are doing with his money. In case you ever use any of my letters to my father it would be well to do it anonymously.

Your interest in the work here will lead you to rejoice with us in the good things that have come to us. While north recently I took occasion to talk with Mr. Stanley at present in Tientsin. We went into the difficulties involved in the cooperation of the missionaries in this station. Recently I also had had a talk with Dr. Tucker. We faced the problem in a christian way and the result is that we have decided to try and remove from this station the stigma of lack of unity and cooperation in the work. So Stanley is coming back in the fall and I shall withdraw my resignation. This with me is a big experiment but I am hoping that it will work out in the best way.

Last Week Mr. Stanly came down from Tiemtsin and Mr. Eastman from Lintsingchou for a meeting at which we discussed the new compound at Techou. We had five sessions and did much to get in mind the general outline of the compound, a rough sketch of which I inclose. The walls will begin to go up this week. Dr. Tucker went to Techou this morning to lay out the land for walls and hospital. A motion passed by us at the meetings referred to plans for the construction, if possible, of two residences as well this year.

Let me give you a few of the items passed upon by us.
The hospital staff is to live outside of the hospital compound.
The isolation ward will occupy the N.E. part of the hospital compound.
The hospital will face S.W. thus putting into practice the new idea of Orientation for sun. All our buildings will either face S.E. or S.W.
The compound will be divided into four parts, division lines running from the north to the south, each part with it's separate gate and no two parts connected except by private gates.
The well, a gift of James Porter, estimated to cost about $1000 gold, will be dug at the north of the compound in about the middle of the compound east and west. It is hoped good artesian water may be found.
The material from the Physician's house at Pangchuang will be used in the hospital, value for same being turned from hospital to general moving funds.
Recommended that the girls' school and woman's work have about 9 acres.
" hospital " " 12 "
" residence compound " 8 "
" Boys' school " 12 "
In case of any difference in the total amount from that estimated the land will be divided in the above proportions.

Recommended that we seek for an additional $5000 for the Boys' Boarding school. Hopes are that this will come from Grinnell. The general arrangement of residence compound was decided upon. Voted that the two front south houses be built first. This will be Dr. Tucker's and Mr. Stanley's. It is thus expected that Mr. Stanley will not return to Pangchuang to live but that he will move direct from Tientsin to Techou upon the completion of his house there. It is hoped that this may be completed by frost this fall. Voted that the WBMI and the ABCFM pay proportionate amounts of walls and land according to amount used.

The above cover the items of interest to you. There were other details passed upon which there is no need to mention for they are such details as arise at any time when such building goes on. This however presents the first definite plans which have been officially formulated here. It is good to think the work is about to begin.

I wish to urge upon you again the necessitiy for getting the WBMI to make the necessary grants called for by their interests. The land for their work and the wall is being built out of ABCFM money. We shall need what we have thus loaned to them temporarily on faith at no far distant date. I would also urge that the Prudential Committee grant us the additional sums of money, according to the plan of moving, for which we have been asking, at the earliest opportunity, for we hope to push the matter of moving now as rapidly as possible. If the funds can be secured I do not see why the entire plant could not be moved by the end of next year. It takes a long time to make plans and until the money is in hand it is not possible to complete plans. I know that we can count on you to do all you can to further these interests. For the ABCFM interests here the money for a residence, the $1000 for Dining Room for Academy which has been on the docket for years now, &the equipment for the hospital, Votes 44,45,47, are what we shall need. The money for the hospital equipment is especially needed. The other two sums should if possible be granted us this fall so that we can ~~be~~ build these buildings next spring, a year from now.

I believe I told you that a friend of mine sent me $400 G a few weeks ago. We have decided to open up four or five branch hospitals in our largest centers on the plan which has been running in Techou for a number of years. These will be wise invest--ments I believe. The near graduation of two more medical students gives us the men to do this work. The good thing about this $400 is that the giver, Herbert Templeton, of Great Falls, Montana, says that he sees no reason why this should not be a regular affair with chances for increase. He gives in addition $400 a year to the Board thru my salary and thru the Grinnell-China movement. That man is a missionary in fact. This new medical work will probably not begin until fall at least.

There is one line in Mr. Templeton's letter which shows his temper and his ideals for business. ""May my business and my conduct of it be worthy of your prayers. I am trying to all the time to make it cleaner and purer and a real developer of character as well as dollars for all our men(maaning his employees)". That's pretty near as far as we get in business to an ideal.

The boys' Boarding school has five less boys than last term but our new primary boarding and day school has 19 new boys. Thus our total in Pangchuang is increased by 14. The Academy has 56 altho some of these are of grade rank.

I wish you could have seen the spirit of the helpers at the recent meeting here. Slowly but surely the whole spirit of the men has been changing. I was much pleased to have the local preacher tell me that he thot, and that others of the Chinese had thot and had said, the incident of last year's fracas had been a great help to all interests. I know there is a new interest in the school. And the same may be said of the preachers. It was hard for them, poor fellows. They were led by a few who since then have not been with us. I want to bear my testimony to this,-that I believe it was the greatest thing that could have happened to the work here. Thank God it happened. I do. I believed it would always be looked at in that light. I know it is true now. Once more the old truth "All things work together for good" is vindicated.

We are completing the arrangements to send our student to Grinnell. He goes this summer. I have written of this to you before. I have a letter from Grinnell telling me that one of the strongest girls in the Senior Class and one of the men in the Junior class have expressed themselves as ready to give them--selves to China in this cause. It is the first evidence of that kind of the working of the Spirit along those lines. Who knows how many young men and women in Grinnell may be considering this. Thank God that it is true.

I shall plan to take a trip to Weihsien in the interests of the Grinnell-China movement soon. The report which has been published in the Presbyterian papers at home to the effect that Mrs. McCormick had given $750,000, $600,000 of which was to come to the Shantung Christian University, is not known to the Presbyterians here. They have received no official information that this sum is in hand. But they hope the old lady will make it good! Not a bad hope.

I trust that Dr. Patton has gotten in touch with Clifford Wells, Grinnell '09, who will graduate from Rush this year. I would like to see him come to Lintsing with his wife to be.

I wish to speak of a matter here which is of great personal interest to me in the future. You may think at first that it is rather early to speak of my furlough in 1917. Yet I am taking a long look ahead and am planning for that. I feel we should utilize these opportunities of furlough for our growth. I would like to do the following. In order to increase my missionary knowledge and experience I would like to return to America by way of Foochow, Canton, Ceylon, India, Palestine and Turkey, visiting our mission stations along the way as well as seeing something of the work other missionary bodies are doing. I believe it would be of immense value to me in my future work in China. This would take more time and more money. My questions in regard to this matter are, Does the Board look upon such a thing as a wise plan? Would it be necessary to get the consent of the Board for going that way? How much money would be allowed me from the Board? I shall be glad for your reply on this matter. I would

rather have that trip than a year of graduate study. I believe that for me it would do me more good in my work here in China. I could only look upon such a trip in the light of better equipping myself for the work I am to do here. And since it would only take two or three months longer of travel and since I would be ready to stand for any additional expense involved, if necessary, I can see no real reason why such an arrangement cannot be made. Please think it over and write me your views. I would use my spare moments in these years ahead to prepare myself for an intelligent approach to these countries. I need not tell you that it would put a new incentive into my life for the next few years. But you know all of this. To broaden myself so that I can render that service which will be increasingly difficult in this nation in the future I must prepare now. And I know of no better way. Perhaps you do and if so I shall be glad to hear from you.

A letter from Dr. Smith reports that there has come to your ears a charge of "Unitarianism" from the Methodists in Peking against us as a Mission. It is sad to think that such is their attitude. I think, from what I heard on my recent trip in the north, that the whole difficulty at the root of the Methodists holding off from union in Peking is theological. They have a few old warriors who feel they are there to steady the ark and until they are gone I fear union with them will not be easy. I know as a mission we have a name of standing near the front of liberal theology. But I wish we had more missionaries like our American Board missionaries. I know you don't worry about these reports. But it plays havoc with union efforts. Sending Mr. Frame with his rejection by the New York Presbytery hasn't helped matters I guess. I have heard of one good Presbyterian friend who goes out of the way so as not to have to shake hands with him! We are also human on the mission field! And then others of us have sometimes spoken on modern things in a modern way. Yet you can see the difficulty, of a man, who came forty years ago and is still living in his thinking as he did when he came, to see the modern point of approach. It is too bad. As it is, it puts denominationalism in the front rather than Christ. What all of us want is to bury our differences and put Christ into the foreground and we get out of sight in the shadows behind. For it is only Christ with his marvelous personality who can save China. I have just added this word so as to assure you that we still feel Christ the important factor and that while we don't try to explain him so implicitly as others feel needs to be done we yet feel that there is no other power on earth or in heaven that can change this people with their crystalized civilization.

I shall close with greetings to you,

Sincerely yours,

W. W. Hace.

Feb. 23-1914

Gang Chwang

REC'D APR 6 1914

Eddy 284

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

March 9, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;
14 Beacon St;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wish you could stand on the compound at Techou and see the signs of life. The walls are going up on the west side. The isolation ward of the hospital, temporarily to be used for residence for foreigners, is almost completed; the contractor for the hospital is on the ground; a contractor or rather architect of the Presbyterians in Shantung stops over with us next Wednesday to give us some suggestions as to our plans; a well digger, Japanese, will soon show up to contract for our deep well; and so it goes. In addition to the hospital it is hoped to complete two residences this year, one for Mr. Stanley and one for Dr. Tucker.

So much for the above. Mrs. Clark and husband and daughter will land here on Wednesday, going from here to Lintsing and then from Lintsing to Shansi.

We are overjoyed at the fact that you have granted and are sending a man to Shansi to take part in that great opportunity which has come to the church at Fenchofu along educational lines. I think you are doing well to seize this at this time. I know of nothing anywhere which I would urge as important as that. I would be willing to see the work here suffer a bit or at least not be helped along in order that the chance there may not be lost. God grant that the money as well as the man may be forthcoming. I realize that it isn't any unwillingness on your part not to take this opportunity but rather is it due to impossibilities unless the money is forthcoming. Ah, how you must suffer day after day when you see the chances and cannot meet them. Yours is a most cruel position. If you were made of steel it might not be hard. But being particularly human how it must hurt. And yet we do not spare you but continue to send our requests to you. Such is the irony of human sympathy. Yet we know you wish it so.

I write you today because the Spirit has moved me to mention a certain thing. I have just finished reading the report of the Student Volunteer Movement for the last four years. This reports dwells upon the necessity for the Boards of every denomination to have recruiting secretaries of their own. I wish to send my word of approval of this. I sincerely hope that if it is possible the American Board may have a man who can give <u>his full time</u> to just this phase of work.

Such a man would visit all our colleges as well as State Universities where Congregational students are studying. Seminaries would be a fertile ground for cultivation. Such a man should not be content to go and speak and then leave the next day. His work would largely be of getting next to a great number of our strongest men and women in these institutions. I need not dwell at length on what he could do. You know full well what he could do.

I feel very strongly on this point. Let me give you an illustration out of my own life. While in Oberlin Seminary the first year there came to me an opportunity under the Reformed Board to go to Amoy to take charge of a school. It was the first direct appeal I had had of any kind from the mission field. It had weight with me. Later I received a telegram from the YMCA asking me if I could go to

A. DE HAAN
Tientsinchuang,
Shantung,
China.

March 9, '14.

The American Board
Dr. James L. Barton;
14 Beacon St;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wish you could stand on the compound at Tsehon and see the signs of life. The walls are going up on the west side. The isolation ward of the hospital, temporarily to be used for residences for foreigners, is almost completed; the contractor for the hospital is on the ground; missionaries or rather architect of the Presbyterians in Shantung stops over with us next Wednesday to give us some suggestions as to our plans; a well digger, Japanese, will soon show up to contract for our deep well; and so it goes. In addition to the hospital it is hoped to complete two residences this year, one for Mr. Stanley and one for Dr. Tucker.

So much for the above. Mr. Clark and husband and daughter will land here on Wednesday, going from here to Chintaing and then from Chintaing to Shansi.

We are overjoyed at the fact that you have granted and are sending a man to Shansi to take part in that great opportunity which has come to the church at Tsinghoth along educational lines.

I think you are doing well to seize this at this time. I know of nothing anywhere which I would urge as important as that. I would be willing to see the work here suffer a bit or at least not be helped along in order that the chance there may not be lost. God grant that the money as well as the man may be forthcoming. I believe it isn't any unwillingness on your part not to take this opportunity but rather is it due to impossibilities unless the money is forthcoming. Ah, now you must suffer day after day when you see the chances and cannot meet them. Yours is a most cruel position. If you were made of steel it might not be hard. But being particularly human how it must hurt. And yet we do not spare you but continue to send our requests to you. Such is the irony of human sympathy. Yet we know you when it so.

I write you today because the Spirit has moved me to mention a certain thing. I have just finished reading the report of the Student Volunteer Movement for the last four years. This reports dwells upon the necessity for the coming of every denomination to have recruiting secretaries of their own. I wish to send my word of approval of this. I sincerely hope that if it is possible the American Board may have a man who can give his full time to just this phase of work.

Such a man would visit all our colleges as well as State Universities where Congregational students are studying. Seminaries would be a fertile ground for cultivation. Such a man should not be content to go and speak and then leave the next day. His work would largely be of getting next to a great number of our strongest men and women in these institutions. I need not dwell at length on what he could do. You know full well what he could do.

I feel very strongly on this point. Let me give you an illustration out of my own life. While in Oberlin Seminary the first year there came to me an opportunity under the Reformed Board to go to Amoy to take charge of a school. It was the first direct appeal I had had of any kind from the mission field. It had weight with me. Later I received a telegram from the YMCA asking me if I could go to

Tientsin for physical director. I did not accept either of these jobs because I had not finished my Seminary work. But that is of no import. The importance of the above lies in the fact that I had been presented with a definite task and appealed to on that basis. Now when you ask me why I applied to the American Board I can only say that I just sort of drifted into it. I believe of course that it was God's will. Yet just imagine the deeper interest I would have had in the Board's work if I had been in touch with a Recruiting Secretary for four or five years before coming out to the field. I hunted the Board out instead of the Board hunting me. I might have been lost to the American Board for all I can see now had another job from another Board come to me with a strong enough appeal.

I believe there are a great number of strong christian men and women graduating from our colleges at home who would come to the field if they were cultivated a bit. They will not volunteer simply on the basis of evangelizing the world in this generation. Their vision at present is not broad enough. But if those same young people can be approached by a definite appeal and if they can be a friend of a man whom they admire and who is dead in earnest about this business I believe they could be won for service abroad. In this age of increasing complexity and of increasing demands on the time and attention of young men at home we must compete along these strategic lines. I believe that the Board could secure many more strong men and women than they now do. My experience leads me to feel that we want only the strongest men and women. And I am foolish enough about this evangelization of the world to believe that the appeal of the definite heroic task will win many men who otherwise are lost.

Just think what such a man could do who would give his whole time to it. He would know hundreds and perhaps thousands of students, both volunteers and otherwise. He would work in connection with the Student Volunteer movement, with the state and local YMCA secretaries, with every organization which would help him to get next to the college man and woman.

I recall when I was in Grinnell. I was a lonely lad then. A YMCA State Secretary came and took me into his confidence and that man could have influenced me far more than he did. Yet I think he did much toward getting me to the field. Had he followed up his advantage and in a friendly way pointed out to me the opportunites abroad I believe I would have volunteered long before I did. What we need is to go after the men. Pick out the strong christian leaders in our schools and go after them. I believe many will be found where few are found now by the present methods used. I do not criticize the Board for methods used in the past. We are all feeling our way along. But I am of the conviction that if the Board would go after the man they could get two where they get one now. It would take a strong man, winning, tactful, full of inspiration, enthusiastic and yet rational, but most of all a man who would consider it his call of God. I believe for the Board to invest $5000 a year in this work would mean more than invested anywhere else. I may be mistaken. I only write you my conviction. I write because year after year there comes to us the note that not enough men and women are available for the whole field. Ah, such a man would be able to do a work which would touch every corner of the world. God grant that such a suggestion as given by the Stdent Volunteer movement may not go unheeded by our Board. Get a man, give him full time with the students, keep him free for just this work, and God will give us the men.

Cordially yours, A. B. E. Haan.

After all its the personal touch which counts!

Yang Chuang-
Mar. 9-1914

D APR 25 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

29

Eddy ✓285

March 28, '14.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Bell:

Your lettr of Feb. 16 provokes me to write you upon a theme which I have already written about to Dr. Barton. I feel that it is of such vital importance that I want to attack it from your point of view again. Your letter makes a good opening for this. You say,"We must stop the leak in the theological Seminaries, where student Volunteers are turned into social service here, by letting the Volunteers know that within a very few years, if indeed not now, there is to be a tremendous demand for sociological experts(on the mission field)."

That is my text. I feel that in this way you will get very few men you do not get now for the mission field. The whole trouble based on my own experience with the Board before appointment is that you don't tie the men up to the work of the Board. There is no living touch between some man who has it as his task simply to cultivate relationships with candidates, dating way back into college until they graduate from the professional school. In this age you have to go after your man. And you have to have a definite job. That is the way the YMCA works. They even telegraph jobs to candidates and make them feel that there is a job which is needing them. There is good psychology in a telegram. "Wanted-school in China needs teacher, can you go in two weeks.International committee YMCA. Letter later", is a mighty good sort of strategy. That letter comes but the telegram has done the business. I went thru that and if I had been thru the Seminary I might not have been writing you today.

What the Board needs is what has been recommended by the Edinburgh conference, by the recent conference at Kansas City, and by the best thinkers is that you have a man who has as his task the connecting of the man with a job. I know that Dr. Patton and others have this as part of their work. It isn't enough to make this a secondary matter or even to make it a part of one man's work. There is more than enough work for one man. Get the right man with a vision of the whole world won to Christ, with enthusiasm, with tack, with courage built on a tremendous conviction which amounts to a passion for the job, with a bearing which will attract men of university calibre and then turn him loose on our Congregational schools of all descriptions. He could win many who are not now planning to go to the mission field. He could awaken new interest. But above everything else he could hold those already decided to go. It's a matter of keeping the attention and thot of volunteers until you get them going out of the harbor with a lump of homesickness already rising in their throats which sometimes by the way turns into seasickness with the lump rising higher! But this matter is nothing to joke about. I believe that here is a fatally weak point in the splendid work the Board is doing. The little money it would cost is nothing in comparison to the results to be obtained. What men in our Seminaries want is not a sociological job, good in itself, but something which is definite in the line of working for Jesus Christ on the mission field. From a business point of view I feel that the method under which I was recruited for the work of the American Board leaves much to be desired. I don't blame anyone for this. It's the system. But I believe enough in it to write you about what I feel could be done to improve the system. After all here again as in all vital things the personal touch

is what counts. Such a candidate secretary could have his fingers on hundreds of our best men and women. And I believe that it would be folly to devote his entire attention simply to volunteers. He would have the jobs needing men and women. He would also have a list of names of the strongest christians (not volunteers) in our schools. Then he would go after the man. I believe that done in the right way it might result in winning many a strong character for the field who otherwise would not come because the whole matter had never been placed before him in a concrete vital way. When Pete Crowther"s sells goods he doesn't wait for the men to come to him. He takes the "sic outlook" goods and goes to them. And he gets what he is after in the end.

I believe you share with me in this view. Cannot it be accomplished. Such a secretary might do more than actually coming to the field himself. I do not mean now that he would make sporadic efforts to reach a certain number of schools and then get out of town with nothing done in tying men up to him. He would make it his purpose to keep the interest burning bright by correspondence and literature after he had left. I know something thru experience of the influence such a traveling secretary may have. God would use such a man in many ways which do not seem plain now. Working as he naturally would in direct sympathy with the Student Volunteer Movement he would at the same time suplement their work.

I am glad to hear of Fenchofu's fine Bates' gift of $1000. It couldn't have been placed in a better spot. Pye is a great man. He is a hero. He is a christian. I rejoice with all my soul in the advance which they can make there now. Don't worry about the "thot and prayer" for Mr. Bates in spite of what your stenographer says.

China is in a bad way politically so far as representative government is concerned. Offices are bought and sold to the highest bidder they say. Newspapers which dare to breathe one adverse word are shut up tight and not allowed to be printed, the editors often waking up in prison. While a representative council has been called to make a working constitution yet it is true that these are all men subservient to Pres. Yuan. White Wolf continues his depredations in Honan province leaving behind him an awful trail of rapine, murder and destruction. It is the worst thing I have heard of since landing in China. The government troops are as good as none and some are said to be in league with the robbers. Even a foreigner is not safe from these robber bands. So it goes. One wonders what the next step will be. I trust that Yuan does not die soon. Then the worse would yet come. The forces let loose in the recent revolution are smouldering in the breasts of many. While not much is said outwardly believe me that people are thinking. The Chinese can wait. The absolute--ly one-handed reign of Yuan Shih K'ai cannot continue indefinitely. But no-one dares predict what the future will be.

Building at Techou goes merrily. The walls are going up about the compound. The hospital foundations have been dug. Mr. Campbell who will oversee the work has arrived from California. The deep well contract has been let. Trees are being planted. Plans for other buildings are being made. My motorbike comes in handy here for it takes me there in a bit over an hour. Dr. Tucker has charge of all building operations so I am free from that.

This is all today. May you come and see us sometime.

Sincerely and cordially yours,

Arde Haan

Tsingchiang -

Nov. 28, 1914

CD MAY 16 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

286

April 18, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed find a proposed plan for a Union Middle School at Techou. This will be discussed at our coming sectional meeting and also at the Mission meeting in June. Surely we have all to gain and nothing to lose by this method of union. We could build a school with two foreigners in charge which would draw many students from all parts. I believe we could double the conservative estimate of 200 students in a few years. Thus union goes forward merrily in the Orient. We still have hopes that the larger union in Peking will take place. I understand that Mr. Galt had another conference lately with the Methodists.

Your interesting letter or paper on Education and Evangelism is before me. I shall reply to it at some length soon. I suppose that such a method could only hold where such Union Colleges are located. I infer that you wouldn't want the Shantung section worked from Peking. However I may be wrong. But more of this soon.

We are cheered by word that an anonymous donor has given us $5000 for our Academy at Techou. This will put us in pretty fair shape for the future. If the Union with the London Mission takes place we shall certainly be fixed for the near future. The best part of the proposed Union Academy scheme is the eagerness of the London Mission people. I have seen both Siaochang and T'sangchou missionaries this week. I attended a conference at Siaochang where I gave six addresses this week. My wife went with me on the motorbike. However before such a Union Middle School can be planned for it must be approved by both missions and by the home boards. I believe that both missions here will pass it. There may be some changes in details but that will be a small matter.

Work at Techou goes along nicely. The walls are half up and another five or six weeks will see the compound inclosed with the exception of the boys' boarding school on the east. This will wait for the present on account of shortage of brick. The windows in the basement of the hospital were set this week. Mr. Stanley and Dr. Tucker will soon be passing on plans for their houses this year.

The London Mission, due to a visit from a layman, Mr. Clark, will put into effect new plans for evangelistic work this fall. They are fighting the same problem we all are, namely, the lack of any sense of responsibility on the part of the christians to finance the work of the church. Their plan in brief is to open new work and simply preach leaving a few men to visit the centers in which there are christians. They are going to take away all preachers settled in a certain place, hoping to make the christians responsible for the work more and more. In the future they will build no chapels. From the ground the christians are to be self supporting. Ah, we are suffering from a policy which has given all and has demanded nothing and some of us younger chaps who are kicking against the pricks find it is not easy at times. I believe in putting the screws on until it hurts. The christian church never suffered from being made to pay. The whole policy of our work has got to be revised sooner or later. The new work we have opened this year will be along new lines. We are all feeling our way along. But the fact that in the last three

April 19, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed find a proposed plan for a Union Middle School at Teohon. This will be discussed at our coming sectional meeting and also at the Missionmeeting in June. Surely we have all to gain and nothing to lose by this method of union. We could build a school with two forejners in charge which would draw many students from all parts. I believe we could double the conservative estimate of 200 students in a few years. Thus union goes forward merrily in the Orient. We still have hopes that the larger union in Peking will take place. I understand that Mr. Gault had another conference lately with the Methodists.

Your interesting letter or paper on Education and Evangelism is before me. I shall reply to it at some length soon. I suppose that such a method could only hold where such Union Colleges are located. I infer that you wouldn't want the Shantung section worked from Peking. However I may be wrong. But more of this soon.

We are cheered by word that an anonymous donor has given us $5000 for our Academy at Teohon. This will put us in pretty fair shape for the future. If the Union with the London Mission takes place we shall certainly be fixed for the near future. The best part of the proposed Union Academy scheme is the eagerness of the London Mission people. I have seen both Siaoshang and T'sangchow mission brethren this week. I attended a conference at Siaoshang Monday I gave six addresses this week. My wife went with me on the motorbike. However before such a Union Middle School can be planned for it must be approved by both missions and by the home boards. I believe that both missions here will pass it. There may be some changes in details but that will be a small matter.

Work at Teohon goes along nicely. The walls are half up and another five or six weeks will see the compound inclosed with the exception of the boys' boarding school on the east. This will wait for the present on account of shortage of brick. The windows in the basement of the hospital were set this week. Mr. Stanley and Dr. Thaker will soon be passing on plans for their houses this year.

The London Mission, due to a visit from a layman, Mr. Clark, will put into effect new plans for evangelistic work this fall. They are fighting the same problem we all are, namely, the lack of any sense of responsibility on the part of the christians to finance the work of the church. Their plan in brief is to open new work and simply preach leaving a few men to visit the centers in which there are christians. They are going to take away all preachers settled in a certain place, hoping to make the christians responsible for the work more and more. In the future they will build no chapels. From the ground the christians are to be self supporting. Ah, we are suffering from a policy which has given all and has demanded nothing and some of us younger chaps who are kicking against the pricks find it is not easy at times. I believe in putting the screws on until it hurts. The christian church never suffered from being made to pay. The whole policy of our work has got to be revised sooner or later. The new work we have opened this year will be along new lines. We are all feeling our way along. But the fact that in the last three

years the boarding school receipts have increased here from not over $200 a year to $750 is a good sign of how money can be secured. Surely we shall be able to do greater things in the future. But it is slow work and we mustn't step too lively. Our move to Techou will see a radical change in some of our methods. The Chinese are an independent people, ready to pay for what they want, and don't need to be coddled. However they are wise enough to take all they can get if they can get it for the asking. We do not judge the Chinese aright if we think they are not willing to pay. They simply wont do it until they are forced to however. It will take many, many long years to eradicate the idea however that the money is to come from the foreigner and not from them. They have been spoon fed too long. I would prefer to cut the church roll in two or down to one third of what it is and start out with a new idea rather than go on forever with the old idea but that will not be necessary. Someday I hope things will be better in many places.

China is in a bad way politically. The country is invested with robbers who grow more and more daring. White Wolf in Honan is the worst. His trail is one red with blood and with the ravaged broken lives of girls and women. We are peaceful enough here but not far from us there are organized bands of robbers. The papers are full of stories of robbers everywhere. Yuan Shih K'ai cannot hold the country I fear. The opposition to him grows altho it is repressed until an opportune time. His soldiers are rotten. The literati formerly ruled in China. Then the students. Now the soldiers are in power and grow more insolent if you can believe reports. One can expect anything to happen in the future. It is like living over a volcano. Anti-foreign feeling has been expressed in various centers. Some missionaries have given their lives of late. One wonders what the next break will be.

We keep plugging along at our tasks and trust that our work will go on with no interruptions. I hope that the move to Techou can be pushed without a stop now. This will mean that the WBMI and the ABCFM will need to appropriate funds for some of the things we have asked for. At least we shall want them for next year.

I understand that you go to Turkey this fall. I know that land will profit by your experience and we shall look with interest to the reports which shall fall from your pen. We plan a District meeting within three weeks. I wish you might be with us. It is our first under the new organization. The day of annual reports is upon us. How time does fly!

With warm greetings to you,

Sincerely yours,

Arthur Hacey.

Apr. 18-1914

Yangchowfu

MAY 27 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 28, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;
14 Beacon St;
Boston, Mass.;U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am in receipt of your most interesting communication of March 17 on Education and Evangelism. I have read it with great interest and herewith send you my impressions and opinions as you request. In order to cover all the points let me take it up page by page as one reads commenting in a free fashion as the points arise. Thus you will have the satisfaction of not having a formal paper.

Page 1.

Briefly I may say ~~that I~~ favor higher educational work and all educational work done by missions if three things are kept in view, namely,(1) That we educate the youth of the church constituency or at least that part which desires education and are willing to pay for it in large part themselves while we provide the opportunity;(2) That we educate leaders for the church and school; and (3) that we offer to non-christian students the best sort of educational advantages under christian influences. To adopt any narrower policy to my mind is suicidal. To try and raise hot-house products by denying admittance to non-chrsitians to our schools is to produce a weak sort of product of no use to the church or society.

In regard to your reference to antagonism still existing between education and evangelism it seems to me that the whole trouble arises from a narrow view of evangelism. To me I look upon the schools as one of our evangelistic agencies as much as I do upon the hospital. Simply because our form of work takes the form of a school and not of standing before a crowd and haranguing them is no reason why it is not thoroly evangelistic if it cares to be so. Our ideals and ideas no matter how good must be embodied in tangible affairs. This is the paradox of life against which we all protest more or less. Society is so complex that we need every form of embodiment of our christian ideal to make it real to a race destitute of it's inner essence.

Page 2.

Your reference to the large sums given to the educational work and the large publicity given education in the East perhaps arises from the fact that it is seen that this is one of the most effective means of evangelization. It arises out of the fact that the Oriental mind prizes education. In China with the new era upon which we are just launched we see the need for schools where men who someday will be among China's leaders may secure a liberal education under christian influences.

You are right in saying that there is conflict on due to a larger proportion of men going into educational work. North China is experiencing this. Not only our own Mission but the London Mission is groaning under this fact. From an evangelistic point of view the stations of our North China Mission are poorly manned. Ear our educational plants.

With the enlarged educational union staring us in the face we see our doctors being drawn to the medical hospital and our other men being put in theological and arts colleges, until we are just able to keep the machine going in our stations.

Page 3-4.

The only way to meet the men who apply for positions as teachers and who feel they do not want to preach is to put before them their own experience with Christ and then the needs of the world. I personally know that unless we find ourselves willing to be led that one might as well stay home. There isn't much after you get out here that you think it is when you are home. But your hold on Christ and a growing vision of the world's need for Him holds you. What our candidates need perhaps is a bit of more personal experience with the Inner Christ. But I realize that you face the question. My recent letter to you in regard to securing on full time a man who could give his attention to securing candidates would help you at this point.

I am thoroly convinced that unless a man has some evangelis-tic experience that he cannot sense the needs of his students. He has to live among the people to understand them. Therefore taking an evangelistic man and putting him into an educational institution, while hard on the evangelistic work oftentimes is good for the school. But as you say too often he is not replaced into the evangelistic field.

The larger increase of native teachers than preachers is due to the same fact as at home, namely that there are fewer who get any vital religious experience. The whole policy of having institutions only to turn out preachers is a mistake. Unless the student gets his own touch with God thru Christ and begins to burn no school can make him into a preacher of power. I think this is at the bottom of all failures to get more preachers. Perhaps it is because we do not burn enough ourselves before them. God knows we fail too often.

Page 5.

I would like to take issue with you about the place the evangelistic missionary holds today. I know that he cannot lord it over those with whom he works as the old men did but I am firmly convinced that there was never a time when an evangelistic missionary has a greater chance in China. We don't care to be boss. We are will-ing to take a back seat and let our Chinese friends go ahead and run the show. But we know that being on the side and giving a suggestion now and then and by planning with them for larger things we can exert a tremendous influence. As I face my life in China I grow more and more enthusiastic over the possibilities of the evangelistic man and only itch with impatience for the day when I can be free to do more of it. Not in "exercising authority and control" does our influence consist. Thank God the Chinese are beginning to take some interest in the church themselves. Anyone who is jealous because the Chinese can do things and thus relieve us is a fool. There are more things left than we can do. God hasten the day when the authority and control shall be taken from us and we can act with them as christian brethern in the capacity not of Lord but of Friend. There is room enough for decades to come for us all.

Page 6.

You are correct in saying that there must be an adjustment made which will result in keeping the evangelistic and educational work in equal proportions. We must not go to extremes in either evangelistic or educational work. The trouble with many missionaries is that they can see only the importance of their department of work. And so the disproportion grows thru the years, dependent upon which side can get the most money and men. But this is not true with many missionaries I am glad to say.

Page 7.

I like your summary of our policy in educational matters. I believe we ought to be as broad as life in preparing men. It is a short sighted policy which sees only the advantage of any one section of China or any one denomination or any one phase of our work and bends all education toward securing that end. For our religious leaders we must depend upon those whom God's spirit raises up out of the mass of students for such work. To try and make them by rote is to insure a jelly fish sort of an affair when the product is finished. We have some examples if you want to see them. That isn't the way we make Christian leaders at home.

Page 8.

Education as you say is bound to grow in extent. Your emphasis again upon the necessity of having evangelism keep pace with education is just and the right attitude to take, For unless the church grows along with our educational institutions we cannot have the christian constituency which is needed for a successful educational system. For years to come the church in China must be the constituency from which our largest number of students will be drawn. To neglect evangelism means that we shall be injuring our educational efficiency.

Page 9.

The question which arises in my mind is what grade of institution? Later you mention "colleges, universities and seminaries" so I infer that you do not include lower schools in this arrangement.

I also question what is included in the field to be covered? Take Tungchou for instance. It would be possible only for the prof--essors there to cover the Tungchou field and possibly the fields of Tientsin, Paotingfu and Peking also since good train facilities are to be had. Yet it would seem to me to be necessary to have men stationed at these other stations. If you only mean the Tungchou field that is one thing. If you mean the whole north China Mission including our Shantung stations that is another question. To my mind to do the work the North China Mission as you outline is impo--ssible. Yet upon second thot it might be worked in this way. Station a man in each station who would do the administrative work and be on the spot for any and all emergencies. He could direct the native agency from the central station. Then have men from the college or university come down at certain times for the touring and lecture work which you advocate. This would have many advantages. These college and university men would get all over the field. After a number of years they would be acquainted with the local

situations in each station. They could therefore add a broad wisdom to each station's local problem. Their touring would also be enhanced by the fact that they were responsible for nothing except the preaching and lecturing. They would perhaps in this way have a larger influence than a man who must deal in many administrative ways with the christians of any field. Railroad facilities in North China make it possible to reach most of the stations very speedily. Under the old regime without railroads this would have been an entirely impractical scheme. These college men could give excellent advice at mission meeting and would in fact form a committee acquainted with every problem in the whole field. If by this means the whole field could be toured more effectively than it is at present, and judging by what I have seen in the last four years one doesn't have to work his imagination very hard to feel that it would be easy to come up to that standard, it might prove a blessing to all concerned.

You say"This can be accomplished if the following principles are carefully observed and carried out". Here is where a real danger lies. Your educational institution would grow. The demands on the teachers would be greater than ever. The tendency would be even great--er than it is today to keep more of the energy of our missionaries in these institutions. I fear that it would stand a good chance of failing right here. The teachers as it is are overworked today. Many assurances have come from home that we cannot expect large reenforcements from the home land. Another danger would be the teacher himself. He would get increasingly wrapped up in college work. He would begrudge the time taken away from the school. Judging from the point of view of human nature as it is and not as we would like to have it to be, one feels that a real difficulty is just here. For it is no snap to leave your college and live in the barren life of touring. So I feel that even with high ideals that the difficulty would be to get them consistently carried out. A glaring example of what happens was given us by Tungchou last year. There the college professors planned and got a street chapel. They gave a series of lectures. They also opened some classes. The lectures were reported thrillingly in the Missionary Herald. It made good reading. Today? The whole thing has gone defunct more or less. Why? Because the college professors are overworked and cannot give their time to it. That is just an example of what we might expect from your scheme. We might all pledge ourselves to carry out faithfully the idea but when the pressure of work would crowd out time for evangelistic work the men would not tour. Tungchou has taken Mr. Frame out of evangelistic work and put him into college work for just this reason. An Institution needs to be kept up and it's needs are under our noses. Therefore the evangelistic work suffers.

I approve of all men appointed permanently having the equivalent of a Seminary course. We are primarily teachers of religion and we must have thot our way thru Christianity(No easy task by the way) before we can help China to come to her own in religion.

Page 10.

I wish you could burn and sear the mind of every candidate with the idea that there is no more important thing than getting the vernacular so one can speak it with fluency. It is all a matter

of time, thot and attention. The fact that it is commonly said in China that one out of fifty missionaries (I would not dare to say whether it is true or not) only get such a command of Chinese that they can use it correctly and fluently is a commentary which needs no additional words.

Page 11

All you say here meets with full commendation if you can work the scheme. It is one thing to have a policy in Boston and another to work it out here.

You will be interested to know that the teachers of the London Misson's Anglo-Chinese college in Tientsin are fretting under the fact that whereas they have come to China as missionaries they have only routine class work to do. So beginning with this fall they shall adopt some such plan as you outline and the men as their turn comes around will go to different parts of the field including four stations for evangelistic touring for part of the year. This demand has come from the teachers themselves out here.

Page 12.

The results you outline would naturally follow. The example to the native teachers and students would be of immense help. But whether it would result in more men giving their lives to the direct ministry without a teacher's job to tie up to as well, would be a matter of statistics later on.

Page 13.

You are correct in laying the basis for the success of this on the personnel of the men sent out. The determining factor is again personal. The present tendencies show that it would not work but that may be due, and I believe it is in a large measure, to the undermanned condition of our college faculty.

In conclusion let me again speak of the conviction which has grown upon me within the last year more than ever before. I believe that there is work enough for sending men out for directly evangelistic work. There is no greater field for service in China. I believe that if the right man comes that he can render a larger service than being a teacher in college. However comparisons are odious. We do not think of trying to run our churches at home with college professors. If I felt that there was no opportunity for evangelistic missionaries far exceeding the opportunities of men who have gone before, I would get out and that mighty quick. The student body at home needs to get a new vision of what is possible. The day of direct evangelis--tic work is before us even yet. The job is too big to divide the interests of men. I cannot see how a man could give his best to either college or evangelism if his time and attention were divided. Here again the human factor enters. Theoretically your plan is good. Practically I question whether it would work. And on behalf of direct evangelism I make the plea that our opportunities are greater than ever before in the history of the missioanry in China.

Sincerely yours,

A. W. De Haan.

of time, that and attention. The fact that it is commonly said in China that one out of fifty missionaries (I would not dare to say whether it is true or not) only get such a command of Chinese that they can use it correctly and fluently is a commentary which needs no additional words.

Page 11

All you say here meets with full commendation if you can work the scheme. It is one thing to have a policy in Boston and another to work it out here.

You will be interested to know that the teachers of the London Mission's Anglo-Chinese college in Tientsin are fretting under the fact that whereas they have come to China as missionaries they have only routine class work to do. So beginning with this fall they shall adopt some such plan as you outline and the men as their turn comes around will go to different parts of the field for evangelistic touring for part of the year. This demand has come from the teachers themselves out here.

Page 12.

The results you outline would naturally follow. The example to the native teachers and students would be of immense help. But whether it would result in more men giving their lives to the direct ministry without a teacher's job to tie up to as well would be a matter of statistics later on.

Page 13.

You are correct in laying the basis for the success of this on the personnel of the men sent out. The determining factor is again personal. The present tendencies show that it would not work but that may be. And I believe it is in a large measure to the understanding cooperation of the college faculty.

In conclusion let me again speak of the conviction which has grown upon me within the last year more than ever before. I believe that there is work enough for sending men out for directly evangelistic work. There is no greater field for service in China. I believe that if the right man comes that he can render a larger service than being a teacher in college. However comparisons are odious. We do not think of trying to run our churches at home with college professors. If I felt that there was no opportunity for evangelistic missionaries far exceeding the opportunities of men who have gone before I would get out and that mighty quick. The student body at home needs to get a new vision of what is possible. The day of direct evangelistic work is before us even yet. The job is too big to divide the interests of men. I cannot see how a man could give his best to either college or evangelism if his time and attention were divided. Here again the human factor enters. Theoretically your plan is good. Practically I question whether it would work. And on behalf of direct evangelism I make the plea that our opportunities are greater than ever before in the history of the missionary in China.

Sincerely yours.

Cangchuang

Apr. 28 1914

REC'D JUL 1 1914

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

288

June 5, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass.;U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I herewith inclose a copy of the minutes of the recent Shantung Section made out by Mr. E.W.Ellis of Lintsingchou. In this stage of reorganization some of us haven't as yet found our bearings entirely. I do not know whether these motions are all to be voted on again at our joint mission meeting to be held at Tungchou or not. Neither do I know whether these minutes will be printed together with the mission minutes. The future will clear up some of these points. In the meantime I am sending these to you.

I would call your attention to Vote 5 which has to do with remuneration of the man Dr. Tucker engaged to come out from California to help on the hospital construction. You will no doubt hear direct from him on the matter.

Vote 7 for residence at Techou is vital at this time for it is hoped that this money will be voted this fall so that the residence can be constructed next year.

Vote 8 for residence would naturally fall upon the Grinnell--China educational movement when the director is appointed.

Vote 8 for equipment for hospital speaks for itself. Dr. Tucker will probably also write you further in regard to this.

Vote 12 for $2000 for enlarging the boys' school at Lintsing is another sum much needed. The way the school has grown this last year has pushed them out of house and home. If the same growth keeps up they will not be able to manage at all.

The other motions will explain themselves. After mission meeting and some of the many questions in my mind have been cleared up I shall write you again.

Yours very truly,

A B de Haan.

Secretary Shantung Section.

N.B. The personal appropriations' Estimates have been left until mission meeting, i.e. the ABCFM Personal Approp. Estimates.

Pangchuang
June 5-1914

AUG 3 1914
W. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
The American Board

Kalgan.
July 10 – 1914.

Dr. James L. Barton.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Here Mrs. De Haan and I find ourselves. We have been much elated to have this opportunity. I shall write a long general letter which you will receive in time about our trip. I have just come from the YMCA student conference near Peking. It was a splendid conference with the "Rejuvenation of Society" as the central note running thru it all.

Today I wish to report District action looking forward to the early furloughs of the Wyckoff sisters. The vote as passed by the District asks the home boards to authorize Miss Grace to return to the States on furlough this fall 1914 and Miss Gertrude Wyckoff in the spring of 1915. Health reasons are back of both these requests. I trust speedy action may be taken by the Prudential Committee authorizing these, for Miss Grace Wyckoff will want to start in October. According to our present Mission organization we as a district decide upon requests for furlough. I shall ask Dr. Tucker to write you in regard to the health reasons calling for furlough at this time –

for
the
ne
let
the
the
ne

In regard to the Techow (Pingchuang) requests for buildings you will note that we have cut out the $5,000 asked formerly for Academy dining Room. The other requests are all old ones and very much need. Now that the architect is on the way out let me urge upon you the need for this money so that our removal may go forward without delay. I trust that you will be able to grant these requests as noted in the Mission Minutes and in the Report of the Mission Needs' Committee —

Lintsingchow's needs are as urgent. But in view of the Techow removal I feel that Techow's needs should come first —

I shall follow the reports of your coming visit to Turkey with keen interest. Hope to come home by that route in 1917.

Gammell reports are most encouraging. They report over $5100 raised the first year of which $2960 is Alumni money. That is good news. They also provide an additional $5000 already in hand at home for our Academy building at Techow —

We are glad to hear the architect has been appointed! We are asking that he be temporarily located at Techow —

The Shantung Federation Meeting meets at Taianfu (Tai Shan) the last of August. The Shantung Christian University Council meets Sept 1 at Chinanfu and they intimate they wish me to attend —

Sincerely yours — Arde Hoan —
Sec. Shantung District

Stalzer

July 10th 1914

Pang Chuang, Shantung, China

Dear Mr Bell:-

Thank you very much for the booklet "Intercessors The Church Need."

We who face the realities of the pagan world learn this lesson deeply as the years go by. How puny we are in our own strength but what giants we become thru the intercessory route — ah, but we are stupid not appropriate more power — Hoor

PEKING

290

SEP 5 1914

J. B. DE HAAN
Pangchuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Peitaiho, August 3, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

It is with deep heartfelt regrets that I write you this letter. I wish my decision could have been otherwise but for my own sake and the sake of the station I feel that no other course is open to me. First let me quote you the letter I have written to our Shantung Committee ad Interim. To them I have written under date of July 27 the following;-"After long consideration I find myself led to write you the following. It is my conviction that for the largest interests of the work it is best for me to terminate my relations with the Pangchuang Station of the Shantung District. Therefore after Feb. 1, 1915 I shall ask you to make such arrangements as shall enable me to be free to leave the work in which I am at present engaged.

In regard to the future I may say that my interests will probably be continued in China in the direct line of the Grinnell China Educational Movement, if arrangements can be made whereby that movement will undertake work in the Shantung Christian University. If such arrangements cannot be made then the future is open to whatever may seem wise for me to undertake in China.

In case I find it possible to continue work in the Shantung Christian University and the Grinnell-China Educational Movement in it's higher phase becomes an integral part of the Shantung District, as I much prefer it shall, then I shall only be too glad to remain a member of the Shantung District.

This course seems the only one open to me and as much as I regret the necessity for taking this step, I know that it is the thing to do."

Further in a personal letter to Dr. Tucker I say the following;-"I wish to inclose just a word to you to accompany this letter to the Shantung CAI. I realize that this move of mine is a hard one. It is hard on all. I cannot tell you what a sore disappointment it is to us both that we cannot continue at Pangchuang. However I wish to assure you that there is no ill will toward anyone. It is rather the very atmosphere which is stifling to me and I cannot stand to work thus. I honestly feel it is best for me to leave and I am glad I can leave with only the best of feelings for the other members of the station. However one has to face the fact that there are times when a readjustment seems wisest. This seems to be such a time. I have no reason to offer outside the fact that I am not happy any longer in my work at Pangchuang and that I cannot face the future there with that triumphant joy and enthusiasm which should characterize one. My interest in the work there will always be great and I shall always do what I can to help further it if such help is wanted. The future is uncertain for me for I have no assurances that Grinnell wants me to go into this higher work. Neither have I any assurances as to where the money is to come from. If you could realize what it has cost me to make this decision I am sure you would sympathize deeply with me in this step. I have said Feb. 1 in order that I might finish the fall term and see that the school is carried thru the first semester. Thus ample time will be given you for making arrangements for the work before that time."

Thus you have the situation before you. I find that I can no longer face the thot of working at Pangchuang. If I knew that the next five years were to contain what the last have I would immediately begin to make arrangements to sail for home. My interest in China is greater than ever but I am dead tired of this everlasting inability to get together and make one steady pull. It isn't work nor loneliness

nor giving up the things of a civilized land that makes one feel like stopping the whole business but it is the inability to work together happily. I have stated that I hope that my future work will be along the line of the Grinnell movement because I feel that I cannot leave that movement without serious results to it. My heart is in evangelistic work and not educational but I believe I could find joy in the latter if I can find a place where I can be happy in my work.

My hope is that the Grinnell movement will be able to finance my support beginning with the spring term of college work. I realize that this leaves Pangchuang badly handicapped for men to run the work in view of rebuilding etc. But I would rather resign entirely and go home than continue under present conditions. This is not the action of a moment. It is the final action of not less than four years. I have felt it growing from the very first year there and you may be glad that I have stayed by it as long as I have. The situation shows the weakness of Congregationalism on the field. A Bishop could save such a situation. As Congregationalism we let it go until something happens and then we are all sorry.

I shall begin to correspond with Grinnell immediately as to the future. Including the $400 I raised on our salary before coming I can see about $800 a year for us already. I believe Grinnell will furnish the balance. I am not worrying about the money. I would far rather work for much less, or rather should I say I would rather get less and be happy with those whom it is given to me to work with, than to continue as at present.

The feeling in our district is that we want to join with Shantung in educational work. This will only hasten matters. I don't know the exact form of presenting this matter to you. I love you too much and trust you too much to be anything but absolutely frank

with you. I don't want to do anything except what is best. I know from my insides that it isn't best for me to be at Pangchuang. And I know that it isn't best for me to leave the Grinnell movement. If I had not been tied up with Grinnell as I am then I would have said to the Mission, "Put me somewhere else". But I cannot leave the Grinnell work and the only course open to me seems to be in the Shantung University. They want us to join badly. They have long been after us as a Board to send a man. I trust that such arrangements can be made as will enable me to go there next winter.

I don't suppose I can look to the Board for our support after Feb, 1 unless Grinnell provides it. I realize that very well. Perhaps I may be wrong in this. It isn't easy to cut off your source of supply out here. I trust that by Feb. 1 such arrangements can be made as will enable us to get our support from the Grinnell Movement. If that isn't possible then we shall have a new situation to face.

I believe you as a Board have already approved of the idea whereby our Shantung Section shall become affiliated with the Shantung Christian University. If you feel that the Board for the time being could continue my support until such a time as Grinnell can swing it well and good. If you cannot then I shall have no fault to find with the Board. I have in this letter stated the facts of the present situation to you. I shall be very glad to hear from you. I think there is absolutely no possibility of a change of mind on this matter this time so long as conditions remain as they are at Pangchuang. I covet your advice. I wish I could walk into your office and talk it all over with you. For I could trust you I know. It's hard, terribly hard. But what else can I do?

Awaiting your reply with deep interest,

Yours very truly,

Arde Haan.

P.S. Mr. Bergamini has arrived and I may say that I am pleased with him personally is stating it mildly. He impresses me as a fine sort of man. The news of the war in Europe bring sadness & consternation to our Pitaiho Community. What effect on China will be is conjectural. It when we realize that God is running the show

and that nothing happens but what God allows happen we know that everything may be turned out for good. It takes great faith in Him to face the future here & cheerfully to do what work will the uncertain future lead.

Letters -

Aug 22 1914

Dr. Patten

Dear Doctor Patten:

I don't want to do anything except what is best. I know from my inside that it isn't best for me to be at Tangshang. And I know that it isn't best for me to leave the Grinnell movement. If I had not been tied up with Grinnell as I am then I would have said to the Board, "Put me somewhere else". But I cannot leave the Grinnell work and the only course open to me seems to be in the Shantung University. They want us to join badly. They have long been after us as a Board to send a man. I trust that such arrangements can be made as will enable me to go there next winter.

I don't suppose I can look to the Board for our support after Feb. unless Grinnell provides it. I rather think that very well. Perhaps I may be wrong in this. It isn't easy to cut off your source of supply out here. I trust that by Feb. I such arrangements can be made as will enable us to get our support from the Grinnell movement. If that isn't possible then we shall have a new situation to face. I believe you as a Board have already approved of the idea whereby our Shantung section shall become affiliated with the Shantung Christian University. If you feel that the Board for the time being could continue my support until such a time as Grinnell can swing it well and good. If you cannot then I shall have no fault to find with the Board. I have in this letter stated the facts of the present situation to you. I shall be very glad to hear from you. I think there is absolutely no possibility of a change of mind on this matter this time so long as conditions as they are at Tangshang. I covet your advice. I wish I could walk into your office and talk it all over with you. For I could trust you I know. It's hard, terribly hard. But what else can I do?

Awaiting your reply with deep interest,

Yours very truly,

Walter Hoag

NOV 4 1914

Mr. A. A. Ebersole - Honolulu, Terr. Hawaii Please forward as indicated.
Mr. Bowen -
Mr. H. D. Porter, La Mesa, Cal.
Mrs. Mary Wyckoff - San Gabriel, Cal.
Dr. James L. Barton - 14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

292

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Peitaiho, August 3, '1914.

Dear Friends:

Today I wish to chronicle our movements during the past six weeks believing that they will be of interest to you. Since writing you last we have graduated at Pangchuang a class of five boys from our Academy & seven girls from our Girls' Boarding school. On June 17 Mrs. De Haan and myself together with Miss Huggins left Pangchuang for Tungchou which we reached the following morning in time for the annual college commencement exercises. Five of our Pangchuang boys were graduating and two more were completing a post-graduate year of Normal study. Thus it was most fitting that we should plan to be present at these exercises. The commencement address was given by General Chang, military advisor to President Yuan Shih K'ai, a very earnest christian man. It was he who was sent by the Chinese government a few years ago to England to negotiate the delicate problems arising in regard to the opium treaty. He is a member of our Peking church and is the most liberal contributor we have in our mission for he and his wife subscribe over one third of the pastor's salary.

On August 20 our annual North China Mission meeting was held. This also took place at Tungchou. The meeting this year was unique in that it was the first meeting held with our Shansi friends who during the past year have become a part of the enlarged North China Mission. The regular routine amount of business was gone thru but a new policy of mission cooperation with the Chinese was inaugurated which will make for larger cooperation of the Chinese with the missionary. It is hoped that by giving enlarged powers to the Chinese that such a situation as characterizes missionary work in Japan at present may be avoided in the future. I shall write at some future date of the new plan.

The North China Union college at Tungchou will soon be united with the Peking University at Peking, making one christian university for North China where formerly there had been two, one at Peking run by the Methodists and one at Tungchou which was a union of the American Congregationalists and Presbyterians and the English Congregationalists. Word has just come from America that the home boards have ratified the plan for union. Thus christian education shall be able to present a united front to the pagan forces all about us. Our own Shantung work will probably not be a part of this new union but will join forces with the Shantung Christian University soon to be erected at Chinanfu.

Our foreigners' mission meeting was held for four days and then we began a series of days with the Chinese in joint session. These latter days were largely given over to a discussion of the new policy of the mission and to hearing reports of the work for the past year. According to our new plan the annual large mission meeting will be done away with and instead we shall have a delegated meeting of sixteen, one Chinese and one foreigner from each station attending the annual meeting.

After mission meeting Mrs. De Haan on June 29 went north to Kalgan, a former station of the American Board, opened before 1866, while I went to Po Szu, a temple near Peking, for the purpose of attending the summer students' YMCA conference. This meeting lasted for eight days and was very helpful to a large number. My part in the conference consisted of leading a daily Bible class and a five days' class in which we discussed the relation of Christianity to the Rejuvenation of Society. About 150 students were in attendance of which number about 25 were from government schools. The balance came from mission schools. This is an ideal spot for such a conference. The temple was originally one frequented by Emperors and as such it is an interesting place. The buildings formerly occupied by royalty are now given over to students. Where chants by Buddhists priests were mumbled we now hear christian songs. The large rock inclosed pool

Mr. Robert Jackson Wilson, Esq.
Mrs. Wilson (née Clark) - Boston Federal Court.
Mr. James E. Hunter - 14 Beacon St. - Boston, Mass.

in which lotus flowers brought joy to imperial princesses and prifes now serves as a swimming pool for rolicksome college boys. Shade trees under which royalty reposed now form spots where the morning watch is kept. There are still Buddhists priests living in one part of the temple. They still burn their incense and read their Buddhistic Bibles. They still sound out the monotonous sounds on their tom-toms and drums. They are untouched by the new life introduced by the YMCA. The contrast is only greater because of their presence.

The land between Peking and this temple has been aptly called, "The playground of the Emperors" for such it truly has been. As one rides along we soon comes to the grounds of the Old Summer Palace destroyed in 1860 by the French and British as reparation for the injuries inflicted on certain foreign representatives. One wishes that this old summer palace could be with us until today. It must have been a dream of beauty. The detruction of this large palace covering hundreds of acres with it's buildings, bridges, pagodas, lagoons, trees, etc has been characterized from the point of view of diplomacy as "A most diplomatic act," but from the point of view of art it was "Pure Vandalism". One longs for the old treasures that were burned and carried away. Near this is the new summer palace, built since 1860. Three years ago I wrote you a description of a visit to this spot. Farther on we come to the Jade Fountain where we find the larger springs which feed the streams that flow thru the summer palace and on to Peking. These are inclosed by a stone wall several miles long. Within the inclosure one finds three pagodas as well as walks and smaller buildings. I wish all of you might see one of these pagodas which is built of solid rock. It is a gem. But alas during the occupation of Peking during the Boxer year the Italian troops were quartered here and they have defaced it badly by destroying many of te figures around the base. What a great loss it is from the point of view of art! I believe that this pagoda with it's fine carvings is the finest piece of art I have been permitted to see in China. One marvels at it. Surely a race which can produce such a work with it's innumerable figures and designs carved out of solid rock can be a race of whom greater possibilities can be expected. Words are lacking when a description of this is attempted. I wish you might all come and see this.

Continuing our course we next come to the old false forts built on the side of the hill. They present a formidable front toward Peking. It was another plaything of former Emperors. The great thing was the outer appearance, no matter what the inner value might be. Thus we have a great show of power with nothing of truth back of it. All along the edge of the foothills from here on we find large watch towers at certain intervals These too are amusing while at the same time pathetic. They stand four front to the world with their watch-windows and with their guns. But alas the guns are similar to the ones in the city gates of Peking, painted ones. Someone remarked that these towers were built partly for the purpose of appeasing or pleasing the spirits of the place. Further on we come to the Manchu encampments where the troops of the Imperial family lived. One sees in the distance a false city wall and a large drill ground where the Emperor reviewed his troops at certain intervals. They probably had a mock battle and so proved their ability to take a city. These Manchus, owing to the new political regime, are in a bad financial way for their stipend usually received from the government has been cut off. Finally we come to Wo Fo Szu which, when interpreted, means, "The Sleeping Buddha". The temple contains the wooden figure of a mammoth Pusa (Buddha). Further on we come to a temple called the Pi Yun Szu or the Green Cloud Temple. It ranks along with the pagoda I have spoken about above. It is made of beautiful white stone with five pagodas on it's roof. Here again words fail me. One feels that Greece is rivaled in the line of architecture. One rejoices that this temple was not destroyed in 1860. A mile or two farther on we come to the old deer park of the Manchu Emperors. This suffered the fate of the old summer palace. A long stone wall surrounds this place, a wall which goes over the mountains and thru the valley. Within nothing but ruins are found

to remind us of what has been. Everything was burned and torn down in 1860 by the allied troops. This was part of the Emperor's playground and his private property. The idea of the allied troops was not to punish the people but rather to punish the Emperor himself. They certainly succeeded but they succeeded too well. The loss can never be retrieved. The loss to the world's art cannot be replaced. The deer park is still laid out with walks and drives. Beautiful trees cover the hills. Old aqueducts remain which still conduct water from springs higher up on the mountain. Recently an industrial school for the poor Manchu girls has been begun by the editor of the largest paper in Tientsin for the purpose of helping the Manchus during these days of stress and strain. One cannot but feel mighty sorry for the mass of common Manchus who have lived like parasites before the abdication of the Manchu throne. They are in hard straights with not much relief in sight. Yet one appreciates at the same time that for the future children's sake it is the finest thing that could have happened. For here again we see the degrading influence of such government aid as they received by virtue alone of belonging to the race of the ruling family. One day the YMCA conference delegates held a picnic in this old park. One feels that the ghosts of the dead Emperors would rise up in mighty protest if they but knew that such things were taken place in their beautiful gardens of old.

From the hill back of Wo Fo Szu on a clear day one can see the mountains on the North which separate China proper from Mongolia. At the base of these hills one can distinguish the tombs of the Ming dynasty Emperors. You will recall that the Ming dynasty gave way tothe Manchu dynasty in 1644. These tombs are about 25 miles from Peking. To the East the great plain stretches out as far as the eye can reach. To the South-east Peking is seen to good advantage with it's frowning walls and towers. With the aid of an historical imagination one saw enacted before your eyes the centuries old struggles about this most famous city. Tartars, Mongols, Manchus, and in recent years the western nations, have all struggled in deadly conflict for possession of this city. Tragedy, comedy, diplomacy, intrigue and every passion that the human breast has been capable of producing has found expression here. To the south one sees the arched stone bridge named after that intrepid explorer and travel, Marco Polo. Between your point of vantage, Tsching one sees the palace and pagodas and temples standing forth as described above. And inthe midst of it all lie the peaceful little villages with their mud hovels and the farmer folk tilling the soil as they or their ancestros have done fro -m time immemorial. Facinating in the extreme is it for your western mind. For a tourist this is a scene which could occupy one's attention for many days. I realize that I cannot convey to your mind anything of the reality of the above. I only hope to arouse within you a desire to come and see for yourself which I trust will some day be consummated in an actual visit.

After the close of the conference on July 8 I left in the rain on a donkey for the railroad station seven miles distance. Of that ride the less said the better. My way led by the Ching Hua college which you will recall was established by the Boxer indemnity money returned by the United States during President Roosevelt's regime. This college prepares students for entrance into American colleges. The ride from here to Kalgan thru a mountain gorge the first half of the way is very fascinating. This railroad was the first Chinese road ever built by Chinese alone without the aid of foreigners. It is a monument to the capacity of this people. It follows the old trail which connected China with Mongolia. Winding in and out one is presented with an ever changing panorama. Here we see a mountain stream tumbling down the precipice. There is a carved Buddha in the side of the mountain which can be worshipped by those who follow the trail below. The trail has been built up in places by the aid of steps or by means of stone buttresses. Little inns almost deserted since the opening of the railroad still nestle in their attractive sites surrounded by beautiful trees. The grade of this road thru the gorge is something tremendous. A powerful four cylinder American Baldwin locomotive with twelve drive wheels pushes rather than pulls you slowly up this grade. On one side the road-bed

runs sheer downward for several tens of feet but it is held in place by solid masonary work. On the other the sheer steep precipice rises and here again solid masonary holds the mountain from sliding down on you. Soon you come to the Great Wall, one of the great wonders of the world. Nowhere does one get a better view of this massive construction than along this road. This mountain gorge was the best trail from the north down into China. Naturally the Chinese Emperors laid great emphasis on protecting this entrance into their domains. Hence we find that the wall has been built not in one place merely but at regular intervals across this gorge and far out across the surrounding mountains. It is said that at one place there is a stone tablet with an inscription in six languages, one of which cannot be deciphered. The train passes thru four tunnels, the longest of which is about a mile. Riding outside on a flat car in order to get an uninterrupted view I ran into this tunnel. I thot for a time I would never live to tell the tale for the gases from the engine were something terrific. However I finally glued my nose to the floor of the car and managed to escape most of the carbon dioxide. The other end of that tunnel certainly seemed attrac--tive. After entrance into the broad valley at the end of which lies Kalgan, the gateway into Mongolia, one gets a spledid view of the Great Wall for the railroad parallels it for many miles. As you see these millions of tons of masonary to the mile stretching out over mountain top and down thru valley and realize anew that this continues for not less than 1500 miles you gasp at the very daring of the thot which could conceive of such a project. This is no four foot wall a foot wide such as you might build at home. It is not less than twenty to thirty feet wide at the base and the top is wide enough for two wagons to pass and it's height is thirty to forty feet. To carry this material up some of the mountains over which it passes, without speaking of the problem of making and burning these bricks and the matter of the commissary department etc, is enough to cause you to ask how it was ever done. Yet here it stands as a monument to the daring of one man. One cannot estimate how many millions of folk built their lives into this wall. These are but suggestions of what is to be seen along this route. They are probably enough to cause you to want to come for yourself. This will increasingly be a trip for world tourists in China.

At Kalgan we stayed at the old American Board Compound. This has recently been transferred to the Methodist Protestant church. This work was begun in the sixties and has been continued down to the present day. Several foreign graves tell the story of part of the cost. This city lies surrounded on three sides by mountains. It is the last large city before one enters Mongolia. Thru it most of the traffic with that land flows. Just north of the city one sees another portion of the Great Wall, distinct and separate from that portion of which I have spoken. This is likewise of different construction for instead of being built of burnt brick, with the exception of the towers, it is made by piling rough stones and bowlders together. The lime which formerly held the stones together has long ago been washed out and in many places the wall has tumbled down. This wall extends for hundreds of miles to the east and west and finally joints onto the former one described. Thus this portion of China is protected by a double way.

At this place the government has a modern wireless telegraph station. Many soldiers are also stationed here. Only a few days before Mrs. De Haan arrived the troops had revolted and burnt and looted the city. But during our stay all was peaceful. The punishment of these revolters again shows the inherent paganism of this people. Over thirty were decapitated soon afterwards. A few days later over 150 were entrained in three cars and to all intents they were dismissed and bound for home. But at the next stat--ion these cars were shifted onto a side track while troops to the number of five hundred who had been called up from a station still further down shot them down like rats in a trap as they sat in the cars. Thus they did not even know their impending fate. Such court martial I dare say would

not be tolerated by any other nation in the world. Eyewitnesses say that the cars themselves were literally shot into pieces. Later rumors say that the day upon which we left Kalgan for Peitaiho another lot met the same fate in the same way at a point farther down the line. Thus another link is established in the evidence that what is lacking in this civilization is humanity and tenderness which christianity alone can supply.

Our days in Kalgan were spent in reading, tramps over the hills, writing letters and visiting. Less than a week after my arrival we started for Mongolia. Three Mongolian missionaries returning to their place of work were to be our guides. Our goal was 90 miles to the north. Unfortunately one of the ladies, Mrs. Hindle, became ill the first day out and could not travel so we were left without our guides, since the others remained to care for her. We consented to take their two carts loaded with household goods with us and proceed, the carters knowing the road. The journey took us four days for the loaded carts detained us by their slow progress owing to bad roads. The inns along this road were bad so we managed to sleep in our cart. During a heavy rain one night we managed to keep dry by placing our cart under the roof which protects the gate of the inn. Late the evening of the fourth day we pulled into Holungosso where two bachel-or Swedish Missionaries live in a mud brick house of none too large dimensions. They made us very welcome and shared their small home with us in right good hospitable fashion.

Along the way we had enjoyed many interesting things. The country becomes rolling soon after leaving Kalgan. The first part of the trip from Kalgan leads thru a dry river bed until one comes to the head of it. Then one goes up the worst hill I ever hope to see. It is certainly hard on the poor animals that are compelled to pull loads up this hill, called Hanor. Literally it means going up the side of the mountain. Once over this and Mongolia stretches out before you. Nothing has reminded me so much of the rolling hills of Iowa since I have been in China. The Chinese settlers are gradually pushing into Mongolia. They have now reached a point about 70 miles north of Kalgan. As soon as more land is thrown open to cultivation they will go further. The crops raised by these settlers are mustard, potatoes, wheat, oats, peas, beans, corn, buckwheat and hemp. There is no fuel to be had in this land excepting horse and cow manure. At first thot this seems amusing and disgusting but when thoroly dried it makes a good fire.

As the hills where the Chinese have not settled rolled out into the distance one found his soul expanding with the expanse of territory. The Mongols do not farm a foot of land. They depend entirely upon the Chinese for their cereals. They have as their task the raising of large herds of cattle, horses and sheep. No fences hamper them. Often herds numbering many hundreds are seen. The Mongols love to ride at breakneck speed across the plains but woe unto one when his horse hits a gopher hole for he is liable to get a bad fall. There is a wildness to the life which is attractive. All Mongols live in tents made of felt with a wooden frame to support it. The tent is round, and about 12 feet in diameter. The door which is as high as the side of the tent is about 4½ feet high. The roof at the center is not over 7 to 8 feet. The stove stands in the middle of the tent and the smoke from the burning manure rises to the top where it escapes thru a hole left for that purpose. In case of rain this hole is closed and with the fire going you can imagine the result. The tent within becomes one mass of soot but this is of no consequence. The Mongols as a a class are very dirty. They never bathe. Their clothes are filthy and the smells are loud. A village is never much larger than five or six tents. It is very unusual to see one of twenty tents. Each family keeps a fierce dog and woe unto the man who tries to approach a tent without a good club or on horseback or in a cart. They would chew him up in a very little time.

On the road we saw a Chinese chain gang repairing an encampment. They were evidently military prisoners. Long camel trains carrying perhaps 500 lbs

r camel added to the romantic setting of the scene. One train camped near our inn. In the evening we went out and by means of signs caused the three ongol drivers to understand that we wished to ride a camel. This they mitted us to do to their great glee. One is impressed that the people a very friendly lot on the whole.

hills were in their beauty, all clothed with green. In the midst of the en one saw myriads of flowers. These plains would be the delight of the anist. The Mongolian larks were everywhere making the air resplendent h their music. Every sort of life to be found in the ground was rently present. Hawks approaching the size of eagles and smaller ones o life something else than a long sweet song for the rodents. Not a e is to be found as a rule. Thus all bird life must depend upon ground for their nesting places. The Mongols place a board in their ts and the swallows come and build their mud nests on it. It was the ny season and the cloud effects were beyond description. Great masses white clouds resplendent as the sun shone thru and on them with the e sky beyond never lost their interest for us. Italy again must share e cloud honors with Iowa and Mongolia.

Of interest were two forsaken cities reminders of the past. The remains the walls are still there but the people and dwellings have e. Undoubtedly they were military stations in centuries past. Would that e dumb ruins could speak! Great wild geese flying overhead made it more like the original nature intended the earth to be. Jack rabbits nding off in great haste made one long for a good grey hound for no ter place could be found for a right ~~rank~~ good race. But the best sight the antelope feeding on the hills. Often they are seen in herds of hundred or more. I saw about fifteen in one herd. We hunted them one but did not succeed in bringing one back with us. We went out on horse-ck and no trouble was had in getting within five hundred yards of them. Russian army rifle was a cumbersome sporting rifle and the result was t we got no antelope steak for supper. Two red foxes with their bushy ls added to the excitement of the day.

An interesting geographical feature of the land is that all rivers empty o dead lakes. No rivers flow out of Mongolia. One would like to take a g tour thru this fascinating primitive land. The altitude of the place visitted was about 4,000 ft. It was very chilly in the mornings but m during the days. In the winter it gets down to 35 degrees below zero.

It is estimated that there are about 3,000,000 Mongols. For work among s people scattered over a tremendous territory we find only this iful of missionaries and one other industrial mission in western Mongolia r the borders of Shensi. The work is most discouraging. The results have n few indeed. The people are scattered in small villages and as a rule rant. The British and Foreign Bible Society have an agent at Kalgan who makes long tours thru Mongolia selling portions of scripture and preach g. To me it is almost a hopeless task on account of the difficulties ing out of the very geographical ~~difficulties~~ topography. Perhaps someday this will the Chinese christian church's great mission field. The Chinese certainly uld be more physically fit to live there than the foreigner.

At this place we ran across the remains of another long mud wall. This 90 miles from Kalgan. This undoubtedly points to the past time when China aimed supremacy up to this point. It is now only a ridge covered with rass. Another interesting stone relic carved into the shape of a man but w much weatherbeaten stands alone out on the broad prairie. One wonders at it was all about when it was originally made. Ten miles to the west this place there is a large Lama temple but we did not visit it.

This certainly is the land flowing with milk. It is one of the chief rticles of food with the Mongols. Cheese is also made. Large quanities re made in the summer and kept for winter use. The women do all the wor ith the exception of tending to the herds. They wear long garments whi hen having been dragged over the ground and worn for a month without

washing present rather a bedraggled appearance. Their head dresses and jewelry are rather gorgeous but some of them nevertheless are attractive. Poor things! They certainly need something to add a bit of lustre to their barren and dark lives. Every tent has it's own little shrine. The people sleep on the floor which are made of good mother earth. There is no difficulty about getting near to nature's heart at night in one of these tents.

The Mongols who have intercourse with the Chinese speak some Chinese but as a rule they have their own language only. There are no schools outside of the temple schools and most of the children grow up in ignorance. For those of you who would read further about this fascinating land I would refer you to the following books,--"James Gilmour of Mongolia";"James Gilmour and His Boys"; "Among the Mongols by James Gilmour"; "More about the Mongols". These are all published by The Religious Tract Society of London and can be secured by your book dealer. They are very cheap and will form very interesting reading.

While in Mongolia I ran across some interesting facts about the efficien--cy of the Chinese troops. One of the missionaries told me that four Mongols were set upon by a company of 200 Chinese troops. One was shot thru the neck but tying a rag around the wound he returned the fire. One of the four went for reenforcements while the other three held these 200 soldiers in check. Soon twelve more Mongols came and they routed the whole army two hundred. The place which we visited was near much of the fighting of recent times. Mr. Grant, the foreigner who was killed, lost his life not far from there. There are other instances cited by the missionaries which prove that one Mongol is a match for several tens of Chinese. And the worst is that the Chinese send back reports of many victories which in truth are nothing but disgraceful retreats. But peace is gradually being established. The Mongolian situation is one of international importance for Russia has her great paws stretched out to take as much as she can get. The ruler of Mongolia, called the Hutuktu(Who Took Two), living at Urga, regrets his action of joining up with the Russians a few years ago.

After two days we began our homeward journey which in this case took only three days for a great part of it was downgrade. After four or five more days with the friends in Kalgan we started back for Peitaiho. We made one stop-off at Nank'ou and from there went to the Ming tombs of which I have spoken before. The spot for these tombs is ideal. They are nestled in a small valley at the foot of the mountains with hills on all sides. The tombs are in a bad state of repair. Some say that Ch'ien Lung of the Manchu dynasty destroyed much that was here in order to build his own tomb. Surely it must have been a beautiful place when in repair. But now all the roads and bridges are gone and not much remains. The great stone animals lining the approach to the tombs will always remain of great interest. The temple in front of the tomb which contains the s irit tablet of the Emperor Ch'eng Tsu is an immense thing. It is about 200 by 90 feet in size and 50 feet high Within are 60 pillars, hugh trunks of trees, hard as stone almost. These pillars are solid pieces of wood, about 12 feet in circumference at the base. They were probably conveyed at great cost and labor from some southern province for this temple. The room is bare save for the spirit tablet and it's accesories. While we were there several donkeys wandered in and cooled off! The tomb in the rear is a small mountain by itself, evidently made artificially. One approaches to the mouth of the tomb by means of a long passage way over which rises a large tower bearing the stone tablet which states whose grave this is. The tomb is sealed and one has a curiosity to know what is back of that sealed door.

From these tombs we came to Peitaiho via Peking. The experiences of the summer have certainly added to our knowledge of China. For one thing it is more possible for us to enter sympathetically into the Mongolian problem. It has been a good month of schooling.

Sincerely yours, A. E. Haas.

A. G. D. Haan
to Fresno

Peitaiho Aug 3-1914

~~46~~

Possibly an article on Mongolia -

Students Conference

1/ Rev. A.A.Ebersole.

2/ Mr. W.A.Bowen, Honolulu.

3/ Dr. H.D.Porter;
LeMesa, California.

4/ Mrs. Mary Wyckoff,
San Gabriel, Cal.

(5) Mr. Chas Bates
119 Lincoln St.
Boston, Mass.

5/ Dr. James L. Barton;
6/ 14 Beacon St; Boston, Mass.

Detach

Aug 3-1914

Dear Friends

Pouring out in Mongolia

Students Conference

October 24, '14.

Dear friends:

My last letter to you was written from Peitaiho describing our trip into Mongolia. Since then the fall work has opened and has progressed for several weeks. Our schools have opened with a normal attendance of 50 in the girls' boarding school and 51 in the Boys' boarding school. The work of rebuilding at Techou continues slowly. The new hospital is rapidly nearing completion altho it will be sometime before it can be used. The war has affected the opening of this work for all the ward beds are held up in a German bottom in the Mediterranean Sea. The ship dares not proceed for fear of capture. Our force has been augmented by the arrival of Mr. Bergamini, the new architect sent out by the Board for our Mission. He has come to us at Techou first since we have the largest building operations just at present in the Mission. Dr. Tucker's new house will be ready for occupation by Christmas. Mr. Stanley has begun the laying of the foundations of his house. Our station force is divided, two families and the trained nurse living at Techou while the remainder of us are at Pangchuang. At Pangchuang the demolition of the old hospital has been completed and men are now at work tearing down the Stanley and Tucker houses. The reality of moving is thus brought home to us very concretely. The regular work of the station is being carried on along the old lines of work.

Last week we had a conference with the preachers from the different parts of our field. Fifteen men gathered here for five days. The spirit prevading our days together was very good indeed and leads one to believe it is only a promise of greater things to come. At our communion service last Sunday eighteen, mostly pupils from our schools, were received into the church by baptism. Twelve others came in on probation.

The crops in this region have been unusually good this year. A scourge of grasshoppers was the only thing to mar a most bountiful harvest. The grasshoppers certainly were thick. The farmers tried to protect their fields by digging deep trenches into which they fell. At regular intervals in the trenches deep holes were dug which held the grasshoppers until they were killed. There were literally millions of them and made the plagues of Egypt a bit more vivid. It was very interesting to note that they would eat a field of millet, stripping the stalks of all leaves, and then pass on without touching the next field to any extent. Time after time this was done. The Chinese have worked their belief in fate very strongly. Thus when one field was eaten they would blame fate for it and the next field which was practically undamaged would also be due to the working of fate. The expression which is used in Chinese reveals that they believe these pests are sent by heaven.

In regard to the political situation in China I may say that during the past few months nothing of extraordinary importance has occurred. More and more is all power being centralized in the hands of the President at Peking. The provinces are evidently lining up in good shape and standing back of the central government. The problem of government in China is somewhat similar to the problem of our own in the States. The adjustment between the federal government and State rights is not always easy to attain to. So it is in China. Much difficulty is experienced in handling the provinces. All vestiges of representative government have disappeared for the time being. There is sort of an Assembly, largely advisory to the President, in Peking but they are all in agreement with the government. The country as a whole is peaceful. Yet at the same time we must recognize that all over the land are bands of robbers who are never entirely at leisure. Great floods have swept over parts of the country, drowning many and destroying much property and crops. The eastern part of our province has been thus

affected. These great floods are due to the fact that rivers silt up, mountains have no forests to prevent great quanities of water from rush-ing down their slopes, and an unusual amount of rainfall.

The war in Europe has come with stunning effect upon us all. In the East we are accustomed to mingle with all nationalities. It is only a few years ago since all the nations now at war with each other united their armies and marched to the relief of Peking in 1900, the terrible Boxer year. Now they are tearing each other into pieces. We have felt the effects of the war in several ways, which goes to prove that no part of the world is left unaffected. First we found that our household supplies could only be purchased at an advanced rate. Moreover we could not get a full supply of butter(French) and sugar. Our work was affected just abit by the fact that we did not know how money would be transferred to this land from America. But on this point we were soon adjusted and no trouble has been experienced. Our Missions in Turkey are have great embarrassment in getting sufficient funds to run their work in a normal way. The war has come with a few hundred miles of us for Tsingtau, the German port in Shantung, is now being beseiged by the Japanese. All Germans subject to military service who are resident in China have been called to the defence of Tsingtau. From the home papers you have gleaned that Japan demanded from Germany the unconditional surrender of this port. The German Emperor did not even deign to reply to the note sent by Japan on this point to Berlin and accordingly Japan declared itself as in a state of war against G Germany. You will recall that a few years ago Japan and England entered into an alliance whereby Japan makes herself more or less responsible for English interests in the East. The German port of Tsingtau which was a natural harbor for German gunboats was a menace to all English shipping interests as was well demonstrated in a case or two. Moreover Japan has an old score to settle with Germany for in 1895 it was largely German influence which caused Japan to give up Port Arthur ~~xxxx~~ and the Liaotung peninsula after having won it fairly in war from China. This has never been forgotten by Japan and this is one way they are using to get it back at Germany. Japan has landed thousands of troops and the seige is on. Tsingtau has not more than eight thous--and troops with which to defend herself. It is only a matter of time until they shall surrender. The German Emperor cabled to the governor of Tsingtau that it was up to him to defend Tsingtau untilthe last man had fallen. He could have his choice either between dying in defence of Tsingtau or being killed after he got back to Germany. That is the spirit of Germany or rather of Prussianism.

The Japanese landed north west of Tsingtau and were delayed by the terrible rains which feel at that time. But since then they have marched into the interior. They have taken possession of the railroad up as far as Chinanfu, 80 miles south of us. This railroad was built and operated by the Germans after Boxer times. It is on Chinese soil. The matter of attacking Germany at Tsingtau presents a very interesting problem for international law. Germany leased this port for 99 years from China. Then they proceeded to fortify it which was a violation of their rights. They have been pushing into this province and extending their sphere of influence at every opportunity. Chinanfu, the capital of this province has a large colony of them. They have never been trusted by China but China was helpless in view of the "mailed fist" policy of the German Emperor. Now comes Japan and Germany tries to raise a big roar about"violation of neutral territory" for the Japanese have had to march over Chinese soil to get at this port. Germany seems to have forgotten how she regarded the neutral territory of Belgium. The German representative at Peking used all kinds of threats to the Chinese government, trying to intimidate them into keeping the Japanese off of Chinese soil. But China is in no position to begin a war with

Japan. Therefore the difficulty was solved by defining a Zone of war wherein operations by the two sides was to be confined. This is an illustration of the weakness of China from a military point of view. But one feels that her weakness at this time is her salvation. Some objection was made to Japan taking over the German controlled railroad up to Chinanfu, but this was done under the excuse of military necessity and China cannot do anything to prevent it.

The Tientsin-Pukow railroad was built by Germans and English with Chinese capital. The northern end therefore was under the direction of German supervisors. During the past weeks I understand this end has been given over to the English so as to prevent Japan from having an excuse to take this section over under her control. The Chinese railroads during the past two months have been busy transporting Germans to Tsingtau and this has been raised by Japan as a breach of neutrality. The Japanese are feared in this province for noone forgets how they have been pushing their vantage point in Manchuria ever since they won from the Russians. There is much talk about this province becoming a second Manchuria in which Japanese interests will more and more predominate. But Japan has given the strongest assurances that she has not these intentions but will hand back Tsingtau to China at the opportune time. Japan has a reputation for keeping her word and if she keeps it in this case her stock will go up in all international rel--ations. I sincerely hope that Shantung will not become a sphere of Japanese influence. Time alone will prove what will ultimately be the case. Japan must find room for her expanding interests and her growing population.

In the southern part of China we find Hongkong, the British fortified center. This has been a haven for British ships. Now however with Tsingtau bottled up shipping is about normal as heretofore. One of the amusing things is that our new architect sent all his winter clothes by freight on the same boat which is bringing our hospital beds. These are now held up and noone knows when he will see them.

The Germans have been active in pushing a propoganda against all interests hostile to them. They have a press agency which has been doing it's best to stir up the Chinese against the English. I have no personal interests one way or the other but certainly my interests are not with the Germans in the use of some methods. The Chinese papers are following the war closely and the reading type of Chinese are familar with the general trend of the war.

The war has affected our German missionary friends. They have been cut off from their source of supplies. Some of them have been called to Tsingtau to help defend that place. It is like going to ones death for there is no hope for that place to withstand the Japanese.

The war is helping us in one respect and that is in our finances. Gold is at a premium and since China is on a silver basis we get more money for our gold. We await with interest the next report from our Board for we wonder if our resources for next year will be cut down. The British missionaries have all been warned to cut down expenses as much as possible and next year will see a cut in their appropriations if one can believe reports.

The war will make our work much more difficult. For we have to the astonishing spectacle of the christian nations of the world engaged in the most deadly of conflicts. Surely this will make the pagan world harder to win. How the Mohammedan must be laughing at us! How the Confucian must press his Classics to his breast and say to himself that there is nothing Christianity can give to China! How the Hindu must scoff as he is being taken to Europe to fight these so called christians Yes our work will be harder. But I am confident that we shall win in the end. For the gospel of peace and love and goodwill will win. It's beauty will be seen in contrast to Europe's madness. Yours truly,

Arthur Hague

Japan. Therefore the difficulty was solved by defining a zone of war wherein operations by the two sides was to be confined. This is an illustration of the weakness of China from a military point of view. But one feels that her weakness at this time is her salvation. Some objection was made to Japan taking over the German controlled railroad up to Chinanfu, but this was done under the excuse of military necessity. And China cannot do anything to prevent it.

The Tientsin-Pukow railroad was built by Germans and English with Chinese capital. The northern end therefore was under the direction of German supervisors. During the past weeks I understand this end has been given over to the English so as to prevent Japan from having an excuse to take this section over under her control. The Chinese railroads during the past two months have been busy transporting ~~xxx~~ Germans to Tsingtau and this has been raised by Japan as a breach of neutrality. The Japanese are feared in this province for moons forgets how they have been pushing their vantage point in Manchuria ever since they won from the Russians. There is much talk about this province becoming a second Manchuria in which Japanese interests will more and more predominate. But Japan has given the strongest assurances that she has not these intentions but will hand back Tsingtau to China at the proper time. Japan has a reputation for keeping her word and if she keeps it in this case her stock will go up in all international relations. I sincerely hope that Shantung will not become a sphere of Japanese influence. Time alone will prove what will ultimately be the case. Japan must find room for her expanding interests and her growing population.

In the southern part of China we find Hongkong, the British fortified center. This has been a haven for British ships. Now however with Tsingtau bottled up shipping is about normal as heretofore. One of the unwelcome things is that our new merchant ships all the water plots is by freight on the same boat which is bringing our hospital beds. These are now held up and noone knows when he will see them.

The Germans have been active in planting a propaganda against all interests hostile to them. They have a press agency which has been out it's best to stir up the Chinese against the English. I have no personal interests in the city or the other but certainly my interests are not with the Germans in the use of some methods. The Chinese papers are following the lead blindly and the reading type of Chinese are familiar with the general trend of the war.

The war has affected our German missionary friends. They have been cut off from their source of supplies. Some of them have been called to Tsingtau to help defend that place. It is like going to one's death for there is no hope for that place to withstand the Japanese.

The war is helping us in one respect and that is in our finances. Gold is at a premium and since China is on a silver basis we get more money for our gold. We await with interest the next report from our Board for we wonder if our resources for next year will be cut down. The British missionaries have all been warned to cut down expenses as much as possible and next year will see a cut in their appropriations if one can believe reports.

The war will make our work much more difficult. For we have to the astonishing spectacle of the christian nations of the world engaged in the most deadly of conflicts. Surely this will make the pagan world harder to win. How the Mohammedan must be laughing at us! How the Confucian must press his Classics to his breast and say to himself that there is nothing Christianity can give to China! How the Hindu must scoff as he is being taken to Europe to fight these so called christians! Yes our work will be harder. But I am confident that we shall win in the end. For the gospel of peace and love and goodwill will win. It's beauty will be seen in contrast to Europe's madness. Yours truly,

Langsching.

To Friends

Oct. 24, 1914

DEC 10 1914

Pangchuang, Shantung, China. Nov 4-14.
at Kaotang

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your very good personal letter of September 23 came last night by special messenger to Kaotang, 30 miles South of Pangchuang. My wife and I are out for 23 days on a tour, touching seven out-stations. In three of the principle cities, Hsia Chin Kaotang, and En Hsien, I am giving three nights to the reading classes. At Hsia Chin I touched all the influential men in the city by this method. I gave three talks or lectures on "The European War", "Patriotism" and "The Hope of China", driving home that Christianity alone can save China. These places are wide open for the gospel. I shall write a long letter about this trip later.

I wish to thank you for your kind words and the heart sympathy in the letter. The district has refused my request to be appointed to the Shantung University on the ground of my not being good enough for the job. in other words "do not recommend" ~~on the ground of [illegible] qualifications~~ This is backed up by an action of the C.A.I. of the Mission. I had a conference with Mr. Sherwood Eddy at Peitaiho in which he advised me to withdraw my resignation and substitute a request for change of location. He advised this on the ground that in this way much that would be disagreeable & hard on the work would be avoided. I did this with the result as above indicated. The district has asked me to stay on until June which I shall consent to do.

Furthermore the Chihli District has said they would invite us to go to Pieotsin temporarily — I know that two stations of that District asking for men do not want to ask me to the work there on account of the peculiar conditions in those stations. Pieotsin consented to ask us to that station if we left Pangchuang in Feb., temporarily, on condition that this would not prevent a new man from coming! You might ask my wife what she thinks about the latter. A member of the Liutsing station writes me that he thinks I have failed. Perhaps I deserve all this. I am only sad. I am not bitter. I am concerned only about two things, — one is that the Kingdom of God in China may be furthered by my living here and the second that God's Will may be done in my life. At present I am only waiting. I shall continue to wait. In the meantime I am praying.

You ask me to write you the reasons for my action. I can only say that it is due to a total lack of harmony among the workers at Pang Chuang — It was there before I came. I [illegible] one second year ago for this reason — with I might believe it would be gone when I go. It kills my inner life and that is the only thing I have got worth saving. Perhaps God may use my second action in helping the station to straighten itself out and face the facts. I could

3/m

3/ write many details but again I say that this involves others and I don't care to do this. I only trust my resignation is the only one. I am accused of not taking the work but so far as this goes I have learned that one may expect much of this sort of thing. The station knows conditions. The Mission doesn't. Everyone is too busy to know but many are ready to say that "there is nothing in it." I only crave for myself a place where I may work in joy. I love China. I love this work. But in Hills we not to work in hearty cooperation with my colleagues — Ah, yes, I am to blame too, I know. But I have tried. I have faced the situation more than once, face to face with others of the station who are involved. The world is too big, life is too short and the interests involved too significant to continue further on the way of the past.

However I shall tell you just this. I have tried by following Jesus' receipt to go and see your adversary. I have tried to do it. I have not succeeded. But if God Almighty can use me by causing me to suffer as I am suffering now to save this station's inner life I am willing. God's power working within our hearts alone can do it. If God wants me to continue here He will make it plain. If He wants me to move on He will make it plain. I am only concerned about His plan for my life. But before I can stay on He must work the miracle

, without which I cannot believe it is His will for me to continue. Just pray that this miracle may be worked. It will do no good to write about this in detail for as your distance is would be hard to have you breathe the atmosphere for the cause is the atmosphere of the inner station life. Pray that the all-powerful, the all-loving, all-understanding Father may again work the one great miracle, Christianity — the drawing together of hearts which are estranged. I believe we all want it, and may God work the miracle.

I cannot tell you how much I appreciate your letter with its confidence and love and sorrow. It is such a letter as Christ might well have written to one of His disciples. I said to my wife this morning that I wish I could step into your office and share with you. There is no one in our Mission to whom I could go. Yes there is one — Watts O. Pye — but he is far away. I have gone to several whom I thot I could trust and understand. They failed me. Perhaps I was too honest. Perhaps I said too much for I thot I could lay my heart bare before them. They have failed to bring the needed help.

It is good to live. It is good to pass thru this experience when much criticism comes

[illegible] with that I cannot believe it is the will
of our Creator, for I feel that this mineral
may be useful. I will do my good to unite
that this is actual fact or upon evidence as
would be had to have upon hearth the astronomer
of the cause in the astronomer's [illegible]
life. Know I feel the all powerful the
all loving, all instructing Father may
give unto the on your humble [illegible]
instrument — the cause together that
I feel on [illegible]. I believe in all
cost it will your God unto the humble,
I cause all upon your unto I astronomer
the cost upon your unto [illegible] astronomer
the cause in the astronomer's life. Know I feel that the all powerful the
all loving, all instructing Father may
give unto the on your humble [illegible]
instrument — the cause together that
I feel on [illegible]. I believe in all
cost it will your God unto the humble,
I cause all upon your unto I astronomer
the cost upon your unto [illegible] astronomer
the cause in the astronomer's [illegible]

down on my head. Missionaries are sometimes forgetful } Matt 7:1. I may tell you honestly that my first heart peace in China has come since I resigned. I have entered into a new experience with my Lord. It is worth all it has cost to have attained to this. My wife — ah, she who knows me inside, day & night — she says I am a new man.

Sometime I shall tell you the details when I can see you face to face. Then you will know that my resignation has behind it more than the Mission may ever know.

I have only tried to do my best. I grant that I have failed in the eyes of others. Within I have never been more confident that I am doing God's Will.

I appreciate that you did not dwell on the fact that I have cost the Board money. I think that I could have replied to that —

Thank you again for your letter — Whatever the future may bring believe me that I shall never feel aught but good will toward the Board & its interests. And believe me that I shall never work anywhere again where I am not cordially wanted —

Sincerely yours friend,
A. W. Hall.

Wm. This difference in paragraphs gives suit to the original

Dr. J. T. Barton.
Canton, Mass. U.S.A.

Pangchuang Nov. 4-1914

Personal

REC'D MAR 8 1915

Pangkiachuang, Shantung, China. Nov. 18, '14.

Dear friends:

My last letter was written from Peitaiho giving you a description of our summer trip into Mongolia. Since then we have returned to our station and have had almost three months of work. Recently Mrs. De Haan and myself took a three weeks' tour among our outstations. Today I would like to share with you our experiences for in this way you will learn to understand the problems confronting us and the methods of meeting them.

This tour called for a visit to seven of our outstation church-es. Plans for this had been made many weeks before so that the local christians centering about these centers knew of our plans. On saturday, October 24, we planned to start, going first to Mao Wang Chuang, a small village church twelve miles from here. But that morning found a rain falling with a sky that looked anything but propitious. At noon it cleared a bit so we decided to start. Our plan of going on our motor-cycle was given up on account of the condition of the roads. Our outfit consisted of two carts, a bicycle, a Chinese preacher, a cook and two carters. Bedding and food for three weeks was carried. Several thousands of books and tracts to be used in the large cities were stored in the back of one cart. Clothing for weather ranging from splendid fall weather to the bitter cold of winter was necessary for at this time of the year one never can tell what the morrow will bring. The ride that afternoon was well worth while. In the exercise of patience as you progressed at the speed of three miles an hour one thot of "In your patience ye shall win your souls". Visions of not less than twelve miles an hour on the motorbike if the roads had been dry helped to develope that trait of character. The time was in the midst of the fall harvests. On all sides the farmers were in their fields digging sweet potatoes, gathering cotton, sifting peanuts, & hauling great loads home. The sun shining thru the clouds as they partially covered the sky made a fitting covering for the beautiful colored leaves of autumn. Great Chin-ese carts drawn by cows, mules and donkeys, covered with cloth so as to prevent you from catching a glimpse of the Oriental beauty they contained were conveying Chinese women to their homes after a visit with their relatives at a distant village. Proper oriental interest was shown in our movements by the incessant query, "Where are you going" and to show that we were acclimatized we responded "To our church at Mao Wang Chuang".

It was almost dusk when we arrived at this outstation. We found that the christians had waited most of the day for our arrival. It did not take long for them to spread the news and they soon filled the church. One of the leading christians, Wang Lien, invited us to eat at his home where a special feast had been prepared. So Mrs. De Haan our Chinese preacher, Chang K'ei Chien, our cook and myself were soon busy at his home. One appreciates such scenes as the dogs eating the crumbs that fall from the table after living in the Orient. A dog and cat did the good services of eating the bones that were deposited under the table, a la Chinese.

A short evening meeting was planned for at which the communion was administered. Five joined on probation and seven were baptized. One old woman, blind and feeble, with the hope of heaven burning in her lonely soul, wanted to be baptized so she would be ready. A man who twenty years ago had been the first inquirer from this village but who had never joined the church made this final step at this time. About thirty people attended this evening service. They call this little church, "The childless church" for the christians are all old men and women with no children. On Sunday we were up early. At seven o'clock we had a prayer meeting with the christians and then pulled out for another little church

at Ke Chuang. Arriving at 10AM we found several christians had gathered. Some others were at home while others were in the near fields waiting until the bell would ring "to keep the Sabbath". Here five were received into the church thru baptism, four xxx on probation, and three children baptized. After the afternoon service we went to a village two miles dist-ant to see a woman who had been unable to come. The case of this woman's husband is interesting. Long before he joined the church this wom-an was very sick and threatened to die. Thereupon the neighbors without waiting for her last breath proceeded to make another engagement for her husband. Well, she didn't die. Perhaps the news of this engagement came to her ears and acted as a resorative. Her living put the man into a dilemma. He only wanted one wife. But the engagement with the second woman wasmade. It could not be broken. So he did what every good Chinese of the old days would have done, he married the second wife. His excuse was, "What can I do". He now has a large family and children by both wives But they seemingly live happily together. This little church has several bright little girls who ought to be in school. One great big fellow came into the evening service and upon my asking him why he had not been their during the day he replied, "I had engaged two men to dig my sweet potatoes before I knew you were coming" so it was a case of the ox falling into the pit! During the afternoon while on the way back from the above mentioned call I stopped at a brick kiln and preached for half an hour to the kiln workers. No mor appreciative audience could be asked for. The christians showed their warm interest in us by giving us presents. One man brought us two young pigeons. Another brought some sweet potatoes while a third brought us four eggs. "The gift without the giver is bare" but in these cases that could not be applied to these.

Monday morning came and rain with it. After holding a morning service and eating dinner we departed for Asia Chin, a county seat about 12 miles further on. It rained most of the afternoon but not hard enought to do us much damage. The Chinese preacher with us on his bicycle found it rather hard going. However by riding part of the time and "by letting the wheel ride him" part of the time, he got there before we did. At this place we have a Chinese preacher stationed who has a field covering some eight to ten miles in all directions. Perhaps our best chapel is located here. At the front is a street chapel for preaching on fair days. A reception room for guests is also to be found here. Further back is a courtyard containing rooms for the girls' school and also the residence for the preacher. Further back is another yard for the boys' school and for the church.

Tuesday it rained all day so we laid low. This was my wife's birthday. We were agreeably surprised to have a messenger from Pangchuang bring us letters from home written many weeks ago for this very day. One man called on us. He was one of those receiving the papers and books we have been sending by mail to a seclected list of reading men. Last spr-ing Mr. Bates of Boston sent us $600 for advanced evangelistic work. Part of this money was used to send the weekly paper, "Christian Intell-igencer" to ~~xxxxx~~ over 150 men for one year. These men live in the large cities where the postoffice is to be found. Perhaps twenty-five to forty men in each city receive this paper. We are now following up this work by sending a selected list of books dealing with the relation of the christian religion to the individual and the nation. Part of my plans for this trip was to call on these reading men and make their personal acquaintance. This first day was used in making plans for this work and in preparing ourselves for the busy days to follow. The effort was made to permeate our work with prayer. The Chinese responded very well indded to this idea.

The local Chinese preacher went out and called on all these reading men, most of whom said they would call on me at the chapel, so

I would not need to go to the trouble to call on them. On Wednesday sever -al called and we had most interesting talks, dealing directly with the problems facing China at the present day. The fact that these men had been receiving papers and books from me made possible a freedom of conversation, with no restraint, which surprised me exceedingly. Part of my task on this trip was to examine the church roll at each place This occupied a large share of this day. Several christians from nearby villages dropped in for a chat. Several more presents were added to our list in the shape of persimmons, pears, a cooked chicken, and some Chinese sweetmeats. The little school girls were much interested to have Mrs. De Haan given them calistenics. The day as well as other days were begun and ended in prayer with the Chinese. During the morning the front street chapel was opened and a large number heard the message of the gospel. I took my turn for half an hour. One is amazed at the splendid attention one receives, in all places.

Thursday morning at 6.30AM I went with a christian to visit the local jail. One of our christians has taken up his abode there for five months. I never wish to go again just to see what I can see. The men were locked in a wooden cage, just large enough for them to lie down, ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Six in a cage. Each man has an iron ring riveted about his neck thru which a large two inch chain is passed at night, chaining the six together so they cannot arise. In addition all wear chains riveted to each ankle which are never removed. The most vicious also wear handcuffs riveted fast. Some were in here for thirty years. The prison itself has an outer wall about thirty feet high on top of which thorns are placed. Within there is still an inner wall and the rooms for the prisoners. During the day they are allowed the liberty of the inn -er yard. This is the old type of prison.

Later in the day I called on the county official and found him to be a very pleasant man of perhaps forty. He was one of the new type of men holding office. One cannot but have a feeling of pity for these men for they are terribly handicapped by conservatism on all sides. They are almost powerless to bring in reforms at present. But in the end this type of man will win. This man was a pupil of old Dr. Martin, formerly president of Government University in Peking. To show his interest in the lectures I proposed to give here he promised to come and also to send police to keep order.

My plans for this city called for three lectures on as many nights beginning with Thursday. During the day notices of this first lecture were scattered. Several more reading men called. One man, the head director of all the schools in this county, called and talked with me over two hours, part of the time directly on christianity. In the evening at the lecture on "The European War" over 300 men came crowding our little chapel to it's capacity and then some. Many stood outdoors by the open windows. The Official with his retinue came. On account of pressure of duties he left early. But from the Chinese point of view this gave us "Face", that most precious thing in China. For one hour and a half that audience stayed, even those in the back who were crowded and standing did not move. The lecture for the following night was announced and the day closed.

Friday was a beautiful day. In the morning we walked about the city. A street fair was on. I wish I could take you thru one of these fairs where one may barter for everything under the Chinese heavens. Several more of the christians having come, we had meetings for them both morning and afternoon. More callers came to make the day full. One of these was the teacher of the city government's girls' school. He gave an invitation to my wife to go and address his girls. One of the deacons at this place needed to be reminded that his conduct was not wholly suita -le so that fell to my task. Preliminary electioneering work for the new deacon on Sunday begun on this day. A woman with the toothache called

which vivid fact made us realize anew the blessing the opening of five branch dispensaries next year by Dr. Tucker will be to multitudes who are now far from efficient medical aid. You would all have smiled to see our quarters. Imagine a square open court forty feet square. On one side were the rooms for the girls' school. On another side the preacher's residence. On the third side our rooms and on the fourth side the gate and walls. We tried to nap but between the noise from the girls' playing in the yard and the shouting of men and women past our paper windows it was a difficult undertaking. Our kitchen range consisted of a small charcoal stove the size of a half gallon bucket and the kitchen was this open yard outside. The evening lecture on patriotism was given to a crowded house to an audience of not less than 300, including the most influential men in the city. I forgot to mention that the official was kind enough to send me a feast including some eight dishes.

Saturday was a busy day. In the morning I went with one of the Chinese preachers to preach to the men in prison. I also distributed some books for they have plenty of time to read. Further meetings in the church were held with the christians. Mrs. De Haan went to lecture at the girls' school in the city. An invitation which came to me from the government boys' school to lecture came to late for me to accept. At the time set for the third lecture rain was falling but it soon stopped. Fears were entertained that we would have only a few. But to surprise the house was filled. The subject of the evening was "The Hope of China" pointing out that christianity alone can save China. Over thirty signed cards that they wished to investigate Christianity for themselves and receive literature for this purpose.

This day was also given over to examining candidates for entrance into the church. A beautiful sight was the joining on probation of one of our church school boys together with his father. We were agreeably surprised to have a man come in and ask for some literature such as we had distributed at the lectures. He had seen some at the home of one of his friends.

Sunday was to be our big Sunday for the christians. But rain fell with a vengeance during the early morning. Yet in spite of it there were a large number who came from the neighboring villages. A 7.30AM prayer meeting and a 10.30AM service filled the morning. Ten were baptized and seven were received on probation. Communion followed after which the christians took up their semi-annual subscriptions for the local expenses. A deacon was elected and also a representative to our new Council at Pangchuang, recently organized. This Council is to consist of preachers, teachers, doctors, and foreigners together with representatives from our out-stations, which will result in a membership of ~~xxxxxx~~ over thirty. This Council will have in hand the administration of all the work of this field, expenditures of monies etc. The christians all ate together, having a common kettle of vegetables and each furnishing his own bread. The afternoon service was well attended and the evening service almost as well. A last meeting with the leaders and deacons finished a very busy day.

On Monday we left for Ho Chia T'un. My wife and I rode donkeys the cook on the cart with our things and the preacher on his bicycle. On account of the heavy rains the roads were bad until we struck sand. The cart was compelled to hire a cow to help pull it's load. One cannot soon forget such a ride as we had that morning. The pear trees were gorgeous in their coloring. Yellows, reds, greens, purples, pinks and all combined in a grand outburst of beauty held one entranced. One grew homesick for the fall woods at home.. Our ardor could not be dampened even by the rain which began soon after we started. The falling of our Chinese preacher into the mud was enough to tickle our risibles to the point of explosion. Chinese umbrellas shed most of the water. But in spite of all we negotiated the eight miles in less than four hours! At the chapel we

found only a few christians, most of them being held up at home by the rain. For eight hours after we arrived it simply poured. We utilized the time by examining the church roll. The mud roofed building began to leak which did not add to the pleasure of the day. The rooms had nothing but earthen floors and no heat visible anywhere. We were glad to crawl into our cot beds which fortunately were dry. At 8PM a hard cold north wind suddenly arose and the rain ceased.

Tuesday, Nov. 3, found us up early. The North wind still blew. A large body of people soon gathered and listened attentively to my address. I baptized one woman, two children and received one man on probation. This place is famous for it's meat dumplings so we indulged in Chinese food. Here too we elected deacons and a Council representative At noon we were off for Laotang, eight miles away. The donkeys had no difficulty in carrying us for they could take the side paths which were hard and dry in spite of the rain. One felt sorry for the poor farmers who could not sift their peanut fields on account of the wet condition of the soil. Great numbers of people were out pulling up the cotton stocks by the roots and carting them home for fuel. This is a region where hundreds and thousands of acres are planted in cotton. We arrived at Laotang with no mishap, glad to be in a dry room. Letters from home by special carrier made the evening glad. One letter telling about the coming of an educational director for this field, the bare possibility of a single lady physician and that another woman wished to give the money for a woman's hospital if such a plant is needed made one feel that things are bound to come if you keep at them long enough.

The following day the church rolls were examined. The afternoon was given to calling on the reading men in this city. Cards were scattered announcing the lecture on the following day. The county official here inquired as to my passport showing the care with which all foreigners are watched in China at the present time. The government school teachers offered to loan us their school building for our lecture. One was impressed with the change in the type of teachers of olden days. A call on the school director of this county of over 800 villlages elicited the information that under him there were 160 boys' day schools but he added, "We cannot depend on all of them", showing the very secret of the weakness of China at this time. On account of the poor condition of the buildings at our chapel here we talked of rebuilding by tearing down the present buildings and reconstructing out of the old materials a larger hall and much more serviceable. I offered to raise $86 if the local christians and other Chinese would raise a similar sum.

On account of the rains in the city prayers had been made to "Tai" King, for it's cessation. This king was a man several centuries ago who fell in a river and was drwoned. He was changed into a god who controls the rain. He has the form of a snake. So the people in desperation found a little snake and worshipped it by burning incense etc They also offered to give a theatre if the rain would cease. And low it stopped raining the day we came! We went and saw the little garter snake lying on a bronze pan. On the morrow the theatre was to be given. I claimed that I had a right to say that my coming was responsible for the rain ceasing therefore it was due me to have a theatre for my benefit. The northern section of this city is a great low area with no buildings. At sunset we walked out to this place for which we were rewarded by a beautiful sunset glow in which the oriental roofs of the temples and Chinese towers formed a fantastic picture. Thousands upon thousands of crows flying from all direction were coming to roost in the city trees for the night. An ignorant water carrier, trained as I discovered in the Catholic church, surprised me in his replies about christianity. During the day an old woman told my wife that she would believe if it were not for the thot that there would be noone to burn paper for her at her grave after she had disappeared from the face of the earth. There is a pthos in that.

Thursday dawned cold and crisp. Three rich men of good reputation called to return my calls of the previous day. at 1030 we went out to call on the remaining numbers on our list. The Cavalry official was out of town after robbers. The police official however was at home. He was a young men, of the new type. I learned that he had been in a mission hospital in Peking and had there heard much of the christian religion. His own testimony was that he was drawn to it. From there we called on the county official, who was very cordial and much interested in the thot that I was to lecture in the city. In the afternoon at 3 PM the first lecture was given in our open churchyard for lack of large enough quarters within. About two hundred attended. Every class of people in the city was represented. After the lecture the official returned my call and invited me to a featst on the morrow. The jail official also called and very gladly granted me permission to preach to the prisoners on the morrow. The government salt official also invited me to a feast. The leading Mohammedan priest of the city called. He is a fine old man of 80. He paid high tribute to christianity and granted that Jesus was a Holy Man.

Friday was cold with a high wind. We almost suffered while preaching to the prisoners in the prison yard. I gave them copies of John and told the reading men to help the others and form a Bible class for their mutual benefit. Time must hang heavy on their hands. Seventeen inmates are to be found here. The police official opened his eyes when I told him about the new methods being tried in New York where prisoners are trusted with the hope of reforming them. A city man sent me over a box of Chinese dainties. The afternoon lecture was impossible in the yard so we borrowed the government school building. This was formerly an old examination hall under the old regime. I talked with the man who built it. In the evening while attending the banquet at the county official's residence I met a teacher of a high grade school who had come to the city from his village, 10 miles away. After the banquet we invited him to the church. He came. It was his first visit. He urged me to go to his school and lecture but I did not have time on this trip. This little incident shows how open the strategic centers in our field are for hard evangelistic work.

The third lecture was given on saturday afternoon to a large audience. In order to test the audience on the former day I had asked all who wished to have another lecture to raise their hands. Almost every hand went up. I had talked rather straight to them on their national sins and I was interested to see how they liked it. The largest audience yet greeted me on the third day. After showing how christianity could help them individually and nationally I asked all who wished to investigate christianity and read christian literature to sign cards. Sixty eight expressed themselves in this way. Most of these are teachers and students in the government schools. The leading banker and most influential man, in the city, attended the meetings all three days. So did many others. The evening meal was taken at the government salt official's residence. After supper we examined candidates for baptism and probation. A very intelligent and influential man called and we know he is much interested in christianity. He invited me to eat with him so he might hear more but time did not permit. More food and cakes were sent by some business men.

Sunday was a good day so far as weather was concerned. I was much interested in a remark of a deacon on sat. night. He came to my room and innocently said, "I am going home now for overnight and get my donkeys ready for plowing on the morrow. Then I will be back early in the morning to keep the Sabbath!" His hired men could work while he kept the Sabbath! What would you have done in that case? The day was full of meetings as at Asia Chin together with the election of deacons etc. Plans were discussed for rebuilding with the deacons. Five were baptized here and three came in on probation.

A. B. De Vore.

Monday morning found a hard cold wind blowing from the North-east, the direction in which we were bound. Yuan Chuang, a small church ten miles from there, was our goal. Two donkies provided mounts for my wife and me. A number of christians were waiting for us in their cheerless houses. We found no fire and nothing to enable us to warm up. Two counter attractions, in neighboring villages, competed with us, one a theatre given by a man who, while enroute homeward from Shansi had been taken sick, but who vowed to give a theatre to the gods if he recovered, and the other a large Chinese fair. But in spite of these we had a good audience. Being cold we retired early and got warm. You would have been much interested in the story of one christian who said his wife had the toothache and got mad. Truly a just cause for provocation! The following morning we had another meeting for the christians. We baptised five and took five people into the church on probation. Two children were also baptized. Election of officers and delegate followed. The church roll was also examined for this place. I was much interested in one woman who wouldn't take communion on the first day. She said she wasn't good enough. She walked home three miles and made her husband come and join on probation the next day. I wish there were more like her! At noon we left on donkies for Hsien, over sixteen miles north. The day was nice but I was still suffering from the cold of the previous day. The journey was made with no mishap. The next day it rained all day practically. I was miserable. Plans were made for lectures here. The next day being clear we called all day on the men receiving papers etc. The official promised to attend our lecture on the morrow. The government school was borrowed for the occasion. The next day was cold and rainy again. I was more miserable and my voice was hoarse. We therefore decided to give up our lectures here for the time being and go home and recuperate. The night before it rained all night and the roof leaked like a sive. Our mud floor had turned into mud. We could not keep our beds dry let alone anything else. The elements certainly were against us on this trip.

To sum up some impressions let me say that so far as our church is concerned, I was impressed with the good spirit running thru all the places. In every place we left the christians feeling that they were doing pretty well under the conditions. They heartily cooperated with us in praying for these evangelistic lectures in which the claims of Christ were brought to bear on the intelligent classes. The total number entering by baptism was 33. On probation another 25 were numbered. Seven children were given to the Lord by their parents. I was impressed with the good foundation laid by Drs. Porter and Smith in years past in this field for it is their work that makes today possible. While the church needs careful watching and much work I feel that the foundations for the christian church in this region are laid for all time.

In regard to the non-christians I may say I was never more convinced of the ripe harvest fields all about us. The common people hear the message gladly and cry out for more. This is true everywhere you go. The simplest thing is to get a hearing. The intelligent classes are wide open for the right sort of work. We are reaching them with literature. These papers and books have flung open every door in these cities to us. We can go into their schools and talk christianity. We can talk it to the officials of these counties. We can talk it to the prisoners. We can talk it to the police officials. The merchant class are glad to hear. What Mr. Eddy has been experiencing in these larger centers can be duplicated in every hsien city in China. The whole country is open. The most strategic classes, the reading classes, the official classes and the merchant classes can be reached. The times call for our plans to be shaped to reach out for these classes. What I have experienced in these weeks need but be the beginning.

Truly yours,

A. B. De Haan.

Monday morning found a hard cold wind blowing from the North-east, the direction in which we were bound. Yuan Chuang, a small church ten miles from there, was our goal. Two donkies provided mounts for my wife and me. A number of christians were waiting for us in their cheerless houses. We found no fire and nothing to enable us to warm up. Two counter attractions, in neighboring villages, competed with us, one a theatre given by a man who, while enroute homeward from Shansi had been taken sick, but who vowed to give a theatre to the gods if he recovered, and the other a large Chinese fair. But in spite of these we had a good audience. Being cold we retired early and got warm. You would have been much interested in the story of one christian who said his wife had the toothache and got mad. Truly a just cause for provocation! The following morning we had another meeting for the christians. We baptised five and took five people into the church on probation. Two children were also baptized. Election of officers and delegate followed. The church roll was also examined for this place. I was much interested in one woman who wouldn't take communion on the first day. She said she wasn't good enough. She walked home three miles and made her husband come and join on probation the next day. I wish there were more like her! At noon we left on donkies for Hsien, over sixteen miles north. The day was nice but I was still suffering from the cold of the previous day. The journey was made with no mishap. The next day it rained all day practically. I was miserable. Plans were made for lectures here. The next day being clear we called all day on the men receiving papers etc. The official promised to attend our lecture on the morrow. The government school was borrowed for the occasion. The next day was cold and rainy again. I was more miserable and my voice was hoarse. We therefore decided to give up our lectures here for the time being and go home and recuperate. The night before it rained all night and the roof leaked like a sive. Our mud floor had turned into mud. We could not keep our beds dry let alone anything else. The elements certainly were against us on this trip.

To sum up some impressions let me say that so far as our church is concerned, I was impressed with the good spirit running thru all the places. In every place we left the christians feeling that they were doing pretty well under the conditions. They heartily cooperated with us in praying for these evangelistic lectures in which the claims of Christ were brought to bear on the intelligent classes. The total number entering by baptism was 33. On probation another 25 were numbered. Seven children were given to the Lord by their parents. I was impressed with the good foundation laid by Drs. Porter and Smith in years past in this field for it is their work that makes today possible. While the church needs careful watching and much work I feel that the foundations for the christian church in this region are laid for all time.

In regard to the non-christians I may say I was never more convinced of the ripe harvest fields all about us. The common people hear the message gladly and cry out for more. This is true everywhere you go. The simplest thing is to get a hearing. The intelligent classes are wide open for the right sort of work. We are reaching them with literature. These papers and books have flung open every door in these cities to us. We can go into their schools and talk christianity. We can talk it to the officials of these counties. We can talk it to the prisoners. We can talk it to the police officials. The merchant class are glad to hear. What Mr. Eddy has been experiencing in these larger centers can be duplicated in every hsien city in China. The whole country is open. The most strategic classes, the reading classes, the official classes and the merchant classes can be reached. The times call for our plans to be shaped to reach out for these classes. What I have experienced in these weeks need but be the beginning.

Truly yours,

A. B. De Haan.

Monday morning found a hard cold wind blowing from the
east, the direction in which we were bound. Near Chang, a small
miles from there, was our goal. Two donkies provided mounts for
me. A number of christians were waiting for us in their sheriles
houses. We found no fire and nothing to enable us to warm up. Two so
tions, in neighboring villages, competed with us, one a theatr
a man who, while enroute homeward from Shanai had been taken sick,
vowed to give a theatre to the gods if he recovered, and the oth
were Chinese fair. But in spite of those we had a good audience. Be
we retired early and got warm. You would have been much interes
the story of one christian who said his wife had the to theatre an
mad. Truly a just cause for provocation! The following morning w
other meeting for the christians. We baptised five and took five p
into the church on probation. Two children were also baptised. Most
officers and delegate followed. The church roll was also examined
this place. I was much interested in one woman who wouldn't take com
in the first day. She said she wasn't good enough. She walked home t
miles and made her husband come, and join on probation the next day.
wish there were more like her! At noon we left on donkies for
over eighteen miles more. The day was hot but I was still suffering
the cold of the previous day. The journey was made with no mishap.
the next day it rained all day practically. I was miserable. Time
were made, our lectures here. The next day being clear we called all
on the men receiving papers etc. The official promised to attend our
ture on the morrow. The government schools were borrowed for the occas
The next day was cold and rainy again. I was more miserable and my v
was worse. We therefore decided to give up our lectures here for th
time being, go home and recuperate. The night before it rained
all night and the roof leaked like a sieve. Our room floor had turned
mud. We could not keep our beds dry let alone anything else. The old
rainy were against us on this trip.

To sum up some impressions let me say that so far as
our work is concerned I was impressed with the good spirit running th
all the classes. In every place we left the christians feeling that
were doing pretty well under the conditions. They heartily cooperate
with us in praying for these evangelistic lectures in which the chri
christ were brought to bear on the intelligent classes. The total nu
entering by baptism was 35. On probation another 25 were numbered.
children were given to the lord by their parents. I was impressed wi
the good foundation laid by Drs. Porter and Smith in years past in t
fields for it is their work that makes today possible. While the chur
needs careful watching and much work I feel that the foundations for
christian church in this region are laid for all time.

In regard to the non-christians I may say I was never
convinced of the wide harvest fields all about us. The common people
hear the message gladly and cry out for more. This is true everywhe
o. The simplest thing is to get a hearing. The intelligent classes
hide open for the right sort of work. We are reaching them with lite
ness papers and books have flung open every door in these cities to
e can go into their schools and talk christianity. We can talk it t
e officials of these counties. We can talk it to the prisoners. We
lk it to the police officials. The merchant class are glad to hear
ut it. Only has been experimenting in these larger centres can be
applied in every heathen city in China. The whole country is open.
ept strategic classes, the reading classes, the official classes and
orchant classes can be reached. The times call for our plans to be
p reach out for these classes. What I have experienced in these we
ed but be the beginning.

Truly yours,

A. R. Dotson.

JAN 18 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

December 17, '14.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Tsingtau has fallen. The Japanese are in possession. The communications for a time broken between Chinanfu and Tsingtau are resumed as heretofore. Japan is publishing statements that she does not know what will be the ultimate fate of Tsingtau so far as she is concerned. I fear the Chinese feel that they know, namely, that it will remain as a part of Japan's policy of expansion. The finest article on Tsingtau and it's strategic importance that I have se-en is the one in the last number of the Outlook. It is not exagger--ated. And Japan is looking for such openings in the East. I wish we might believe that this port will be handed back to China at the end of the war. But the Chinese at least are sceptical. Some of the rest of us are just waiting to see.

China otherwise is peaceful enough. Yuan Shih K'ai I understand will ascend the Temple of Heaven and do the powers above divine honor. Some say it is a step to his enthronement as Emperor but others as emphatically deny it. Here tothe best policy is to wait and see. More and more are we losing sight of the once flourishing Republic. Yet don't forget that there have been seeds of political thot sown far and wide which will bear fruit sometime. The revolution and it's after effects was a drastic sowing machine but it did the business. I have never been more impressed than this fall with the far reaching results of the changes. And these are in the thot life of the nation.

Sometime ago I sent you by way of a few friends a copy of a letter describing my three weeks in the country. No doubt it has reached you by this time. Last Week I went to another county-seat city and gave three evangelistic lectures. We borrowed the lecture hall of the Confucian temple now used as a normal school. We filled it three days with about 250 of the leading men in the city. At the last meeting 120 signed cards saying that they wished to investigate Christianity and to receive Christian books to read. Another thirty or forty small school boys would also have signed as we closed had we permited them to do so. Wonderful was the working of the spirit of God at that meeting. I am off tomorrow for another series of the same sort in our local countyseat city. These are postponed meetings owing to the bad weather and my illness of a few weeks ago. One is impressed with the opportunities that are open for this sort of work. You will recall that we are using some of Mr. Bates money for sending 185 copies of the Christian Intelligencer for a year to as many men. This is a weekly and it is as good as a sermon each week. I am following these up with selected books. It is the best investment I have yet made in China. It has opened whole cities to my approach. I believe the results of that work will be felt thru the years ahead.

We are planning to open five branch dispensaries after the Chinese New Year in February in as many principle centers. A trained medical man will go the rounds once a month stopping in each place for four days. Minor treatments can be made in this

time and the serious ones can be referred to the main hospital in Techou. This latter by the way is a beautiful plant. It is a great commentary on Christianity and will be a monument to the Christ spirit for this whole region. We have a promise from Mr. Bates for this hospital branch dispensary work and are expecting any day now to hear definitely from him as to the amount he will give. I would like to see us occupy all the principle centers in our field which would be the county-seats, eight in number. If we could put two evangelists in each county with tents, have a branch dispensary open for four days each month, have a boys and girls school ultimately in each place, have a Bible woman and then go after the city and educated classes with literature and lectures and evangelistic services we could make ourselves felt. One feels that the mighty Spirit of the Living God is moving everywhere in this old benighted land.

The houses of Dr. Tucker here and of Mr. Stanley are pretty much torn down and moved away. At a recent meeting we voted to build as much as possible this year. Mr. Stanley will have charge and direction of the building with the architects help. This will make him busy if the money comes from the WBMI for the woman's work. The war has held up Dr. Tucker's hospital beds in the Mediterranean sea so he is hard put to it for beds with which to open up.

A good spirit prevades our church. 68 have been baptized up to date this year in our field and 75 or so have been received in addition on probation. It is very gratifying to see a better type of man coming into the church. Several reading men are among the list this year. Ah, it's coming, it's coming,-the Kingdom is coming! Can't you hear it? However Europe seems to put the lie on that statement. But even that will help for the coming of the Kingdom. I have been impressed with the good spirit in the church this fall. Our remarkable results with the reading classes in the cities is having a very wholesome effect on our church spirit.

A very sad case has just come up which requires discipline. One of our helpers, Chang Feng Hsiang, for years head of the boys' school here and now in evangelistic work, about 50 years old, has lost both his father and mother this summer and fall. His mother died first. She was buried with heathen rites altho they had a Christian service in the house. Now his father has just been buried with all the pomp of heathendom. In the latter case the final decision as to what rites should be used rested with the son. It turned out that he wanted a little christian service in the house and then said the relatives could do as they pleased outside. It is a sad case and the sentiment is strongly against him. Altho he was the only christian in his family he could have prevented it had he cared to do so. It will probably mean putting him out of the employ of the church, taking the privelege of communion away from him and perhaps more. Such is part of the judicial temper of things one meets in this work. But you know all about it. This man was both a graduate of our college and Seminary and one of the most trusted helpers altho a man whose tongue was very sharp. He has few friends among the other helpers. He has always been ready to find fault with everyone and everything so now I fear he will have noone to defend him. These things sadden.

I am just writing to Mr. Jaqua of Grinnell proposing that he consider the matter of inviting from time to time some prominent Chinese to go to America and lecture, bringing to the smaller

colleges the same advantages the larger universities enjoy. It would help for a better understanding of the Orient. If seven colleges such as Pomona, Colorado, Washburn, Grinnell, Carleton, Beloit and Oberlin could join, it would only cost them each about $200 which is within the realm of possibility. Once in four years would not be too frequent and in this way each student generation would be touched. Over 5000 students would be reached and if the lectures were finally published a larger number would be influenced. Such a league among the colleges at home would make this vital link between the East and the West possible. It is just an idea and noone knows whether it will work out or not. That is for them at home to decide upon.

I trust you will keep in mind that we have a student in Grinnell for two years, Mr. Hou(Hoe), who is the grandson of the man who was the factor in having this station come to this village. I trust you will be able to work him into the next American Board Meeting program. He is a live wire and is making good, head over heels, at Grinnell, if one can believe reports.

I keep on enjoying my motorbike immensely. I do on it in a day what the older method took two and three days to do. It is a life saver for it gives me recreation in keeping it in shape. I am living as cock of the roost here for the other men are all at Techou. But this being cock of the roost is sometimes a lonely job. After all we are human and we crave fellowship. My greatest sacrifice and hardship, if there is any, has been the lack of just this.

I am glad to note that our appropriations for next year have not been cut down. The constituency at home rose in a splendid way to close the last fiscal year with no debt. It was fine. I shall be interested to see what you do with our requests for building approp--riations.

I think we shall manage to keep our boys' school going without a break during the removal by utilizing the church building here for a school building. This will be good if we can do so. Our fall term closes Feb. 4, which gives us five months of this school this term. Next term we shall then only have three months. I understand that the ladies plan to close the girls' school for a year while building operations are going on.

I am inclosing a reprint of a letter I wrote to the National Committee of the YMCA sometime ago. They asked permission to print it in the Recorder. I am sure that there is a field open for large results as I suggest.

Christmas and New Year are almost upon us. I wish I had time to go and hunt wild pigs in Shansi but that has to be cut out. No time and no money are deciding factors in that.

With best wishes to you for a Happy and Prosperous New Year,

Very truly yours,

Arthur Hoen

Paugchwang - Dec 17-1914

Nettie

Good news

J.

ECD FEB 10 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Jan. 4, '15.

297

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I note, in your recent letter, in which you give details about the appropriations for 1915, that you include a house for Techou, to be taken from the Tientsin property fund if there is any balance left there. May I ask you for a further interpretation of that for the sake of clearness. If there is no balance there or if that balance is already slated for other work, with the approval of the Prudential Committee of course, will we get that house money direct from Boston? I shall thank you for an early reply.

With best wishes for the New Year;
Truly yours,

A B De Haan.

Jan. 4, '15.

A. S. DE MAAN
Pangkalanan,
Sibolga,
Chile.

"The American Board"

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I note in your recent letter in which you give details about the appropriations for 1915, that you include a house for Teohon, to be taken from the Mentaim property fund if there is any balance left there. May I ask you for a further interpretation of that for the sake of clearness. If there is no balance there or if that balance is already slated for other work, with the approval of the Prudential Committee of course, will we get that house money direct from Boston. I shall thank you for an early reply.

With best wishes for the New Year;
Truly yours,

Langshang

Jan. 4-1915

REC'D MAR 3 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Jan. 15, '~~14~~ 15.

298

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have a letter from Mr. Mc Cann in which he says that "in case there is no balance in the Tientsin property fund it gives no assurance(Mr. Bell's letter) that the money will be forthcoming from elsewhere for a Techou house". Let me quote you Mr. Bell's letter to Dr. Smith under date of Nov. 21. He says,"An appropriation of $3500 is authorized for a missionary residence at Techou,North China,"This amount to be taken from the Tientsin Property Fund provided that fund is sufficient to meet the expense when all present obligations are considered."" My interpretation of that paragraph, together with Mr. Bergamini's interpretation, is that if the money is not forthcoming from the Tientsin Property Fund,it will be sent by Boston. Mr. McCann's interpretation is different from ours. Perhaps he has had other information.

I wrote you a few days ago in regard to this. May I ask you to cable Dr. Smith, Sec. of the mission, upon receipt of this letter, whether this house is forthcoming if the Tientsin Property Fund is not able to stand it. The architect is here now and it seems as if it will be a great loss in efficiency not to have this house built this spring and summer. I shall send a copy of this letter to Dr. Smith so he will understand the cable when it comes. Perhaps "Techou ~~house~~ granted" would explain that, if the Tientsin Property Fund does not have a balance, the $3500 comes from Boston. "Techou not granted" would explain that, if there is no balance in the Tientsin Property Fund, the house is not granted from funds to come from Boston. Awaiting your reply, Very sincerely yours,

A B de Haan.

A. DE HAAN
Pingkikhsien,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Jan. 15, '16.

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have a letter from Mr. McCann in which he says that "in case there is no balance in the Tientsin property fund it gives no assurance(Mr. Bell's letter) that the money will be forthcoming from elsewhere". Let me quote you Mr. Bell's letter to Dr. Smith under date of Nov. 24. He says,"An appropriation of $3500 is authorized for a missionary residence at Teohon, North China. This amount to be taken from the Tientsin Property Fund provided that fund is sufficient to meet the expense when all present obligations are consulted." My interpretation of that passage, together with Mr. Bergening's interpretation, is that if the money is not forthcoming from the Tientsin Property Fund, it will be sent by Boston. Mr. McCann's interpretation is different from ours. Perhaps he has had later information.

I wrote you a few days ago in regard to this. May I ask you to cable Dr. Smith, Sec. of the mission, upon receipt of this letter, whether this house is forthcoming if the Tientsin Property Fund is not able to stand it. The architect is here now and it seems as if it will be a great loss in efficiency not to have this house built this spring and summer. I shall send a copy of this letter to Dr. Smith so he will understand the cable when it comes. Perhaps "Teohon house granted" would explain that if the Tientsin Property Fund does not have a balance, the $3500 comes from Boston. "Teohon not granted" would explain that if there is no balance in the Tientsin Property Fund, the house is not granted from funds to come from Boston. Awaiting your reply, Very sincerely yours,

A. de Haan

Pangchuang Jan. 15-1915

Reg.

B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"American Board"

February 9, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Thank you very much for your letter of December 24. I am sure you did me good in writing as you did.

I shall not write more today than to just to say that I believe all is coming out well, I believe that we are going to solve the difficulties together out here. There is a new life already very evident. I am glad and profoundly thankful that it is so. I have not yet withdrawn my resignation but we feel more and more that this will be the logical step to pursue in the future. If you care to have details I shall give them when I see you face to face for I cannot write them. But before that time I believe we shall see entirely changed conditions here.

Believing that you will be glad to have it so, I remain,

yours most sincerely,

A. B. de Haan

Jan. 15, '14.

Dr. Jesse M. Barton:

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have a letter from Mr. Mc Cann in which he says that "in case there is no balance in the Tientsin property fund it gives no assurance(Mr. Bell's letter) that the money will be forthcoming from elsewhere". Let me quote you Mr. Bell's letter to Dr. Smith under date of Nov. 21. He says,"An appropriation of $5000 is authorized for a missionary residence at Tsechow, North China." This amount to be taken from the Tientsin Property fund provided that fund is sufficient to meet the expense when all present obligations are considered." My interpretation of that paragraph together with Mr. Bergman's interpretation, is that if the money is not forthcoming from the Tientsin Property fund, it will be sent by Boston. Mr. McCann's interpretation is different from ours. Perhaps he has had later information.

I wrote you a few days ago in regard to this. May I ask you to cable Dr. Smith, Sec. of the mission, upon receipt of this letter, whether this house is forthcoming if the Tientsin Property fund is not able to stand it. The architect is here now and it seems as if it will be a great loss in efficiency not to have this house built this spring and summer. I shall send a copy of this letter to Dr. Smith so he will understand the cable when it comes. Perhaps "Tsechow house granted" would explain that if the Tientsin Property fund does not have a balance, the $5000 comes from Boston. "Tsechow not granted" would explain that if there is no balance in the Tientsin Property fund, the house is not granted from funds to come from Boston. Awaiting your reply, Very sincerely yours,

Clara Hayes

Tsechow
Jan. 15-1915

B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

February 9, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Thank you very much for your letter of December 24. I am sure you did me good in writing as you did.

I shall not write more today than to just to say that I believe all is coming out well, I believe that ~~we~~ they are going to solve the difficulties together out here. There is a new life already very evident. I am glad and profoundly thankful that it is so. I have not yet withdrawn my resignation but we my wife and I feel more and more that this will be the logical step to pursue in the future. If you care to have details I shall give them when I see you face to face for I cannot write them. But before that time I believe we shall see entirely changed conditions here.

Believing that you will be glad to have it so, I remain,

yours most sincerely,

B. de Haan

Tangchiang
Feb 9 1915

RECD MAR 27 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

15

300

Feb. 16, '15.

Dr. J. L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I much appreciated your Jenness & Dr. Beach letter about the specials which have come to us from Mr. Bates. I suppose your letter dealt more with Fenchofu in mind than with Pangchuang on account of the large educational specials which have been designated for that station. I am sorry to see that some have been not generous enough to rejoice open and frankly with the added assets which this brings to these two stations. I know there are missionaries in China, and I have talked with them, who feel that they have no part in trying to drum up funds for the work out here. Ihave had men say to me that they used to do it but have gotten over it and that it was the Board who needed to do that end of it. In other words they felt the work here was theirs and the money getting yours. From this point of view I dissent. The above type of mind looks upon itself as the missionary of the Board. The other man looks upon the Board as his agent, believing that God does not limit his working in this marvelous work to what the Board can bring to him direct. He does not disparage the Board or look lightly upon it. He recognizes that it's rules are to be observed and followed but when the Board cannot meet all the opportunities he casts about for other means. I believe Pye is such a man and has been doing this. Thus great sums have come to him. I rejoice that he has received these funds. Pye is a great missionary. He is a giant. He is one of the great men whom you have sent to China of late years.

But your letter was a good one and reminded us again of fundamental facts which need to be borne in mind. I shall try to

do all I can to bring the fullest cooperation in the Mission on the matter of funds which come to me. I believe it is wise to do so. I believe the future will bring greater specials and I am the last one who shall want to do what could not be approved by the Mission.

I feel the New China throbbing with new life. I feel the great opportunities all about us. I feel enthusiastic for the Kingdom in China as I have not felt for many a day. But we cannot meet the calls with what you find able to send us. I know you would double your gifts if you could. I know you would meet every need of ours and every call if you could find the money. We don't blame you. So we must look to be led elsewhere. I have read the life of George Müller during the past year and I have marveled at his work and faith. Surely he proved somethings which we might put into practice in this day and in this age. You know how this special from Mr. Bates came in response to definite prayer. Oh, yes, we cannot prove it, perhaps, but some of us believe where we cannot prove. And I feel that the power and leading of God, have not been exhausted by this one reply. But we shall keep on working and laboring and planning big things, hoping that the way will open for them. One principle seems to be necessary and that is that money must be in sight with a reasonable surety for a number of years before new work is begun. I wouldn't try to build a work if I had to feel that I had no hope for the following year.

I like what you said about not crushing personal initiative. I have written more than once or at least spoken to another missionary in our mission for a definite statement as to what he would need for a thorough evangelization of his field but the replies have not been such as to appeal. I think the trpuble is in the lack of initiative.

don't blame the fellow but it shows that it counts to put forth bit of energy. I offered to a missionary to try and raise the price of a motorcyle for him, expecting to help out several tens of dollars myself, on condition that he furnish me with a list of eight or ten names and addresses which were available to him and not to me. This was over two years ago. Today I am still waiting for that list. And I have been jogged in the ribs by the same person because "they don't get any such specials as you do for the work", and "we don't have any rich friends like you do". Well that is the way we are built. These are just a few sidelights which will do noone any harm and throw light on what you get if you do something out of the ordinary and what you don't get if you keep on plugging away in the old ruts. But I do like your thot on giving a person a chance to develope his own initiative.

The boys' school is down so far as we can go without taking down the brick. This brick demolition starts this week. The plans for the ladies' house are in hand and approved. The plans for the boys' school and dormitories are being discussed and will soon be completed. Trees will soon be planted on our new compound. The ladies' house will be torn down here beginning with March 1. Then after that the house we are in will come down. We will sort of camp out this spring. The other smaller buildings will be sold gradually and the wood hauled to Techou. We only sell the brick. I fear we cannot build our church at Techou this year because funds advanced to the WBMI for land and walls are holding us up. PLEASE WRITE THE WBMI TO SEND US THE MONEY FOR LAND AND WALLS $3810 AT ONCE SO AS TO ENABLE US TO GO FORWARD WITH BUILDING AND NOT BE DELAYED ON OUR ABCFM WORK ON ACOUNT OF THEIR FUNDS. We need the money for the church and it will be too bad not to be able to do that while the architect is here.

May I ask you also to again look after the matter of a residence at Techou. Mr. McCann assures us that he cannot let us have the $3500 out of the Tientsin Property Fund on account of former claims against it. I trust that the Prudential Committee can vote this house now so as to put it up while the architect is here. I expect to live in that house but it will be hard work doing so if the money doesn't come for it.

I realize that the above is only one of the many demands and requests that come to you from the four corners of the world. But the ~~future~~ former action of the Prudential Committee leads us to believe that you have this need in mind as specially urgent.

The war affects us here. The peanuts and cotton usually sold and shipped to Tientsin are lying stagnant, there being no market for them. So we cannot sell our land here which would net us about $1000 gold. But another year will see a ready sale for it.

Day before yesterday was Chinese New Year's day. Let me wish you a happy Chinese New Year. Thank you for your recent letter.

Very truly yours,

C. Ade Hall

May I ask you also to again look after the matter of a residence at Tacoma. Mr. McGann assures us that he cannot let us have the $3500 out of the Hamstein Property fund on account of former claims against it. I trust that the Prudential Committee can vote this house now so as to put it up while the architect is here. I expect to live in that house but it will be hard work doing so if the money doesn't come for it.

I realize that the above is only one of the many demands and requests that come to you from the four corners of the world. But the future action of the Prudential Committee leads me to believe that you have this need in mind as specially urgent.

The war affects us here. The peanuts and cotton usually sent and shipped to Hamstein are lying stagnant, there being no market for them. So we cannot sell our land here which would net us about $1000 gold. But another year will see a ready sale for it.

Day before yesterday was Chinese New Year's day. Let me wish you a happy Chinese new year. Thank you for your recent letter.

Very truly yours,

Yangchiang

Feb. 16-1915

REC'D MAR 29 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

Feb. 22, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Two days ago I sent a reply to a request of our station, asking us to stay on until our furlough. I stated that "we would gladly accede to their request". I put in the word" "gladly" because I feel that way. Conditions have changed so that I could write the above. I believe you will be glad with us. The past year has paid. Of that I am certain. I shall be glad to talk the thing over with you after two years have passed when there will certainly be no danger of heat. This incident is closed now for good. My action is based on the changed attitude of the other men as well as upon my own change.

Now comes your letter of Jan. 20 in regard to the new medical recruits. How glad I am that this is true. It is almost too good to believe. Of course these men will need hospitals and equipment etc, and I see a whole string of bequests following them to the field here. The medical men here now certainly need to be helped out both with new men and more money. For theirs is a heavy burden as they minister continually to the sick and ailing. I rejoice in the new life this will bring to our work here.

May I ask you to try and get Grinnell men for the work here and at Lintsing, if it is possible. It would mean so much to the home institution and we want to work for a missionary spirit at Grinnell similar to that at Oberlin. This would help us to get many recruits in years to come. I appeal for Grinnell

Feb. 22, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Two days ago I sent a reply to a request of our station, asking us to stay on until our furlough. I stated that "we would gladly accede to their request". I put in the word "gladly" because I feel that way. Conditions have changed so that I could write the above. I believe you will be glad with us. The past year was paid. Of that I am certain. I shall be glad to talk the thing over with you after two years have passed when there will certainly be no danger of "rest". This incident is closed now for good. My action is based on the changed attitude of the other men as well as upon my own change.

Now comes your letter of Jan. 20 in regard to the new medical recruits. How glad I am that this is true. It is almost too good to believe. Of course these men will need hospitals and equipment etc. and I see a whole ~~meeting~~ of requests following them to the field here. The medical men here now certainly need to be helped out both with new men and more money. For theirs is a heavy burden as they minister continually to the sick and ailing. I rejoice in the new life this will bring to our work here.

May I ask you to try and get Grinnell men for the work here and at Lintsing, if it is possible. It would mean so much to the home institution and we want to work for a missionary spirit at Grinnell similar to that at Oberlin. This would help us to get many recruits in years to come. I appeal for Grinnell

because this will mean more than simply helping out in China. I want to see a steadily increasingly stream of young men and women from Grinnell coming to the field. This would help materially. I am writing to Mr. Jaqua asking him to take this matter up with Boston. I wish we might get Clifford Wells, with whom the Board has already corresponded. His wife is also a medically trained woman. I fear he has grown cold in his purpose. Or else her folks do not want her to come. I cannot get replies from my letters to him.

A recent letter from Grinnell told us that there was an Alumni who was willing to build a woman's hospital in our field here if such was needed. I replied, after getting data from the doctors, that we had hospitals but lacked equipment and presented claims to the extent of almost $10,000 as needed for here and Lintsing. I have not heard from Grinnell in reply to this.

A recent letter of yours dated July 16 came Feb 19. This is a record! It had to do with the new university scheme in Peking.

This is a great time to live in China. I believe we are going to behold greater things than we have yet seen. And it will pay for us to put everything we can into the work from all sources possible. If only we could have about $3000 extra in each of our stations for general evangelistic work what a work we could do! But we may get it somewhere.

I shall be glad to get the Mission Conference Report recently held.

Very sincerely yours,

A E de Haan.

Gangchung -

Feb. 22-1915

RECD MAR 27 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

/5

February 24, '15.

302

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have written you about the joy which the news of the six new doctors for North China brings to us. You say that one of these doctors can be a lady. What is needed at Techou is a lady physician. And we would all like to see her a Grinnell woman for the sake of the Grinnell-China movement. There is one woman who will be ready to come to the field this fall. Her name is Miss Myrtle Hinkhouse at present taking her interne work in the New York Infirmary for women and children, 321 East 15th St; New York. She has thot of going out under the Presbyterian Board and they have helped her to the extent of $800 during her medical course. She is a Grinnell '07 woman. She graduated from the Philadelphia Woman's Medical school. She wants to come out under the Grinnell movement or into this field if possible but her staying with the Presbyterian Board is a matter of conscience. She is sin--cere and is not trying to get out of going under the Presbyterian Board. But they have failed to answer her letters of late and she is impatient and unless something definitely is laid before her she feels that she need not be held by the Presbyterian Board and will take matters in her own hand. Understand that she is doing what she can to go out under the Pres. Board. Now in view of the appointments for North China how would it do for you to get in touch with her, either thru the Woman's Board or thru Grinnell or direct and find out from her what her situation is. I have written today to Grinnell about her. You stated in your letter that you wished to be informed of any possible medical candidates. Here is one.

February 24, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have written you about the joy which the news of the six new doctors for North China brings to us. You say that one of these doctors can be a lady. What is needed at Tsaiun is a lady physician. And we would all like to see her a Grinnell woman for the sake of the Grinnell-China movement. There is one woman who will be ready to come to the field this fall. Her name is Alice Myrtle Hinkhouse at present teaching her interne work in the New York Infirmary for women and children, 321 East 15th St; New York. She has that of going out under the Presbyterian Board and they have helped her to the extent of $600 during her medical course. She is a Grinnell '07 woman. She graduated from the Philadelphia Woman's Medical School. She wants to come out under the Grinnell movement or into this field if possible but her staying with the Presbyterian Board is a matter of convenience. She is sincere and is not trying to get out of going under the Presbyterian Board. But they have failed to answer her letters of late and she is impatient and unless something definitely is said before her she feels that she need not be held by the Presbyterian Board and will take matters in her own hand. Understand that she is doing what she can to go out under the Presb. Board. Now in view of the appointments for North China how would it do for you to get in touch with her, either thru the Woman's Board or thru Grinnell or direct and find out what her situation is. I have written today to Grinnell about her. You stated in your letter that you wished to be informed of any possible medical candidates. Here is one.

I know you will do what you can to make this possible. You will no doubt hear dirst from Dr. Tucker on this and other points dealing with Techou. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis of Lintsing were here when your letter telling about the good news for their station came and they certainly are happy. I suppose a hospital etc will naturally follow for Lintsing in the train of the doctor when he comes.

With best wishes for yourself,

Sincerely yours,

A W E Haan

Dr. W. D. Adair
Tangchiang
Feb. 24-1915

REC'D APR 9 1915

303

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

March 8, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass.;U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Mr. Bergamini has just been down to Pangchuang from Techou for over Sunday getting measurements from the old buildings preparatory to building at Techou. We talked about the house which I shall occupy at Techou but which still needs an appropriation to build. I wrote you several weeks ago asking you to cable Dr. Smith about this house so we could plan to build if the money is forthcoming from Boston. Up to date we have not heard from you. It is the sincere hope of both Mr. Bergamini and myself that the money for this house will be forthcoming at this time. This is based on the fact that the architect is here now and with the large building operations soon to follow in our mission in other places, we cannot hope to have him here always. I am therefore writing again this morning to urge the importance of this appropriation at this time. I feel assured that you will give this the attention it should receive.

A letter from the WBMI to Miss Grace Wyckoff informs us that they will write us soon as to the appropriations for their work at Techou. They mentioned that they might borrow the money needed, in view of the architect's presence at this juncture.

In a recent letter you counciled us to remain in strict neutrality so far as any statements in regard to Japan's actions in the Far East are concerned. This is pretty hard to do in view of what we feel is taking place in China. I have just had a visit from a college friend of mine who is with the Presbyterians at

A. S. DE HAAN
"Pyngkidoumg",
Shanghai,
China.
"The American Board"

March 3, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;

Boston, Mass.; U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Mr. Bergmint has just been down to Pangchuang from Teohon for over Sunday getting measurements from the old buildings preparatory to building at Teohon. We talked about the house which I shall occupy at Teohon but which still needs an appropriation to build. I wrote you several weeks ago asking you to enable Dr. Smith about this house so we could plan to build it the money is forthcoming from Boston. Up to date we have not heard from you. It is the sincere hope of both Mr. Bergmint and myself that the money for this house will be forthcoming at this time. This is based on the fact that the architect is here now and with the large building operations soon to follow in our mission in other places, we cannot hope to have him here always. I am therefore writing again this morning to urge the importance of this appropriation at this time. I feel assured that you will give this the attention it should receive.

A letter from the WBMI to Miss Grace Wyckoff informs us that they will write us soon as to the appropriations for their work at Teohon. They mentioned that they might borrow the money needed, in view of the architect's presence at this juncture.

In a recent letter you counselled us to remain in strict neutrality so far as any statements in regard to Japan's actions in the Far East are concerned. This is pretty hard to do in view of what we feel is taking place in China. I have just had a visit from a college friend or mine who is with the Presbyterians at

Tengchoufu. He came across country horseback to Weihsien from his station. He ran across several camps of Japanese in the interior and was held up on the basis of being a German. But his passport let him through. The Japanese are watching all through that region and they make the Chinese stand about when they want to use them or their carts etc. This friend of mine says that the Japanese want to make Lungkou their seaport as well as Tsingtau and propose to run a railroad from Lungkou to Weihsien. Thus the whole end of this province would be well equiped with railroads from a military point of view. In this campaign against Tsingtau the Japanese were terribly handicapped by having to go across country from Lungkou to Tsingtau, through mud knee deep in places.

Then the demands of the Japanese in Peking are such as to make one wonder what will come next. I admire the Japanese but I am afraid of their eastern policy so far as China is concerned. There is a strong feeling againist the Japanese on the part of the Chinese all through the interior. They have their instructions from Peking to keep the Japanese down. I believe in being neutral but is it best to do so when at this time the Japanese nation is taking advantage of the terrible catastrophe in Europe to push its own advantage in the East? It is now or never with them perhaps. We are here for China's sake and for the sake of the Kingdom. We do not wish to do anything to arouse Japan's ire against the missionary in China and so work against the cause of missions in Japan. But one cannot keep silent when such issues as China is facing today call for frank statements and warning. I don't believe Japan ever expects to let go of Tsingtau unless the greatest of pressure of brought to bear by the nations when the final reckoning comes. May we all be given wisdom to do nothing which will ultimately harm our cause. Sincerely yours,

W. E. Haan.

Tangchiang

Mar. 8-1915

1070.

APR 27 1915

. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
The American Board"

March 25, '15

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I begin this letter with much joy for I want to tell you about our first meeting of the new Congregational Association in which we did our planning for the work in joint conference with our Chinese friends. I now think of a bit over two years ago when the Chinese left us in a great huff and the work was interrupted for a time because of the question of salaries. One can hardly realize the great difference between that time and the meeting which closed day before yesterday.

On last saturday the men gathered from all parts of our field. There were over thirty of us, including seven foreign--ers. The remainder were Chinese. Thus you can see that the Chinese predominated altogether out of proportion to the missionaries. But I am glad to say that not once did they use this advantage for any selfish purpose. The spirit of the meeting was one of helpfulness thruout. It seemed to me that the men were all trying for the best interests of the church. It was our first meeting and we were all feeling our way along. This meeting as you know from our consitution included our doctors with medical degrees, our licensed and ordained preachers, representatives from all our small churches thruout the field, co-opted members and the missionaries. Representatives from our boarding schools were coopted. One of the most pleasing things about the meeting that impressed us was the fact that some of our ordinary christians took part in some of the discussions. This is very encouraging. The spirit looking forward toward self-support at some future time was prominent. I think it is safe to say that never before has there been such a feeling on the part of our Chinese as there is at present. They are gradually beginning to awaken to the fact that this is the goal toward which we are headed. After much discussion the body voted to recommend strongly to three new places that they begin this year in making a contribution toward the preachers salaries. This is the thin edge of the wedge which we hope to drive home with steady blows from now on. The sad matter of determining what action should be taken toward the man of whom I wrote you sometime ago brought out some fine discussions. You will recall that the man, who for years was in charge of our school here and who has recently been preaching, allowed his father to be buried by heathen rites. The body voted to discipline him for one year by denying him communion and after that to reconsider his case. It was an extremely hard position from a Chinese point of view for practically all the workers present had been his pupils in school and you know that that means in China. Yet the body faced it sqaurely and truly did itself proud.

In regard to the matter of helping to make out the estim--ates for next year, a committee of five Chinese and five foreigners were appointed. No trouble was experienced here. They entered into all of it with good spirit. Of these requests, especially the requests for special appropriations I shall write you later when all have been presented to the combined mission meeting at Tientsin.

The matter of whether we should remove our present church building to Techou or not was one of much interest. The village people here are much determined that it shall not be torn down. But unless we get some big appropriation with which to build a church at Techou we shall not have money enough. The meeting by a vote of 20 to 8 voted to take the church down and rebuild it at Techou. Thus the girls' school here will be left for the local work. This will give a much better plant than the other building could possibly work up into. However in order to avoid some bitter feeling on the part of the villagers we referred it to our coming delegated mission meeting at Tientsin for final decision. This latter is merely a matter of form however.

We discussed a plan whereby an effort will be made to equip the eleven central points of importance in our field with adequate plants. Our outstatios are misarable plants which are not attractive. I am coming to the view that one of the big contributions we can make toward self-support is to furnish these places with an adequate plant and then look to the christians who are won to make it selfsupporting in time. Techou is included in these eleven places. Sometime in the near future I shall write you fully about the plan. Outside of Techou we are asking for $23,000 gold with which to build up these places. With Techou included the tot-al comes to $28,500. I believe it will make one of the best investments we can make and will do as much toward what we can do to help the weak church onto it's feet as anything we can do. It was interesting to see the enthusiasm these suggestions aroused in the minds and hearts of the Chinese delegates. It remains to see what our District mission meeting and then finally the larger Mission meeting does with these requests. The hope is that if the Board cannot grant them we shall be able to get special gifts to cover this amount. All this is looking ahead twenty years perhaps but we want to begin now. We are going to see to it that you know about our needs from now on in as clear a manner as writing can bring it to you.

The actual working power of our station was placed in the hands of elected committees. Six persons will have charge of the woman's work. Four each will have charge of the men's evangelistic and boys' school work respectively. Six members comprise the hospital committee membership. These committees are empowered to act but they are all subject to the Congregational Association. If the committees behave themselves the Association will accept their work but if they get to running at a tangent they will get called up.

One other step forward was a unanimous vote to make all our station classes self-supporting hereafter. Heretofore they have been helped toward supplying fuel etc. Now all this will be done away. It is a small thing financially but it is the sentiment that counts. I am highly elated over this for I have worked for it a long time and have done some lobbying on it! But it went thru on it's merits.

The way the men conducted themselves was such as to arouse our admiration. Two Chinese women were also present. I tell you it does a fellow good to have his faith in these people vindicated as it was here. If this is an augury of what it is going

to mean in the future to do our work together then we shall be very happy that this advanced step has been taken.

Our District meeting takes place on April 4 and the days following. Each station shall have twelve delegates, half of whom are Chinese. I believe this will be a gathering which will make for larger interest in our field as a whole. I am more and more convinced that our two stations should attack this field as a unit rather than as two stations as has always been the case. But this cannot come about all at once. Lintsing has a great undeveloped field which is needy indeed. I hope that they will be able to increase their staff someday.

We are opening five branch dispensaries within the next two weeks in as many centers. A couple of months later we may open five more. This is all being done with special gifts which have come direct to members of the station. We can see our way clear to this for a year or more and by that time we hope to have further aid. Mr. Bates planned to take up this work this year but the war hit his business so that he had to say that he could not do it now but hoped to get to it by 1916. He wouldn't say that if he didn't mean it. In the meantime we shall have a chance to try out this work. I shall keep you informed as to it's success. These five dispensaries will be in charge of a Chinese physician who will stay four days each month in each place. I believe that this will help toward our making our work felt as anything we can do. For this practical demonstration of what christianity does is enough to make the Chinese want to know more about the source of such work.

I have moved out of my house into two small rooms today. The carpenters begin tomorrow to tear down the house. This is the last residence to go down. Most of the other buildings will need to wait until schools close since they are all being used. But great is the devastation at present! Last Sunday ~~will be~~ the last large meeting we shall ever hold here. Hereafter history will begin in that respect at Techou.

We were startled by a cable from "Hurlburt"(Chicago) two weeks ago which said that $6000 was for Techou. This came to Dr. Tucker but we are in the air as to whether it is for girls' school or for hospital. Last Monday another cable came saying that $1500 is for hospital equipment(evidently a new grant) so we infer that the $6000 is for the girls' school.

I have your letter about the money for my house. I hope however that before this gets to you that I shall have word that the $3500 for this is available. It is a disappointment both to us and to Mr. Bergamini. It means that it may have to be built now by a greenhorn and I don't want the job. I studied theology and not building. But I realize that if there is no money that you cannot send it. It is hard to make the Chinese understand this!

Last Sunday twenty joined on probation, ten by baptism, and five kiddies were baptized. These are the sights that gladden our hearts. There is a new spirit abroad in the land and we are feeling it in all our churches. These are great days for the Kingdom. Wonderful is the way the spirit of God is working. Thank you again for your warm sympathy. It has and does mean much.

Cordially yours, A. E. Hake

G. L. Stearn
Tangchuang, Shan. 3-19-15

-4-

to mean in the future to do our work together then we shall be very happy that this advanced step has been taken.

Our district meeting takes place on April 4 and the days following. Each station shall have twelve delegates, half of whom are Chinese. I believe this will be a gathering which will make for larger interest in our field as a whole. I am more and more convinced that our two stations should attack this field as a unit rather than as two stations as has always been the case. But this cannot come about all at once. Winning has a great undeveloped field which is ready indeed. I hope that they will be able to increase their staff soonday.

We are opening five Korean dispensaries within the next two weeks in as many centers. A couple of months later we may open five more. This is all being done with special gifts which have come direct to members of the station. We can see our way clear to this for a year or more and by that time we hope to have further aid. Mr. Bates planned to take up this work this year but the war hit his business so that he was not able to do it. He could not do it now but hoped to get to it by 1916. He wouldn't say that if he didn't mean it. In the meantime we shall have a chance to try out this work. I shall keep you informed as to it's success. These five dispensaries will be in charge of a Chinese physician who will stay four days each month in each place. I believe that this will help toward our making our work felt as anything we can do. For this practical demonstration of what christianity does is enough to make the Chinese want to know more about the source of such work.

I have moved out of my house into two small rooms today. The carpenters begin tomorrow to tear down the house. This is the last residence to go down. Most of the other buildings will need to wait until schools close since they are still being used. But great is the devastation at present!
Next Sunday will be the last large meeting we shall ever hold here. Greater history will begin in that respect at Tsenon.

We were startled by a cable from "Burlburt" (Chicago) two weeks ago which said that $5000 was for Tsenon. This came to Dr. Decker but we are in the air as to whether it is for girls' school or for hospital. Last Monday another cable came saying that $1500 is for hospital equipment (evidently a new grant) so we infer that the $5000 is for the girls' school.

I have your letter about the money for my house. I hope that before this gets to you that I shall have word that the $5000 for this is available. It is a disappointment both to me and to Mr. Bergenthal. It means that it may have to be built now by a Korean-born and I don't want the job. I studied theology and not building. But I realize that if there is no money that you cannot send it. It is hard to make the Chinese understand this!

Last Sunday twenty joined on probation, ten by baptism, and five kiddies were baptized. These are the nights that gladden our hearts. There is a new spirit abroad in the land and we are feeling it in all our churches. These are great days for the kingdom. Wonderful is the way the spirit of God is working. Think you again for your warm sympathy. It has and does mean much.

Cordially yours,

REC'D MAY 12 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

305

April 10, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wonder if you can enter into our situation here and feel keenly how we long to have that house appropriation for my house for this summer. The architect is here now and when he goes it will be very hard to have him give any time to it. Lintsing wants him. Shansi is waiting for him. Peking and Tientsin are clamoring for his services. I am sure that this phase of the situation makes this request more reasonable at this time than some others before the mission. I don't know what you may have done at Boston. There is no hope of getting this out of the Tientsin Fund according to Mr. McCann. He says he has written to you about it. Can you not vote this house now and send me word by cable that it is coming so that I can build it this summer and get the valuable aid from the architect now possible? I do not want to overurge this matter. But it is a question of strict business and efficiency in the work here. It is beyond all the hopes of reason to expect Mr. Bergamini to stay on here after this year for any length of time. There is enough work for two or three of him just now.

I send this letter so that you may again know that we are hoping very much to receive word soon of this amount being granted. In view of the good showing of the treasury receipts I am hoping that you will grant it. Please do it if you can. If it wasn't for the factor of the architect I would not urge you to do it. Just a cable reading something like this, "Dehaan, Techou, Build" will be enough to show us that we can go ahead. I know you will do your best in this matter.

April 10, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wonder if you can enter into our situation here and feel keenly how we long to have that house appropriation for this summer. The architect is here now and when he goes it will be very hard to have him give any time to it. Nanking wants him. Shanghai is waiting for him. Peking and Tientsin are clamoring for his services. I am sure that this phase of the situation makes this request more reasonable at this time than some others before the mission. I don't know what you may have done at Boston. There is no hope of getting this out of the Tientsin fund according to Mr. McCann. He says he has written to you about it. Can you not vote this house now and send me word by cable that it is coming so that I can build it this summer and get the valuable aid from the architect now possible? I do not want to overrge this matter. But it is a question of strict business and efficiency in the work here. It is beyond all the hopes of reason to expect Mr. Bergenint to stay on here after this year for any length of time. There is enough work for two or three of him just now.

I send this letter so that you may again know that we are hoping very much to receive word soon of this amount be granted. In view of the good showing of the treasury receipts I am hoping that you will grant it. Please do it if you can. If it wasn't for the factor of the architect I would not urge you to do it. Just a cable reading something like this, "Hansen, Teacher, Build" will be enough to show us that we can go ahead. I know you will do your best in this matter.

-2- Dr. Barton.

I am just back from Sheng I Hui meeting at Lintsing. The good wife and I did it to Lintsing in 3hrs, 58 min and 30 sec.! Some of the others spent as much as 17 hours on the same road. We went on my motorcycle. By the way send one of these machines to Paotingfu for the missionaries if possible.

I am overjoyed at the great meeting we had. Outwardly it was an ordianry meeting but as you studied the workings of the Chinese mind and saw the way they handled the business and felt the new interest there were promises of great ~~hope~~ things ahead. It is a great step forward in the life of the church which we have taken. I believe it is one the most significant steps that has ever been witnessed by ~~or~~ our church in this region. The spirit of the men was fine. They proved themselves more than worthy of the enlarged trust. They are fine fellows and can do the work well. I believe greater things will come out of it in years to come as they swing more and more into working line. I know that the Spirit of the Lord was with ~~y~~ us.

As soon as the minutes of the meeting from the secretary are handed to me I shall send them on to you. These go to our delegated mission meeting at Tientsin in May for approval or revision.

With great hopes that on May 12 there will come a cable saying that the house is granted,

Very cordially yours,

Chas E Hall

? W.D. Push the matter of getting Mr. Frederick Bair for our educator with a strong hand. He has written me and seems favorably inclined -

-2- Dr. Sutton.

I am just back from Sheng I Hui meeting at Hinteking.

The good wife and I did it to Hinteking in 3hrs.55 min and 30 sec.! Some of the others spent as much as 17 hours on the same road. We went on my motorcycle. By the way send one of these machines to Paotingfu for the missionaries if possible.

I am overjoyed at the great meeting we had. Outwardly it was an ordinary meeting but as you studied the workings of the Chinese mind and saw the way they handled the business and felt the new interest there were promises of great things. It is a great step forward in the life of the church which we have taken. I believe it is one the most significant steps that hasever been witnessed by our church in this region. The spirit of the men was fine. They proved themselves more than worthy of the enlarged trust. They are like fellows and can do the work well. I believe greater things will come out of it in years to come as they swing more and more into working line. I know that the spirit of the Lord was with us.

As soon as the minutes of the meeting from the secretary are handed to me I shall send them on to you.

These go to our delegated mission meeting at Tientsin in May for approval or revision.

With great hopes that on May 12 there will come a cable saying that the house is granted.

Very cordially yours,

Dr. D. Willard Lyon
Paychuang
Apr. 10-1915

Rec'd
Affirm

W.C. Dod to write? getting Mr. Fukuichi Koin for an educator with a study tour. He has another on a farm by himself.

MAY 15 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 16, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am writing to Grinnell by this mail, asking them to consider very seriously the matter of sending the money at this time for the educator's house. I feel the importance of this very keenly at this time. As I wrote you before, the architect is with us now. Grinnell plans to send that educator at the earliest possible moment. I hope he comes this fall. But you know and I know that he cannot build a house for sometime to come. It will come upon someone else to build. Now from the purely business point of view it stands to reason that now is the time to build this house if we can get the money. I have stated the case to Grinnell as strongly as I could and have asked them to cable me about it, if the money is forthcoming. I write you of this so you will know of my letter to them.

The same reasons calling for my house appropriation of which I wrote you a few days ago, hold in this case so I shall not repeat. If we can get this house from Grinnell and the money for my house it will mean that there is no question about holding the architect with us until these are finished. It is now or never so far as his presence with us is concerned. I do not overstate the case. Fenchofu wants him badly and one wonders what we shall do if he leaves us before the work is finished.

Work of demolition goes steadily forward here. Our boys' school closes May 21 so we can get the materials for building at Techou. The foundations of the boys' school and the ladies' house there are being laid. The girls' school will also begin to go up this summer and we hope the church as well, or at least a part of the latter, so far as funds permit. It will be a great plant that we shall have when once finished. How I do pray that most of the building may be finsihed this year and next spring and not have to drag out over another year or two, keeping us from the weightier matters before us. The other work suffers for want of attention during these days of building. That is a very important factor to be considered as well as the presence of the architect. May you be led to help us solve these hard questions of building here so far as finances are concerned for new buildings.

China seems to be granting to Japan much that she has been asked for. The future is all hazy and uncertain. But the feeling against Japan runs high all through the nation. We can but hope for the best. The old world is certainly storm-tossed these days. What will the end be? A speedier coming of the Kingdom, we hope.

Branch dispensary work began this week. Pray that the Lord may bless this work upon which we enter at this time.

Very cordially, A. B. De Haan

Please help Grinnell ~~encourage~~ ~~be~~ to grant this house appropriation at this time —

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangchuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 16, '15.

Dr. James B. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am writing to Grinnell by this mail, asking them to consider very seriously the matter of sending the money at this time for the educator's house. I feel the importance of this very keenly at this time. As I wrote you before, the architect is with us now. Grinnell plans to send that educator at the earliest possible moment. I hope he comes this fall. But you know and I know that he cannot build a house for somtime to come. It will cost upon someone else to build. Now from the purely business point of view it stands to reason that now is the time to build this house if we can get the money. I have stated the case to Grinnell as strongly as I could and have asked them to cable me about it if the money is forthcoming. I write you this so you will know of my letter to them.

The same reasons calling for my house appropriation which I wrote you a few days ago, hold in this case so I shall not repeat. If we can get this house from Grinnell and the money for my house it will mean that there is no question about holding the architect with us until these are finished. It is now over so far as his presence with us is concerned. I do not overestate the case. Henshon wants him badly and one wonders what we will do if he leaves us before the work is finished.

The work of demolition goes steadily forward here. Perhaps by the close May 31 so we can get the materials for building at Weihsien. The foundations of the boys' school are the largest houses there are being laid. The girls' school will also begin to go up this summer and we hope the church as well. At least a part of the latter, so far as funds permit. It will be a great plant that we shall have when once finished. But I do pray that most of the building may be finished this year and next spring and not have to drag out over another year or two. Keeping us from the weightier matters before us. The other work suffers for want of attention during these days of building. That is a very important factor to be considered as well as the presence of the architect. May you be led to help us solve these hard questions of building here so far as funds are concerned for new buildings.

China seems to be grasping to Japan much that she has been asked for. The future is all hazy and uncertain. But the feeling against Japan runs high all through the nation. We can but hope for the best. The old world is certainly storm-tossed these days. What will the end be? A speedier coming of the Kingdom, we hope.

Church anniversary work began this week. Pray that the Lord may bless this work upon which we enter at this time.

Very cordially,

Pangchuang
Apr. 16 1915

MAY 28 1915
L. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
The American Board"

April 24, '15.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Bell:

I have your recent letter in regard to the matter of my house. It is clear that there is no money for it just now. I shall see to it that there is a motion put before the coming delegated Mission ~~meeting~~ meeting at Tientsin next month in regard to allowing this amount from the Indemnity Fund. If they grant it and the word goes to you as a request and the Prudential Committee acts favorably upon it, CABLE me, for I want this as soon as possible. If the Mission feels that they cannot ask for this what then? If you could live in this mission a little while and see the people, or rather hear them, clamoring for the architect you would count us lucky to have him here now. And if we can get this house, and a house out of Grinnell, we can hold him I believe and get our work done before he leaves. I don't feel the work is more important here than elsewhere but it is simply the matter of having the man on the ground. If we get these two residences and have the girls' school and church in addition to the boys' school and ladies' house(the two latter are being built now) we shall have enough to keep the architect busy right here. It is economy to say the least.

I cannot put the case before you at home any stronger than I have done. But the query in my mind is, What if the fund is not to come from the indemnity fund? I trust in that case that you may get a grant for it from the Prudential Committee.

Mr. Bergamini and I go on a 60 mile jaunt to an outstation tomorrow(Sunday). It is 30 miles to that place. We go on our motorcycle. I call these trips on Sunday,"my Sunday excursion". When the motorcycle works well it is one of the greatest joys I have, to ride it. It takes every bit of unpleasantness connected with traveling in this land away. It would take a cart to go to this place one full day and one full day to return and one day there. I shall do it in one day IF the machine doesn't balk, as it sometimes does. Within the last three weeks I shall have done about 330 miles on it, including tomorrow. My wife and I went to Lintsing in 3hrs,58 min and 30 sec! The Chinese cart took 17 hours!!! I would buy another machine tomorrow if this one broke down and could not be used. They are great when the roads are good. And after years I know how to run the beast and cure it's ails pretty well. I have done about 2000 miles on it thus far and most of it has been tandem work.

I go to Tungchou college next week to try and interest our students there,14 in number, in the work here a bit more. I shall present the need for Seminary trained men to them.

I believe I mentioned to you that I was stirring them up a bit at home in Grinnell and in some other colleges, trying to get them to arrange for a Chinese lectureship. The idea is to have a Chinese go the circuit of several of our colleges in succession and stay in each place two or three weeks. I believe this will make for a better understanding between the East and West. This thot is meeting with a great reception at home and I believe was brought forward for discussion at the meeting of the

MAY 28 1917
A. S. DE HAAN
Hangchowfoo,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

April 24, '17.

Mr. Moon T. Bell;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Bell:

I have your recent letter in regard to the matter of my house. It is clear that there is no money for it just now. I shall see to it that there is a motion put before the coming delegated Mission ~~meeting~~ meeting at Tientsin next month in regard to allowing this amount from the Indemnity Fund. If they grant it and the work goes to you as a request and the Prudential Committee acts favorably upon it, CABLE me, for I want this as soon as possible. If the Mission feels that they cannot ask for this what then? If you could live in this mission a little while and see the people, or rather hear them, clamoring for the architect you would count us lucky to have him here now. And if we can get this house, and a house out of Grinnell, we can hold him I believe and get our work done before he leaves.

I don't feel the work is more important here than elsewhere but it is simply the matter of having the man on the ground. If we get these two residences and have the girls' school and church in addition to the boys' school and ladies' house(the two latter are being built now) we shall have enough to keep the architect busy right here. It is economy to say the least.

I cannot put the case before you at home any stronger than I have done. But the query in my mind is, What if the funds is not to come from the Indemnity fund? I trust in that case that you may get a grant for it from the Prudential Committee.

Mr. Bergquist and I go on a 60 mile journey to an outstation tomorrow(Sunday). It is 30 miles to that place. We go on our motorcycle. I call these trips on Sunday, "my Sunday excursions". When the motorcycle works well it is one of the greatest joys I have to ride it. It takes every bit of unpleasantness with traveling in this land away. It would take a week to go to this place one full day and one full day to return and one day there. I shall do it in one day IF the machine doesn't balk, as it sometimes does. Within the last three weeks I shall have done about 350 miles on it, including tomorrow. My wife and I went to Lintsing in 3hrs, 38 min and 30 sec! The Chinese cart took 17 hours!!! I would buy another machine tomorrow if this one broke down and could not be used. They are great when the roads are good. And I know how to run the beast and care it's alls pretty well. I have done about 2000 miles on it thus far and most of it has been tandem work.

I go to Tungchou college next week to try and interest our students there, 14 in number, in the work here a bit more. I shall present the need for Seminary trained men to them.

I believe I mentioned to you that I was stirring them up a bit at home in Grinnell and in some other colleges, trying to get them to arrange for a Chinese lectureship. The idea is to have a Chinese go the circuit of several of our colleges in succession and stay in each place two or three weeks. I believe this will make for a better understanding between the East and West. This that is meeting with a great reception at home and I believe was brought forward for discussion at the meeting of the

Presidents and college representatives recently held in Chicago. At least so a letter from Grinnell leads me to think.

A letter from Grinnell says that they hope to get our director here soon. They are thinking of possibly asking Stanton Turner, at present Asst. Pastor at Grinnell. He would be a good man. I know him. Write him and urge him to come. I have written to Mr. F.H. Bair also. I do not know him.

Mr. Jaqua says that he thinks the matter of our having a representative in each department in the Shantung University is not far off. That sounds good to me.

I am putting every need of our work in all departments before Grinnell and they feel that they are willing to have any and all sorts of gifts for this field and not merely limit their efforts to educational work.

We are asking for a secretary for our Techou station. I hope that we can get him sometime for we ought to cultivate that Grinnell Alumni field from this end. I believe we could realize thousands of dollars for our work and for the Board by this means. I wish I had a dollar for every letter in every word that I have written since coming to the field! I would retire and have enough to pension some other missionaries.

The greatest time in this field is still ahead. I am laying my plans for my furlough year even now and I hope to come back with enough financially backing to make things really count within the next ten years. Now is the time for China will never be so open again. I may fail but I shall plan neverthe--less for the greater things.

Cordially yours,

A B Hoag

P.S. The good reports from Turkey in spite of the war are most encouraging and we are profoundly thankful to have it so -

J. B. De Haan

Changchwang Apr. 24-1915

REC'D JUN 7 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

9a 18

308

April 24, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed find a copy of the minutes of our Shantung District meeting held at Lintsing April 3-6,1915. I wish to call your attention to some of the important items calling for action at Boston. I realize that all these will come before the Mission delegated meeting next month at Tientsin. In case there are items which do not meet with approval there they can be eliminated by you in Boston.

I will take up the votes in order as they occur. Votes 1-7 have to do with request for regular and special appropriations. The requests for regular appropriations are the same as for 1915. The special requests for the women's work from the WBMI are the same as last year, with the exception of $6000 which has come for the girls' school and $1500 for hospital equipment.

Vote 8 is a large request for $28500. This includes $3500 for a church at Techou and $2000 for men's work buildings there. The remainder or $23,000 is for the buying and equiping of out-station property in ten strategic centers in the Techou field. Our outstations are poor, unattractive places. One of the best ways we can help the Chinese church forward is to supply them in these central large cities, suitable places for work. The hope is that the higher classes will be drawn to more attractive places. As regards other places, such as small village churches, the thot is to have the christians provide for these themselves.

Vote 9 is for the long requested woman physician at Techou.WBMI.

Vote 10,WBMI, is based on the fact that the Wyckoff sisters are not as strong as they once were. With the removal to Techou and with the enlarged opportunities it is felt wise to ask for this worker.

Vote 12, is for the educational director,ABCFM, for whom we have been asking for several years. This man is to be a Grinnell graduate.

Vote 11.WBMI, is for an educational worker for Techou, if possible to be a Grinnell graduate. This request is based on the fact that the District voted to raise the grade of this school to full Academy work, making another foreigner imperative for the best results.

Vote.13,ABCFM, for a "station secretary" grows out of the need for such a man. The large amount of correspondence which increases rather than decreases makes such a worker highly desirable. Much of the work now done by the missionary could be done by such a personage. The large new field of constituency brought to us by the Grinnell movement needs cultivation. Such a man would bring his salary back to the work many times in the course of the year by reason of the additional interest he could arouse. If we are to do the work we should in trying to keep up and extend the interest at home we shall need someone for this work. Instead of a man, a woman could well fill this position. We are beginning to have a more highly organized plant at Techou and the interests will be larger than ever in the future. The hope

is that such a person may be found and sent out for this work. Such a position might well be put on a term service basis.

Vote 14, WBMI, for an evangelistic worker at Lintsing is very, very important. The woman's work in that field is cultivated to only a small extent. This is a crying need.

Vote 15, WBMP, is for a trained nurse. This is a new request. It is based on the great need at present but more on the future need when a male physician comes under the Rockefellar Foundation.

Vote 16, ABCFM, is for the male physician promised under the Rockefellar Foundation. We trust that one of the first men sent will be to Lintsing. Dr. Tallmon is carrying burdens that she has no right to carry.

Vote 17, is for an Educational director for the Lintsing field. This looks forward to building up the educational work of that station and is in line with all the policies of the work in China. This need is not as pressing however as the need for the director at Techou. Vote 12.

In order of importance these requests read as follows.

a) WBMI, Physician for Techou and WBMP trained nurse for Lintsing.
b) WBMI, Evangelistic worker for women at Lintsing.
c) Educational and Evangelistic women workers for Techou. WBMI.

For men.

a) ABCFM. Male physician for Lintsing.
b) " Educational director and Secretary for Techou.
c) Educational worker for Lintsing. ABCFM

Under ~~Unfinished business, following~~ Vote 31, ~~vote not numbered by mistake~~, we have the following special requests for Lintsing.

WBMI Kindergarten building $500; Dormitories for the girls' school, $1000; and Girls' school Building $2500, a total of $4000. All of these buildings are needed and should be built as soon as funds can be secured.

WBMP, for hospital equipment, $2000. This request grows out of the fact that money is in hand for a new hospital, but no money is in hand for equipment. This is a pressing need.

ABCFM, For men's hospital, $10,000. With your male physician for Lintsing a new hospital for men will be needed. There is no hospital for men at present in fact. Part of the women's work is buildings used for this work. This money is needed just now because the new woman's hospital is being held up on account of the letter from Boston which informs us that a male physician is being sent. The new factor will necessitate planning for a different type of hospital than if only one woman's hospital ~~was~~ to be built since the two institutions will probably be built as a unit, as at Techou, thus saving much by being able to use many things in common. While the physician is not yet on the field it may seem wise to work for this money and allow the plans and part of the plant to be built. If the Prudential committee could allow of this amount and possibly furnish part of it, the joint administration building could be built and the woman's part of the hospital while the men's part could wait until later. The approval of the Board at home, even if the sum is not granted at once, will give the architect and the Lintsing woman's work something definite to plan upon.

Outstation requests for $9500 is the same sort of a request as has come from Techou. These are plants to be provided in central strategic centers in large cities and are to be centers from which large influences will eminate.

is that such a person may be found and sent out for this work. Such a position might well be put on a term service basis.

Vote 14, WMMI. For an evangelistic worker at Linhsing is very, very important. The woman's work in that field is cultivated to only a small extent. This is a crying need.

Vote 15, WMMP. is for a trained nurse. This is a new request. It is based on the need at present but more on the future need when a male physician comes under the Rockefeller foundation.

Vote 16, ABCFM. is for the male physician promised under the Rockefeller foundation. It is hoped that one of the first men sent will be to Linhsing. Dr. Mallison is carrying burdens that she has no right to carry.

Vote 17, is for an educational director for the Linhsing field. This is a forward to building up the educational work of that station and is in line with all the policies of the work in China. This need is not as pressing however as the need for the director at Tsehow. Vote 18.

In order of importance these requests read as follows.

a) WMMI. Physician for Tsehow and WMMP trained nurse for Linhsing.
b) WMMI. Evangelistic worker for women at Linhsing.
c) Educational and Evangelistic workers for Tsehow.

for men.

a) ABCFM. Male physician for Linhsing.
b) " Educational director and Secretary for Tsehow.
c) Educational worker for Linhsing.

Under ~~Unfinished business~~ covering Vote 21, vote ~~not number by states~~, we have the following special requests for Linhsing.

WMMI Kindergarten building $500; Dormitories for the girls' school $1000; and girls' school building $2500, a total of $4000. All of these buildings are needed and should be built as soon as funds can be secured.

WMMP for hospital equipment $2000. This request grows out of the fact that money is in hand for a new hospital, but no money is in hand for equipment. This is a pressing need.

ABCFM. For men's hospital $10,000. With your male physician for Linhsing a new hospital for men will be needed. There is no hospital for men at present in fact. Part of the women's work is used for this work. This money is needed just now because the new women's hospital is being held up on account of the lack of funds. Dr. Mallison informs us that a male physician is being sent from Boston which will necessitate planning for a different type of the new factor will necessitate planning for a different type of hospital than if only one women's hospital were to be built since the two institutions will probably be built as a unit, as at Tsehow, thus saving much by being able to use many things in common. While the physician is not yet on the field it may seem wise to work for this money and allow the plans and part of the plant to be built. If the prudential committee could secure of this amount and possibly furnish part of it, the joint administration building could be built and the women's part of the hospital while the men's part could wait until later. The approval of the Board at home, even if the sum is not granted at once, will give the architect and the Linhsing women's work something definite to plan upon.

Outstation requests for $9500 is the same sort of a request as has come from Tsehow. These are plants to be provided in central strategic centers in large cities and are to be centers from which large influences will emanate.

(Vote 35) On the last page of the minutes, there are requests for $3500 for a missonary residence, still unprovided, and (Vote 36) for a missionary residence at Techou for the Educational director to be furnished by Grinnell. These are old requests. The need for these is imperative in view of the presence of the architect at Techou, which will facilitate the building of these houses. It is the desire that the Board get into communication with Grinnell and urge that this house for the director be built this year.

Vote 36, asking for Mr. and Mrs. Eastman's furlough for 1916 calls for the Prudential Committee's action.

Vote 38, asks for $3500 for a medical missionary's residence at Lintsing, to be occupied by the coming male physician. This will be provided by the Rockefellar fund as we understand it.

The above votes are all that call for action on the part of the Home Board. The other motions and items of business transacted will be found in the minutes, a copy of which I inclose.

I wish to express for the District that we are not unmindful of the times and the great faith under which the Prudential commitee is carrying forward the work without any cuts all along the line. But in the providence of God we trust that these pressing needs for our work will be met in some way. We remember that God is the All-mighty and can do what men cannot do. In His strength we present our needs believing that sooner or later He will open doors which will allow for the fulfilment of our hopes and plans.

Very sincerely yours,
For the District,

A.B. Ot Haan

District Secretary.

A. D. Stearns

Langchang

Apr. 24, 1915

JUN 11 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

309

May 14, '15.

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed find two belated reports which did not get to Dr. Smith for sending to you in time to be included in reports sent.

I have read your letter to Dr. Smith about maintaining a nutral attitude with much interest. We are all thankful to God for restored peace relations between Japan and China. I am more and more coming to feel that these two nations must go for--ward together. In other words their destinies seem to me to be wrapped up together.

You will hear from our Shantung Needs-Committee which will take up our requests for men and monies within a short time. The District minutes with the requests for men and monies were approved by the recent Mission delegated meeting in Tientsin. This meeting failed to put in a request for a loan from the China Indemnity fund for my residence at Techou. This puts this matter before the Prudential committee again for action.

Thank you for your brief letter of April 5th. Your letter to Dr. Smith in which you say you have only requested money for two physicians for North China, after your former letter which led us to hope for six, gives us a jolt. We hope the next word will be a jolt in the opposite direction.

Our boys' school closes next week Thursday and then the last round of tearing down here will begin.

Very sincerely yours,

A. B. de Haan,
Dist. Sec.

A. D. DE HAAN
Presbyterian,
Shanung,
China.
"The American Board"

Dr. James L. Barton;
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed find two belated reports which did not get to Dr. Smith for sending to you in time to be included in reports sent.

I have read your letter to Dr. Smith about maintaining a neutral attitude with much interest. We are all thankful to God for restored peace relations between Japan and China. I am more and more coming to feel that these two nations must go forward together. In other words their destinies seem to me to be wrapped up together.

You will hear from our Shantung Mission---Committee which will take up our requests for men and monies within a short time. The minutes with the requests for men and monies were approved by the recent Mission delegated meeting in Tientsin. This meeting failed to put in a request for a loan from the China Indemnity Fund for my residence at Tsaomou. This puts this matter before the Presbyterial committee again for action.

Thank you for your brief letter of April 5th. Your letter to Dr. Smith in which you say you have only requested money for two physicians for North China, after your former letter which led us to hope for six, gives us a jolt. We hope the next work will be a jolt in the opposite direction.

Our boys' school closes next week Thursday and then the last round of touring down here will begin.

Very sincerely yours,

A. D. De Haan

Chang Chiang

Mar 14-1915

DSEP 21 1915

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

22

310

July 30, '15.

Dr. J.L. Barton;

Boston, Mass.;U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Our plans are definitely formed to leave Tientsin August 10nth and if possible make connections with the Siberia sailing from Kobe on the 24th. This gets us to San Francisco Sept. 13.

I am writing today to mention a private matter dealing with my wife's health. I have talked the matter of having her receive expert medical attention at home with Dr. Tucker. My wife has a sister living in Cleveland, which is very near her own home also. Dr. Tucker thinks it might be well for her to receive needed medical attention as soon after landing in America as possible in Cleveland. He is communicating with Dr. Love who is a graduate of Western Reserve Medical College as to the best specialist. You will hear from Dr. Tucker direct with regard to this.

I trust that you will arrange no work for my wife until after she has had a chance to receive the attention along medical lines necessary. It has been a long hard seige for her in China but we hope this year at home will tone her up in every way and that our great hope for children may be realized in the near future. I would much prefer to have her spend most of the year quietly in her mother's home in order that she might become pysically fit in every way. I believe a carefree life on the farm would serve this purpose best. Her mother's home is in a very small village and her brother's farm is only a short distant from that. I write of this frankly to you for this lies close to our hearts. If in the months ahead it seems wise for her to undertake some deputation work I am sure she will be glad to do some.

I anticipate seeing you soon.

Very cordially yours,

A B De Haan.

D. C. D. De Haan

ion:

U.S.A.

tion:

Our plans are definitely formed to leave Vienna and if possible make connections with the Siberia lope on the 26th. This gets us to San Francisco Sept. 12

I am writing today to mention a private matter my wife's health. I have talked the matter of having her st medical examination at home with Dr. Mucker. My wife living in Cleveland, which is very near her own home also thinks it might be well for her to receive needed medical soon after landing in America as possible in Cleveland. meeting with Dr. Love who is a graduate of Western Reserve the best specialist. You will hear from Dr. Mucker direct to this.

I trust that you will arrange no work for my wife he has had a chance to receive the attention along medical ry. It has been a long hard siege for her in China but year at home will tone her up in every way and that our children may be realized in the near future. I would rm her spend most of the year quietly in her mother's home ere might become practically fit in every way. I believe on the farm would serve this purpose best. Her mother's very small village and her brother's farm is only a short t. I write of this frankly to you for this like close

REC'D SEP 21 1915

Chicago Yerkes Bldg.
Sept 19-15.

311

Dr. J. L. Barton.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Shall not write you since landing. It is because I knew you would learn from Dr. Patton of my movements. I look forward to seeing you in New Haven. I go home to Pella, Ia for a few days before ~~starting~~ on the college proposition, then Chicago Convention Oct 14-17 & then New Haven-

You may know that Mr. Luce of the Prec. Board secured $5,000 for our work in connection with the Shantung University. After my Grinnell visit I shall know more of the facts about the future. But this amount is

an encouraging start.

I spoke in the 52nd Cong. Church this morning and have 10 minutes for the Cong. Ministers Assoc of Chicago tomorrow. These have been rich days and I am feeling the recreating processes at work already.

I shall not write more. Please send mail to me at Pella, Iowa if there is any for me coming to the office. It will be forwarded from there —

Give my hearty greetings to Mr. Bell. Ah, it's good to be back.

Most sincerely yours,

Arthur Hearn

A. B. De Haan

Chicago - Sept. 19-1915

Dekalb, Ia. Sept 27-15

Dear Bell:

Many thanks for your good letter of greeting. I shall be glad to see you at New Haven. My wife is gaining 3 lbs a week so she is looking fine. I think she will be at New Haven with me. That ought to be a splendid week. You Boston men have put me up a stiff proposition in this college work. You will remember me in your hours of intercession I know. Do it every day, please. It is good to be home although I am kept going with plans for the next few weeks. I go to Grinnell on Thursday. We must have a good talk at New Haven. Cordially

W. H. Hamilton

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

and thus not work the field nor allow others to take it from us and do it.

Another matter which was discussed thoroly amongst ourselves and afterwards in joint session with the Presbyterian and London Missions was the spirit of the college students at Tungchou. They have become intoxicated with the new changes and everything else suffers accordingly. Their spirit of ingratitude toward those who have helped them secure such an education is also marked. Their unwillingness to assume duties for the community college interest is marked. The definite stand taken by many against anyone who plans to enter the Theological seminary makes it almost impossible for a student to follow his heart's desire. It was brot out that there was probably a definite society formed to boycott any student who went into the Seminary until the preachers could be assured that they would get as high a salary as mission doctors(Chinese). It takes great patience to work with such a spirit rife. It is much the same spirit that swept over Pangchuang last spring and I know that Pangchuang men have fostered it thru letters to a large extent. I feel more and more that we are the objects of base ingratitude. We have helped the boys too much financially and we are changing that. They have been pauperized too much. To make it more difficult for them to secure a college education will have a salubrious effect I am certain. The missionaries who have come out during the last five years or so find themselves almost as a unit opposed to the methods along the line of student help which has grown with the whole system. The boys had only to ask and a wrong sense of charity granted their needs. It robbed the boys of the chance to toughen their moral fibre with exercise along the line of scratching for themselves a bit.

The sight of the Committee of Estimates of which I was Chairman was filled with pathos. Ever since Boxer times has the same

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

process been gone thru with. Six men spent a large part of an afternoon working on figures which was thot to be a useless waste of time so far as hope for larger funds is concerned. Your letter loomed large before this committee. Understand that we do not blame you nor the Prudential committee. But what was the use of trying to plan for larger things in the face of absolute certainty that we couldn't get the money. Some of our stations are carrying large deficits for which individuals are responsible ~~for~~. Others cannot do it by reason of the fact that the missionary has no constituency from which to draw specials. And yet like every other committee heretofore we went thru the task honestly hoping against hope that something might be done. Its hard however to see our neighbors of other denominations going ahead and then to talk of retreat. However we have company in the London Mission. And the pathos of it comes from the fact that the whole matter rests on such a ridiculously small amount of money and men. To get this small increase would mean doing our work effectively or as now doing it under the pressure of a dead weight.

The new North China Mission of three divisions including Shansi has been consummated. The sessions in which we elected mission and district officers was amusing enough at times when we tried to find out just who was voting and when. Such touches of humor added to the spirit of the session. Tientsin asked for money to build a hedge fence and also for roofs for practically all its buildings. Someone tritely suggested that they put the hedge on the roof and have a roof-garden. At another time Mrs. Ament served doughnuts while we were in the committee of the whole when the motion was made that we give a vote of thanks to Mrs. Ament for furnishing the dough which went around the "hole."

Personally this mission meeting was hard for me. I have written you before that I did not find myself in happy relations

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

with my colleagues. The past year has again emphasized this fact so strongly that I handed in my resignation to the Mission from the Pangchuang station with the condition however that if the Mission wished it under the stress of lack of workers I would reamin at Pangchuang ano--ther year, at which time I would be glad to go to another station if the Mission desired it, otherwise my relation with the North China Mission would be considered closed and ended. I cannot tell you how much it has cost me to come to this decision. You can well imagine how strong a stress has been laid upon me to drive me to such action in view of all my relations with Pangchuang. But I can say to you as I said to the Mission Committee which had the matter of locations in charge that if I had to face another four years as the last has been that I would get ready to sail tomorrow. I am willing to take a large share of the blame. It may be that I am not cut out for missionary work with others. If so I shall be man enough to recognize it. Unless I can find myself in happy relations with my colleagues I shall not continue in mission work.

This matter of which I have just spoken added to the difficulties of Mission meeting. I was mighty sorry you may imagine to thrust this upon the mission. The mission voted to have me return to Pangchuang for another year. It is a test year. I never faced a much more difficult proposition. Lest you fear that the trouble with the Chinese has been at the bottom of this resignation let me say that it has nothing fundamentally to do with it. I cannot prove it to you so you have nothing but my word to go on. It has been brot about by station relations with my colleagues. Don't blame me. Don't blame them. Its simply a matter of wrong personalities thrown into too close a working relationship. I have sometimes thot that it reflects on one's devotion and spiritual attainments. Maybe so. Then I am lacking. I only know

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

that I cannot consent to continue this. In placing me there for another year I realize that the hope of the mission is that the next twelve months will bring about a change in feeling on my part. Nothing would make me happier. But it was because I saw no hope for change in the future I took the step I did. I still feel that way. But perhaps some way may open up which I cannot forsee now. And the hardest part of it is that matter of Grinnell's interests over which I have labored and prayed. Its enough to wring tears from a man's heart to think that circumstances have been as they are. Had the Mission had the men which it needs to carry on its work this readjustment would have been a simply matter. But the shortage of men makes even the solution of such a problem so hard that it seems necessary to continue such station relations.

We missed Dr. Sheffield's face. But Dr. Goodrich was a blessing to us all as he stood before us in his 78 years. He spoke about being ready to work 3½ years more in order to finish the Bible and then HE WOULD BE READY TO WORK FOR THE REST OF HIS LIFE WHEREVER THE MISSION WISHED HIM TO ~~WORK~~ GO! Mrs. Wilder, Treas., was not present but she was applauded everytime her name was mentioned. It revealed how well she has dome the work of Treasurer. We had a delightful picnic supper on the rocks near the seashore. Mrs. Tewksbury gave a tea. In baseball the Congregationalists played the World two games winning one 2-1 and losing one 8-2. In the tennis tournament our men lost out in the semi-finals.

Don't think by the tone of this letter that we are discouraged about the Kingdom of God in China. I have never believed more in its progress in this land. But we face facts. Its hard to get missionaries to face facts I believe. Sentiment is so strong. I have received my copy of "Board of Missionary Preparation". If I find time I shall send you a orticism of it.

Sincerely yours,

A. B. De Haan

A. E. DE HAAN
Pangkiaohsiang,
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

that I cannot consent to continue. In urging me there for another year I realize that the hope of the mission is that the next twelve months will bring about a change in feeling on my part. Nothing would make me happier. But it was because I saw no hope for change in the future I took the step I did. I still feel that way. But perhaps some way may open up which I cannot foresee now. And the hardest part of it is that matter of Grinnell's interests over which I have labored and prayed. Its enough to wring tears from a man's heart to think that circumstances have been as they are. Had the Mission had the men which it needs to carry on its work this readjustment would have been a simply matter. But the absence of men makes even the solution of such a problem so hard that it seems necessary to continue such station relations.

Dr. Sheffield's face. But Dr. Goodrich was a pleasing contrast as he stood before us in his 78 years. He spoke about being ready to work 34 years more in order to finish the Bible and then HE WOULD BE READY TO WORK FOR THE REST OF HIS LIFE WHENEVER THE MISSION WISHED HIM TO WORK! Mrs. Widder, Treas., was not present but she was applauded everytime her name was mentioned. It revealed how well she has done the work of Treasurer. We had a delightful picnic supper on the rocks near the seashore. Mrs. Widder gave a tea. In baseball the Congregationalists played the World two games winning one 2-1 and losing one 8-2. In the tennis tournament our men lost out in the semi-finals.

Don't think by the tone of this letter that we are discouraged about the Kingdom of God in China. I have never believed more in its progress in this land. But we face facts. Its hard to get missionaries to face facts I believe. Sentiment is so strong. I have received my copy of "Board of Missionary Preparation". If I find time I shall send you a criticism of it.

Sincerely yours,

Certain - A. E. de Haan

Aug - 21 - 1916

T. D.

Minutes Prudential Com. Jan 29

REC'D NOV 22 1915

Pella, Iowa. Nov.18,'85.

Dr. James L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of the 16nth instant came this morning. We,my wife and I, also arrived in Pella from Rochester this morning. I am not feeling up to snuff since I had my nose cut into and my tonsils removed. I am enjoying an enforced fast. My wife goes back for what will probably be an abdominal operation on Thanksgiving day. I shall go with her. I go to Grinnell tomorrow to meet the college presidents of Grinnell, Colorado, Knox, Carleton and possible Pomona. Grinnell is having a big celebration in connection with the dedication of their new women's dormitories. This brings these college presidents there. At this time I hope to get some definite commitments if possible but it may be a bit early for some. I am glad I have your letter for it will be evidence to them of your deep interest and the possible action of the Prudential Committee. I can write you after being at Grinnell what the outlook is.

You say in your letter that you will probably want me in Boston when the Higher Education Committee meets, comes a bit unexpected. However I hold myself subject to your orders. My wife will probably be in Rochester three weeks but having a nurse will enable me to leave at anytime after the operation has been made. One comes away from that hospital clinic with unbounded admiration. Surely if they treat missionaries for nothing, as they say they do, (not including room in hospital in case of operation) it is one of the best places for our sick missionaries. I think I have secured some new ideas for our work in China by my visit.

Address me at Pella and my mail will be forwarded.

My Rochester,Minn. address is Mr. P.T.Watson, 615 E 5th St,

Yours sincerely. A W E Haas

Pella, Iowa. Nov.18,'85.

Dr. James L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of the 16th instant came this morning. We,my wife and I, also arrived in Pella from Rochester this morning. I am not feeling up to snuff since I had my nose cut into and my tonsils removed. I am enjoying an enforced rest. My wife goes,back for what will probably be an abdominal operation on Thanksgiving day. I shall go with her. I go to Grinnell tomorrow,to meet the college presidents of Grinnell, Colorado, Knox, Carleton and possible Pomona. Grinnell is having a big celebration in connection with the dedication of their new women's dormitories. This brings these college presidents there. At this time I hope to get some definite commitments if possible but it may be a bit early for some. I am glad I have your letter for it will be evidence to them of your deep interest and the possible action of the Prudential Committee. I can write you after being at Grinnell what the outlook is.

You say in your letter that you will probably want me in Boston when the Higher Education Committee meets,comes a bit unexpected. However I hold myself subject to your orders. My wife will probably be in Rochester three weeks but having a nurse will enable me to leave at anytime after the operation has been made. One comes away from that hospital clinic with unbounded admiration. Surely if they treat missionaries for nothing, as they say they do, (not including room in hospital in case of operation) it is one of the best places for our sick missionaries. I think I have secured some new ideas for our work in China by my visit.

Address me at Pella and my mail will be forwarded.

My Rochester,Minn. address is Dr. P.T.Watson, 815 5th St.

Yours sincerely.

Pella-Ia.

Nov. 18-1915

CDNOV 15 1915

Rochester, Minn. Nov 13-15
(address Pella, Ia)

Dr. James L. Barton -
14 Beacon St -
Boston, Mass -

Dear Dr. Barton:-

My wife and I landed in Rochester this morning and are going through a thorough examination in the Mayo Bros. Clinic.

I am writing you this time with the hope that you will soon bring the matter of the colleges undertaking higher educational work in China to the attention of the Prudential Committee - I have written Grinnell about our conference and your attitude in this matter but we cannot of course act there until you as a Prudential Committee affirm -

Since being in Boston I have had a letter from President Slocum of Colorado expressing much interest in our United College plan - If I can get to Grinnell for Nov 20-22 I hope to see him there - There is only one thing which bothers me a bit and that is Mr. Eddy's desire to see some of these colleges undertake work in some other field - But I am only interested in seeing something permanent done - and to do that we must have time - Grinnell began in 1910 - It was four years after the Yale movement began before a man was located in Changsha - If we can get the

foundations of a permanent and enduring movement laid in these colleges this year we shall have done well. I am convinced from my close and intimate contact with the Grinnell movement during the past five years that we cannot rush things. We must work first of all to get the college administration committed to it. If it is only a student ~~movement~~ affair it will soon fail because of the changing student body. ~~Knox~~ College is a good illustration of this. They raised $8500 three yrs ago and nothing now. So I feel that we must be a bit patient as we labor on this fundamental foundation work. I trust I shall soon hear from you on this $50,000 proposition so I can use it in my conferences with colleges.

I believe you understand that I am first of all committed to getting each college definitely lined up with the lower work in some station and to provide for that. I am not losing sight of that.

I more and more feel that we cannot foresee at this time the results of such a movement in our colleges. The money will be a smaller part of what we shall get out of it. The consecration of life to this task will be the great result.

In regard to the Grinnell-China Band, of eleven men I may say that after conference with the leader of that movement we have decided to make all candidates for enrolment in that Band receive the recommendation of our Grinnell-China Committee which includes Pres. Main, faculty members and others.

This will afford a means of eliminating the weak men who would apply—

Trusting that our plans may materialize in spite of the seemingly insurmountable difficulties which no one appreciates more than myself—

I remain, Cordially yours,

A. B. De Haan—

N.B. I can never express my appreciation of the way you gave your time and attention and sympathy when I was in Boston — You didn't seem too busy although I know that you are carrying the heaviest burdens of anyone in the Board rooms—

Address me at "Pella, Iowa"—

Rochester, Minn. Nov. 13 1915.

Rochester, Minn - Nov 26-15

Dr. J. L. Batten -
14 Beacon St -
Boston, Mass -

On Thanksgiving day the surgeon's knife found the reason for Mrs. De Haan's weakness and suffering of the past five years - We are profoundly grateful to God for the fact that the disease became dormant and remained confined to one spot and did not spread through the entire abdomen - Yes we had a great Thanksgiving day -

But with this Thanksgiving the one great hope and longing of our lives was taken from us - the hope of parenthood - No life sorrow could have come excepting that she had been taken -

She doesn't know - Nor must she until well and able to leave here - I alone know the blow it will be to her - It is the Gethsemane planned for us during the coming Christmas season when the world will rejoice at the birth of a child - I must walk it alone these next few weeks before she joins me - And it is here that God alone can come into the inner struggle -

I did not mean to add this burden of sorrow to your burden of sorrow already so deep - But because you suffer you will understand -

I wrote you that I could probably leave here for the Higher Education Committee meeting at some early date - The doctors here say that Sarah can probably leave within two and one half weeks. She will go back to Rochester, Minn - I cannot leave her now on account of the bitter news I alone can break to her - Three weeks from the date of operation would be Dec 16. I wonder if the Com. meeting

could be held about Dec 20 so as to insure my being able to be present. I will of course be the sufficiently that you will want me. I can of course work away at the college proposition from here by correspondence. President Moore at Grinnell said the committee could probably meet at anytime. The only objection with Dec 20 is that it throws it so near Christmas but this may not be of importance to the Committee. However if all goes as the doctors' plan, I could be there on dec 17-18 and possibly the 16th. But this leaves me no margin in case she (my wife) should need to stay a few days longer.

Please write me frankly about the situation — !

I can go at anytime now if necessary, but it would see me an extra trip from Cleveland to Rochester and back to Cleveland if I remain here until she goes home.

It is all so unexpected. Her hopes had been built up so high by the consulting physician. So it comes with added sorrow.

Sincerely yours,

A E de Haan

Rochester - Minn - Nov. 26 - 1915

REC'D DEC 3 1915

Rochester, Minn. Dec. 1,'15.

Dr. James L. Barton:

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I wish to acknowledge Mr. Bell's letter of the 29th and thank him with all my heart for it.

In reply to his request for a statement which can be used at the coming meeting of the Higher Education Committee, I wish to submit the following.

First I would refer you to a letter which I have just sent to Dr. Patton under date of Nov. 27th which outlines the progress made up to date.

Speaking now for Grinnell, I may say, if the Prudential Com, will agree to set aside $50,000 from future funds received for educational work, the annual income from this fund to be used for the support of Grinnell graduates in the Shantung Christian Union University at Tsinanfu, upon condition that a similar sum is raised by Grinnell for a like purpose (deducting of course from the total $100,000 the sum of $10,500 for three residences at Tsinanfu) that this will meet the present situation at Grinnell. The first $50,000 would remain the legal property of the Board, invested by the Board, preferably bearing a distinctive title such as "The Grinnell-in-China Educational Fund", while the second $50,000 would be invested by the college and be the legal property of the college. Both sums however would be guarded so as to be available only for work of Grinnell in education in China.

It is hoped that three families ~~might~~ may be sent out by Grinnell from the income of such a fund. This plan does not at all make against Grinnell supporting the lower work at Techou, including the support

of a family and the building of his house. This lower work will be supported by annual gifts from church, students, faculty and alu--mni.

I have written President Main and have asked him to write you. He plans to be in Boston the first week in December and I have asked him to call on you, and, if possible, time his visit so as to meet your committee. I am sending him a copy of this letter.

I have quoted President Cowling's attitude in my letter to Secretary Patton. Such a provision as I have outlined for Grinnell would not do in Carleton's case at all. President Cowling wishes to have the total $100,000 the legal property of the Board. My quotation from his letter shows his ideal in trying to tie the college forever up with the work of the Board. He would be willing to safe-gaurd this $100,000 by the most rigid legal means so that it can never be used except through the Board, but he is not willing to have half of it at Boston and half at Carleton. He frankly says that he doesn't feel he could get his $50,000 on this basis.

If I had gone to Boston for the Committee meeting I would have talked this matter over with you. It is clear that we cannot expect the Board to transfer the legal title of funds, given to the Board, to Carleton. This needs no argument. But will it not be possible through the cooperation of the Board to use Dr. Cowling's challenge and go out after this $50,000 to some new source? I realize that we do not know now where it can be secur-red but we could try to interest someone. It would mean $100,000 additional for the work of the Board in China. If this $50,000 can be found to meet Dr. Cowling's challenge, it could probably be given to Carleton on condition that it be used for Board work and the donor might give you a covering statement by which the Board

could claim this sum in case Carleton ever failed to keep her agreement when the present administration changes. I believe it could be guarded, if the donor can be found, so the Board will always be sure of its income. At the same time I realize that sometimes investments fail etc but an institution with the stability of Carl--eton is a pretty safe thing.

I shall inclose President Cowling's letter so you can read it in full. Please return it to me. I must say that no institution, not even Grinnell, exceeds Carleton in its desire to tie up the school permanently with the American Board. President Cowling feels that the college has probably gotten a bit too far away from the church with its emphasis in past years on being independent of all churches and it is his ambition to swing it back toward the church. With him at the head I feel that this will be one of the greatest sources of new recruits for the Board in the years to come. The conviction deepens that it will pay the Board over and over again to devise some means whereby we can meet the Carleton situation. But it is useless to try to meet it without finding some way where--by the whole $100,000 will become the legal property of Carleton. This is the situation. I submit it with the hope that you can find some way to meet it.

No other college has committed itself as yet on the propos--ition of higher work, such as Grinnell and Carleton have done. But I would like to have your committee adopt a plan which can be applicable to any college if they meet the conditions laid down. In other words I would like to see the American Board willing to do for Colorado, Knox, Beloit, Pomona or any other college just what they will do for Grinnell. Then I can use this as a basis of approach

With a prayer that we may be able to meet these situations I respectfully submit the above to your committee. Sincerely yours,

A. B. De Haan.

REC'D D

Rockefeller, Prins. Dec. 1-1915

Copy

Dec. 28 1915

could claim this can be done Carleton never failed to keep her agreement when the present administration changes. I believe it could be guaranteed if the donor can be found so the Board will always be sure of its income. At the same time I realize that sometime a investments fail etc but an institution with the stability of Carleton is a pretty safe thing.

I shall inclose President Dowling's letter so you can read it in full. Please return it to me. I must say that no institution not even Grinnell, exceeds Carleton in its desire to tie up the school permanently with the American Board. President Dowling feels that the college problem has gone a bit too far away from the church with its emphasis in past years on being independent of all churches and it is his ambition to swing it back toward the church. With that at the head I feel that this will be one of the strongest sources of new recruits for the Board in the years to come. The conviction is that it will pay the Board over and over again to provide some means whereby we can meet the Carleton situation. But it is up to us to meet it without finding some way wherein the whole $100,000 will become the legal property of Carleton. That is the situation. I submit it with the hope that you can find some way to meet it.

No other college has committed itself as yet on the proposition of higher work, such as Grinnell and Carleton have done. But I would like to have your committee adopt a plan which can be applicable to any college if they meet the conditions laid down. In other words I would like to see the American Board willing to do for Colorado, Knox, Beloit, Pomona or any other college just what they will do for Grinnell. Then I can use this as a basis of approach.

With a prayer that we may be able to meet these situations

I respectfully submit the above to your committee. Sincerely yours,

C'D DEC 6 1915

Rochester, Minn. Dec. 2,'15.

Mr. Enoch Bell,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell:

I want to thank you for your recent letter of deep sympathy. Coming as it does out of the depth of your own experience it has a special value.

I am inclosing a statement from President Main to the officers of the American Board. This will be of use to you in your coming committee meeting. In a covering letter to me Pres. Main says, "You may say to the officers of the American Board that Grinnell College will undertake to raise Fifty Thousand Dollars for its work in China on condition that the Board sets aside a similar amount, the income of which is to be used for the Grinnell work there. I believe that Grinnell with your help can raise a considerable portion of this amount this year. I will give you all possible support, and I am sure that many of our Alumni will give you their enthusiastic cooperation."

Yesterday I sent you through Dr. Barton a letter in reply to your request for a statement showing the present status of our college campaign. I trust you received it. If there is anything more you wish before the meeting on Dec. 10 I am sure you will let me know. I hope the sommittee will take definite, decisive action at their meeting so I can ~~say~~ state to any college the exact terms upon which they can look forward to the cooperation of the American Board. The case of Carleton is clearly before us. I hope that the men of your committee may devise some means whereby we may meet that important situation. Sometime I shall write you a volume on what I believe will be the future significance of getting these

movements across at this time. I feel more and more that the Board will need to look to these colleges, with which we are now dealing in this movement, for practically all their recruits. Statistics prove how few come from our eastern schools. Oberlin has sent out one hundred of the present force of the Board! And by getting such movements started we shall start a new flow of life toward service abroad. I feel this so deeply that I believe the Board can invest no funds where such large returns will be made, not only in terms of interest on investment but in life. It will be pretty cheap to make strong missionary colleges out of these schools forever by such a plan as we face. Noone realizes the diffi--culty of this whole undertaking more than I do, for I have studied every turn of my own college movement carefully. Yet I do not see merely the difficulties. Give us the president of each college and enough time and things will move.

I feel that our request to the Board for such cooperation as we have asked will mean real financial gain for the Board. The Board stands sure to gain on every move made. If we could only get the Carleton situation solved it would mean a tremendous swing in the direction of having others fall in line. I am sure that you in Boston will do everything possible to get this problem solved.

I shall be glad to hear from you and I want to know just how the whole plan appeals to you and your committee. Let us remember this in our daily prayer list. For who can foresee the results? Who will be the future men and women who shall be leaders in our mission work twenty and more years from now? But we face not only that length of time but a time so long as there is work to be done in China through the American Board. The continuity

movements coming at this time. I feel more and more that the Board will need to look to these colleges, which we are now doubling in this movement, for practically all their recruits. Statistics prove how few come from our western schools. Oberlin has sent out one hundred of the present force of the Board. And by getting such movements started we shall start a new flow of life toward service abroad. I feel this so deeply that I believe the Board can invest no funds where such large returns will be made, not only in terms of interest in investment but in life. It will be pretty cheap to make strong missionary colleges out of these schools forever by such a plan as we face. Moore realizes the difficulty of this whole undertaking more than I do, for I have studied every turn of my own college movement carefully. Yet I do not see merely the difficulties. Give us the president of each college and enough time and things will move.

I feel that our request to the Board for such cooperation as we have asked will mean real financial gain for the Board. Congested boards sure to gain on every move made. If we could only get the Garleton situation solved it would mean a tremendous swing in the direction of having others fall in line. I am sure that you in Boston will do everything possible to get this problem solved.

I shall be glad to hear from you and I want to know just how the whole plan appeals to you and your committee. Let us remember this in our daily prayer list. For who can foresee the results? Who willthe future men and women who shall be leaders in our mission work twenty and more years from now? But we face not only that length of time but a time so long as there is work to be done in China through the American Board. The continuity

and long length of service possible under such an endowed plan is what appeals to me as eminently worth while. And this also makes for patience now. We are not in a fretful hurry if we can build for a century by being content to wait while the thought takes root in these colleges.

I had a letter from Mr. Galt of the N.C.Mission in which he says they have taken no action there until they hear of the plan through you. He said they had sent a copy of the letter to you. I trust you have answered his letter and have given him an idea of what we are trying to do.

My wife is doing nicely. She was up yesterday and today and ought to be getting out of the hospital by the end of the week. Then we shall need to stay about here a bit longer until they say she can go home. I plan for my Christmas holidays in Rootstown, Ohio. I wish you could come and take Christmas dinner with us.

Cordially as ever,

A.B. De Haan

and long length of service possible under such an endowed plan is what appeals to me as eminently worth while. And this also makes for patience now. We are not in a fretful hurry if we can build for a century by being content to wait while the thought takes root in these colleges.

I had a letter from Mr. Gault of the N.C.Mission in which he says they have taken no action there until they hear of the plan through you. He said they had sent a copy of the letter to you. I trust you have answered his letter and have given him an idea of what we are trying to do.

My wife is doing nicely. She was up yesterday and today and ought to be getting out of the hospital by the end of the week. Then we shall need to stay about here a bit longer until they may also can go home. I plan for my Christmas holidays in Rochester. I wish you could come and take Christmas dinner with us.

Cordially as ever,

[illegible]

Rochester, Minn. Dec. 2-1915

6

Confidential

A PLAN FOR A UNITED EDUCATIONAL MOVEMENT OF CONGREGATIONAL COLLEGES INCLUDING OBERLIN, GRINNELL, CARLETON, KNOX, BELOIT, COLORADO AND POMONA.

****

This movement looks forward to centering in the North China Mission. The Movement divides itself into three stages of work:

First, the support of the lower educational work in one Station by one College;

Second, the sending out and the support of an Educational Director for the lower work up through High School in each station. The plan also calls for the building of a residence for this Director.

Third, a share in the higher educational work in the Union College to which the graduates of the lower schools go. This share would assume the form of furnishing teachers for the Union Colleges. The plan does not look forward to providing equipment in these Union Colleges with the exception of building the residences for the teachers sent.

In each college town wherever it is possible, it would be advisable to unite college and town church in this movement.

Three sources of annual income would be available for this proposed plan:

First, the annual gifts of the church to the A.B.C.F.M.

Second, the raising of an annual budget by the college and faculty.

Third, gifts from the alumni and friends of the college. The monies accruing from these sources would be used for the annual support of the work in each station, and for providing the salary of the Director.

It is proposed that an endowment be raised by each college for the support of its teachers in the Union College. The sum proposed to be raised by each American College is $100,000. Of this sum,$10,500. would be used for building three residences and the balance would be held as a permanent endowment,the annual income of which would be used for the support of three men.

The North China Mission divides itself into three educational units along provincial lines,namely,Shantung, Chihli,and Shansi. If the plan can be materialized it would work out something as follows:

(1) Grinnell College at the Techou Station.

Knox at the Lintsing Station.

The representatives of these two American colleges in the higher educational work would be sent to the Shantung Christian University at Tsinanfu.

(2) Beloit College at the Tungchou Station.

Carleton College at the Peking Station.

Colorado at the Tientsin Station.

Pomona at the Paotingfu Station.

The representatives of these four American Colleges in the higher educational work would be sent to the Peking Union University.

(3) Oberlin College at the stations of Fenchoufu and Taiku. The higher educational work of Oberlin would be done as already planned at the proposed college at Taiku or Fenchoufu.

With the exception of Oberlin College,which has its own plans for its work in Shansi,it is proposed to ask each college to raise its $100,000. endowment as follows:

First, it is proposed to ask the Prudential Committee of the

American Board to raise $50,000. to be held by the A.B.C.F.M. for each college on condition that each college raise another $50,000. for the purpose named above.

Second, $50,000. is to be raised by each college from any source which could be found by the authorities of each college concerned.

This total sum of $100,000. in each case is to be held solely for the purpose of Christian education in the Foreign Mission field in connection with each American institution entering in to this arrangement.

(A.B.DeHaan)

Plan for a United Educational movement of Congregational Colleges

A. B. De Haan

PC
Dec. 1915

10 copies

a

Ed' Com.

COPY

Carleton College
Northfield, Minn.

November 26th, 1915

Mr. A. B. De Haan,
Rochester, Minn.

My dear Mr. De Haan:

Your letter of November 24th came in due time. I do not feel that your suggestion that the American Board invest $50,000 with us at five per cent quite meets the situation. As a matter of fact, we should not want to be responsible for the care of any such sum as this.

What I had in mind was this: if some friend of missions and education would offer us $50,000 on condition that we raise $50,000 more, the whole sum of $100,000 to be the legal property of the college, the income only to be used for missionary purposes in connection with the work of the American Board,- such a proposition as this would give me some leverage for going out among our people and trying to get the second $50,000. Without some such leverage as this, I feel that it quite out of the question to raise any such sum as $50,000 for the purpose indicated.

As I have explained to you before, my interest in this particular matter has quite as much to do with committing the college permanently to a missionary interest and involving it in the administration of a large sum for missions,- my interest is quite as much for this reason as for the very genuine concern which I feel for the work in China.

I have also read with interest the letter which you placed in my hands at Grinnell, signed jointly by yourself and Dr. Watson. I

COPY

Carleton College
Northfield, Minn.

November 26th, 1915

Mr. A. B. De Haan,
Rochester, Minn.

My dear Mr. De Haan:

Your letter of November 24th came in due time. I do not feel that your suggestion that the American Board invest $50,000 with us at five per cent quite meets the situation. As a matter of fact, we should not want to be responsible for the care of any such sum as this.

What I had in mind was this: if some friend of missions and education would offer us $50,000 on condition that we raise $50,000 more, the whole sum of $100,000 to be the legal property of the college, the income only to be used for missionary purposes in connection with the work of the American Board,- such a proposition as this would give me some leverage for going out among our people and trying to get the second $50,000. Without some such leverage as this, I feel that it quite out of the question to raise any such sum as $50,000 for the purpose indicated.

As I have explained to you before, my interest in this particular matter has quite as much to do with committing the college personally to a missionary interest and involving it in the administration of a large sum for missions,- my interest is quite as much for this reason as for the very genuine concern which I feel for the work in China.

I have also read with interest the letter which you placed in my hands at Grinnell, signed jointly by yourself and Dr. Watson. I

see no reason why our work at Fenchow might not be directed along the lines you indicated, except I believe it would be very much better to confine our support to Carleton graduates. Probably some change could be made in the personnel of the educational work at Fenchow to make this possible.

I trust that you will have a pleasant and profitable trip East.

With best regards, I am

Ever sincerely yours,

(Signed) Donald J. Cowling

see no reason why our work at Fenchow might not be directed along the lines you indicated, except I believe it would be very much better to confine our support to Carleton graduates. Probably some change could be made in the personnel of the educational work at Fenchow to make this possible.

I trust that you will have a pleasant and profitable trip East.

With best regards, I am

Ever sincerely yours,

(Signed) Donald J. Cowling

Copy
D. J. Cowling
to A. B. de Hauen
Nov. 26, 1915.
Northfield, Minn.

REC'D DEC 8 1915

Rochester, Minn. Dec. 6,15.

My dear Bell:

Will you please return that letter of Pres. Cowling to me as soon as you get through with it on the 10nth. You may want to take a copy of it before returning. I trust that you will let me know at once how things went at that Committee meeting. I am almost tempted to ask you to send me a night letter but I guess that isn't necessary. But do write me as soon as you find time.

Done

I just have a letter from the man who is considering going to Techou as educational director from Grinnell and he says, "We have almost decided to go". Isn't that fine?

Cordially,

Arthur Hadley

N.B. I have just written Mr. Patton about him.

Rochester, Minn. Dec. 8, 15.

Dear Bell:

Will you please return that letter of Prof. Cowling's to me as soon as you get through with it on the 10th. You may want to make a copy of it before returning. I guess that you will not be known at once how things went at that Committee meeting.

I am almost tempted to rank Ivor to send me a night letter but I guess that isn't necessary. But do write me as soon as you find time.

I just have a letter from the man who is considering going to Teachers as educational director from Grinnell and he says, "We have almost decided to go". Isn't that fine?

Cordially,

Max Mann

N.B. I have just written Mr. Patton about him.

Rochester, Minn.
Dec. 8-1915

REC'D DEC 15 1915

321

22

Rochester, Minn. Dec. 13,'15.

Dear Bell: Ans 16

Thank you for the night letter. I am awaiting a letter for your last sentence,"No direct proposition from Carleton yet received" is a bit murky. I sent you Mr. Cowling's letter and explained Carleton's attitude fully and I am confident no other proposition will ever come from Pres. Cowling than what he has already outlined. I hope the committee did something one way or the other about his proposition. All I would like to know is whether the Board feels itself able to try and get Carleton connected with such a sum by a special effort or whether the Board feels it can do nothing, with such a proposition. I wish you would write me the general feeling about the Carleton situation as you sense it there in the Board rooms. I have nothing to gain or lose one way or the other but it appeals to me as if the Board has everything to gain. Pres. Cowling is one of the keenest men I have ever dealt with in a business way. He knows just what he wants and how he wants it. He wouldn't put forth a finger on a proposition which Grinnell feels is satisfactory but he will get Fifty Thousand if someone starts him off with a similar sum, all to be Carleton's but tied up to the work of the Board. What I would like to see done is to get this $50,000 for Carleton which could never be the Board's anyhow without such an appeal to work on. Write me your personal and other views so I may see through the Board's eyes on this proposition.

Pres. Eaton says Beloit will begin in May, to start their work.

We leave here the last of the week. Hereafter address me at Pella where we spend Christmas. Cordially, A. W. Haas

Rochester
Feb. 13-1915

REC'D DEC 27 1915

Pella, Ia. Dec. 22,'15.

Rev. Enoch F.Bell,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Bell:

Thank you for your letter of December 15 which is full of good news and data. I go to Grinnell next week to see what they want me to do to help. My time is pretty much tied up until March for any campaign work on their China endowment work. Mr. Eddy wants me to go ahead of the Sheldon team to some of the colleges and prepare the way.

We go next week to Ohio for the New Year where I shall be for a week or so until the colleges open up. My wife is doing finely indeed but has to be very careful.

I note what you say about the attitude of the Board toward Carleton's proposition. I shall try and get President Cowling to write you a definite statement which can come up before the next meeting of the higher educational committee. How I do wish someone from the Board rooms could make Dr. Cowling see things as President Main does and come in on a similar arrangement but I fear it will be a difficult task. But if we could get Dr. Barton and Dr. Patton in a room with President Cowling something might happen. I have written Dr. Patton urging him to try and get President Cowling to the Board rooms for such a talk.

It looks as if we are to get things started in Pomona and Beloit for sure this year.

Cordially yours with a Merry Christmas,

De Hass.

Pella - Iowa Dec. 22-1915

REC'D FEB 23 1916

Crete, Nebraska. Feb 19-1916.

My dear Bell:-

This is one of the letters I do not need to write - I have absolutely no "business" to put into it. I am at Doane college on hand in the YWCA room for conferences with students if any come -

Your letter about the Honolulu doctor came the other day - Had not heard from you direct for a long time - I still enjoy thinking about the hours we had at New Haven and at Boston together - There are certain periods in the days when such memories help me more than you may be aware - I confess Bell that because you have suffered you have been sort of a prop in my life these past months - But I must not get started -

Outside the day is magnificent. It is one of those rare days when winter is losing its grasp and spring slips in with its moving spirit - The old age long process of resurrection is in the air - Even the birds seem to catch the spirit as if by instinct they know that another period of growing life is at hand - So too at our best we feel the need of a new life — a life in which the bitter as well as the sweet give birth to a combined product better than either can create alone. And yet the pruning with its bitter pain is what our ~~spirit~~ flesh shrinks from. It is a strange paradox to have the flesh shrinking

When the spirit knows it may be for the best - But I suppose this is only for the purpose of ~~shmat~~ causing us to reach up a bit higher, to hold a bit firmer - I wonder if many men find a deepening faith growing out of a greater rebellion - both in process at the same time - What an enigma we are to ourselves! If it wasn't for the Christ I wonder if we could play the game to the end at times -

Now I haven't written what I would - words are pretty poor things - I ~~trust~~ your work goes well and that there is a deep underlying joy in all that you do which makes the numerous, ~~irksome~~ details not quite so much of a burden - I wonder sometimes at the humanness of the human in the best of us at times -

It is a pretty fine thing in this day of world turmoil, still to believe in the ~~ultimate~~ victory of our cause -

Cordially -

A B. De Haan -

Crete. Neb. Feb. 19. 1916

Kansas City, Mo. March 1, '16.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

15

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I shall take occasion of a lay over here to write you about a personal matter which has been much on the heart of both Mrs. De Haan and myself. It was made very clear to us last November that we can never have the joy of children in our home by the natural method. I cannot express the sorrow which has come to us both because of this fact. As we have faced the future it has become increasingly clear to us that the best thing for us to do is to adopt a child or two and in this way make our home complete. We both feel that our own lives will be much enriched, that these children will find a home, and that our work will count for more in China with children than it could without. Its a lonely outlook to think of growing old all alone.

I write of this to you because it naturally follows that these children will be our legal children and will supply the places of those who were already ours in thought and hope but who can never come to us naturally. The matter of children allowances from the Board naturally concerns the Board. I shall be glad to have your thought concerning this matter. Mrs. De Haan and I would like to have a boy and girl, if we can find brother and sister, otherwise we may take two boys.

Thanking you for a line from you in regard to the above matter, I remain,

Very sincerely yours,

N. B. De Haan -

Address - "Rootstown, Ohio.

Kansas City, Mo. Mar. 1-1916

Personal

325

Rootstown, Ohio.
March 18, 1916.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for your kind, understanding letter of the 15nth. You speak of writing me on March 5. I did not receive that letter.

Now you will be interested to know that little A.B.Jr. was laid in his new mother's arms yesterday at the age of nine weeks. He is a dear little chap. I found him during my recent trip through the middle west. He has about everything anyone could ask in his favor. We both feel that we were led to such a fine little fellow.

Please express for us to the Prudential committee both our hearty appreciation and sincere thanks for this interest in a matter which concernes us so very personally. I feel that Prudential Committee is getting to be an old reliable friend!!

I was glad to learn that President Main was in your office the other day. We at Grinnell all felt that he should go and get matters rather definitely down in black and white for future reference.

There is one matter which concerns me. I hope that in the final arrangement of the A.B.C.F.M. with the college that some clause may be inserted which will state that, in case the college ever fails to use the income of the $50,000 it is to raise for work through the American Board, that this $50,000 is to go to the Board. I shall talk this through with President Main. So long as he is President at Grinnell I do not fear but he cannot be there always. I want this money guarded by every legal band we can put around it so no non-interested president at Grinnell at any future time can divert it to college purposes. I shall be glad for any suggestion from you, gleaned out of your

Rochestown, Ohio.
March 18, 1916.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for your kind, understanding letter of the 15th. You speak of writing me on March 5. I did not receive that letter.

Now you will be interested to know that little A.M.Jr. was laid in his new mother's arms yesterday at the age of nine weeks. He is a dear little chap. I found him during my recent trip through the middle west. He has about everything anyone could ask in his favor. We both feel that we were led to such a fine little fellow.

Please express for us to the Prudential committee both our hearty appreciation and sincere thanks for this interest in a matter which concerns us so very personally. I feel that Prudential Committee is getting to be an old reliable friend!!

I was glad to learn that President Main was in your office the other day. We all felt that he should go and get matters rather definitely down in black and white for future reference.

There is one matter which concerns me. I hope that in the final arrangement with the college that some clause may be inserted which will state that, in case the college ever fails to use the income of the $50,000 it is to raise for work through the American Board, that this $50,000 is to go to the Board. I shall talk this through with President Main. So long as he is President at Grinnell I do not fear but he cannot be there always. I want this money guarded by every legal bank we can put around it so no non-interested president at Grinnell at any future time can divert it to college purposes. I shall be glad for any suggestion from you, gleaned out of your

Grinnell, Iowa, April 3, '16.

deep experience, which can aid me in my future talk with President Main about this matter. How could this be done? If you can tell me definitely a plan I shall use it in my approach to President Main. Perhaps a signed statement to the affect named above from the college Board of trustees and the President of the college which you could hold would cover the point. I shall also write Dr. Patton about this.

Very sincerely yours,

Wade Hoan.

Dear/experience which can aid me in my future talk with President Main about this matter. How could this be done? If you can tell me definitely a plan I shall see it in my approach to President Main. Perhaps a signed statement to the effect mentioned above from the board of trustees and the President of the college which you could hold would cover the point. I shall also write Dr. Patton about this.

Very sincerely yours,

Walter Adams.

Dr. Ed. Spear

Prostatitis - O. Dear 1-18-1946

REC'D APR 6 191

Grinnell, Iowa. April 3,'16.

Dr. James L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Grinnell's educational project has gotten along far enough to assure us of its success. There is one point which you should take up with our Shantung District I believe. I would like to have you write to China and ask the mission District to appoint a committee to get in touch with the forces now at work in the Shantung Christian University and work out an exact working basis for the future in China so far as our ~~Board~~ representatives on the Board of Control in China is concerned. If we furnish three men, build their houses, and pay a proportionate amount of the expense of the University, based on the number of students, we should have as a Shantung District three members on the Board of control. I base this opinion on the old conditions governing participation in this union which you will find in any catalogue or report of the Shantung Christian University. I feel we should do this at once before the movement devlopes further.

Our new Grinnell-China booklet will be out this week and I shall be glad to send you a number.

Sincerely yours,

G. Bode Hoover

Grinnell, Iowa. April 3, '16.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Grinnell's educational project has gotten along far enough to assure us of its success. There is one point which you should take up with our Shantung District I believe. I would like to have you write to China and ask the mission to appoint a committee to get in touch with the forces now at work in the Shantung Christian University and work out an exact working basis for the future in China so far as our ~~board~~ representatives on the Board of Control in China is concerned. If we furnish three men, build their houses, and pay a proportionate amount of the expense of the University, based on the number of students, we should have as a Shantung District three members on the Board of control. I base this opinion on the old conditions governing participation in this union which you will find in any catalogue or report of the Shantung Christian University. I feel we should do this at once before the movement develops further.

Our new Grinnell-China booklet will be out this week and I shall be glad to send you a number.

Sincerely yours,

David Hoon

Grinnell-

Apr. 3-1916

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
APR 12 1916
Ans'd

Grinnell, Iowa. April 10,'16.

Dr. W.S.Strong,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

Yours of the 8th at hand. If you can send me reprints of any articles mentioning the Grinnell work in the May Herald, instead of sending me the whole copy, I can probably use 100 reprints of Jaqua's article and anything else touching on this college movement. I want these for my campaign for funds. If it is not convenient to reprint the single article I shall be glad to receive the 25 copies of the Herald.

That's all right about not inserting anything about people writing us if anyone is interested in our campaign. I am not surprised at your reaction.

Please examine the annual mission reports of the last three or four years of the North China Mission and you will find in 1912 or 1913, I think, a vote approving of the idea whereby Grinnell would undertake educational work in Tsinanfu. Dr. Patton's letter to President Main says this was never approved by the Mission so far as he knows. I appreciate that the details were not approved but the fact remains the Mission approved of my motion to approve the movement. I would have made a fool of myself to have expressed my real aims at that time. One doesn't care to be laughed at even by good christian missionaries!!!

My point about the Grinnell movement is that the whole thing can be summed up thus. The Shantung University invited Grinnell as an independent college to come in. They accepted. The Board wanted the work done through its channels. So did Grinnell. And now we are beginning to realize our dreams. And the Mission has been on record all these years as approving. It doesn't seem to me that the

mission could change anything. My heart grows cold as I think of the long time to wait before that slow moving North China Mission sits, discusses, doesn't act, and then finally approves. I have tried ever since last August to get a vote of approval on my plan of linking one station to one college and just now some stations are sending in a vote but with the vote they raise about as many obstacles, imaginary, as I have been having to overcome in these past months. So it will be a year before the thing can be arranged.

What shall we do here? I say go ahead on the lines laid down. We have been publishing our plans. The new booklet says we are to support three chairs. We are appealing to have this money raised on this basis. How can we change anything? So my policy from now on is going to be to push this project just along the lines laid down. We have been open and above board in everything done. The No. China Mission the Board and Grinnell all stand to gain and lose nothing. If your reaction on this policy of mine in going right ahead (and I may say that just a little boosting and less pull back is what is needed just now) is OK tell me. If it isn't tell me too.

I just have a letter from Eastman in which he says he has written you. He talks again to me about developing the lower work first and the evangelistic work etc etc as if I, one man, ought to do it all. I feel sometimes that he might do that while I do this. But he or anyone else should not forget that Grinnell has done the following for the lower work in three years, namely, Secured $5,000 to enlarge boys' school at Techou, Secured house for educator, secured educator and provided for his salary, and have raised the annual budget of $1100. That doesn't sound like neglect. But if he means that I should first provide for all the lower work of the mission, that is another question. Moreover he should not forget that we have opened up ten branch dispensaries last year and made ourselves responsible for $1000 a year for that work otside of regulars. That doesn't sound

like we are neglecting the medical work. Grinnell is also finding a woman to go and work in the girls' school this next year supported by the WBMI. And there are several other positions for women we are hoping to fill in the mission. All this is largely in the interest of lower work.

I say these things to you that you may see how I feel about the points Eastman said he raised in your letter to you. All I ask of the fellows who say those things is that they do the thing they say is needed and that will be a mighty argument!

I am not sore about a thing. The grace of God seems to keep me in mighty good humor these days. I shall appreciate any criticisms or suggestions that you have. If in your letters from the field you get somethings which would help me to correct my perspective send them along even though you think they may appear drastic to me.

I want to quote you from one of the North China Mission to whom I had written, complaining in vigorous language about the lack of mission support and the slowness of action on this college matter. He says,"

> "I am of the opinion that no mission can speedily connect up with a representative at home on a plan, however fine, like the educational scheme you are at work on. Many are afraid of what MIGHT happen, and were I in your shoes I would feel inclined to do my best, with a Board Secretary or two back of you, and you may be sure all will come out O.K."

Please be frank with me. I believe you are right in wanting the mission to be made to feel that they are partners in the scheme. If you can succeed you will do better than I ~~could~~ have been able to do, for I have tried for years to get the various stations ~~to~~ get up a bit of warm feeling on this subject!! In my youthful ignorance when the Grinnell movement was launched I wrote all the stations outlining our hopes and plans etc and waited for answers. I am still waiting. That silence was appaling. This does not show that others do not want the

plan or movement to succeed but rather an attitude of mind which wants to be shown before it can come out in hearty appreciation.

If you and others do not stop "hoping that my health and strength are standing the strain" I will begin to feel sick. I am getting fat. My new trousers now measure 34 waist which is a record! I am the happiest I have ever been, count on that.

You will see that this letter is just a cordial chat with you not for publication or quotation, for you make me feel mighty good with your hearty spirit of appreciation and goodwill. We will do the best we can. If we make mistakes well and good, all men do. We shall correct them. But the only thing that wears me out is the pull back because "something MIGHT happen".

Cordially,

Wade Hall.

N.B. Dr. Patton has no doubt shown you my letter about the Oberlin and Carleton development.

a. U.S. LD Hoan

Grunell- Apr-10-1916

Chas. S. B.

RECD APR 20 1916

Grinnell, Iowa. April 18,'16.

Dr.W.E.Strong,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

I have your letter of April 15 this morning. In the letters from Boston you have emphasized the necessity for Mission action so much that I am beginning to feel that you think I do not prize this as much as you do. I was interested in your quotation of names,"Frame,Porter,Chandler,Pye,Watson,Corbin and Fairfield". Those men would be the first to support this movement. But they do not happen to be all. When Pye comes home have a conference with him!! But believe me that I say Amen to your whole letter about mission action without any voice of dissention. But I would only raise this one point. Should I do nothing until the whole mission approves? Nothing would have been done this year on this basis. Everything in our mission which is going ahead is the result of individual action. Who built the fine hospitals at Techou and secured most of the money? Tucker. Who is building up that fine work at Fenchoufu? Pye. Who is building up Paotingfu and will build it up. Galt. But these men do it not opposed to the mission but in line with the mission policy. And I feel that I stand just there. The minutes will prove it.

I note what you say in regard to the matter of furlough. In facing my return to China I face these ~~three~~ facts with which I wish to make you acquainted. I do not say now how they will react on my future. I only know that I wish I could see my way clear in my dilemma.

First, I am my mother's and father's only boy. They have both been unwell this winter. They are laboring people. Because I am in China my father has to work ten hours a day in a shop at 61 years of age and no hope for anything else in the future.

Second, I have a sick sister, who has been fighting tuber-

Grinnell, Iowa. April 18, '16.

Dr. W. E. Strong,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

I have your letter of April 15 this morning. In the letters from Boston you have emphasized the necessity for Mission action so much that I am beginning to feel that you think I do not prize this as much as you do. I was interested in your quotation of names, "Frame, Porter, Chandler, Pye, Watson, Corwin and Fairfield". Those men would be the first to support this movement. But they do not happen to be all. When Pye comes home have a conference with him!! But believe me that I say Amen to your whole letter about mission action without any voice of dissention. But I would only raise this one point. Should I do nothing until the whole mission approves? Nothing would have been done this year on this basis. Everything in our mission when in joint meeting is the result of individual action. Who built the fine hospitals at Tsochow and secured most of the money? Tucker. Who is building up that fine work at Fenchowfu? Pye. Who is building up Paotingfu and will build it up. Gail. But these men do it not opposed to the mission but in line with the mission policy. And I feel that I stand just there. The minutes will prove it.

I note what you say in regard to the matter of furlough. In facing my return to China + face these ~~these~~ facts with which I wish to make you acquainted. I do not say how they will react on my future. I only know that I wish I could see my way clear in my dilemma.

First, I am my mother's and father's only boy. They have both been unwell this winter. They are laboring people. Because I am in China my father has to work ten hours a day in a shop at 61 years of age and no hope for anything else in the future.

Second, I have a sick sister, who has been fighting tuber-

culosis for three years. She has taken a great deal of what my parents have saved and is dependent on my parents and two sisters for her support and expenses. She is recovering slowly now.

Third, I have a wife who can only find strength enoughto care for her baby now and cannot walk farther than half a mile a day.

Fourth, Because my sick sister has been a drain on me the past years I am stil $685 in debt and with the interest this will run to over $1,000. I owe this to my parents who are willing to wait for it. I would have paid for this before now if my sister had not been sick. I can pay the interest or not just as I please. My parents will be satisfied either way. But you can see that when I realize that my mother wove over 30,000 yards of rag carpet to help me get my education I feel some sense of honor involved in paying interest.

On top of all this I have constantly borne in mind the letter of Dr. Patton to me when I was recalled in which he made it clear that if I would work until the last of April that my furlough would probably be extended. So I have thrown myself into this work and am doing it now and have my plans all made to work until the middle of June, believing my furlough would come later.

I simply state these facts. I draw no deductions from them. You can go ahead and book me for any passage you wish but it is evident that I am in a deep dilemma as to what to do. I wish I could see my way clear.

If you could drop into our campaign here at Grinnell upon which I am working seven days in the week and sometimes from early morning until ten at night or later, you would not say that "whatever service you may need to render to the Grinnell scheme might be reduced to only what we might call a daily exercise to keep your powers going". I feel that you do not sense exactly what we are doing.

Ever sincerely yours, Abde Khan

culosis for three years. She has taken a great deal of what my parents have saved and is dependent on my parents and two sisters for her support and expenses. She is recovering slowly now.

Third, I have a wife who can only find strength enough to care for her baby now and cannot walk farther than half a mile a day.

Fourth, Because my sick sister has been a drain on me the past years I am still $885 in debt and with the interest this will run to over $1,000. I owe this to my parents who are willing to wait for it. I would have paid for this before now if my sister had not been sick. I can pay the interest or not just as I please.

My parents will be satisfied either way. But you can see that when I realize that my mother wove over 30,000 yards of rag carpet to help me get my education I feel somewhere of honor involved in paying interest.

On top of all this I have constantly borne in mind the letter of Dr. Patton to me when I was recalled in which he made it clear that if I would work until the last of April that my furlough would probably be extended. So I have thrown myself into this work and am doing it now and have my plans all made to work until the middle of June, believing my furlough would come later.

I simply state these facts. I draw no deductions from them. You can go ahead and book me for any passage you wish but it is evident that I am in a deep dilemma as to what to do. I wish I could see my way clear.

If you could drop into our campaign here at Grinnell upon which I am working seven days in the week and sometimes from early morning until ten at night or later, you would not say that "whatever service you may need to render to the Grinnell scheme might be reduced to only what we might call a daily exercise to keep your powers going". I feel that you do not sense exactly what we are doing.

Ever sincerely yours,

Grinnell

Apr. 18-1916

REC'D APR 24 1916

Lundar, Mo. April 20 - 16.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
APR 24 1916
Ans'd_____

Dr. W. E. Strong,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:-

That you may understand my point of view a bit better I want to add the following to my recent letter to you about our furlough-

My wife has been a semi-invalid for over five years. We hung on in China when we should have come home for medical treatment - Now she has had this treatment. Physicians say it will be a year or longer for her to recover from this - With the past in our experience you will not feel that I am arbitrary when I say that I cannot return with her until she is normally strong. Time only can show us all when that will be - So far as we are concerned we both long for our home life together - This year has been a hard one. You pulled me into the work in less than eight weeks after her operation and I have been with her less than a week since - You can see what this has involved to us both - You held me to your work in college until March 5th as I could do very little at Grinnell until that date - Now your last letter implied that I can withdraw upon a day's notice and that movement will take care of itself - In reply let me say what I feel has happened because I have been there - I say it humbly, realizing that God has worked through me -

Two gifts, one of $17,500 and one of $7500 have come for our China work on the annuity basis. These two gifts have opened up the possibility of getting anywhere between $5000 and $9000 more from the same source - if I stay on the job a while longer -

Have definitely gotten a certain party to say that through their aid a $15,000 memorial Chair will put forth some fruits for our work in China - This will need definite cultivation on my part the next month -

Have a list of wealthy men upon whom I am to call between now and June 15 - We must raise if possible $40,000 within the ~~next~~ two months - Our lines are laid to this end -

The Grinnell Coop Brotherhood plan to try for $15,000 in Grinnell May 21 - fifty men in two men teams with 25 automobiles and a big rally at night to finish it up -

MacEachron & Lady will be commissioned in Grinnell May 21 or May 28 -

And with these plans all under way comes your letter telling me that I need do nothing more than have a general oversight of things at Grinnell - I believe you appreciate what an added influence our Grinnell movement will have if we succeed so that we can say "It can be done" - I do not argue that this will be worth two or three months added time on my part - I leave that for your consideration & judgment.

One more thing - I have a duty to my family! - I had only two and a half days with my sister in Los Angeles because I had to make the Chicago Conference for setting-up - I made it by a wager of twelve hours - My wife and I have had no time together with any of our people to speak about - We both face the fact that at their age we may

never see them again. My wife has three sisters
& has not seen - We must visit them on our
way west - My own father and mother in Pella, Ia
have only had passing glimpses of us - I feel I
have been "on the job" first and last and all the
time - Whatever you may think I at least know
that I have never worked so hard as I have this year -
The thing has been with me day and night and I have
put the American Board and its interests ahead of
any personal plans or desires - And yet you feel
that I have had a furlough year - I'll grant the
change has done me a world of good - But I must
have sometime "to loaf" - I know I am tired - I
cannot get out from under my present load until
the middle of June at the earliest -

To sum up - I do feel that more than a passing
interest is required of me at Sunnell just now when
our year's plan is coming to a head -

I do feel a sense of responsibility to have a
bit of time with our families -

I do feel that, while I can hope Wiseto Sam
will be strong enough to go back in Sept, ~~that~~ she will
not be able to go then - Two or three months more
may make all the difference necessary to go back
with no worry for her -

If it is a matter of salary - I think I could
manage those extra months - I do not
want to be unreasonable -

Comfortable arrangements but Porter landed
in June or the first of July - Eastman comes in June -

I came in September - They have had time free from any form of work which has held them - You have held me with my nose to the work until now and I will be there until the middle of June -

All I ask of you is to give my wife a fair chance and to let me have a chance to have a visit with my family and wife's family — not so much for my sake but for theirs - Part of you think it has been all smooth sailing for me to go into this great work so far as the family goes - I know that a visit is needed before I return -

Perhaps I had better ask you to write Presidents Ulama or Mr. Japuer whether I can fall out now and do these other stunts -

Yet the one outstanding determining factor is Mrs Dr Kaan and her condition - And again I say that this lies beyond our power to determine now - Time alone will prove this - If you feel that it isn't important from the point of view of the greater efficiency that I study semester well and good - But I feel that at the earliest we might look to the last of October or first of Nov for sailing - This of course is an estimate in the dark - I wish I could sail tomorrow and go back - But circumstances are as they are -

Cordially - and Kan

Hindoor hs.

Apr. 20-1916

Grinnell, Iowa. April 30, '16.

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
MAY 3 1916
Ans.

Dr. Cornelius H. Patton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Patton:-

The object of this letter is to ask you to present the following case to the Prudential Committee looking forward to increasing the Shantung District's regular appropriation for regular work Six Hundred Fifty Dollars. ($650).

Last fall while in Boston I discussed this matter both with Mr. Eddy and Mr. Bell. They said I had a good case. I have waited until the final arrangments between the Board and Grinnell were settled before raising this question. I believe that you will at once see the justice and reasonableness of this request.

Formerly the only source of income to the Board from Grinnell was the local church. Mr. Eddy gave me figures last fall which show that for the last five years the income from this source has averaged $439.10. This applied on your regular work.

Now the income from Grinnell for your regular work, not new work you understand, is $1100 which Grinnell is furnishing for the support of the Techou schools. This is an increase over the average for five years from Grinnell sources of $660.90.

The next point is that since the Grinnell movement has been going we in Shantung have not received one extra penny for work, either educational or evangelistic, on account of this Grinnell movement. Our regular appropriations have remained the same even though Grinnell was supplying new money. In other words our work there has not been benefited in the least.

You wrote me two or three years ago a letter in which you assured me that all new money secured from this source would go for the advancement of our work in Shantung. I have quoted this to

my fellow missionaries in Shantung and when we all knew that new money was flowing into your treasury and that we were not being benefited one cent, it was sometimes difficult for me to explain the wherefor and the why of it to the others.

Now it is a fact that the evangelistic and educational work react upon one another. Strengthen one and you have strengthened the other. This added $650 to our Shantung regular appropriation would go for strengthening our evangelistic and educational work in the outlying districts of our field. I want to make this plea for the whole District so that Lintsing may profit proportionately with Techou. This will make for a better feeling in the District. I think you can readily understand this.

I have discussed this with Mr. Jaqua and he thinks this is a just claim and request to make to the Prudential Committee..

I also wish to make this plea on behalf of the educational work from the point of view of Grinnell here. This will aid in strengthen-ing the educational work all through that Shantung field. Grinnell is furnishing this new money which up to now has gone into work outside of the Shantung field. It appeals to Mr. Jaqua and myself that it is only just to have this go to the Shantung District. We are not asking you to apportion any new money raised outside of Grinnell to this District.

To sum up, The Board is getting $650 more from Grinnell sources for regular established work carried on before this movement was started but the Shantung District is not getting a cent. The Board was furnishing us $1100 a year for Techou schools before this movement began but only getting $439.10 from Grinnell sources to apply on this. Now that Grinnell has been raising the full $1100 on account of this new movement it seems only just to ask that our regular, annual funds from the Board be increased for the Shantung District, to be divided between

Techou and Lintsing proportionately, by the sum of $650. This is simply a request that new money, not old money, be turned to Shantung in view of the fact that Shantung missionaries are responsible for raising it.

Trusting to hear from you in regard to this at your early convenience, I remain,

Ever sincerely yours,

A. B. De Haan.

Shantung

Shantung 20 1913

You will see that in the minutes of 1913 on 1914 under the estimates there is a special note which passed missions action asking for such

is not a requested but rather a statement nature of which can your committee.

believe your Committee of granting this call for more than this whatever to do with less money. If you it if you cannot then

RDMAY 15 1916

Sloan, Ia. May 13-16-

331
RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
MAY 15 1916
Ans.

Dr. C. H. Patton -
Boston, Mass -

Dear Dr. Patton:-

I shall take up the matter of increasing the Shantung appropriation immediately with the Mission - However I do not feel that Mission action is really necessary because we are, as a Mission already asking for much more than this amount would be and this is only asking for new money raised by Grinnell which Grinnell wishes used in Shantung. I presume Mr. Jagger has written you about this - It is not a personal request of mine but rather a statement of a case, the justice of which can be left with your committee -

Personally I believe your Committee will see the justice of granting this - The Mission estimates call for more than this - The Mission has nothing whatever to do with your granting more or less money - If you can get it you give it. If you cannot then you do not grant it -

You will see that in the minutes of 1913 or 1914 under the estimates there is a special note which passed mission action asking for such

based on Grynell's activities

an increase. Thus you see your Committee will have full evidence that the Mission approves. You did not grant or reply to that request and the Chantung members have ever since wondered at it - I had no answer to give because I believed it to be a just request -

Please refer to your committee that Mission action to which I refer together with my letter to you of recent date -

Cordially yours,

A. B. De Haan

A. B. De Haan

May 13, 1916

Grynell

April 30, 1916

REC'D MAY 15 1916

Sloan, Iowa. May 12-16.

Dear Bill:-

I feel like kicking somebody or something! A letter came to me today - one of several received of late telling me that they at Beloit received notice of Grinnell's $1,000 for Lunk several weeks ago - in February sometime, - and that they are held up in building or planning to build by McCann until he gets word from Boston that the other part is forthcoming - I do wish you had cabled in February - I would have saved two months time - if with the news that $1,000 had been sent in a line could have gone telling McCann that the other would be forthcoming - Now I have had my joyful "kick" but you see how the whole thing was held up two months until your letter of March 2nd reached them -

Don't take this too seriously - I trust all goes well with you - Maybe you think I am not going to be happy to see my wife and that boy on the 19th in Rockstown, Ohio -

Cordially,

De Hoan

Florence Sta-

May 12-1916

REC'D MAY 25 1916.

Pottstown, Ohio. May 23-1916.

Mr. W. E. Strong -
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Strong: -

I am sending you a letter from Dr. Tucker which throws light on a situation in regard to Mr. Bergamini. You will note that this letter states that he plans to come back to the U. S. I know what Bergamini has had to experience and I feel sorry for the man in many respects - I may be mistaken but I think he will never want to return after his experiences of these years - The adjustment from the old to the new which was necessary with his coming as a professional man was not easy and there has been much friction - But let that pass - I feel the only thing we can do in America is to write to his mother and ask her if it will be possible to secure another executor for that estate and so permit her son to remain in China - It would be unwise to mention any other thing than as to anyone in China - If we can get his mother to say that he need not come home we may yet save him - Show his mother how important it will be for him to stay if possible - Bergamini has been one of the most reasonable and finest spirited men I have known and I agree with Tucker that we shall long seek for a better man or one as good - His problem is the only serious problem I know of on the mission field - namely readjustment of old to new methods -

Cordially, [illegible]

Portsmouth O.

May 23-1916

Rev. A.A.Ebersole,Honolulu.
Mr. W.A.Bowen,
Honolulu.
Dr. H.D.Porter;
Le Mesa, Cal.
Mrs. Mary Wyckoff;
San Gabriel, Cal.
Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St; Boston,Mass.

REC'D JUL 31 1915

A. E. Haan - May 29-15

A Pilrimage to China's Sacred Mountain and Sacred Man.

Mount Sinai represents the greatest religious experiences of the ancient Israelites. The mountain "Tai" in Shantung, China, is its prototype for the ancient Chinese. From the very corners of this nation slowly wending its way across stream, plain, valley and mountain passes, a long, ever-increasing string of pilgrims has ~~each spring~~ found its goal at the mountain ~~at~~ Tai. From prehistoric times down to the present, multitudes have burned their paper monies and their incense as an act of worship to the unseen spirit of the mountain. Wives, who for many years have longed for children, have painfully toiled on their small bound feet for hundreds of miles in order to beseech the great spirit of the mountain to give them children and thus remove the greatest reproach of woman in the Orient. Men with incurable diseases have hung their banners in the mountain temples with longings for renewed health. Inscriptions reading, "That which is honestly asked for will be granted" stirs the pilgrim to ask definitely. It remins one of, "Ask and it shall be given you". In all parts of China small societies have found life, the purpose of which has been to send pilgrims to this mountain to worship for those whose lot is to stay at home. The mountain Tai is representative of the universal religious impulse. On the steep grade of the mountain, a great wide path of cut stone steps has been made, up which those who come to worship toil toward their desired goal. Ignorant no doubt they are. The impulse to come and worship may even be ascribed to custom. But as one looks into the faces of these men and women the great fundamental truth of the outreach of the human for the divine is pressed home upon the observer.

Near this mountain, at a distance of a few tens of miles lies the mortal remains of China's greatest personage. The man who molded China's thot life and who gave to the world the greatest moral teachings, outside of christianity, found his final earthly bed at Chufu. Lying close together, mountain and man, one feels that here we have the forecast of greater things for this people. To couple the motive of the pilgrim to the mountain with the great moral teachings of the sage Confucius, all directed into the right channels by Christ, will remake this land. Lying together as ~~xxxx~~ grave and mountain, we have one of the great pilgrim goals of the world.

Today within sight of the these places the iron horse draws its load where in former years only footpaths were available for those whose hearts were set on this pilgrimage. The traveler finds German enterprise responsible for this modern method of travel. The railroad is a great current of new life which is sending fresh blood into stagnant millions. At three thirty o'clock, before the east has been streaked by the first rays of the rising sun, your pilgrims descend from the train. An hour passes and a wheelbarrow built for two is ready for the start. Two men pull while still another pushes. Between the bumps you try to place yourself back over two thousands of years to the time when the sage Confucius with his disciples, even as the Master with his disciples walked and taught over these roads. You try to imagine the boundary lines of the feudal lords of his times. The battles on the slopes of the surrounding mountains are once more fought. The same experiences of which the human heart is at present capable were prevalent in those early days. Modern graft, vice, dishonesty, and all

the forces which make against righteousness were the enemies which Confucius fought with all the vigor of his manhood. The Classics, which have preserved for us his high standard of morals, are filled with instances of his brave, single-handed fight against the evils of his day. And today the nation has exalted him to the high standard of a god equal to heaven itself, thinking thus to honor him. There is so much in common between the spirit of the Christ and Confucius that as you approach the tomb of the latter you find yourself given over to deep silent brooding and thot. Here in this secluded spot lies the mortal man who has influenced and led a fourth of the human race. Unostentatious, believing only in the power of the truth, a light in his dark age, he lived, taught, and died. And now we of a foreign nation, together with those of his own race, meet at his grave to pay our respects. We do not worship him as a god. This he never claimed to be. But he is the best that China has had and so they made him their god. But it was because they knew not the Christ.

It is just a pile of dirt and a plain stone tablet before which you stand. All over China there are millions and millions of similar graves. Again you are reminded that it is the spirit which counts. A few hundreds of miles from this spot the emperors of the last dynasty built for themselves tombs which have cost millions of dollars. They are buried and forgotten. Fitting is it indeed that the great sage of China lies as the common man, under a round mound of earth, with no external tomb of prominence. His greatness is enhanced by this simplicity.

One man and the nation! But the man had an ideal. It was all summed up in the ideal of righteousness. And from him this light has shone to the very corners of this nation. It is this which has held this people int-act thruout the centuries while other nations have been born, risen and passed away. China cannot honor her sage too highly as a man. We cannot forget that he was one of us. The mistake has been made in making him a god, a claim which the sage would have repudiated with all his might.

You are forced to pray as you stand. And the words of your prayer are that in China many, many men inspired by the teachings of the Christ, may be as true to the light which they see, as this sage was to the light which shone in his heart. And you feel that it was the light of God which lighteth every man which shone in his heart at that time. But the more resplendent light of the Christ must prevail in China in the end, making full the light which shone through this mortal being.

From the grave you go to the temple made by man in honor of this sage. There are five wonderful temples in which everyone connected with the sage has his own tablet for worship. It is a travesty on the greatness of Confucius. How he would have rebelled at it, had he known! But in the blindness of man reaching out for the truth, they took the best they had ever known, and did divine honor to him. The greater day when homage shall be done to the Lord God of Hosts is coming. This temple is a portent of it. And so we even get our inspiration from this temple for it is a promise of better things.

A visit to the mountain of Tai follows as next in order. Swift footed Mohammedans carry you up and down the mountain in specially constructed sedan chairs. Beggars line the ~~nx~~ road, working the benevolent pilgrims for money. Shops for the purchasing of paper money and incense are located at frequesnt intervals. Refreshing tea shops entice the pilgrim to tarry for a time. Great trees, centuries old, line the way. A deep mountain gorge through which a mountain stream sings its way to the plain below furnishes the pilgrim music. The mountain towers above all the surrounding mountains. A temple or two marks the very summit where fat lazy priests get rich at the expense of the pilgrim. Caldrons burn red with the heat of paper money offered to the spirit of the mountain. Incense fills the air. Pilgrims bump their heads to the ground before hideous images. But the impulse is there! The outreach toward the divine, misdirected as it is, becomes visible. And they have toiled up the mountain way only to go home unsatisfied in heart, not knowing that the Way is not in this mountain nor in Jerusalem but in the hearts of men where the spirit of God is present.

more

Confucius worshipped here. Two thousands of years and before the Christ the Emperor Yao is said to have paid obeisance to the mountain spirit. One finds himself standing on one of the sacred spots of the world. And all through the ages the God of men has been hearing these cries of men. It is no wonder that he sent the Christ to lead them aright!

You stand on the crest of the mountain and look off ~~xxxx~~ toward the south and there nestled against the foot of the mountain lies the greater promise. A boys' school, a girls' school, a hospital and a church greet your eye. The old and the new, side by side! The prophet and the Christ! The Mission station is taking the old and with its marvelous message is filling it full of new life. Year by year the pilgrims grow less. But year by year, all over China, those who gather to sing great songs of praise to the true Spirit of life increases. The religious China, hidden down beneath the stolid-ness of the race, is finding expression in new ways.

Back to your work you go. But with you now is a greater hope and a greater desire to bring to this people the true light. For a nation which appreciates the moral teachings of a sage like Confucius sufficient to exalt him to a divine being, and ~~a~~ ~~xxxxx~~ which can send its millions to worship the spirit of this mount-ntain for want of a better object of worship, will sometime appreciate that in Christ there is combined those elements which they now ~~xxxx~~ dimly feel but have wrongly ascribed to other objects. The pilgrimage has justified itself in the new vision that Christ came to satisfy the longings of the Chinese heart.

Pilgrimage to Chicago
Sacred Mountain of Mari

May 29, 1915 A. E. DeKaan

H
257
20

REC'D JUN 23 1916

Pella, Iowa. June 29,'16.

My dear Bell:-

Yours of the 16nth was much appreciated with its information about the Rockefellar people attitude. It does not look entirely propitious. In regard to the hospital manager I hope we can secure Carl Compton, recently of Turkey, if it goes through. I have approached him and he is favorable, at least will consider it if the opportunity opens. Then too there is one nurse whom we might secure, a Grinnell college and Johns Hopkins graduate although this is an open question with her as yet. This is as far as we have been able to go. I have simply been laying the lines in case we can act and both the above people realize that nothing more definite can be said until we hear from the Rockefellar people. In case the Rockefellar people grant the hospital manager and the nurse I shall appreciate knowing at once, by telegram possibly. I shall be here at Pella. The season is late and we need to do our best to fill these places as early as possible.

Cordially as ever,

De Haan

Pella, Iowa. June 29, '16.

My dear Bell:-

Yours of the 16th was much appreciated with its information about the Rockefeller people attitude. It does not look entirely propitious. In regard to the hospital manager I hope we can secure Carl Compton, recently of Turkey, if it goes through. I have approached him and he is favorable, at least will consider it if the opportunity opens. Then too there is one nurse whom we might secure, a Grinnell college and Johns Hopkins graduate although this is an open question with her as yet. This is as far as we have been able to go. I have simply been laying the lines in case we can act and both the above people realize that nothing more definite can be said until we hear from the Rockefeller people. In case the Rockefeller people grant the hospital manager and the nurse I shall appreciate knowing at once, by telegram possibly. I shall be here at Pella. The season is late and we need to do our best to fill these places as early as possible.

Cordially as ever,

Gates-Dr.

June 29-1916

REC'D JUN 29 1916

/3

Pella, Iowa. June 26, '16.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I wish to acknowledge yours of the 24th instant. I understand fully just the situation you are in with regard to the medical expansion in North China. I shall await with interest the outcome of this, especially the outcome for Techou since that is in the air at present.

I have already written Dr. Patton and Mr. Eddy about securing Mr. Carl Compton for the hospital business manager. He would probably consent to go this fall, married to a Grinnell graduate, and thus we would add two more Grinnell people of the finest stamp to our little colony in Shantung. Compton has been tried in Turkey and made good I understand. He originally applied for a business administrative position. If we do not get him for this he will probably go out under the YMCA a year from this fall and we shall lose a fine man for the Board's work. Mr. Compton understands fully the situation and awaits the decision of the Rocekefellar people and the Prudential committee.

I have also approached a fine nurse, a Grinnell graduate, whom we may possibly secure. She is thinking it over while you decide matters in Boston and New York. If favorable word comes from you we are in position to start something at least which may result in definite appointment soon.

That conference in Chicago will long warm my heart and be one of the choice things in the memory of this year's work.

I am glad to hear that Dr. Miles will probably be appointed tomorrow. I suppose this means Techou since he was secured on this basis.

RECD JUN 29 1916

Pella, Iowa. June 26, '16.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I wish to acknowledge yours of the 24th instant.

I understand fully just the situation you are in with regard to the medical expansion in North China. I shall await with interest the outcome of this especially the outcome for Teachou since that is in the air at present.

I have already written Dr. Patton and Mr. Eddy about securing Mr. Carl Compton for the hospital business manager. He would probably consent to go this fall, married to a Grinnell graduate, and thus we would add two more Grinnell people of the finest stamp to our little colony in Shantung. Compton has been tried in Turkey and made good I understand. He originally applied for a business administrative position. If we do not get him for this he will probably go out under the YMCA a year from this fall and we shall lose a fine man for the Board's work. Mr. Compton understands fully the situation and awaits the decision of the Rockefeller people and the Prudential committee.

I have also approached a fine nurse, a Grinnell graduate, whom we may possibly secure. She is thinking it over while you decide matters in Boston and New York. If favorable work comes from you we are in position to start something at least which may result in definite appointment soon.

That conference in Chicago will long warm my heart and be one of the choice things in the memory of this year's work.

I am glad to hear that Dr. Miles will probably be appointed tomorrow. I suppose this means Teachou since he was secured on this basis.

A letter from Mr. Paul Corbin of Shansi says that the matter of the Grinnell in China in its relation to the Shantung Christian University came up at mission meeting and in his way of expressing it to me says,"I will only assure you that when the question of hitching the Grinnell-in-China jitney to the Shantung Christian University star came up we all got very busy and tried to do a good job as hitchers. I hope you will find the result satsifactory."

Dr. Smith writes in regard to Techou under date of May 29th,"The Foundation is going to make Te Chou hospital buzz but a No.1 man is needed for business agent there,salary secured in advance. Can you find such a man?" This seems to reveal that the mission has fallen in with Mr. Greene's suggestion for Dr. Smith if anyone would "sit" on a thing if anyone would.

I felt you would be interested in these side lights from the mission on two important questions.

One of the fortunes of war is indicated by Dr. Smith's statement that exchange has fallen to $1.00 gold bringing only $1.79 silver. Compare that to the rate in last September when we left China of $2.56!!!!!!! I wish I had had a carload to exchange at that time and had been able to read the future!!

Much to my surprise the Chinese government through the Tsing Hua college at Peking has offered our Techou student, Mr. Hou, who just graduated at Grinnell $480 for another year's study here. I advised him to return to Techou this fall as planned but he thinks he ought to stay in America, I regret this very much for I did want all our plans to work out as planned beforehand. I am afraid a bit this will create a bad impression in the mission.

Thank you for the last paragraph in your letter. I appreciate it.

Ever sincerely yours, Abde Hamm

Della Swan June 26-1916

A letter from Mr. Paul Corbin of Shanai says that the matter of the Grinnell in China in its relation to the Shantung Christian University came up at mission meeting and in his way of expressing it to me says,"I will only assure you that when the question of hitching the Grinnell-in-China jitney to the Shantung Christian University star came up we all got very busy and tried to do a good job as hitchers. I hope you will find the result satisfactory."

Dr. Smith writes in regard to Tsechou under date of May 29th,"The Foundation is going to make Te Chou hospital buzz but a No.1 man is needed for business agent there,salary secured in advance. Can you find such a man?" This seems to reveal that the mission has fallen in with Mr. Greene's suggestion for Dr. Smith if anyone would "sit" on a thing if anyone would.

I felt you would be interested in these side lights from the mission on two important questions.

One of the fortunes of war is indicated by Dr. Smith's statement that exchange has fallen to $1.00 gold bringing only $1.79 silver. Compare that to the rate in last September when we left China of $2.50!!!!!! I wish I had had a carload to exchange at that time and had been able to read the future!!

Much to my surprise the Chinese government through the Tsing Hua college at Peking has offered our Tsechou student, Mr. Hou, who just graduated at Grinnell $480 for another year's study here. I advised him to return to Tsechou this fall as planned but he thinks he ought to stay in America. I regret this very much for I did want all our plans to work out as planned beforehand. I am afraid a bit this will create a bad impression in the mission.

Thank you for the last paragraph in your letter. I appreciate it.

Ever sincerely yours, Della Swan

REC'D JUL 10 1916

Pella, Iowa. July 6,'16.

Dr. J.L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for your letter about Dr. Miles house. I trust that you will secure this house appropriation as soon as convenient so that Mr. Bergamini may have it in mind and draw plans for it accordingly. Our mission building committee does not allow him to do anything until the money is in Mr. McCann's hands. The house could not possibly be built this year but if you get the money appropriated this year plans can be drawn and as soon as spring opens next year it can be begun. However if the money could be appropriated soon the walls of the house might be built this fall and roofed in, allowing it to settle throughout the winter before finishing in the spring. Mr. Bergamini has more than once told me that this would be the ideal way to do it.

A good illustration of how delayed appropriations work has been the house for the Grinnell educator. Because of the delay in Boston which did not send word to the mission until March and then sent it by letter, there had been no work begun on the house May 6 when I received my last letter. Work could have been begun in March if a cable had gone in January as requested.

It is hot here now but good hay and corn weather. "That boy" also seems to grow for he put on 13 ounces last week. I am glad he doesn't need to wait for Prudential committee action before growing!!

Wasn't that gift of $10,000 for the Fifty-fifty plan work in India fine. I wish there were more shoemakers like that!

Eddy has spoken about developing the student work in our mis--sion. There is truth in this suggestion.

Ever sincerely yours, G. E. Haan

Pella, Iowa, July 6, '16.

Dr. J. L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for your letter about Dr. Miles's house. I trust that you will secure this house appropriation as soon as convenient so the right Bergamini may have it in mind and draw plans for it accordingly. Our mission building committee does not allow him to do anything until the money is in Mr. McCann's hands. The house could not probably be built this year but if you get the money appropriated this year plans can be drawn and as soon as spring opens next year it can be begun. However if the money could be appropriated upon the walls of the house might be built this fall and roofed in, allowing it to settle throughout the winter before finishing in the spring. Mr. Bergamini has more than once told me that this would be the ideal way to do it.

A good illustration of how delayed appropriations work has been the house for the Grinnell educator. Because of the delay in Boston which did not send word to the mission until March and then sent it by letter, there had been no work begun on the house May 6 when I received my last letter. Work could have been begun in March if a cable had gone in January as requested.

It is hot here now but good hay and corn weather. "That boy" also seems to grow for he put on 13 ounces last week.

I am glad he doesn't need to wait for Prudential committee action before growing!!

Wasn't that gift of $10,000 for the Fifty-fifty plan work in India fine. I wish there were more shoemakers like that!

Eddy has spoken about developing the student work in our mission. There is truth in this suggestion.

Ever sincerely yours,

Geo. H. Gates

Pella Iowa July 6-1916

REC'D JUL 20 1916

Pella, Iowa. July 18, '16.

Dr. James L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I want to ask a personal favor of you. Carl Compton writes me in regard to accepting the Techou hospital manager's position as follows." If the commitee were to feel that it was tremendously important for a man to go at once and if no other man were available then I would feel that Iought to go and would go gladly."

My personal request to you is that you write him a letter in which you emphasize the importance of a man going at once and that you will be happy to have him go. He knows you and would appreciate this from you I believe. I know this is not in your department but the time is so late that I am asking you to do this regardless of that fact.

Mr. Compton will go out under YMCA work a year from this fall if he does not go for this so we can save him for our work if we get him for Techou.

His address until Aug. 1 is"Box 95, Forreston,Ill."

Thanking you for this favor, I remain,

Ever sincerely yours,

A.B. De Haan

Pella - Ia.

July 18-1916

REC'D AUG 18 1916

338

Great Falls, Montana. August 14,'16.

Dr. James L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for yours of the eighth instant. I note what you say in regard to Dr. Miles' house. May I ask you your personal opinion on this matter as to whether you think it will be possible to get this house appropriation this fall so that we can build the house next year. With the new recruits for Techou we are going to be crowded somewhat. You know from personal experience the need for each family to have their own home. I hope this may be accomplished since three quarters of this money would already be provided by the Rockefellar people. This seemingly should make this request different from one where all the amount would come from the American Board.

Mr. Compton has decided not to go this year to China. If the position of hospital manager at Techou is open next year I believe we can get him for then his difficulties would be removed. Otherwise he will go out under YMCA auspices next fall. I met him in Omaho last week.

You may be interested to know that we have succeeded in raising over $40,000 in cash,notes and annuity gifts for our Grinnell-China movement within the last six months. Nine men are enrolled in our men's Band of eleven. Three girls in our proposed group of ten women are already under appointment and enough others are looking forward to going to complete the ten within the next few years. You know our aim for 1940 is an endowment of $200,000 and fifty of Grinnell's graduates in China under various Boards. We have 13 Grinnell people in China now, eleven men and wives make 22, and ten women added to these two groups makes 45 so it looks feasible.

Ever sincerely yours, A. E. Hoare

Great Falls, Mont. Aug. 14, 1916.

Dr. James L. Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Thank you for copy of the eighth instant.

I note what you say in regard to Dr. Giles' house. May I ask you your personal opinion on this matter as to whether you think it will be possible to get this house a proposition this fall so that we can build the house next year. With the new recruits for Tsochou we are going to be crowded somewhat. You know from personal experience the need for each family to have their own home. I hope this may be accomplished since three quarters of this money would already be provided by the Rockefeller people. This seemingly should make this request different from one where all the amount would come from the American Board.

Dr. Compton has decided not to go this year to China.

If the position of hospital manager at Tsochou is open next year I believe we can get him for then his difficulties would be removed. Otherwise he will go out under YMCA auspices next fall. I met him in Omaha last week.

You may be interested to know that we have succeeded in raising over $40,000 in cash, notes and annuity gifts for our Grinnell-China movement within the last six months. Nine men are enrolled in our men's Band of eleven. Three girls in our proposed group of ten women are already under appointment and enough others are looking forward to going to complete the ten within the next few years. You know our aim for 1940 is an endowment of $300,000 and fifty of Grinnell's graduates in China under various Boards. We have 13 Grinnell people in China now, eleven men and wives make 22, and ten women added to these two groups makes 42 so I looks feasible.

Ever sincerely yours,

REC'D SEP 27 1916

Glendora, Cal. Sept.22,'16.

Dr. James L.Barton,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter addressed to me at Great Falls, Montana reached me here yesterday. Thank you for your generous words.

In regard to the house for Dr. Miles to be furnished 3/4-ths by the Rockefellar people I can now say that Dr. Tucker has raised this question with Mr. Greene in China and Dr. Tucker reports that Mr. Greene says there is no question but that it will be granted. Perhaps you have heard from Dr. Tucker directly.

I was glad for your word in regard to Mr. Bell's activities. I consider him one of the strong men in the rooms in Boston and have every confidence in him.

My time in America is rapidly drawing to a close. It has been an exceedingly rich year, beyond my expectations. I feel however, ~~that~~ in a larger measure than you realize, that you have helped me attain a measure of the success which has come on account of the year's activities. I can only thank you in words but I assure you that I shall never forget. My appreciation is more than I can express. This is personal, not professional, and outside the mere routine of your business as secretary.

You know we sail October 7 on the S.S.China from San Francisco. We are glad to go. It will seem like bliss again to live in a home rather than out of a suitcase. The year has taught me a deeper sympathy with the work of you home secretaries if it has taught me nothing more.

Even though your work does not include China as part of your official duties I shall avail myself of the privelege of writing you at times in the future. Ever sincerely yours,

A. E. De Mean

Glendora, Cal. Sept. 22, '16.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter addressed to me at Great Falls, Montana reached me here yesterday. Thank you for your generous words.

In regard to the house for Dr. Niles to be furnished by the Rockefeller people I can now say that Dr. Tucker has raised this question with Mr. Greene in China and Dr. Tucker expects that Mr. Greene says there is no question but that it will be granted. Perhaps you have heard from Dr. Tucker directly.

I was glad for your word in regard to Mr. Bell's activities. I consider him one of the strong men in the rooms in Boston and have every confidence in him.

My time in America is rapidly drawing to a close. It has been an exceedingly rich year, beyond my expectations. I feel however that in a larger measure than you realize that you have helped me attain a measure of the success which has come on account of the year's activities. I can only thank you in words but assure you that I shall never forget. My appreciation is more than I can express. This is personal, not professional, and outside the mere routine of your business as secretary.

You know we sail October 7 on the S.S. China from San Francisco. We are glad to go. It will seem like bliss again to live in a home rather than out of a suitcase. The year has taught me a deeper sympathy with the work of you home secretaries if it has taught me nothing more.

Even though your work does not include China as part of your official duties I shall avail myself of the privilege of writing you at times in the future. Ever sincerely yours,

Geo. Hoon

Sept. 27, 1916.

DUPLICATE DEC 21 1916

A. B. DE HAAN
Pangkiachuang, Techo
Shantung,
China.
"The American Board"

REC'D DEC 29 1916

340

Nov 18-1916.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

We arrived at our station Nov. 9 after a fine voyage. We had very little rough weather on the Pacific and this made for a delightful time - No seasickness marred the days. We were delayed in San Francisco three days before sailing and lost a couple of more days on the Pacific and in Japan ports so our arrival was about a week late in Techow - Mrs De Haan and the little boy stood the trip well.

We have just learned through a letter from an Oberlin friend of the death of Mrs. De Haan's father. He probably died the day we sailed. No letter with particulars has come to hand from her home people -

The new Grinnell people have made a fine impression on all sides. They are all in Peking language school - For the time being we are living in the single ladies' house and will probably be here all winter since ours is not finished. Exchange is striking us hard. I exchanged my gold in Shanghai for Mex. $1.725 which in comparison to when I sailed in August of 1915 was at $2.56 - It is hitting us hard in building and also in personal salary. It means a difference of over $400 gold on $1,000

FOR THE BOARDS, Boston, Mass.

as exchange is now. This is one of the vicissitudes arising out of this horrible war.

Notice has just come of a brass tablet sent by "Mr. Philip Wilner, Newton, Mass." to be placed on the De Haan house. No explanation has been sent as to the reason for this. We infer that he probably gave the money to build this house. We shall be grateful for a fuller explanation.

With best wishes to yourself,

Ever sincerely yours,

A. B. De Haan.

Telchton,

Mar. 18, 1916

Rec'd DEC 27 1910

Copy

Lintsingchow, Nov. 18, 1910.

Dear friends of the Mission;

This letter is late, but lest it be later, we will proceed without farther apology. It was July first when Mr. Ellis returned from Tungchow. It was a week later, Dr. Tallmon left for a well-earned change at Pehtai-ho. Mr. McCann left a few days later for the same place arriving a few days earlier than our Doctor since he availed himself of the railroad from Tehchow. They both were present to welcome the advent of nine and a half pound John Herbert McCann on Sept. sixth. Mrs. Ellis after a month at the coast returned to the station to be joined by Miss Ellis, three weeks later. With her came Miss Hill and Miss Flagler. They went on to Ming fu, from which place Miss Hill has returned to Lintsing. Miss Flagler has recently gone with Miss Wilcox to America.

Miss Ellis went with Chang Shu K'wan and a Bible women for ten days tour in the region to the north west. The water was so deep in places that it was with great difficulty that they were able to get through. The experiences of this trip will make a chapter, if properly written up, but I will mention that while other carts had overturned and animals been drowned, Miss Ellis was enabled to secure the safe return of both mules and was glad she made the trip, but admitted that perchance it would not be wise to do it again, "if you knew how bad it really was". The rains which left roads impassable was a great blessing to the poor country people. For in the majority of places the crops are better than they have been for some years past. But the good rains and large amount of water to be carried away has brought destruction to a region lying along the Yellow River. The width of the inundated strip varies greatly but the region extends for hundreds of "li", sometimes only on one bank, sometimes on both banks. The people have often lost their homes and sometimes even their land has been swept away by the changing current. At the point where the Grand Canal crosses the Yellow River, we have a chapel. For many years the turpid waters of the River have rolled at the foot of the high embankment upon which the village stood. But this year "by the grace of God" the pious people of this village, say, the River has moved a mile to the south west rendering useless the enormous expenditure which has been made upon that special piece of embankment,—no, not, useless, for another year the river may return to its old bed. Thus the changing current of China's sorrow brings bane and blessing in its course to the sea.

Lintsingpow, Nov. 13, 1910.

Dear friends of the Mission:

This letter is late, but lest it be later, we will proceed without further apology. It was July first when Mr. Ellis returned from Tungpohow. It was a week later, Dr. Talmon left for a well-earned change at Pehtai. On Mr. McCann left a few days later for the same place arriving a few days earlier than our Doctor since he availed himself of the railroad from Tehchow. They both were present to welcome the advent of nine and a half pound John Herbert McCann on Sept. sixth. Mrs. Ellis after a month at the coast returned to the station to be joined by Miss Ellis, three weeks later. With her came Miss Hill and Miss Flagler. They went on to Kaiming, from which place Miss Hill has returned to Lintsing. Miss Flagler has recently gone with Miss Wilcox to America.

Miss Ellis went with Chang Shu Kwan and a Bible woman for ten days tour in the region to the north west. The water was so deep in places that it was with great difficulty that they were able to get through. The experiences of this trip will make a chapter, if properly written up, but I will mention that while other carts had overturned and animals been drowned Miss Ellis was enabled to secure the safe return of both mules and was glad she made the trip, but admitted that performance it would not be wise to do it again, "if you knew how bad it really was". The rains which left roads impassable was a great blessing to the poor country people. For in the majority of places the crops are better than they have been for some years past. But the good rains and large amount of water to be carried away has brought destruction to a region lying along the Yellow River. The width of the inundated strip varies greatly but the region extends for hundreds of "li", sometimes only on one bank, sometimes on both banks. The people have often lost their homes and sometimes even their land has been swept away by the changing current. At the point where the Grand Canal crosses the Yellow River, we have a chapel. For many years the turpid waters of the River have rolled at the foot of the high embankment upon which the village stood. But this year"by the grace of God" the pious people of this village, say, the River has moved a mile to the south west rendering useless the enormous expenditure which has been made upon that special piece of embankment,—no not, useless for another year the river may return to its old bed. Thus the changing current of China's sorrow brings bane and blessing in its courses to the sea.

The action of the Mission asking that Mr. McCann and family go to Paotingfu came as a sudden shock to us all. But in the loss of our station we recognize the gain to our sister station and to the mission as a whole. The new compound with its equipment will ever stand as a monument to Mr. Mc Cann's efficient work at this station. And not alone in the material furnishings but in all lines of our station work the helpful advice of Mr. and Mrs. McCann has been given . The Chinese friends were free to say that Mr. McCann's efficient administration in this humble place had secured fo him merited promotion to the capital of the Metropolitan province.

He spend a hurried two weeks here packing up and when he went north, he was accompanied by Dr. Tallmon and Mrs. Eastman and Miss Marian Ewing. The former went only as far as Pangkiachwang, the other two going on to Tientsin. Miss Marian spent a month with us which while everyone, especially the school girls enjoyed heartily. Mrs. Eastman after interviewing Dr. Ingram about her eyes, sent word that she was prepared to return home and Mr. Eastman stole away for four days to meet her at the railroad. Mr. Ellis has been away from the station to the southwest and northwest for about two weeks. To the south and south west of Lintsingchow for some time a movement has been going on which desires to be connected with the Protestant church. How many people this movement embraces we do not know but they are numbered by the scores. What the outcome will be it is too early to say. At the northwest in Kwang Tsung Hsien, one small village has presented us with a very convenient place of worship. But recently the official fined the chapel ten tiao along with a like sum assessed against three of our people because of the theft of the census enrollment cards which are posted above the door. We protested and are hoping that ere long there will be a settlement of the matter. That the loser should be fined and that there should be no action against the police does not seem just. Since fining the chapel there the official has issued a proclamation saying that this action is official and that the "ti fang" shall be fined five tiao. The payment of just taxes is something very different from payment of a fine of this sort, it seems to us.

The action of the Mission asking that Mr. McCann and family go to Paotingfu came as a sudden shock to us all. But in the loss of our station we recognize the gain to our sister station and to the mission as a whole. The new compound with its equipment will ever stand as a monument to Mr. McCann's efficient work at this station. And not alone in the material furnishings but in all lines of our station work the helpful advice of Mr. and Mrs. McCann has been given . The Chinese friends were free to say that Mr. McCann's efficient administration in this humble place had secured for him merited promotion to the capital of the Metropolitan province.

He spent a hurried two weeks here packing up and when he went north, he was accompanied by Dr. Talmon and Mrs. Eastman and Miss Marion Ewing. The former went only as far as Fangkiachwang, the other two going on to Tientsin. Miss Marion spent a month with us while everyone, especially the school girls enjoyed heartily. Mrs. Eastman after interviewing Dr. Ingram about her eyes, sent word that she was prepared to return home and Mr. Eastman stole away for four days to meet her at the railroad.

Mr. Ellis has been away from the station to the southwest and northwest for about two weeks. To the south and south west of Lintsingchow for some time a movement has been going on which desires to be connected with the Protestant church. How many people this movement embraces we do not know but they are numbered by the scores. What the outcome will be it is too early to say. At the northwest in Kwang Tsung Hsien, one small village has presented us with a very convenient place of worship. But recently the official fined the chapel ten tiao along with a like sum assessed against three of our people because of the theft of the census enrollment cards which are posted above the door. We protested and are hoping that ere long there will be a settlement of the matter. That the loser should be fined and that there should be no action against the police does not seem just. Since fining the chapel there the official has issued a proclamation saying that this action is official and that the "ti fang" shall be fined five tiao. The payment of just taxes is something very different from payment of a fine of this sort, it seems to us.

At Hu Lu Chi in the same county, a place of worship has been secured, the local group of Christians contributing one-half the amount necessary to purchase the place. The place is where some years a ago a woman who had studied with Miss Gertrude Wyckoff was murdured. We trust that a new history is opening for this building, for the market town in which it is situated and for the whole region.

At our autumn large meeting the attendance was good. Twenty-four were received into the church by baptism, one by letter, and thirty-one were received on probation. In a few of our outstations the helpers are planning for station classes. Two of the helpers have taken to themselves wives who were Pangchwang school girls and are planning to live at their fields of work. We are hoping that this will be a way by which the women and girls of those outstations shall be enabled to receive more help than heretofore.

We are rejoicing over the appointment of Miss Edith Tallmon to the Mission and trust that she shall soon come to join us. Miss Ellis has had to arrange five different programs because of the coming and going of different teachers. The teacher of classics was delayed in returning because of the death of his mother. Ma Yü Ch'un stayed with her mother until she passed away. Since her mother's death she has given efficient help in the school. The little daughter of Mrs. Chu Ch'ang Tao now is in quarantine because of scarlet fever. The work of the day school was interrupted by Niu Lan Ying's going to help in the Boarding school and by the illness of her mother. Mrs. Ting Wan Ch'eng has resigned from the school because of home duties. Ting Shu Ching taught the day school and was organist for church during her summer vacation.

Since Dr. Tallmon went North there have been about 800 treatments in the Dispensary. Hospital patients now number ten. At times the hospital was been filled with patients. The good news has come that the $5000 for the Woman's Hospital has been secured. The hope is that we may soon begin plans for building, but some of the money is not promised until the spring of 1912. Mr. Eastman has taken over the Boys' School and instituted some needed reforms. Mrs. Eastman has taught English and helped in the Girls' School.

For the station, Emery W. Ellis

At Hu Lu Chi in the same county, a place of worship has been secured, the local group of Christians contributing one-half the amount necessary to purchase the place. The place is where some years ago a woman who had studied with Miss Gertrude Wyckoff was murdered. We trust that a new history is opening for this building, for the market town in which it is situated and for the whole region.

At our autumn large meeting the attendance was good. Twenty-four were received into the church by baptism, one by letter, and thirty-one were received on probation. In a few of our outstations the helpers are planning for station classes. Two of the helpers have taken to themselves wives who were Pangchwang school girls and are planning to live at their fields of work. We are hoping that this will be a way by which the women and girls of those outstations shall be enabled to receive more help than heretofore.

We are rejoicing over the appointment of Miss Edith Talmon to the station and trust that she shall soon come to join us. Miss Ellis has had to arrange five different programs because of the coming and going of different teachers. The teacher of classics was delayed in returning because of the death of his mother. Ma Yü Ch'un stayed with her mother until she passed away. Since her mother's death she has given efficient help in the school. The little daughter of Mrs. Chu Ch'ang Tao now is in quarantine because of scarlet fever. The work of the day school was interrupted by Hu Lan Ying's going to help in the Boarding school and by the illness of her mother. Mrs. Ting Wan Ch'eng has resigned from the school because of home duties. Ting Shu Ching taught the day school and was organist for church during her summer vacation.

Since Dr. Talmon went North there have been about 800 treatments in the Dispensary. Hospital patients now number ten. At times it has been filled with patients. The good news has come that the $5000 for the Women's Hospital has been secured. The hope is that we may soon begin plans for building, but some of the money is not promised until the spring of 1912. Mr. Eastman has taken over the Boys' School and instituted some needed reforms. Mrs. Eastman has taught English and helped in the Girls' School.

For the station,

Rec'd DEC 27 1910

Lintsingchow. Nov. 21. 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Replying to yours of Aug. 29th. regarding the members of the South Chihli Mission who have left that Mission and who are planning to stay here temporarily, there are now five. Rev. and Mrs. W.B.Taylor are about 40 years of age. Rev. C.W.Troxel and wife, a little over 30 years of age and Miss Mary Hill is 51. The later has had college and Bible Training school experience and was an evangelist of the Friends' (Quaker) church in the home land. With the exception of Mrs. Troxel (who came to China on the same vessel that we did) they have been in China eight or nine years. Their wives were school teachers in the homeland. Mrs. Taylor had been to Northfield and to the Moody Institute. Mrs. Troxel and her husband both had Normal School training. Mr. Taylor had been in a bank, previous to coming to China. The Building Committee of the Mission have suggested that our old compound be rented to these ~~three~~ five individuals for $40. we reserving the use of the outside chapel and one room and to keep the buildings in repair.

They are returning to China under the National Holiness Assn. This will be their first work in foreign missions. These individuals hope to work in this part of Shantung or South Chihli, because of past experience and knowledge of the dialect.

They will doubtless have a definate field of work allotted to them when they have looked the ground over and have decided upon a location for future work. Miss Hill is now fitting up the old compound and the Taylors and Troxels are expected from the homeland in about two weeks. The Moes who were here last year returned to the homeland in May and are now studying in Chicago. Others who have left the South Chihli Mission may join with the five mentioned above but it is too early to say about that. There are a large number of hsien districts to the south and west of Tungchangfu which have sometimes been counted as part of this field and sometimes counted by the South Chihli Mission as part of their field which may become the field of labor of these ~~firends~~ friends coming out under this new organization. The enclosed copy of letter to the friends of the mission may tell you of the news that otherwise I ought to ~~write~~ write you

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Letter from Henry H. Gillis
Nov. 21-1910

Rec'd DEC 27 1910

Lintsingchow. Nov. 23. 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton.

The request for our furlough to begin next year has been granted by the Prudential Committee along with the others that the Mission asked for. We are glad for the kindness granted to us. but we are also glad to report that our present thought is not to take our furlough next year but to wait a year longer. The reasons why we are changing our thought are two or three. among them that the change in the personelle of this station with the going of Mr. McCann to Paotingfu. might make it rather hard on Mr. Eastman to be left alone in charge of the station next year. The thought on the part of the station that we shall plan to go ahead as soon as we can with the building of the Womans' Hospital is a factor. You know that the W.B.M.P. has promised the $5000. asked for for Dr. Tallmon's Hospital but they say that some of it will not be available until the spring of 1912. What will seem wise about the building operations for next year it is now too early to say definitely but we are hoping to do something next year. Then in 1912 my sister Mabel plans to return to the homeland to rest a few months at home before before becoming the wife of Mr. Hugh W.Hubbard now in Oberlin Theological Seminary and it has seemed that perchance we would come home when Mabel did. While these plans are not final it is the way that things shape themselves in our minds at the present time.

We have thought it desirable that we should express our thoughts on this matter to you in order that you might better understand the situation. The authorization of our furlough was reported to us some time ago but it is only now that we have talked over the matter and decided to write you our thought of staying on here another year. This is the thought which seems to us wisest in view of all the light which we have at present.

We should be glad if letters to the mission might be duplicated equal in number to the stations of the N.C.mission in order that each station might keep the letters on file for reference.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis

Listening - Nov. 23, 1910

Dear Dr. Barton,

The request for our furlough to begin next year has been treated by the Prudential Committee along with the others that the Mission asked for. We are glad for the kindness granted to us, but we are also glad to report that our present thought is not to take our furlough next year but to wait a year longer. The reasons why we are changing our thought are two or three, among them that the change in the personnel of this station with the going of Mr. McCann to Paotingfu, might make it rather hard or Mr. Eastman to be left alone in charge of the station next year. The thought on the part of the station that we shall plan to go as soon as we can with the building of the Women's Hospital is a large one. You know that the W.B.M.P. has promised the $5000. asked for for Dr. Talmon's Hospital but they say that some of it will not be available until the spring of 1912. What will seem wise about the building operations for next year it is now too early to say definitely but we are hoping to do something next year. Then in 1912 my sister Mabel plans to return to the U.S. and to rest a few months at home before becoming the wife of Mr. Wm. W. Hubbard now in Oberlin Theological Seminary and it has seemed to us preferable we would come home when Mabel did. While these plans are not final it is the way that things shape themselves in our minds at the present time.

We have thought it desirable that we should express our thoughts on this matter to you in order that you might better understand the situation. The authorization of our furlough was reported to us some time ago but it is only now that we have talked over the matter and decided to write you our thought of staying on here another year. This is the thought which seems to us wisest in view of all the light which we have at present.

We should be glad if letters to the mission might be duplicated equal in number to the stations of the N.C. mission in order that each station might keep the letters on file for reference.

Sincerely yours,

Charles W. Ellis

Listening - Nov. 23, 1910

c'd JAN 3 1911

Lintsingchow. Nov. 26. 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton:

We are expecting to welcome a little one to our home about the middle of January. We shall ask Mr. A.C.Grimes our Business Agent at Tientsin to send you a cablegram. Will you kindly send the information to Miss Anna M.Case. 1430 West 24th St.. Los Angeles. Calif.

Mr. A.S.Burwell. 709 14th Ave. North. Seattle. Washington

Mrs. Emma M.Ellis. Curtis. Frontier Co.. Nebr.

You will ~~send the~~ kindly have the telegrams sent and charge to our account.

Sincerely yours.

Emery H. Ellis

Nov. 26-1910

Writing -

Answer to Ellis

Answer to Ellis

Rec'd FEB 28 1911

346

Rec'd FEB 2 1911

345

Lintsingchow, Dec. 29, 1910.

Rev. J.L.Barton,D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;

The report from you that the appropriations for this coming year were to be the same as last year, has come to us and it makes us wonder which of the lines of work that we are now carrying on we must cut down. The line of work which was established by a special gift was our touring outfit which Mr. J.A.Moore, of our Plymouth church, Seattle gave after Dr. Samuel Greene's visit to us.

It happened that Dr. Tallmon had one of her sick headaches after a cart ride in the springless native carts which brought her and Dr. Greene the "overland" route from Shuntehfu. The memory of that trip and the general knowledge that a missionary in a broad field like this ought to have animals to hand to make the tours and to help in sending helpers and Bible women to the outstations, lead Dr. Greene to suggest a good investment to Mr. Moore. So $500 was sent to make that possible. When the W.B.M.I. Deputation were here, they were enabled to use the touring outfit and were very much pleased with it and I told them that it would be one of our problemns how to keep it in repair to feed the mules etc. They remembered the suggestion and when in Seattle, Mrs. Baird told Mr. Moore of the good that the " Deputation wagon" and the mules were doing and said that a yearly special gift was needed to meet the expense that it involved. The classic remark reported to us was, " Barkis is willing". But to this time we have not received the money from Mr. Moore and we write to ask you if it may have happened that he had sent to the Board some gift which he intended for this special purpose. It is one of the things that we must take into account in our estimate of expenses for another year and we hope that if you can you will help us to keep the stable here and also not to cut into the other lines of general work too much.

The hope is strong that we shall find the necessary means for this purpose and know that you will cooperate with us if you can,

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Dec. 29, 1910.

Rev. J.L.Barton,D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The report from you that the appropriations for this coming year were to be the same as last year, has come to us and it makes us wonder which of the lines of work that we are now carrying on we must cut down. The line of work which was established by a special gift was our ~~tent~~ touring outfit which Mr. J.A.Moore, of our Plymouth church, Seattle gave after Dr. Samuel Greene's visit to us.

It happened that Dr. Tallmon had one of her sick headaches after a cart ride in the springless native carts which brought her and Dr. Greene the "overland" route from Shuntehfu. The memory of that trip and the general knowledge that a missionary in a broad field like this ought to have animals to lend to make the tours and to help in sending helpers and Bible women to the outstations, lead Dr. Greene to suggest a good investment to Mr. Moore. So ~~[illegible]~~ was sent to make that possible. When the W.B.M.I. Deputation were here, they were enabled to use the touring outfit and were very much pleased with it and I told ~~m~~ them that it would be one of our problems how to keep it in repair to feed the mules etc. They remembered the suggestion and when in Seattle, Mrs. Baird told Mr. Moore ~~as~~ of the good that the " Deputation wagon" and the mules were doing and said that a yearly special gift was needed to meet the expense that it involved. The classic remark reported to us was, " Barkis is willing". But to this time we have not received the money from Mr. Moore and we write to ask you if it may have happened that he had sent to the Board some gift which he intended for this special ~~[illegible]~~ purpose. It is one of the things that we must take into account in our estimate of expenses for another year and we hope that if you can you will help us to keep the stable here and also not to cut into the other lines of general work too much.

The hope is strong that we shall find the necessary means for this purpose and know that you will cooperate with us if you can.

Sincerely yours,

c'd FEB 28 1911

Lintsingtung, via Tientsin,
China, January 6, 1911.

Dear friends,- It has been a matter of years, hasn't it? since we sent you a personal letter. But we have sent you printed reports, copies of others' letters, occasional typewriter accounts to a few, and pamphlets, and post cards, so that we feel we have not neglected you altogether even if there has been no individual letter to each of you. However we can think of no better way to celebrate this our seventh wedding anniversary than to send you a message about ourselves and our work.

We have written to some of you about our plans for going home this year. Last June the Mission requested our furlough for this spring and the word has come from the Board granting the request. But before it came, the situation here had changed. In September there came a crisis in affairs at Partington and Mr. McCann was called to help there. This has left us the young people, Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, Dr. Palmer, Miss Mabel Ellis and ourselves to care for this big work alone. It did not seem the thing

for us to go away this spring, and so after discussion and prayer, we have decided to stay on another year. This will mean a longer wait before seeing you but we believe it best to make the sacrifice. Of our big new compound we can only say that we are gladder all the time that we have these twenty-six acres and the buildings. A church that seats five hundred, a boys' school that can accomodate seventy pupils though now we have only thirty, three foreign houses, woman's station class compound which we are now using for girls' school, while the ~~girls'~~ station classes are housed in a small, inconvenient court repaired but not rebuilt for them, and last of all our hospital which we would not have had at all but for the gifts of some of you, dear friends, - these with some minor buildings and the cart sheds and stables make up our material equipment at the central station. The walls are built around the future girls' school court but at present it is only an empty ~~court~~ yard, except for three rooms used for dormitories and two used by the gatekeeper. Until we get new buildings, we shall have to limit the attendance of our girls' to the present number, about thirty, and the eager little girls and the insistent parents will have to wait and, Rudyard Kipling's advice to the contrary not withstanding, they may

become "tired by waiting" and marry off the little girls.

Christmas is past and the memory of its pleasures is fresh in our minds. We foreigners had our dinner together on Thursday. As there are two families of a new Mission living temporarily at our old compound and one of these families is blessed with three children, it was a very Christmasy Christmas. Mrs. Eastman had a Christmas tree, a big oleander trimmed up in the proper way and used it for afterwards for the schools and others of the Chinese inviting them over in groups to receive the presents that were sent out by some of you in Xmas boxes. One of these boxes is still on the way. Soap, dolls, pieces of cloth, bags, note books, marbles, pencils, and other things were distributed and gave great pleasure as also did Mr. Eastman's playing Santa Claus. Those who sent the boxes were wise in their gifts and sent enough things of a kind to go around.

The national questions of the day are deep and stirring and one wonders what will be the condition in a few months. The cutting off of the men's queues has been one of the minor issues and the constitution and parliament, large matters now up for consideration. In the larger cities many are dispensing with their braids and it is only a question of time when the movement will also

such as here in the interior. The question of constitutional government is not so simple. It sometimes seems as if the whole matter were premature. We think of an ideal government being something "of the people, for the people, but what do these people know of self government? Our old Confucian teacher asked the other day after reading a chapter from a Christian book on teaching children to be patriotic, "What does it mean to love one's country? How can one love one's country?"

We could not close this letter without taking advantage of its pages to answer a question that comes to us very often, "What can we do to help you?" We have only to say in reply, "Pray for us, write to us and send us money!" In order that our needs may seem more concrete, we want to tell you some definite ways in which we could use silver and gold. First we are glad to tell you that we have the promise of money for our women's hospital. When it comes the plant now used will all be turned over to the men patients. The friends who have built our present hospital (for it has all come from special gifts) may feel that they are indeed giving a blessing to this community. There are big gifts for which we are looking; a man doctor and his house

and salary and the support of his work, girls' school building, two single ladies (one of whom we trust will be Miss Edith Fallmer) and added support for their work. Then there are the gifts for the work in general, boys and girls in school and preachers in the field. In the hospital we have found one item not down on the regular appropriation help for the poor. From various sources some thirty dollars came in this year but it was not enough and Dr. Fallmer found herself carrying a debt of a third as much again besides the gifts that she had made privately. The poor sick who go from well, and if no richer in this world's goods, at least with an interest in Heaven's riches are practical illustrations of the working out of the principles of the Kingdom of Heaven. Then there is a son of our old carter who is blind, and we think that if we had thirty dollars we could send him to the School for the Blind in Peking.

One of the pressing needs that we have is for Six Hundred Dollars to pay for the stables and the cart sheds that we have already built. Three years ago we had a special gift of Five Hundred Dollars that bought us a good touring outfit. What a blessing it has been to us we think you can imagine if you would put yourself mentally in this place sixty miles from a railroad and dependent upon native carts and then not your own. In bad weather and the busy time one is simply "tied up" unless exhorbitant prices are paid. It is difficult to make definite appointments for at such times the carter may increase his price. But with our own carts and a foreign buckboard we can travel more restfully and have increased opportunities for service and can transfer our Bible woman and preachers from place to place. But our mules and carts and buckboard had to be sheltered and the two carters had to have a place to live so we spent the money to provide the stables and sheds. You may call it poor of business principle or faith as you like it - we built the good substantial buildings that we needed because we could not well wait until we had presented the matter to you first. We do now present it and ask your prayerful careful consideration of this matter which means a great deal to us.

We thank you for the gifts that you have sent us for the various branches of the work here and we desire that you will continue to remember us in your prayers asking that we shall be "good stewards."

Yours in this service, Emery H. Ellis
Minnie Case Ellis

P.S. The important event which has delayed the sending out of this little letter has been the coming of our little son Preston Josephus, born January thirteenth. He has brought us joy and sunshine and a new desire to adore the Good Father in Heaven who has given him to us. Naturally, we think that he is a fine boy, fair haired, large-eyed (with a color to be determined later.) He has so far been a good baby with normal habits. His little wardrobe tells of loving hearts from far and near who have shown their interest by sending the various things that a little stranger needs. And not alone those of kindred race have sent gifts but the Chinese have prepared a silver ornament and in many ways testified of their interest in this great event in their pastor's home. The expression of this deep attitude in the well care of mother and child at this critical time has touched us deeply. We ask you to pray that we shall be worthy of the trust committed to us and that if God so wills it, the little lad may become a blessing to many.

Sincerely and affectionately yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Rec'd

Pr
a
fo
th
wo
in
al
if
th
tw
th
ha
my
wi
co
he
ap
The
th
an
the
fee
so
th

Henry H. Ellis

To
Friends

Limiting

Jan 6 - 1911

WES

Rec'd APR 5 1911

Febr. 24, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It was on Jan. 13th that our little son, Preston Josephus came to us. It may be that the cable gram seemed to say a later date, if so, it was because of delay in finding out the code word for the American Board etc. For God's mercy in saving my wife's life at this critical time (she had three convulsions) I am grateful beyond all words to express. The weeks since have been slowly spent by her in regaining strength and this time I can report that she seems quite herself again although wearied with any special exertion.

This change of affairs would likely have delayed our furlough plans if they had not already been changed as I have written you. And again the coming of the plague to this region has hastened the home going of two families of our ~~our~~ mission but it will possibly delay others as this is not the time to be on the road if it is not imperative.

The Taylors, Trowels and Miss Hill who were occupying our old compound have moved up into our house, and we have moved in ~~to~~ with the Doctor and my sister in the Ladies' House. Miss Hill (I should have said) has her rooms with the Eastman's. These friends are planning to ~~of~~ work ~~ing~~ in some five counties to the south west of here and are looking after a site for their headquarters. The enclosed letter to the Committee on Boundaries ~~appo~~ appointed by the C.A.I. last summer will tell more along this line. They are granting aid along some lines of work and will doubtless be in this compound at least until the fall. The question of their taking over any of the outstations of this field may come up at Mission meeting if the field in which they now have colporteurs is not as large as they feel that they can evangelize.

While our being in quarantine interfers with the opening of schools and some other lines of work, it is giving chance for some intensive work among those nearest to us. Sincerely yours, Emery W. Ellis

Rec'd APR 5 1911

Feb. 24, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

It was on Jan. 13th that our little son, Preston Josephus came to us. It may be that the cable gram seemed to say a later date; if so, it was because of delay in finding out the code word for the American Board etc. For God's mercy in saving my wife's life at this critical time (she had three convulsions) I am grateful beyond all words to express. The weeks since have been slowly spent by her in regaining strength and this time I can report that she seems quite herself again though wearied with any special exertion.

This change of affairs would likely have delayed our furlough plans if they had not already been changed as I have written you. And again the coming of the plague to this region has hastened the home going of two families of our mission but it will possibly delay others as this is not the time to be on the road if it is not imperative.

The Taylors, Trowels and Miss Hill who were occupying our old compound have moved up into our house, and we have moved in with the Doctor and Wister in the Ladies' House. Miss Hill I should have said has her rooms with the Eastman's. These friends are planning of working in some five communities to the south west of here and are looking after a site for their headquarters. The enclosed letter to the Committee on Boundaries speaks supplanted by the C.A.I. last summer will tell more along this line. They are granting aid along some lines of work and will doubtless be in this compound at least until the fall. The question of their taking over any of the outstations of this field may come up at Mission meeting if the field in which they now have colporteurs is not as large as they feel that they can evangelize.

While our being in quarantine interferes with the opening of schools and some other lines of work, it is giving chance for some intensive work among those nearest to us. Sincerely yours,

Interesting,

Feb 24, 1911

Rec'd APR 5 1911

348

Copy

Lintsingchow, Febr. 24, 1911.

Dear Mr. McCann;

The plague seems to be the topic of special interest and reports are that it is nearing us, but lack of ~~reliable~~ information seems to still leave us some 30 miles of country in which to date no cases have been reported. I am moving my office to your old office rooms at the front gate. The Eastmans are furnishing rooms for Miss Hill and ~~The~~ "The seven" of the Taylors and Troxels are in the East house.

They are planning to work Show Chang, north of the Yellow River, Yang Ku, west of the Grand Canal, Shen Hsien and the portions of Kwan Hsien and Kwan T'ao which are more remote from Lintsing. This is the region in which their colporteurs have been working.

At a station meeting last evening, we voted to approve of their effort to secure a ~~bed~~ location at Nan Kwan T'ao Chen, pending approval of the C.A.I. or its committee on Boundaries. The reason why this point 110 "li" from here is chosen is that it is on the River, seems healthful, and the old Pawn shop there with its two acres of land seems open for them to purchase reasonably. Mr. Houlding announces in the "Barley Cake" that native pastor Li is newly appointed ~~#~~ for Kwan Hsien. This point is one upon which the Taylors and Troxels have had thought of doing some work and is entered by the S.C.M. at a time to make it seem that perchance some geographical considerations regarding "field" had prompted it.

You will recognize that it might be well to not let the information regarding their thought of purchase of the pawn shop reach the Chinese lest it might raise the price ~~or~~ or delay matters. I am writting this in duplicate to Mr. Stanley as he is also on the Committee on Boundaries and ~~t~~ when you have reached some conclusion, you may want to send on to the C.A.I. the result of that decision.

Mr. ~~H~~ De Haan spent the Sabbath with us and started on to Pangchwang by mule back on Monday morning, he reports hunting good in Shansi but that much of the time he was not well. Sincerely yours,

(Emery H. Ellis)

Copy of letter to Mr. McCann Feb 24/1911

Lintaimoboy. Feb. 24. 1911.

Dear Mr. McCann:

The plague seems to be the topic of special interest and reports are that it is nearing us. But ~~reliable~~ lack of reliable information seems to still leave us some 30 miles of country in which to date no cases have been reported.

I am moving my office to your old office rooms at the front gate. The East-mans are furnishing rooms for Miss Hill and Tip. The seven of the Taylors and Troxels are in the East house.

They are planning to work Show Chang, north of the Yellow River, Yang Ku, west of the Grand Canal, Shen Hsien and the portions of Kwan Hsien and Kwan T'ao which are more remote from Lintaing. This is the region in which their colporteurs have been working.

At a station meeting last evening, we voted to approve of their action to secure a ~~lot~~ location at Nan Kwan T'ao Chen, pending approval of the C.A.I. or its committee on Boundaries. The reason why this point ~~to~~ "il" from here is chosen is that it is on the River, seems healthful, and the old Pawn shop there with its two acres of land seems open for them to purchase reasonably. Mr. Houlding announces in the "Barley Cake" that the pastor Li is newly appointed ~~&~~ for Kwan Hsien. This point is upon which the Taylors and Troxels have had thought of doing some work and is entered by the S.C.M. at a time to make it seem that personal and geographical considerations regarding "ilsid" had prompted it.

~~You will recognize that it might be well to not let the information~~ regarding their thought of purchase of the pawn shop reach the Chinese lest it might raise the price or delay matters. I am writing this in duplicate to Mr. Stanley as he is also on the Committee on Boundaries and * when you have reached some conclusion, you may want to send on to the C.A.I. the result of that decision.

Mr. & Mrs Hsan spent the Sabbath with us and started on to Pangchwang early on Monday morning. He reports hunting good in Shansi but that much of the time he was not well.

Sincerely yours.

Rec'd MAY 3 1911

349

Lintsingchow, Mar. 24, 1911.

Rev. Enoch Bell,

14 Beacon St., Boston

Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Mr. Bell

Your good letters of Jan. 18th and Febr. 17th at hand. It was on Jan. 13th that Preston Josephus came to us. He is a good lad and brings great joy to his parents.

We are glad to remember the "World in Boston Exposition" in our prayers and trust that it will be of large value. The question of the home land end of the Missionary problem has its Difficulties as well as the foreign end we know well.

You will have in mind the fact of our mules and that their support has been promised. If the item can be settled ere we go on furlough we shall be glad. Perchance the busy business man has failed to write the cheque or perchance it has gone into some other benevolent fund. When we get any light we will let you know.

The fear of plague is disappearing and we plan to open our gates and begin our schools next week.

Many things have come out during special meetings during the past six weeks to bring joy and sorrow to our hearts, but we know that good has been accomplished by the meetings. Mr. Troxel has taken the heavy part of the meetings although all of us have helped as we have been able.

With kindest regards, Yours in His glad service,

Emery H. Ellis

Rev. Enoch Bell,

14 Beacon St., Boston

Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your good letters of Jan. 18th and Febr. 17th at hand. It was on Jan. 13th that Preston Josephus came to us. He is a good lad and brings great joy to his parents.

We are glad to remember the "World in Boston Exposition" in our prayers and trust that it will be of large value. The question of the homeland and of the Mississippi problem has its difficulties as well as the foreign and we know well.

We will have in mind the Boot of our mules and that their support has been promised. If the ~~issue~~ item can be settled early we go on furlough we will be glad. Perchance the busybusiness man has failed to write the issue or perchance it has gone into some other benevolent fund. When we get any light we will let you know.

The fear of plague is disappearing and we plan to open our gates and begin our schools next week.

Many things have come out during special meetings during the past six weeks to bring joy and sorrow to our hearts, but we know that good has been accomplished by the meetings. Mr. Troxel has taken the heavy part of the meetings although all of us have helped as we have been able.

With kindest regards. Yours in His glad service.

Mr. W. De Haan spent the Sabbath with us and started on to Pangchwang early early Monday morning. He reports hunting good in Shansi but that much of the time he was not well.

Sincerely yours,

Rev. Enoch Bell
Boston
Mass. U.S.A.
Jan. 24-1911

Rec'd MAY 3 1911

Copy

Lintsingchow, Sung., Mar. 24, 1911.

Rev. J.J.Bayne,

Clyde Park

Montana, U.S.A.

My dear classmate Bayne, Your letter came shortly before the coming of our little Preston Josephus on Jan. 13th. The sombre clouds hung close whib the battle for the mother's life went on, but God is His great goodness has spared both lives to me and to His cause. No words can express my gratitude. The neglect of your letter has been partly due to this cause. I should indeed be glad to see you in the missionary work of our Board. The Chinese language is more difficult that some, but if the call came to come here you would be given the grace for the task, I know.

We plan to return home either this fall or next spring if I could meet you I could talk more to the point. If the Board accepts you, I should be glad to talk about matters of outfit etc, etc.

I am sending your le tter and a copy of thia to the Board at Boston. Doubtless they have heard from you ere this. When we were in the Seminary I had hoped that some of our class would find their way to the foreign field, but in these eight years it has almost dropped out from my mind, but if the Lord will open the way for you to come, it will be of great joy to your old classmate. The foreign work seems to me to be the place of preeminent opportunity, all the things which as a student I said of the need and opportunity are true, and while the difficulties have become very real and the obstacles are pressing upon me, yet if I had a hundred lives I should give them to the foreign work. However the homeland end has just the same opportunities for sacrifice and for eternal results, but " I magnify my office".

Let me hear from you again . Write to Pehtaiho, Chihli Province were I will plan to swend part of the summer on the sea coast.

With kindest regards from us three to you three

Sincerely yours Emery A. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Sung., Mar. 24, 1911.

r. J.J.Bayne,

Clyde Park

Montana, U.S.A.

y dear classmate Bayne, Your letter came shortly before the coming of
ur little Preston Josephus on Jan. 13th. The sombre clouds hung close with
e battle for the mother's life went on, but God in His great goodness has
ared both lives to me and to His cause. No words can express my grat-
ude. The neglect of your letter has been partly due to this cause.

~~should indeed be glad to see you in the ministerry work of our Board. The~~
iness language is more difficult that some, but if the call came to come
re you would be given the grace for the task, I know.

We plan to return home either this fall or next spring if I could meet
u I could talk more to the point. If the Board accepts you, I should be
ad to talk about matters of outfit etc. etc.

I am sending your letter and a copy of this to the Board at Boston.
uttness they have heard from you are this. When we were in the Seminary
had hoped that some of our class would find their way to the foreign
d, but in these eight years it has almost dropped out from my mind.
if the Lord will open the way for you to come, it will be of great
y to your ~~fine~~ classmate. The foreign work seems to me to be the place of
emment opportunity, all the things which as a student I said of the
ed and opportunity are true, and while the difficulties have become very
al and the obstacles are pressing upon me, yet if I had a hundred lives
should give them to the foreign work. However the homeland and has just
e same opportunities for sacrifice and for eternal results, but " I magnify
office".

Let me hear from you again . Write to Pohtiho, Chihli Province
re I will plan to spend part of the summer on the sea coast.

With kindest regards from us three to you three

Sincerely yours

Henry W. Luce

Henry W. Luce
Lintsingchow
Mar. 24-1911

Rec'd MAY 3 1911

Clyde Park, Montana.

Nov. 30, 1910.

My dear classmate Ellis,

It has been a long time since I have heard of you or your work and I suppose it has been longer since you have heard of mine. I am now doing Missionary work under the Cong'l. Home Missionary Society and have general charge of all our work in the Shields River Valley, a field 150 miles long by 50 wide. We have just build a Church Building at the new town of Wilsall and organized a church. Next Sunday we dedicate. The town is ten miles from here. I expect within six months to organize another 40 miles farther up the valley. You doubtless have heard that I had the advantage of a years Graduate work in Union Seminary, New York and that I was married some four years ago. We have a fine little boy ten months old who at present is struggling to get out of his buggy though he is strapped in. Now I want to come to the point. For a good long time, in fact ever since my year in New York, which was three years ago I have had the feeling that I ought to give my life to the work in the Foreign Field. This feeling has been growing on me all the time but I wanted to be dead sure before I took steps in that direction. But now I feel that I am ready, when the way opens, to move in that direction. My work here is going nicely and it will be six months or a year before I could finish what I feel I want to do for the Shields River Valley before leaving but I thought that this would be short enough to get ready for such a change. Both my wife and I are very much interested in our work in China, and should the American Board accept us, we would probably cast in our lot there. I write to ask you what way would be the best to get in touch with the powers that be. I made a good record in Union and can get good letters from members of the faculty, and also from every field I have preached in, as well as from Home Missionary Supts. etc. I am now 33 years old but I suppose would not be c nsidered to old to start in. Let me hear frankly about this. Mrs Bayne is 23 and a very fine singer as well as good linguist, and has had a great deal of experience in Kinder Garden work in New York City. Well I believe I have written all necessary in a general way and so will close. Let me hear from you as soon as possible. Tell me about your work and family,

Fraternally You Friend,

John J. Bayne

Clyde Park, Montana.

Nov.30, 1910.

My dear classmate Effie,

It has been a long time since I have heard of you or your work and I suppose it has been longer since you have heard of mine. I am now doing missionary work under the Congl. Home Missionary Society and have general charge of all our work in the Shields River Valley, a field 150 miles long by 50 wide. We have just built a church building at the new town of Wilsall and organized a church. Next Sunday we dedicate. The town is ten miles from here. I expect within six months to organize another 40 miles further up the valley. You doubtless have heard that I had the advantage of a course of study in Union Seminary, New York. What I was married some four years ago. We have a fine little boy six months old who at present is struggling to get out of his buggy though he is strapped in. Now I want to come to the point. For a good time, it feels over since my year in New York, which was three years ago I have had the feeling that I ought to give my life to the work in the Foreign Field. This feeling has been growing on me all the time but seemed to be dead sure before I took steps in that direction. But now feel that I am ready, when the way opens, to move in that direction.

My work here is going nicely and it will be six months or a year before I could finish what I feel I want to do for the Shields River Valley. Therefore leaving but I thought that this would be short enough to get results for such a change. Both my wife and I are very much interested in our work in China, and should the American Board accept us, we would probably cast in our lot there. I write to ask you what would be the best to get in

same opportunities for sacrifice and for eternal results, but " I magnify my office".

Let me hear from you again . Write to Pekin, Chihli Province where I will plan to spend part of the summer on the sea coast.

With kindest regards from us three to you three

Sincerely yours

Henry W. Ellis

Clyde Park, Mont.

Nov. 30-1910

Miss Effie Gale

Rec'd JUN 5 1911

353
352

Luitsing Chow, Apr. 28, 1911.

Rev Enoch Bell.
14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell; I want to write a rather personal note to you this time so although I am in the country on an 8 days tour it will not matter much if this note is hastily scribbled - if only you can read it. The matter in my mind is this - if I am to go home on furlough next year what shall I plan for in regard to time etc. and shall my wife + baby go early - say in the spring - and I follow later. They say that wife & I need each other, that we ought not to be separated and it is true but some factors like these are in my mind. $5000 for Woman's Hospital will be in hand. I will not stay to build it perchance but I could help the Doctor Hallmon + Mr Eastman some. Then Mrs. Ellis's people are at Los Angeles and mine are at Curtis, Nebr. I have wondered if wife's visit with her people for a few months would not prepare for our visit together in Nebr. + Ill. + Ohio where my relatives are.

If some other families are separated and if from the stand point of the Board at home there are no special difficulties it is possible that wife will go in the spring and I delay until the fall. I am glad to tell you that the physical conditions which seemed to make the request for our (my) furlough early desirable, do not seem to be present as they were a year ago. For this I am most grateful to God. I know that when I was left alone with the departure of my predecessor, I felt that I was illy prepared to take over the work of the station. If I delayed my home going until some months later than my wife I might leave station affairs in better shape. The work is full of opportunities and I have no desire for the furlough (personally) but the loved ones at home desire to see me and I know that the arguments in favor of furlough are not with out weight.

Sincerely yours
Emery H. Ellis

Antung
Jan. 28-1911

JUN 27 1911

Lintsingchow, May 25, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton D.D.

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton;

For some time, I have been planning to write but we have been very busy with the annual fourth month fair here at Lintsing and with the large meeting which was held in connection with it. Just as it was opening Mrs. Ellis and baby Preston went with Honan friends to Pehtaiho. The same day that she left we were favored with a good visit from Rev. F.M.Price of Tamingfu. He went 30 miles out of his way to take us in while coming from Taming to Wei Hsien. The field that is cultivated by most of our mission stations is far from regular and so we often get a chance to have visits that perchance we might not otherwise have.

The great fair of the year has just passed and it was attended by many, many thousands. The goddess who is supposed to preside over his great festival is the same heavenly Grandmother who lives on the sacred T'ai Shan. On the eve of the first of the fourth month, she is said to arrive here and is greeted by a great procession, with music, lantern and banners. This year it was announced that at ten o'clock p.m. she would reach the eastern suburbs of this city. So teachers and the unlearned, rich and poor, young and old turned out to welcome her. One strange feature of the occasion this year was that instead of the one sedan chair that is usually carried to meet the goddess, this year four were carried with all due ceremony. The crowd moved slowly on in the rear of the chairs hour after hour, until some physical sensation, probably of cold or weariness, leads them to announce that she has arrived, and then the procession turns back with her to some temple, and this year she is divided among four temples ~~in her home~~ as the four chairs are carried to four different temples. The explanation of this quadruple ceremony is partly found in that these

Lintsingchow, May 25, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton D.D.

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

For some time, I have been planning to write but we have been very busy with the annual fourth month fair here at Lintsing and with the large meeting which was held in connection with it. Just as it was opening Mrs. Ellis and baby Preston went with Honan friends to Pohtaiho. The same day that she left we were favored with a good visit from Rev. F.M.Price of Tsaingfu. He went 30 miles out of his way to take us in while coming from Tsaing to Wei Hsien. The field that is cultivated by most of our mission stations is far from regular and so we often get a chance to have visits that perchance we might not otherwise have.

The great fair of the year has just passed and it was attended by many, many thousands. The goddess who is supposed to preside over this great festival is the same heavenly Grandmother who lives on the sacred T'ai Shan. On the eve of the first of the fourth month, she is said to arrive here and is greeted by a great procession, with music, lanterns and banners. This year it was announced that at ten o'clock p.m. she would reach the eastern suburbs of this city. So teachers and the unlearned, rich and poor, young and old turned out to welcome her. One strange feature of the occasion this year was that instead of the one sedan chair that is usually carried to meet the goddess, this year four were carried with all due ceremony. The crowd moved slowly on in the rear of the chairs hour after hour, until some physical sensation, probably of cold or weariness, leads them to announce that she has arrived, and then the procession turns back with her to some

four temples are all dedicated to the goddess. The people come from far and near . They come walking, or on wheel barrows, or on carts or by house boats , which by scores come bringing as many people as can find room to sit on the boats. The people often go first to the temples to burn incense, then attend to business and pleasure. Almost every line of business known to the Chinese is represented at this great fair. The preaching this year, as last, was carred on from both the old and the new compounds We estimate that over 12000 persons passed through this new compound and many more came who did not secure the opportunity of being escorted through the yard after having been preached to. At the old compound doubtless the people were still more numerous but it was without any attempt to estimate the number who attended. Mrs. Troxel and Miss Hill had charge of the preaching to the women at the old compound and Mrs. Eastman and my sister had charge of the work of preaching to the men in this compound.

The large meeting was for two days, the morning services both days were under the charge of Mr. Troxel. Mr. Eastman preached at the Communion service on Sabbath afternoon. Fourteen were baptized and about forty received on probation and half as many took the still more preliminary step of being publicly registered as inquirers. For many years we have not been able to do the instructing of these who come inquiring that we ought and the helper force for preaching is ~~really~~ now smaller for this field than when I came to China. For with the splendid, new compound we must meet expenses from the general fund which we did not have in the humbler days when you met with us at the compound in the city. We know you will remember our general work and increase appropriations when you can. The school for boys has a score now enrolled and Mr. Eastman doing good work in supervising it and leading prayers for them.

You will know that we are still hoping for the "Special" to provide for our mules without cutting too heavily into the all too meager "General Work fund".

Lanshinchow,

The field for the new mission, will be to the southwest of here along the lines of the recommendation of the Conference held here two years ago. Mr. Troxel with three helpers is now away on a tour of a half month reaching down to Pu Chow, a hundred miles to the south west of here. They will doubtless purchase for their first headquarters a Pawn shop at Nan Kwan T'ou, a market town on the River, 35 miles to the south west of here. The help which they have granted to us will be missed when they move to their own field of labor, but building operations in China move slowly and it will hardly be likely that they will have arrangements completed before next spring, I think.

I have not heard whether Mr. Hubbard, who has just completed his first year of Theological study at Oberlin plans to apply to the Board or to accept Y.M.C.A. work, but hope for the former.

Dr. Louise Keator who was to fill out the time of the Tuckers' furlough at P.C. has finished the time for which she was engaged there and is anxious to know about the future. She comes here to be with Dr. Tallmon for a month and then says that if nothing turns up, she will return to America. I trust that the ~~[illegible]~~ the Mission will consider her case at annual meeting if not before. The fact that she is on the field and that there are furloughs for physicians or nearly due in North China and Shansi Missions due for which adequate provision is not in sight might make the matter of her appointment well worth considering.

We hope that some or all of the Ellises, now numbering four, will be packing trunks for the homeland trip next year at this time.

With sincere regards, Fraternally yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Dutung A

May 25-1911

70

The field for the new mission, will be to the southwest of here along the lines of the Conference held here two years ago. Mr. Troxel with three helpers is now away on a tour of a half month reaching down to Pu Chow, a hundred miles to the south west of here. They will doubtless purchase for their first headquarters a Pawn shop at Nan Kwan T'ou, a market town on the River, 35 miles to the south west of here. The help which they have granted to us will be missed when they move to their own field of labor. but building operations in China move slowly and it will hardly be likely that they will have arrangements completed before next spring, I think.

I have not heard whether Mr. Hubbard, who has just completed his first year of Theological work North plans to apply to the Board or to accept Y.M.C.A. work, but hope for the former.

Dr. Louise Seator who was to fill out the time of the Tuckers furlough in U.S.C. has finished the time for which she was engaged there and is anxious to know about the future. She comes here to be with Dr. Talmon for a month and then says that if nothing turns up, she will return to America. I trust that the ~~NANKING~~ the Mission will consider her case at annual meeting if not before. The fact that she is on the field and that there ~~t~~ are furloughs for physicians or nearly due in North China and Shansi Missions due for which adequate provision is not in sight might make the matter well worth considering.

We hope that some or all of the Billiges, now numbering four, will be packing trunks for the homeland trip next year at this time.

With sincere regards, Fraternally yours.

Harry M. Ellis

Rec'd JUL 10 1911

Lintsingchow, June 8, 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton ;

Since my last letter to you, I have finished my portion of the annual report of this station which I send you, also a letter which Mrs. Ellis has written to her friends.

The meeting of the Cong'l Assn. (Chinese annual meeting) at P.C. was a very profitable occasion. Mr. Eastman and I with six of the helpers attended. When there some items of interest were discussed some of which will reach you in due time as part of a "Policy" that we have been trying to formulate for the work in North China. One item that came up early was wether the Shansi Mission would be willing to come into closer union with us, under some North China term, with sectional divisions along Provincial lines.

It has been suggested that a physician appointed to have charge of the vacancies caused by doctors going home on furlough, would be a most helpful plan. This to apply to both North China and Shansi missions.

The Annual Chinese meeting next year is to be at Paotingfu. If Shansi desired to send Chinese to cooperate in next year's sessions it could be easily done.

Fei Ch'i Hao is again resigning. Whether it will be accepted or not is not know, but it will likely be.

Sherwood Eddy and Ting Li Mei and others are to be at the North China Sutdent Conference at Western Hills, June 16 25th. I do not know whether I shall attend or not this year.

Sincesely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Interview. June 8. 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton :

Since my last letter to you, I have finished my portion of the annual report of this station which I send you, also a letter which Mrs. Ellis has written to her friends.

The meeting of the Cong'l Assn. (Chinese annual meeting) at P.C. was very profitable occasion. Mr. Eastman and I with six of the helpers attended. When there some items of interest were discussed some of which will reach you in due time as part of a "Policy" that we have been trying to formulate for the work in North China. One item that came up early was we, their the Shansi Mission would be willing to come into closer union with us, under some North China term, with sectional divisions along Provincial lines.

It has been suggested that a physician appointed to have charge of the vacancies caused by doctors going home on furlough, would be a most helpful plan. This to apply to both North China and Shansi missions.

The Annual Chinese meeting next year is to be at Paotingfu. It Shansi desired to send Chinese to cooperate in next year's sessions it could be easily done.

Pei Ch'i Hao is again resigning. Whether it will be accepted or not is not know, but it will likely be.

Sherwood Eddy and Ting Li Mei and others are to be at the North China Student Conference at Western Hills, June 16 25th. I do not know whether I shall attend or not this year.

Sincerely yours.

Henry Ellis

Interesting

Issue for 1911

OCT 18 1911

Lintsingchow, Sept. 4, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton,D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton: This year at mission meeting the Mission voted to renew the requests of last year for this station. The requests seem to require but little explanation. This new location has twenty-eight acres and naturally requires more to wall it in, to provide its gates and gate houses than the smaller old compound for which the appropriation was originally asked. So to complete these necessary parts of a station plant five hundred dollars is asked. The location being practically devoid of trees, it will be a good investment that will pay many fold to have trees planted. Roads are necessary in a large compound like this especially when to the north gate from the west there is a depression which cannot be crossed until grading and filling is done and to the front gate we have had to fill in some to make it passible. In wet weather in many places water stands making it not easy to get from one part of the compound to another. Three hundred and fifty dollars is asked for the double purpose of providing roads and planting trees. The absence of any good water on the place makes it necessary to haul from the river. Quite a permanent saving could be accomplished if at church, schools and hospital as well as at the residences we could have cisterns which would provide soft water for a good part of the time. Now each residence has one cistern, but there are no others on the compound. For this purpose of giving us a water supply three hundred dollars is asked. In the report of the general work of the station it was said that two thousand dollars was needed to complete the building operations at this station. But as the requests of last year had not yet been granted it seemed best to simply renew the request of last year for the $1150, hoping that the Prudential Committee would find itself able to grant this amount at once. This we know you will do, if at all able.

Dr. J.L.Batten,D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Batten, This year at station meeting the Prudential Committee decided to renew the request of last year for this station. The request seems to require but little explanation. This new station has nearly acres and naturally requires more to wall it in, to provide its grounds with houses than the original old compound for which the appropriation was originally asked. So to complete these necessary parts of a station at five hundred dollars is asked. The location being practically old of trees, it will be a good investment that will pay many fold to have it planted. Roads are necessary in a large compound like this especially when to the north rise from the east, there is a depression which cannot be crossed until grading and filling in come and so the front gate we have to fill in some to make it possible. In wet weather in many places water makes making it not easy to get from one part of the compound to another. So hundred and fifty dollars is asked for the double purpose of providing roads and planting trees. The absence of anyone water on the place makes necessary to haul from the river. Quite a permanent paving could be established if at cheaper, schools and hospital as well as at the residences could have cisterns which would provide soft water for a good part of time. Now each residence has one cistern, but there are no others the compound. For this purpose of giving us a water supply three dred dollars is asked. In the report of the general work of the station was said that two thousand dollars was needed to complete the building ratios at this station. But as the requests of last year had not been granted it seemed best to simply renew the request of last year for $1150, hoping that the Prudential Committee would find itself able to at this amount at once. This we know you will do, if at all able.

With sincere regards, Fraternally yours.

Harvey M. Ellis

Messrs. Taylor and Trozel are now at Nankwant'ao making repairs on the pawn shop which they have purchased, and are hoping this fall to move into it. If this is accomplished, the old compound will again be vacant and available for station classes or some other lines of Chinese work, if there is sufficient force to direct the work.

From Rev. J.J.Bayne, Clyde Park, Montana comes the information that he is applying to you with regard to work in the foreign field. We were together much in Chicago Seminary and were the best of friends so my testimonials regarding him could but reflect that close relationship. He is well fitted for the work, I think, save that seven years of delay in planning for the foreign work could not but make the years of service on the field shorter and language more difficult of acquiring than if he had come when graduating from the Seminary. I have suggested to him the possibility of work in some Union church in an Anglo American Community in some of the foreign ports.

The death of Miss Russell came as a shock to us and how hard it is to spare one so gifted with the natural and the spiritual gifts as she was.

When you get this we will be one the eve of the special meetings with Mr. Goforth. We are looking forward to a time of special blessing.

When Mr. Taylor and I were loading their boat for leaving here, I noticed the body of a man, floating down stream. Calling to Mr. Taylor and the boat-man we caught the body and called for help as we discovered that he was still alive. It proved to be a well-to-do shopman who had given up his business his family and himself to the study of the Buddhist doctrine of immortality and had started out to reach Nervana. When falling into the river he paid attention, but with clenched hands and limbs committed himself to the water. He was unconcerned as to whether he was rescued or not, being fixed in this one desire to become immortal. His family have in many ways showed their gratitude and he sent word yesterday that he was well again.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Evening chors

Sept. 4, 1911

Tuesday M. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis
Rec'd JAN 3 _ 1912
Emery W. Ellis
Lintsingchow
Via Tientsin
CHINA

356

Copy

Lintsingchow, Nov. 21, 1911.

Dearest Mother and Gladys; The letter written on my birthday reached me in less than a month, by one day. This is quicker than usual. We had good meetings during the Goforth Revival meetings and Mr. Troxel staid on to help for another two days. He and Mrs. Troxel returned on Thursday, the 9th inst. During the week of special meetings we heard enough of the Revolution to the south and west to make us wonder how it would effect us. (as you may know) the provinces have slowly one by one seceeded from the General Government until only two of the 18 are now left. The last one of the 16 to announce itself a Republic was ours and it seems to have done it very peacefully so that until now no special disturbance has occured. The statesman, Yuan Shih K'ai, who was dismissed some two years ago has been recalled and has selected a Cabinet and it is hoped that the beginnings of a peaceful settlement have been made. Some real fighting and burning has been done at Hank'ow, to the south of us some five hundred miles. To the west and north some one and fifty miles the army scattered after the murder of its commander and his secretary. Some alarming reports have come to our ears but no proven bloodshed as far as we know in this region. That the Old Regime is certainly giving place to the new is evident but where the thing will stop no one knows. It is very interesting to see the interest that is being developed in the political affairs of this land. The old apathy is giving way to a patriotic attention to the affairs of government. We are sorry that the progressive party should not have adopted the Chistian era instead of the old Chinese " Hwang Ti" dynasty, calling this the 4609th year. However it revealed the antiquity of this land to be able to attach themselves to a line of rulers which seems historical and yet reaching back to the time that the family of Abraham were living in Ur of Chaldees. The Consul at Tientsin sent a printed circular calling attention to the conditions and saying that he advised the considering of the advisability of taking the women and the children to the coast. But the reports upon which the fears were based proving not to have reference to our Province, the advice was changed.

Emery Ellis

Nov-21-1911

Dear Family

Tientsin

Tientsin, Nov. 21, 1911.

Dearest Mother and Ladys: The letter written on my birthday reached me in less than a month, by one day. This is quicker than usual. We had good meetings during the Doforth Revival meetings and Mr. Troxel stayed on to help for another two days. We and Mrs. Troxel returned on Thursday, the 9th inst. During the week of special meetings we heard enough of the Revolution to the south and west to make us wonder how it would affect us. But (as you may know) the provinces have slowly one by one seceeded from the General Government until only two of the 18 are now left. The last one A to announce itself a Republic was ours and it seems to have done it very peacefully so that until now no special disturbance has occured. The statesman, Yuan Shih K'ai, who was dismissed some two years ago has been recalled and has selected a Cabinet and it is hoped that the beginnings of a peaceful settlement have been made. Some real A fighting and burning has been going on at Hank'ow, to the south of us some five hundred miles. To the east and north some one and fifty miles the army scattered after the murder of its commander and his secretary. Some alarming reports have come to our ears but no proven bloodshed so far as we know in this region. That the Old Regime is certainly giving place to the new is evident but where the thing will stop no one knows. It is very interesting to see the interest that is being developed in the political affairs of this land. The old apathy is giving way to a patriotic attention to the affairs of government. We are sorry that the progressive party should not have adopted the Christian ~~era~~ instead of the Chinese ~~[illegible]~~ dynasty, calling this the 4609th year. However it revealed the antiquity of this land to be able to attach themselves to a line of rulers which means historical and yet reaching back to the time that the family of Abraham were living in Ur of Chaldees. The Consul at Tientsin sent a ~~[illegible]~~ printed ~~A~~ circular calling attention to the conditions and saying that he advised the considering of the advisability of taking the women and the children to the coast. But the reports upon which the fears were based proving not to ~~have~~ have reference to our Province, the ~~[illegible]~~ advice was changed.

Emery W. Ellis

Rec'd JAN 3 _ 1912

357

Lintsingchow, Nov. 29, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.

14 Beacon St., Boston

Mass. U.S.A. Dear Dr. Barton: In the disturbed condition of the Empire you may have enquiries regarding the members of this station so I will write you. About ten days ago the Taylors came here from NanKwantao where they have been living for a short time. A few days later we sent after Miss Hill and Mrs. Troxel sending word on to Tamingfu of the date set by this station for the departure of some for the north. On Saturday last the two ladies from Nankwantao came but no word from Rev. F.M.Price until a special messenger came yesterday with word for Dr. Tallmon telling of the very serious illness of Mrs. Price for ten days past.

The plan had been for only the wives to go north, when on Friday came the urgent letter from the Consul saying that he advised all to leave for the winter. We felt that all things considered that it would be best to follow his advice and move at once because the River may freeze up at any time now. So three boats and two carts (one our foreign buckboard) left yesterday before daylight for the north.

After these two parties had left word from Pangkiachwang came to say that they had no thought of moving, but word from Peking signed by Wilder, Stelle and Young urged the movement which we had taken.

By boat were Mrs. Troxel, Miss Hill, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and their three children, Dr. Tallmon and her sister. Overland to Pangchwang were Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, my sister, wife and baby. It may be that they will go on to Tientsin or Pehtaiho, or they may divide some going and some staying at P.C.

Mr. Eastman was very loath to leave and may return and yet if the crowds of refugees enter Tientsin or Pehtaiho some man must be on hand to direct the movements of so many women and children.

When the Revolution is accomplished for all this Empire we shall breathe easier, and yet it may mean a divided China, but in whatever manner the government may be settled, we know that "the Government is on His shoulders", under control of Him whom we love and trust.

It is altogether too early to say what effect this will have upon the return of ourselves and others to the homeland for "we are members one of another." Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Tientsin
Nov. 29. 1911

Emery W. Ellis
Lintsingchow
Via Tientsin
CHINA
Rec'd JAN 3 _ 1912

Nov. 29, 1911.

Dear mother and Gladys, I am the only one of this station who can address you from the station itself today. A week ago I wrote you that the advice of the Consul that all women and children go to the coast was changed but it was a mistake for soon still stronger advice amounting to almost an ordering of them to leave was rec'd. The Taylors had been here for a week and Mrs. Troxel and Miss Hill sent after when the last word from the Consul and Minister came on Friday night. Hurried preparations were made and all were able to get away yesterday. Three boats and two carts were used and with messengers going both north and south and the arrival of messenger saying Mrs. Price of Tamingfu very ill, and the arrival of a boat from north with things to be unloaded and the sending of some money to Nankwantao N.K.T. and the rearranging of things in this yard and the going to morning prayers and evening to preach at the street chapel and to bank and postoffice and some other items made it a "busy day". It started at 1;30 and then up at 3;30 for breakfast an hour later. All were away before light and I trust that the carts made Pang Chwang P.C. in the one day. A delayed cart from Pang Chwang P.C. brought good news that they were not fearful to the extent that we were and had not planned to leave. It might have been that we would have done differently if this cart which was delayed three days by snow and not (as we guessed) to bing back the school girls, had reached us on time with its Pang Chwang P.C. news. But on the other hand the Peking friends have written advising the course of action which we have taken and a special train is sent to Shansi, Tai Yuan fu for those who are there. This tearing up and moving was done quite thoroughly by us as it seemed that Mrs. E. W. Ellis Minnie, at least, would go home on furlough before returning here. The station urged that I plan to leave with her, but the expection of welcoming a little one to the Eastman home in Jan. makes me feel that it would be wise for us to wait until after that event leaving Mr. Eastman free to be with his wife until after that event.

I have written you at some length for me and will let you know how things are moving with us . Many things to encourage us but there are many obstacles to the real work of bringing men and women to Christ.

Will you write these news on to Mr. Ridgeway and Mr. Preston for they will be interested in our movements. Lovingly your Emery.

Nov. 29, 1911.

Dear mother and Gladys, I am the only one of this station who ~~\\\\\~~ can address you from the station itself to-day. A week ago I wrote you that the advice of the Consul that all women and children go to the coast was changed but it was a mistake for soon still stronger advice amounting to almost an ordering of them to leave was rec'd. The Taylors had been here for a week and Mrs. Troxel an Miss Hill sent after when the last word from the Consul and Minister came on Friday night. Hurried preparations were made and all were able to get away yesterday. Three boats and two carts were used and with messengers go going both north and south and the arrival of passenger saying Mrs. Price of Y Tsaingtu very ill, and the arrival of a boat from with things to be sold and the sending of some money to T.T. and the receiving of letters in this year and the rolling to sorting strayers and the opening of preach at the street chapel and to bank and postoffice and some other items made it a "busy day. It started at 1:30 and then up at 3:00 for breakfast an hour later. All were away before light and I just at the carts made P.C. in the one day. A delayed cart from P.O. brought the news that they were not fearful to the ~~\\\\\~~ extent that we were and had planned to leave. It might have been that we would have done differently if the cart which was delayed three days by snow and not (as we guessed) to bring back the school girls, had reached us on time with its P.O. news. On the 27th had the Peking friends have written advising the course of action which we have taken and a special train is sent to Chenal for those who are there. This leaving up and moving was done quite thoroughly by us as it seemed that Minnie at least would go into on furlough before returning here. The station urged that I plan to leave with her, but the ~~[illegible]~~ expection of welcoming a little one to the Eastman home in Jan. makes me feel that it would be wise for us to wait until after that event leaving Mr. Eastman free to be with his wife until after that event.

I have written you at some length for me and will let you know how things are moving with us. Many things to ~~\\\\\~~ encourage us but there are many obstacles to the real work of bringing men and women to Christ.

Will you write these news on to Mr. Ridgeway and Mr. Preston ~~\\\\\~~ for they will be interested in our movements. Lovingly your Emery.

Letter
Family
Nov. 29-1911

Rec'd JAN 3 1912

Lintsingchow, Nov. 30, 1911.

Dear Mr. McCann;

Your letters of the 24th are at hand this Thanksgiving day, and I am ever so glad to have them. I thank you for your kind discussion of the problem of moving and think that we have gone beyond your "advice", yet as you say "the getting of women and children out before the situation becomes intense, places us in a better position to deal with whatever may come". The thing that was to be feared you have also referred to, namely that our going would have a tendency to precipitate a crisis.

I trust that the local situation here will not be influenced for the worse by the going to the north of those who have gone. Reports are numerous and some thing may come of an interview that I expect today with Ch'en "szu yie" (the leading Mohammedan of this city). It has been thought wise to ask the official for the loan of some rifles and to appoint some of the servants as watchmen.

How much the reported disturbed conditions are the reflex of our own disturbed relationship and how much fear does exist around about I do not know. The Chinese keep abreast of the situation as far as news are concerned and seem to feel that the "Republic of Shantung" is a rope of sand, which is is likely to be tested ere long. Whatever turn things take, there is sure to be much of distress in this general region, how it compares with your region and from what source might "famine relief" funds come, I do not know. The fact that I am here, helps the Chinese, I am sure, and I now wish that Dr. Tallmon had stayed on as she wanted to do very stongly but it seemed that her sister was most unwilling to leave the Doctor. What would you think of having Dr. Tallmon return with the opportunity to resume her Hospital work? You know that she wants to very much. Today, I expect the cart back from P.C. and with it some word as to the influence upon them of the general exodus, from here and N.K.T.

With sincerest regards,

Charles H. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Nov. 30, 1911.

Dear Mr. McCann:

Your letters of the 24th are at hand this Thanksgiving day, and I am very glad to have them. I thank you for your kind discussion of the problem of moving and think that we have gone beyond your "advice". Yet as you say the getting of women and children out before the situation becomes intense places us in a better position to deal with whatever may come". The thing that was to be feared you have also referred to, namely that our going would have a tendency to precipitate a crisis.

I trust that the local situation here will not be influenced for the worse by ~~[illegible]~~ be going to the north of those who have gone. Reports are numerous and some thing may come of an interview that I expect today with Chen Yin Yie". It has been thought wise to ask the official for the ~~[illegible]~~ loan of some rifles and to appoint some of the servants as watchmen.

How much the reported disturbed conditions are the relax of our own disturbed relationship and how much fear does exist about I do not know. The Chinese keep silence of the situation as far as news are concerned and seem to feel that the "Republic of Shantung" is a rope of sand, which is likely to be tested are long. Whatever turn things take, there is some to be much of distress in this general region, how it compares with your region and from what source might "Marine relief" funds come, I do not know. The fact that I am here, helps the Chinese, I am sure, and I now wish that Dr. Tallmon had stayed on as she wanted to do very strongly but it seemed that her sister was most unwilling to leave the hospital. What would you think of having Dr. Tallmon return with the opportunity to resume her hospital work? You know that she wants to very much? Today, I expect the cart back from P.C. and with it some word as to the influence upon those of the general exodus, from here and K.K.T.

With sincerest regards.

Dr. McCann
Nov 30-1911
Wed

REC'D JAN 3 1912

360

Lintsingchow, Nov. 30, 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton

In sending letter to you yesterday, I intended to send on copy of two letters recently written home, thinking that they might supplement the letter which I wrote you in regard to the situation here. The letters I now enclose and trust that they may be of passing interest.

The country seems to fairly quite (as I have written to Mr. McCann in the copy of letter to him enclosed) but to quote Mr. Stanley "crammed with infinate possibilities for almost anything."

Sincerely yours

Emery N. Ellis

Nov. 30-1911

Lantering

JAN 9 1912

361

Lintsingchow, Dec. 4, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, The news that has come these past days has been good word and with the word that the friends at Pangchwang now do not plan to move, makes it seem that we were perhaps hasty in following the advice of the U.S. Minister and Consul. The British Minister or Consul suggested somewhat milder advice about the desirability of leaving on some conditions from certain regions, but our advice seemed to be almost as order to leave from all interior places. The result has had its effect upon church members and community but what was done was with a good intent and it may be that the future will prove it to have been wise, much as we hope otherwise.

At the capital of this province, Tsinanfu, a Red Cross Soc. has been organized and our Medical student there sends their program. Our Medical student in Peking is one who is sent by the Red Cross Organization to give relief at that place.

The days have abundance to do and it will be a joy to stand by the work if strength is given. The requests for help from so many who are hungry and cold adds to the difficulty of "walking in wisdom" and "redeeming the time".

I am writing to Mr. Eastman asking him to consult with the other members of our station and with the C.A.I. of the Mission regarding an appeal for some aid for some of the very poor of our church and community circle.

With kindest regards, Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Nov. 30-1911

Lintaingchow, Dec. 4. 1911.

Rev. J. Barton,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, The good news that has come these past days has been good word and with the word that the friends at Pangchowang now do not plan to move, makes it seem that we were perhaps hasty in following the advice of the U.S. Minister and Consul. The British ~~Min~~ Minister or Consul suggested somewhat milder advice about the desirability of leaving on some conditions from certain regions, but our advice seemed to be almost as order to leave from all interior places. The result has had its effect upon church members and community but what was done was with a good intent and it may be that the future will prove it to have been ~~wise~~ wise, much as we hoped otherwise.

At the capital of this province, Taiyuanfu a Red Cross Soc. has been organized and our Medical student ~~here~~ there sends their program. Our Medical student in Peking is one who is sent by the Red Cross Organization to give ~~for relief~~ relief at that place.

The days have abundance to do and it will be a joy to stand by the more if strength is given. The requests for help from so many who are hungry and cold adds to the difficulty of " walking in wisdom" and " redeeming the time".

I am writing to Mr. Eastman asking him to consult with the other members of our station and with the C.A.I. of the Mission regarding an appeal for some aid for some of the very poor of our church and community circle.

With kindest regards. Sincerely yours,

Dec. 4-1911

75.

JAN 24 1912

362

Lintsingchow, Dec. 16, 1911.

Rev. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St,
Boston, Mass.

Today, for the first time, I have put myself on record as not favoring the return of the single ladies to the station here at this time. Now it may be that it is the darkest hour just before the dawning, and that from now on the situation will improve. We surely trust so. The reports of fighting to the north west, Shihgiachwang, about Two hundred miles and the general unsettledness has led to my decision. The hope that the attempt at settlement would quickly bring good word has not yet been realized, but I presume that it is really to early to expect to hear from the negotiations.

The letters from you telling of the increase in the General Work appropriations have brought joy to us. However, we are sorry that you have not been able to make any appropriation as yet for the completion of walls and gate house here. This is a matter of importance and if the matter of roads and trees and cisterns should wait, the $500 for completion of walls and gatehouses is of need.

The matter of our furlough is one which we have thought about not a little, but as yet are not sure when it will seem best to take it. Some thought of taking in the Keswick conference on the way home would give us a date, which would have some advantages. In that case, it would doubtless be the Siberian route. May I ask what is the rule about going the Siberian route. Is the allowance enough to cover the trip that way? The "nearest" way to home or supporting church is via the Pacific but if it was desired to report to you at Boston, there is not much choice between the routes, I think.

Some efforts at famine relief works are likely to be made to the south of us and more locally to the northwest, in the Paotingfu district, so Mr. McCann writes.

The fact that half a dozen men have been using the name of the church wrongfully was brought to Mr. Troxel's notice and he has secured the punishment of two. One is to wear a 15 pound cangue and the other is to proceed him telling for what sin they are being punished. They go to the places where they decieved people and a gong is beaten to bring out the people to hear.

Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Dec. 16, 1911.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Today, for the first time, I have put myself on record as not favoring the return of the single ladies to the station here. Now it may be that it is the darkest hour just before the dawning, and that from now on the situation will improve. We surely trust so.

The reports of fighting to the north west, Shihtaochwang, about Two hundred miles and the general unsettledness has led to my decision. The hope that the attempt at settlement would quickly bring good word has not yet been realized, but I presume that it is really to early to expect to hear from the negotiations.

The letters from you telling of the increase in the General Board appropriations have brought joy to us. However, we are sorry that you have not been able to make any appropriation as yet for the construction of wells and gate houses here. This is a matter of importance and with the matter of roads and trees and cisterns should wait, the $500 for completion of wells and gatehouses is of need.

The matter of our furlough is one which we have thought about a little, but as yet are not sure when it will seem best to take it. Some thought of taking in the Keswick conference on the way home would give us a date, which would have some advantages. In that case, it would doubtless be the Siberian route. May I as what is the rule about going the Siberian route. Is the allowance enough to cover the trip that way? The "nearest" way to home or supporting church is via the Pacific but if it was desired to report to you at Boston, there is not much choice between the routes, I think.

Some efforts at famine relief work are likely to be made to the south of us and more locally to the northwest, in the Paotingfu district, so Mr. McCann writes.

The fact that half a dozen men have been using the name of the church wrongfully was brought to Mr. Troxel's notice and he has secured the punishment of two. One is to wear a 15 pound cangue and the other is to proceed him telling for what sin they are being punished. They go to the places where they deceived people and a gong is beaten to bring out the people to hear.

Sincerely yours

Dec. 16-1911

ec'd FEB 9 1912

Lintsingchow, an. 6. 1912.

Rev. .L. Barton.D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton: The news the past days have been of the the deepest interest as the Peace Commission has been deliberating. It will still be some days before we here in the interior will really know that is to be outcome, for there seems to be a disposition to think that the Peking Government will not stand for all to which T'ang Shao I has acceeded.

The word from the north, however, makes us rest very much easier and it seems that real progress towards a peaceful settlement has been made. We seem to be a sort of news bureau and the community is daily represented by those who are anxious to know what the latest news is. The situation seems brightening but financial conditions are causing much distress. The famine to the south of us, and the refugees from the inundated Yellow River district tell most pitable stories. The past few days we have given out aid in a score of cases, sometimes to an individual, sometimes to a family, sometimes to a dozen or score of refugees who are passing through here to hunt help, some where, but God alone knows where, in some of the cases. The Christmas contribution for the poor was about twelve dollars, but it counts fifty four thousand cash, and one hundred cash will keep a person for a day, so it means a little which can be divided among some of those who are at our door or come to our door for a little while, then we hope to call upon other funds for a few days more, and so on, if it may granted to us to find means to do it.

The things that we have to be thankful for are many, and the doors are open, and the adversaries are not absent. The outside chapel is opened every night with good attendance. The numbers who come in the afternoon are not large for people are busy in the day time. The free distribution of food, a portion of millet gruel given by the community for a few weeks in the heart of winter will open soon and many will come to receive their portion. Some are gathering now for its relief among them some of our Christians. Would that we could do more for the many poor, hungry, almost naked ones.

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Jan. 6. 1912.

Rev. J. Barton D.D.

14 Beacon St. Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton: The past few days have been of the deepest interest as the Peace Commission has been deliberating. It will still be some days before we here in the interior will really know that is to be the outcome. For there seems to be a disposition to think that the Peking Government will not stand for all to which Tang Shao I has acceded.

The word from the north, however, makes us feel very much as for and it seems that real progress towards a peaceful settlement has been made. We seem to be a sort of news bureau and the community is daily represented by those who are anxious to know what the latest news is. The situation seems threatening but financial conditions are causing much distress. The famine to the south of us, and the refugees from the inundated Yellow River district tell most pitiable stories. The past few days we have given out aid in a score of cases, sometimes to an individual, sometimes to a family, sometimes to a dozen or score of refugees who are passing through here to hunt help, some where, but God alone knows where. In some of the cases, The Christians contribution for the door was about twelve dollars, but it counts fifty four thousand cash, and one hundred cash will feed a person for a day, so it means a little which can be divided among some of those who are at our door or come to our door for a little while, then we hope to call upon other funds for a few days more, and so on. If it may prove to us have means to do it.

The things that we have to be thankful for are many, and the doors are open and the adversaries are not absent. The outside chapel is opened every night with good attendance. The numbers who come in the afternoon are not large for people are busy in the day time. The free distribution of food, portion of millet gruel given by the community for a few weeks in the heart of winter water will open soon and many will come to receive their portion. Some are gathering now for its relief among them some of our Christians. Would that we could do more for the very poor, hungry, almost naked ones.

Sincerely yours,

Henry K. Giles

Lintsing.

Jan. 6-1912

Rec'd MAR 5 1912

Lintsingchow. Jan. 30. 1912.

Rev. L. Barton. D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton;

These days of armistice have seen the coming of troops into this province and it seems as if the war clouds are drawing nearer than before; yet locally very little is seen to tell of trouble. Some business houses have failed recently (Jan. 30). Troops pass through here; one local man returned from the south, others from west tell of the war but here no trouble save that robberies are more numerous than usual and the enlistment of local militia goes on with somewhat more activity than usual. These men are armed with spears and the men on night duty get four and a half cents (gold) per day and those on day service get three and a quarter cents. The government troops here are better paid, getting nearly six cents a day and sometimes more, sometimes less. The cavalry troops recently enlisted here are allowed eight cents a day for the feed of their horses. Now it is evident that these sums are not sufficient for them to really subsist on, if they have any one depending upon them. So it is easy to understand why a revolt of troops is easy, especially if higher wages are promised as a result. Over six thousand are being daily fed at a place near here where millet gruel is daily given out, one meal to a person. While all is done in a wholesale way, the one meal of gruel costs a cent and a half so it is seen that here men will work for less than a living wage. The gentry sent representatives here a week ago to talk over formation of a "Red Cross Society". We are to buy grain and consider how many could be accommodated in our compound if trouble should arise, which we surely trust will not be the case. On Friday our Boys' School was dismissed and the boys (now all queueless) were safely sent to their homes, mostly under escort. The Chinese New Year will soon be here and it may be the last of the "lunar years" for this ancient Empire. The safe arrival of Harriet Eastman and Louisa Taylor made a busy day for Dr. Tallmon on the 22nd.

With kindest regards, Cordially and Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Listing

Jan. 30-1912

WEB

A

JUN 22 1912

365

Lintsingchow, Via Tientsin, China, May 1, 1912.

Dear Friends,

For the last year or more the Ellis quartette have discussed furlough plans intermittently. We are considerably wiser than we were about the various ways to reach our native land. Taking everything into consideration however we have decided to go by the Pacific and expect to land in Seattle where three of us are supported by the Plymouth Congregational Church about the middle of July. Any messages sent to us in care of that church will reach us there or will be forwarded. You may be sure that our hearts beat faster as we think of seeing you face to face.

Most of you received a letter signed by our station written in the winter and know that the four of us were separated this winter, three spending the months at Tientsin and the other manning the station. After the abdication of the emperor, it seemed wise to resume work. The Eastmans were making arrangements to come, waiting partly because it would be a cold travelling for one month old Harriet, but the rest of us hurried gladly home.

The work was resumed, schools begun, a big station class held. In the midst of our busy peaceful preparations suddenly came the news of the rioting at Peking and Tientsin. The very day that some of us arrived here, the looting began at Peking. Many of you have been concerned about us, but we have been perfectly safe and quiet. We sometimes had some inward quakings when the soldiers from the North began to pass through here on their way to their homes. A few were caught, relieved of their loot, and sent on. Some at places near us were beheaded. But the terror has all gone by now, and we thank God for His guidance as we watch the busy school boys and girls and see the sick coming to the hospital and going away well.

Preston is a sunshiny baby growing day by day in weight and wisdom. The words that he has learned so far are mostly Chinese. He seems to prefer Chinese manners too, and shakes his little hands energetically up and down to the great delight of his Chinese friends who never tire of watching him. They say over and over, ''He will never have any trouble in speaking our language.''

The station will be left in the hands of the Eastmans, Dr. Tallmon and sister. With fewer workers the needs of the field will be even greater than usual, but we know that you have room in your hearts for us on our homeward journey and the workers on the field as well.

Sincerely Yours,

EMERY W. ELLIS,
MINNIE CASE ELLIS,
MABEL A. ELLIS,
PRESTON J. ELLIS.

Home Address:—CURTIS, NEBR.

With kind regards,
Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Via Tientsin, China, May 1, 1912.

Dear Friends,

For the last year or more the Ellis quartette have discussed furlough plans intermittently. We are considerably wiser than we were about the various ways to reach our native land. Taking everything into consideration however we have decided to go by the Pacific and expect to land in Seattle where three of us are supported by the Plymouth Congregational Church about the middle of July. Any messages sent to us in care of that church will reach us there or will be forwarded. You may be sure that our hearts beat faster as we think of seeing you face to face.

Most of you received a letter signed by our station written in the winter and know that the four of us were separated this winter, three spending the months at Tientsin and the other manning the station. After the abdication of the emperor, it seemed wise to resume work. The Eastmans were making arrangements to come, waiting partly because it would be a cold traveling for one month old Harriet, but the rest of us hurried gladly home.

The work was resumed, schools begun, a big station class held. In the midst of our busy peaceful preparations suddenly came the news of the rioting at Peking and Tientsin. The very day that some of us arrived here, the looting began at Peking. Many of you have been concerned about us; but we have been perfectly safe and quiet. We sometimes had some inward quakings when the soldiers from the North began to pass through here on their way to their homes. A few were caught, relieved of their loot and sent on. Some at places near us were beheaded. But the terror has all gone by now, and we thank God for His guidance as we watch the busy school boys and girls and see the sick coming to the hospital and going away well.

Preston is a sunshiny baby growing day by day in weight and wisdom. The words that he has learned so far are mostly Chinese. He seems to prefer Chinese manners too, and shake his little hands energetically up and down to the great delight of his Chinese friends who never tire of watching him. They say over and over, ~~"He will never have any trouble in speaking our language."~~

The station will be left in the hands of the Eastmans, Dr. Tallmon and sister. With fewer workers the needs of the field will be even greater than usual, but we know that you have room in your hearts for us on our homeward journey and the workers on the field as well.

Sincerely Yours,

EMERY W. ELLIS,
MINNIE CASE ELLIS,
MABEL A. ELLIS,
PRESTON J. ELLIS.

Home Address:--CURTIS, NEBR.

Lintsingchow - May 1-1912

Rec'd JUN 27 1912

Ans'd

366

Lintsingchow, May 24, 1912.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.

14 Beacon St., Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

It has been some time since I have written to you. The Republic of China seems established and while some robbers have been killed to the south of us and some secret sects have raised the standard of revolt, they have felt the hand of the military and some seventy in all, are said to have been recently killed about thirty miles to the south.

Now we are in the midst of our annual "fourth month fair". Many thousands are in attendance upon our preaching, but the crowds have not reached the numbers of previous years.

The disturbed condition of the south counties has delayed Miss Hill of the National Holiness Mission from going on to her field at Nankwantao and she is giving much of help to my sister during this busy time.

You may know that we plan to leave here about June 10th going by the way of Paotingfu and Peking to Tientsin. We plan to leave Japan on the 3d of July (D.V.) Any answer to this letter might be addressed to me care of Plymouth Cong'l church, Seattle, where we plan to stop for a short visit, then care of Dr. Tenney will be the place to address us until we go to Mrs. Ellis' folks at Los Angeles.

The Building accounts of this station are soon to be audited. The stables were erected with the expectation that some of the friends who had helped us out on a number of other lines would help out on this item also. We still think that this will be the result, when we can explain the case to them when we are on furlough. Tls. 919.49 is, I think, the amount which our stables cost and for which the Board had made no appropriation. You may recall that half of a special gift of Gold One Thousand had given our touring outfit to us, and we had hoped that the same one who started us out on the outfit would continue his help, as he also planned. But financial reverses, have so far hindered him in the effort. Dr. Greene tells us of this fact in a recent letter. If you understand the situation, perhaps you will not be adverse to our making an effort to provide for this item by "special gifts".

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours,

Aubrey H. Ellis

Zuletzt
May 24-1912
WEd

ec'd JUL 3 1912

Suiting chow, June 5, 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Inclosed copy of station report. We received 17 into the church on probation and 12 into full membership at the large meeting ten days ago. Wife + I and baby Preston plan to leave here tomorrow for Tientsin. The measles and fear of complications in baby's case has hastened our going a little. The men who helps in the evangelistic and educational phases of our work here to the number of sixteen were invited to meet the foreign workers in a common meal at the ~~close~~ close of our Coug'l Assn. and some heart-felt words were spoken by Mrs. Ellis of the debt that we owed to our native co-laborers. Today we all three gave farewell messages to our people and it is indeed fulfilled that "no man hath left ..... father + mother and brothers and sisters but he shall find ..... fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters. My heart is strangely warmed and the emotions of joy and sorrow are present as we meet the Christians in these farewell services. May God own them to our and their eternal good is our prayer. The words of Paul "I commend you to God and the word of His grace" was my message. Wife spoke of the hope that growth and advance in the things of God should characterize the years of separation and sister spoke of God's gracious surprises during the time that she had been in China. It was full of blessing to us and I believe to all, foreignors and Chinese alike.

Sincerely yours. Emery W. Ellis

Testing -

June 5 - 1912

WH

REC'D SEP 5 1912
C.W.P.

Aug. 30, 1912.

1430 N. 24th St.
Los Angeles Cal

Dear S. Barton,
14 Beacon St.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton: It was stated in Dr. Fallmon's medical report to W.B.M.P., and also a copy of a recent letter from Mr. Eastman to you mentioned, that a "practical" promise had been received from some of our Plymouth church people regarding the support of a missionary physician for Suitingchow. As a result of our recent visit to the church we are inclined to believe that a number of the church people have given more largely in the past than they are planning to do in the future. It is the hope in our minds that the W.C. Mission will ask for the appointment of a physician and we hope that his support may be secured but it would not be well to count that that support had been secured from the source indicated, at least, not yet, for the indications of love and loyalty from Dr. Greene as to what he hoped to accomplish for us made some time back have not changed in spirit, I think, but the financial ability of some of that church (and Dr. Greene among them) has not continued as large, at least some feel limited. So do not consider, at least not yet, that support has been secured from Plymouth for a physician. We have promised to return to Seattle in November and then will know more of conditions, but under present conditions, do not let the matter of physician for Suitsing come before the Prudential Committee with the statement that the support is promised from Plymouth, Seattle, unless some recent promise is in mind for Dr. Greene's hopes of some time past may not materialize.

Aug. 30, 1912.

Mr. Gaston,
17 Beacon St.
Boston.

Dear Mr. Gaston:

We have received a copy of a recent letter from Mr. Gaston in which mention is made of a "practical promise" had been received from some of our Plymouth church people regarding the support of a missionary physician for distribution.

As a result of our recent visit to the church we are inclined to believe that a number of the church people have given more largely in the past than they are planning for the future. What is the hope in our minds that the C.C. mission will ask for the appointment of a physician and we hope that his support may be secured but it would be well to make sure that such support is secured from the source indicated, or that the authorities of the board, by the authorization of the board should give us assurance that it would be expected to assume responsibility for the support of such a physician. We have provided a salary for a physician and have provided a house for him, but unless we can secure the support of the church we shall be obliged to withdraw the appointment.

We have provided a house for the physician and have provided a salary for him, but unless we can secure the support of the church we shall be obliged to withdraw the appointment.

We have provided a house for the physician and have provided a salary for him, but unless we can secure the support of the church we shall be obliged to withdraw the appointment.

Yours truly,

We plan to leave San Jose next week for 1430 W 24 St. where you can address us for the next two months.

Some ~~plans for~~ thought of visiting in Nebraska after the New Year was mentioned by me ~~and~~ in a recent letter to Secretary Bell. In addition to that thought we should be glad to have any thought that may be yours in regard to the months that will be before us (D.R.).

If you or Dr. Patton should suggest our return to the Pacific Coast after the Nebraska visit it would be agreable to us, as we now look at the future planning.

The days at Seattle will take us up nearly to Christmas I think. When you have news from China, we shall be glad to share ~~them~~ it. Recent reports tell of looting of Tungchow. Some plans for the W. B. M. P's ~~work~~ securing headquarters next to Dr. Tenney's are likely to materialize. Mrs. Castor, whose husband taught in Pacific Theological Seminary but was recently drowned, has been asked to become Secretary for the W. B. M. P. work. You know that North China ~~Mission~~ Educational Union has received promise of larger cooperation in the union educational work. We are glad in the meeting of many old and new friends.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

(9)

Angelus, Cal.
Aug. 30-1902

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 27th ult. was duly received, and I have read it with the most intense interest. It is a matter of great importance to the cause of Christian Science, and I hope it may be given the attention it deserves.

Mr. Dewey's teaching headquarters are at 601 Fleming Bldg. in Denver. Mrs. Easton, who is the National Director of Christian Science Healing for the U. S. and Canada, has been notified of the receipt of your letter, and I know that she will be happy to have an interview with you

REC'D OCT 17 1912

369

Oct. 12, 1912.
1430 W 24 St.
~~Los~~ Los Angeles.
Calif.

Rev. Enoch Bell.
14 Beacon St. Boston.

Dear Sec. Bell.

Some recent letters tell of our North China Mission taking action requesting our return to the North China Mission. I presume that the Board may desire that wife and I undergo a physical examination before the authorization of the Prudential Committee for our return.

If this should be the case we should be glad to have the examinations early in order to follow any advice that might be given.

I do not know whether the Board has any one on this coast who gives examinations for the Board, although Dr. Wagner who served the Board at Siutsing Chow before the Boxer days has given a report on at least one occasion, I think. He lives as you doubtless know at San Jose this state. We plan to be here for some three weeks yet so could take the examination at almost any point desired on this coast as we go north to Seattle from here. Last Sabbath we spent with Dr. H. D. Porter at La Mesa.

We are remembering the Board meeting at Portland in special prayer. The latest China news through Mr. Wynn Fairfield are encouraging.

Sincerely Yours
Emery W. Ellis.

P.S. Inclose article from Chicago Daily News which may be of interest to Sec. Ellis. W. E. Ellis

Los Angeles Cal.
Oct. 12-1912

Mr. Sarah Hall
14 Beacon St. Boston
Mass.

Dear Mr. Hall

Your recent letter to our Mark Twain Mining Company regarding an option to the Mark Twain Mining. Assume that the board may decide that such a business or financial arrangement before the meeting of the Industrial Committee for an option.

If this should be the case, we should be glad to have the arrangements made in order to follow our advice that we get it given.

We are now waiting for the Board meeting at Portland in a special power. The latest Mining News that Mr. Mum's Manifold are assuming.

Sincerely yours
Sidney M. Ellis

Sidney M. Ellis

OCT 29 1912

(21)

370

1430 W 24 St.
Los Angeles.
Calif.
Oct. 24, 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton:

You will know ~~that~~ (by this time) of the request of the North China Mission for a physician for Sintsingchow. This request stands above all others in importance ~~in~~ to my mind. During ~~the~~ our furlough period (if the Prudential Committee should grant the request of the mission) it might be possible for us to help in bringing this matter before some friends in the west who would be interested in promoting this project. You know that the present Hospital plant worth about $2,000. could be turned as the men's part of a Union Hospital. $5,000 from the Womans Board of the Pacific being in hand for the women's part.

Mrs. Ellis and I would gladly go to the compound where you visited us to ~~a~~ live granting our house (the east one) to the new physician, if that would help in the securing of the man so badly needed by our field. I enclose letter (printed) from Mr. + Harriet Eastman which alludes to the matter of the physician. ~~From many reports~~ It seems difficult to forecast what will be done for Sintsing chow during Dr. Tall-

1430 W. 27th
Los Angeles,
Cal.
Oct. 17, 1912.

Dear Mr. Burton:

You will have ~~read~~ by this time, I feel, the decision of the Grand Jury in the matter of the Dynamiting Case. This report, I think, shows a decided change in sentiment, in my opinion, since the Grand Jury was in session. Among the ~~[illegible]~~ people I talked with, I found a majority, I might say, in favor of the report of the Prudential Committee as to what should be done with the property. I found also a good deal of feeling in favor of giving the property to the real sufferers, the widows & children of the men who were killed in the explosion. Of course, I do not know what the attitude of the Grand Jury would be, there, for altering or changing the report of the Prudential Committee, if it should be in favor of giving the property to the widows & children.

~~[illegible]~~ I found a good deal of feeling in favor of the Grand Jury making a report, if it should be in favor of giving the property to the widows & children, to the effect that the Grand Jury would be there for altering or changing the Prud-

mon's furlough. Dr. Love is anxious to settle down to plan for the regular work that shall be his in the future. Dr. Ingram & Dr. Young are both wanted in the N. C. U. M. College and Dr. Ingram is wanted for special translation work. If for five years the support of physician could be secured I presume no question would be raised about the appointment of a man by the Prudential Committee. I do not know what will be the result of our visit to Seattle but I want to lay this matter before you that whatever is done may be with your cooperation. The "China Hospital Fund" is the title given to the fund which has secured the present hospital plant at Lintsing chow and has been secured by friends (Stephens) at Orete, Nebraska & Nampa, Idaho who ask what shall they now plan for as the building fund has been secured, in large part at least. These friends send us a list of subscribers and I judge that few (if any) of them would have given to the regular work of the American Board, they being interested in giving to this special fund by Mr. Stephens. While I cannot say definitely of the future, I hope that the Prudential Committee will authorize the

work further. Mr. Lane is anxious to settle down to plan for the regular work that will be left in the future. Mr. Chapman tells Lane we hold ourselves in the W. C. A. Gibbs and Mr. Chapman is anxious work. If for this year the supplement of the Union would be secured to assume the position would be required about the appointment of a person for the Industrial Committee. We do not know will be the result of our visit to Toronto but we feel this matter rests upon that work in Toronto.

"Union Hospital Fund" is to be given to the Hospital Committee. The Hospital Committee have been asked to do this work and have given it to the Hospital Committee.

Mr. Chapman tells us that we should be required to assume the position in charge of the building fund has been allowed in charge of the building fund. We feel that we should be required to assume the position in charge of the building fund. We feel that we should be required to assume the position in charge of the building fund. We feel that we should be required to assume the position

appointment of ~~the~~ another physician to the N.C. Mission with Sintsingchow in mind and that there may be some one in ~~mind~~ view so that Dr. Fallmon can plan for the much needed furlough with a lighter heart than will be hers if she leaves next spring not knowing what provision will be made for Sintsingchow during her absence. I know Mr. Eastman has written you in regard to this matter and my last letter to you said that as yet no promise had been made by our Plymouth church of Seattle to provide the funds for the physician for our station but if there shall be the cooperation from Boston with the requests of the mission and the interested friends who are asking of our station's needs, I believe it will be secured.

From the reports from China it seems that the outlook there is brighter than it has been for some time past.

As thirteen men were asked for by our mission, it is evident that the Board cannot authorize but a small part of them now and while the Medical arm is only ~~one~~ branch of the service and while we are only one station, yet our faith is strong that the need and opportunity will be met.

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

after Nov. 5th address
Plymouth Church, Seattle.

Apr. 24-1912

Tos. Angelo

371

Rec'd NOV 26 1912

Nov. 21, 1912

For Plymouth Cong'l Church.
Seattle.

Rev. J. L. Barton.
14 Beacon St.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I presume you have rec'd from Dr. E. R. Wagner and Dr. Caroline Ivey of San Jose, Calif. reports on our physical condition. If favorable, you will know when it would be fitting to present the matter of authorizing our return to the Prudential Committee. The changes taking place on the Pacific coast are full of interest and I think promise much of good for the future. There are resources and demands that surprise and astonish.

Your letter of Nov. 8th at hand. I do not know what plan of carrying on the medical missionary work at Smyrna may develope during Dr. Fallmon's furlough but I am hoping that the hospital will not have to close. I am anxious that some plan may be provided so that the work shall be kept going and shall wait with interest the developments. I will write you again if any movement toward raising funds shall come to pass.

We are interested in the developments in the Turkish situation and pray that God shall overrule in these troublous days.

Yours Sincerely,
Emery W. Ellis

Seattle Nov. 21-1912

DEC 9 1912

372

Seattle

Dec. 3d. 1912.

Address reply Nampa, Idaho.
Care G. H. Stephens
after that to Curtis, Nebr.
until Dec 15th.

Dear Mr. Bell:

Yours of 27th ult at hand. I should be glad to have you send me Dr. Mulloney's address. I had not known of his thought to join our mission. Those able to give sometimes ask "Have you any one in mind?" A man ready to go might help in the effort to raise the funds, as you well know. Will you let me know any new items that you may have in a letter to Nampa, Idaho where some friends interested in the Lintsing hospital live. We will visit there en route to Nebraska. I think you will hear from Dr. Wagner soon if you have not already. The visit with our church here has been very pleasant.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis.

Seattle

Dec. 13 - 1872

Dear Sir:

Your card was received. I should be glad to have you come and see Mr. Blackburn's 13 sections. Does not know of his title through to give an opinion. Does also to give an opinion such as "Does you say you think it pays the family, as you well know. I will give it we have our own interest that you are entirely satisfied. Write me a letter to Tacoma, Washington Ter. Mr. Mills will be at Tacoma. I think you will find it worth your while to come. Mr. Morgan's son is now in the mill yard with an channel. Very has been very pleasant.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours,

Sherry M. Mills.

Rec'd JAN 7 1913

Curtis, Nebr. Jan. 4, 1913.

Rev. E"F. Bell,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell;

Upon arrival here tend days ago, you letter telling of the Prudential Committee's authorization of our return to China, was awaiting us. It is with joy that we plan for the retun to our adopted land. Grandfather now nearly eighty- three and grandmother seventy-seven, with mother and sister were here to welcome us "home". Mabel became Mrs. Hugh W.Hubbard on Christmas day and left lastTuesday for their new home in Oberlin. You know of the action of the mission asking for their appontment to North China. When at Nampa your letter addressed to me there was received. While there, I was asked to write something for a local paper which I did. I send you copy of the article for your criticism.

Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Seattle

Dec. 13 - 1912

Dear Mr. Ellis:

Your of 8: to hand. Should be glad to have you send me the Hawaiian address. Does not know of this thought in our minds. Does you are anything in the centers are [illegible] in effect [illegible] to [illegible] as you well know.

[illegible] that [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Rec'd JAN 7 1913

Curtis, Nebr. Jan. 4, 1913.

Rev. E"F. Bell,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell;

Upon arrival here tend days ago, you letter telling of the Prudential Committee's authorization of our return to China, was awaiting us. It is with joy that we plan for the retun to our adopted land. Grandfather now nearly eighty- three and grandmother seventy-seven, with mother and sister were here to welcome us "home". Mabel became Mrs. Hugh W.Hubbard on Christmas day and left lastTuesday for their new home in Oberlin. You know of the action of the mission asking for their appontment to North China. When at Nampa your letter addressed to me there was received. While there, I was asked to write something for a local paper which I did. I send you copy of the article for your criticism.

Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Corrections. Ref.

Jan. 4. 1915

WEd

Dear Friends; The flag is that of the new Republic. Tsinan, capital of Shantung Province. Tientsin, our shopping center. Peitaiho, our summer resting place. Lintsing, city of 50,000, where we live and work.

We send you our heartiest greetings. Will you not work & pray with us that His Kingdom may come in all this great field?

Truly yours,
Edith C. Tallmon.
Dr. Susan B. Tallmon.
Mr. & Mrs. E. W. Ellis.
Mr. & Mrs. V. P. Eastman.

Happy New Year

from

Lintsingchow

China

1913

Printed in Lintsingchow

印后唐印后德文登州清臨

Rec'd F

Rec'd FEB 4 1913

CURTIS, NEBRASKA, JANUARY 13, 1913.

DEAR FRIENDS:—

It is very pleasant to write to you again from such close quarters. Some of you we have seen, and some of you we expect to see. We have made up our minds to think long and often of the old friends seen and the new ones made, for we are sure to carry back with us a keen sense of disappointment and loss as we recall those of you whom we have been unable to see.

We left our station June sixth, a few days earlier than we had planned, because the baby was not well. The church members, our neighbors, some of the gentry, official ladies, an old beggar woman with a little present for the baby, the school boys and girls, all were on hand to bid us God speed. It was a great surprise to us, and as we left, our hearts were full of joy because His church has such a place in that community.

We spent about two weeks in Tientsin, anxious days some of them, because of Preston's health, but on the twenty-first, Mabel having joined us, we felt he was enough better to warrant our leaving. We sailed directly across to Japan, where we were to trans-ship, which we did both at Kobe and Yokohama. We had chosen the northern route because we thought it would be cooler. It averaged 50° at noon for one week, and we found the decks too stormy for comfort. The boat was small, but there were a few congenial souls and we had plenty to read and letters to write, and the baby to care for, so the days passed quickly and pleasantly. A day in Victoria, some sight seeing, and then we went on board knowing our next stop would be Seattle.

The very first faces we saw at the pier were those of our own dear ones. We had had a hint that Mother and Gladys might be there, but it seemed almost too good to be true, because Nebraska is a long way from Seattle. Besides these, there was a score of our Plymouth people—Plymouth Congregational church that supports the Eastman's and ourselves—and their greeting was so warm and cordial. We saw in their faces what we had read in their letters these eight years. We Ellises—Mother, Gladys and the four newly landed—were all taken to the home of an uncle and aunt and we spent the greater part of ten days together. After that, Mother and Gladys returned to Nebraska, and we devoted ourselves to the beautiful task of trying to know our church better. Some we had met before we went out, but there were many new ones to get acquainted with, as well as the beautiful new church, the finest we saw on the Pacific Coast, the best equipped Congregational church in the United States, others have said.

We spent a month with relatives, with our church and with friends, and then turned our faces toward Los Angeles, where Preston's mother counts her home. Visits at Centralia, Wash., with friends; Forest Grove, Ore., Berkeley and Morgan Hill, Calif., with Dr. Tallmon's people, at San Jose with Dr. Wagner's family, the annual meeting of the W. B. M. P. at San Francisco, brought us joy and blessing by the way and we finally reached Los Angeles September sixth. The two months there were largely spent resting, getting acquainted with the nephew and nieces we had never seen, talking over old times, looking over old treasures, and—sewing. This last is not so much an anti-climax as it sounds, for the sewing consisted mostly of the fascinating business of helping a dear aunt put the boy in Buster Brown suits. We took a few days off and went on a pilgrimage to Dr. Henry D. Porter's home. A Sunday at Pomona College, Claremont, visits with friends and relatives of dear friends in China, a district meeting of the W. B. M. P., and we were so close to the time when we had promised to be back in Seattle that we could accept only one of the many invitations we had had to "come and see us on your way north.', We did stop at San Jose to see Dr. Wagner's family again, so glad that we could have such sympathetic help in our physical examinations for return to China.

Our second visit with Plymouth church was much like the first. The members were all back from their country homes and the work all going, so we filled our Sundays with talks at various places, and our week days with visits in the homes, not forgetting to reserve Thursday night for the supper at the church. One of the first evenings the Sunday School had a Christmas tree. They had music and exercises, and the next morning the Christmas fruit was picked, put in a box and sent to China. The one thing we shall probably value most was the visits in the homes—a meal, a night, a day or two—it wasn't the length of the visit but the look we had deep into the hearts of friends who are praying for us.

We planned only two stops on our way to Curtis, one at North Yakima, Wash., and another at Nampa, Idaho, where the Stephens live. Mr. E. F. Stephens, who has been so loyal in his support of our work because he felt so keenly the great opportunity for doing good through the hospital. Father and son showed that their interest had not waned. We stayed as long as we could, but Christmas was coming and so we hurried on. We spent Sunday in Denver and by chance went to the First Congregational church to worship. There we found the pastor's wife is a sister of Miss Mead of our own North China Mission. They made the day beautiful for us.

We found home here, and the village in fact, with just one thought in mind—Mabel's wedding. Every one here knew her, by reputation if not otherwise. They had seen her grow up, go off to school, fade off into a misty region known as China, and suddenly she flashes comet-like upon their view, a returned missionary, a bride-to-be and a daughter of their own town—all in one. They arose to the occasion and gave her showers, decorated the church and smiled with tears in their eyes at her wedding, and listened with interest to her talks about school girl life in China. They approved of her husband but stood a little in awe of his mother---they did not have the chance we did in the home to know and admire the all-roundness of her character. And at the last, they, with us, bade the young couple "Good-bye" at the railroad station as they went on to Oberlin where Mr. Hubbard is taking the last year of his theological course. The last letter that came from them told of their cosy quarters and also of the fact that they had received their appointment from the American Board to the North China Mission. Conditions are such that they can not go to Lintsing where Mabel has worked with us these years, but she will not be far away.

Some of you, I think, noticed the special significance of the date of this letter and all of you, I am sure, will wish to know about Preston. We had his hair cut and he looks very boyish in spite of his fair skin. He is thirty-three inches tall, weighs twenty-four pounds, and has a vocabulary of three hundred fifty words, knows fourteen letters and can count to five. This may not be up to the average but it all seems very wonderful to us. He has grown stronger since we have been in the United States. We thank the Lord for letting him live with us these two years and pray that we may know how to train him.

We hear from Lintsing often and we find ourselves looking forward to September when we hope to be back there. Dr. Tallmon's furlough is due this spring and she may reach America before we leave. This brings up the immediate question of some one to take her place next year and the larger question of the great need of a man physician at Lintsing. The movement toward this end has begun. We need the man and the money. His salary, if married, would be about twelve hundred a year and three hundred dollars would be needed for medical supplies. These amounts would be called for yearly and besides it would take about one thousand dollars for outfit and passage money. This sounds large but the resources of His treasury are great. You will at least help us by prayer that it may be accomplished.

Dr. Tallmon has been doing a splendid work for the women, and for the men, too, because her sympathetic heart would not allow her to turn them away. But the work has grown and problems have arisen that makes us feel a man physician is absolutely necessary. Wouldn't you like to hear parts of Dr. Tallmon's last printed letter?

"From both a professional and a humanitarian point of view our patients have been quite as interesting as other years. They have here been quite as willing to listen to the Gospel and perhaps more so as new things in China are treated with less of suspicion. Our patients have included rich and poor, old and young, men, women and children. The official with plumed hat and silk clothes and the ragged beggar covered with sores and vermin, wealthy ladies and tired thin-faced mothers who never know what it is to have enough food for themselves and their little children. Some come for the slightest causes, and some only when they think themselves at death's door.

"There have been several patients who were treated by Dr. Wagner when he was here. For twenty years one of these has carried with her the memory of a single visit to the dispensary and has had the purpose to return. She was told on that first visit that her eyes needed an operation, 'But,' she said in telling her story, 'I could not stay then, for there was no one at home to care for the children. Now the children are all grown. The one who was a baby then is in a government school.' And she added with pride, 'He has already passed his first examinations for a degree. So now I have come.' Day after day she listened to the Bible woman's teaching with very intelligent interest, and finally said: 'My son thinks there are no gods, and says he will worship nothing, but if I could just tell him this doctrine as I have heard it here, I'm sure he would believe.'

"Another woman, the wife of the yamen teacher in one of our neighboring hsien cities, the evening before she was to leave the hospital came to the Bible woman and said, 'Now please tell me again from the beginning all this teaching, everything I have heard here, so I can tell my husband.'

"We have always tried to discourage the giving of presents by the patients to any of the hospital force, and have asked that instead money contributions be made to the hospital. However, presents cannot always be refused. These have ranged in elaborateness from a bowl of garlic dumplings to a feast sent by the city official which was truly fit for a king. During the fourth month fair among the many who presented themselves for treatment were three old women from thirty miles away who had been patients when they came to the fair last year. They greeted the entire hospital force as old friends, and then singling out the Doctor, told how they had longed to see her all the year, and now were bringing her a little present. The present, tied in a blue handkerchief, proved to be thirteen hard-boiled eggs. Some were whole and some demonstrated the fact that they really had been hard-boiled. The women explained that uncooked eggs would have made a more elegant present, but fresh eggs were rather hard to carry.

"The presents brought, often represent a real heart gratitude, wholly incommensurate with the instrinsic value of the gift. We will never forget the old man, poor and almost blind, who came with his frail wife to bring their only son, a boy of eight years, for an operation, The child did not rally promptly after the operation, and the mother herself became ill. Then one of the nurses reported that for days the mother had eaten nothing but coarse millet bread in order that she might so save money for better food for the boy. Condensed milk bought with money sent by children in America was most gratefully received. When the child was well and they went home, the mother left as a donation for the hospital, four hundred cash, about nine cents, all the money she had. A few days later, when the first peaches were ripe, she came again, and with tears of gratitude shining in her eyes, said: 'See the boy, how well he is! His father is so thankful. He said to me that such poor people as we have no way of really showing our gratitude, but he sent these few peaches and we want to say thank you again.' It is hard to put a money value on such a gift and write in the hospital account-book, contribution five cents. That tells so small a part of the truth.

"A number of our outcalls have been to families of wealth in villages several miles from the city. As conveyance is furnished by those who call the Doctor, it is not always easy to regulate the time of one's return. Upon one occasion the hospital party found themselves one of the attractions connected with a family feast, and at another time became unwilling guests over-night. The thought of many pressing duties at the hospital makes such delays seem useless and most trying, but when people ask to have our 'teaching' explained to them, and listen attentively, the delay becomes a welcome opportunity for scattering Gospel seed. The more we see of these homes of wealth and education, the more we appreciate the charm and culture found in them and the more clearly, too, we see in some of these same homes ignorance and sorrow and sin. Truly there is nothing but the power of Jesus Christ that can save men from their sins and from the misery sin brings."

Have you any conception of the place the missionary doctor has in our community out there? Call up your highest idea of a doctor with all his skill and sympathy and think of the place such a man has in your neighborhood. Then imagine that man put down in Lintsing—no one else in the whole region with tooth forceps, no one who can set a bone or lance an abscess, no one who knows anything about germs or anatomy. Can't you see what a scope that doctor would have for his skill? Then think of his sympathy working itself out toward the poor who are always with us, trying to relieve their sufferings. Can't you see how he would be loved? Just as a work of philanthropy, doesn't this appeal to you? But when you add to this practical demonstration of Christ's statement, "I was sick and ye visited me," the picture of this man pointing to the Great Physician who forgives sins and heals wounded hearts, can't you see that he would fill a place there larger than he could ever hope to fill here? The missionaries who labor with him, the school boys and girls with the precious possibilities of their future, his own hospital staff including the young Chinese doctors, nurses and evangelists, the neighbors, churchmembers and their friends, officials who are beginning to look up to men who know about Western ways—isn't this a field for a man to covet, and shouldn't we covet a man for this field?

Our plans as far as we see them now, are to spend the winter months here at home; April, visiting friends in Nebraska; May, in and around Chicago; June, back to Seattle; July, in California, sailing from San Francisco, either on the Nippon Maru July 26th, or the Tenyo Maru August 2nd, stopping over one boat in Honolulu. Mail sent to Curtis, Nebraska, will always reach us. Our correspondence list needs revising. We would consider it a favor if those of you from whom we have not heard for some time would drop us a card telling of your continued interest.

Yours in the Master's service,

EMERY W. ELLIS

MINNIE CASE ELLIS.

Permanent address: Lintsingchow, Shantung, China.

Mr. & Mrs. C. H. Ellis

Curtis - Neb.

Jan. 13-1913

WEd

H

Rec'd JAN 18 1913

375

Curtis, Nebr. Jan. 14, 1913.

Rev. E.H.Bell,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass. Dear Mr. Bell;

It has been some time since you wrote on the subject of a conditional vote regarding a man physician for Lintsing. " The condition being that the plan of a men's hospital is approved by the Committee and the funds for the same, including the support of a physician be raised by friends of the Mission and station in such a way as not to infringe upon the regular receipts of the Board."

I do not know whether this vote carried or not, and if it has, I do not know what is involved in the statement " the plan for the men's hospital and funds for the same". The present plant costing about $2000 with the $5000 from the W.B.M.P. for the woman's hospital has seemed to some of us sufficient plant, sufficient, at least, until the man physician was on the field and had some of the language.

You have before you the vote of the mission No. 24. " Voted, that the Mission urge upon the Prudential Committee the Immediate need of the physician called for above for Lintsing." That Dr. Love might come to Lintsing for sometime would be most acceptable to the Lintsing station, but with the needs of the other stations and the medical college , which very much desires Dr. Ingram, it is hard to think of the north China mission going on with only its present force of physicians.

I know that these facts are likely already before you, but in order that we may cooperate in these movements for enlarging the work of the Board, I set them down. You know that Vote 36, " voted that the Mission request the American Board, as distinguished from the W.B.M.P., to assume the support of the Chinese physician at Lintsing, the yearly appropriation required being about $150." opens the way for the cooperation of the Board in the Medical work at Lintsing. You will tell me whether these votes have been acted upon as it will help in future planning.

It is likely that we will be in Chicago about the time of the " World in Chicago" and from there likely ticket for return to China, but it is too early to say for sure just how plans will shape. Special meetings are now in progress here at the home church and good is being done. I am glad to have a share in the revival services.

With kindest regards, Yours in His service,

Emery W. Ellis

Ingram, G. H. Ellis

Curtis, Nebr. Jan. 14, 1913.

Rev. E.H.Bell,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass. Dear Mr. Bell:

It has been some time since you wrote on the subject of a conditional vote regarding a man physician for Linhsing. " The condition being that the plan of a men's hospital is approved by the Committee and the funds for the same, including the support of a physician be raised by friends of the Mission and station in such a way as not to interfere upon the regular receipts of the Board."

I do not know whether this vote carried or not, and if it has, I do know what is involved in the statement " the plan for the men's hospital funds for the same". The present plant costing about $2000 with the from the W.B.M.P. for the women's hospital has seemed to some of us ent plant, is not sufficient, at least, until the man physician was on the ld and had some of the language.

have before you the vote of the mission No.24. " Voted that the Mission upon the Prudential Committee the immediate need of the physician called above for Linhsing." That Dr. Love might come to Linhsing for time would be most acceptable to the Linhsing station, but with the s of the other stations and the medical college, which very much desires n, it is hard to think of the north China mission going on with present force of physicians.

ow that these facts are likely already before you, but in order that y cooperate in these movements for enlarging the work of the Board, m down. You know that Vote 36. " voted that the Mission request merican Board, as distinguished from the W.B.M.P., to assume the support e Chinese physician at Linhsing, the yearly appropriation required about $150." opens the way for the cooperation of the Board in the l work at Linhsing. You will tell me whether these ¥ votes have been upon as it will help in future planning.

is likely that we will be in Chicago about the time of the " World cago" and from there likely ticket for return to China, but it is too to say for sure just how plans will shape. Special meetings are progress here at the home church and good is being done. I am glad e a share in the revival services.

With kindest regards. Yours in His service,

Frank H. Bell

Curtis, Neb. Jan. 14-1913

Rec'd

Rec'd FEB 8 1913

Curtis, Nebr. Febr. 5, 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton;

Your favor at hand regarding the situation at Lintsingchow and the possibility that the Prudential Committee would appoint physician if the funds should be raised without taking away from the regular receipts of the Board. From the station comes the following in a letter to "home people". " We need a man physician. This year for the first time we definitely appealed as a Mission for such a man, and the Board replies by saying that provided the opening of medical work for men here is approved they will endeaver to secure a physician for us, again provided that we secure his salary, traveling expenses etc to the field, and money for building him a house, from other scources than the regular contributions of the Board."

Now that is doubtless substantially correct, but I write to ask if it is correct that the Board has said"if the work for men is approved, they will endeavor etc." There are two question, at least, that are not clear in my mind. First. ~~Now~~ As More men than women are now being treated by Dr. Tallmon, therefore it is hardly possible to raise the question of the opening of medical work for men being approved, is it? (I judge that some inaccuracy of language would account for the raising of this first question.) But second, and this is the real question, has the Prudential committee taken action on the question of authorizing an appeal for special funds for the man physician for Lintsingchow, and if the appeal is authorized how much should be asked for the first year, and how much for the subsequent four years, and would it be supposed that by the end of five years the work would become a regular part of the work of the Board. You have been at our station and know of the need. "Inasmuch as Dr. Tallmon's furlough is due next spring and as far as we know now unless some new volunteer comes to the field within the year we will be left with the whole medical work in charge of a Chinese physician not long out of school-- the care of the foreigners' health being part of the work--- you can readily see why we are anxious to have something happen soon." This is another quotation from the"home people " letter, referred to above. The same letter tells ~~of the fear~~ that the fever, not typhoid as the Doctor feared, but enteric, had delayed my colleague, Mr. Eastman, for nearly a month from doing the work that he would otherwise have done.

Curtis, Nebr. Febr. 5. 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your favor at hand regarding the situation at Lintsingchow and the possibility that the Prudential Committee would appoint physician if the funds should be raised without taking away from the regular receipts of the Board. From the station comes the following in a letter to "home people". "We need a man physician. This year for the first time we definitely appealed as a mission for such a man, and the Board replies by saying that provided the opening of medical work for men here is approved they will endeavor to secure a physician for us, again provided that we secure his salary, travelling expenses etc to the field, and money for building him a house, from other sources than the regular contributions of the Board."

Now that is doubtless substantially correct, but I write to ask if it is correct that the Board has said "if the work for men is approved, they will endeavor etc." There are two question, at least, that are not clear in my mind. First, ~~were~~ more men than women are now being treated by Dr. Talmon, therefore it is hardly possible to raise the question of the opening of medical work for men being approved, is it? (I judge that some inaccuracy of language would account for the raising of this first question.) But second, and this is the real question, has the Prudential committee taken action on the question of authorizing an appeal for special funds for the man physician for Lintsingchow, and if the appeal is authorized how much should be asked for the first year, and how much for the subsequent four years, and would it be supposed that by the end of five years the work would become a regular part of the work of the Board. You have been at our station and know of the need. "Inasmuch as Dr. Talmon's furlough is due next spring and as far as we know now unless some new volunteer comes to the field within the year we will be left with the whole medical work in charge of a Chinese physician not long out of school -- the care of the foreigners' health being part of the work --- you can readily see why we are anxious to have something happen soon." This is another quotation from the "home people" letter, referred to above. The same letter tells ~~[illegible]~~ that the fever, not typhoid as the Doctor feared, but enteric, had delayed my colleague, Mr. Eastman, for nearly a month from doing the work that he would otherwise have

done.

You will know that in these remaining days before Dr. Tallmon comes home, some friends may be raised up for the Lintsing medical work, but if not before she comes home, it seems to us that when she comes home, her story ought to be very helpful is securing friends for the medical work. Now, I know that you will present this matter to the Prudential Committee , if you have not already, if by so doing, the work will be advanced. And in order that we may be able to present the work accurately in its various aspects, I am sending you the quotations, and asking what affirmations or corrections should be made.

I have known with interest that many have been interested in the special " Institutes " of the Board on the Pacific Coast and elsewhere. I recognize that the work of any station or mission should be presented on the background of the work of the Kingdom as a whole, and shall strive to keep that in mind in speaking as opportunity offers.

We are glad to know of the appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard to the North China mission.

Mrs. Ellis is now in Central Nebr, going on to Lincoln and then to Okla. for a short visit. We both plan to be present at the State Volunteer Conference at Crete, Nebr. the 21st to 23d.

You know that the "World in Chicago" is planned for May and we are wondering if we might not be there for at least a portion of it.

April we plan for Nebr. and June to return to Seattle to sail near the end of July. (D.V.) to stop off between boats in Honolulu.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis.

You will know that in these remaining days before Dr. Taylor comes home, some friends may be raised up for the Lintsing medical work, but if not before she comes home, it seems to us that when she comes home, her story ought to be very helpful in securing friends for the medical work. Now, I know that you will present this matter to the Prudential Committee, if you have not already, if by so doing, the work will be advanced. And in order that we may be able to present the work accurately in its various aspects, I am sending you the quotations, and asking what affirmations or corrections should be made.

I have known with interest that many have been interested in the special " Institutes " of the Board on the Pacific Coast and elsewhere. I recognize that the work of any station or mission should be presented on the background of the work of the Kingdom as a whole, and shall strive to keep that in mind in speaking as opportunity offers.

We are glad to know of the appointment of Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard to the North China mission.

Mrs. Ellis is now in Central Nebr., going on to Lincoln and then to Okla. for a short visit. We both plan to be present at the State Volunteer Conference at Cuba Crete, Nebr. the 21st to 23d.

You know that the "World in Chicago" is planned for May and we are wondering if we might not be there for at least a portion of it.

April we plan for Nebr. and June to return to Seattle to sail near the end of July. (D.V.) to stop off between boats in Honolulu.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis
Curtis Hall
Feb 5-1913

Rec'd

Rec'd FEB 17 1913

377

Curtis, Nebr. Febr. 13, 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton; From Mr. De Haan today's mail brings the following :" Miss Sawyer and Mrs. De Haan have gone to Lintsing in reply to a letter saying that Mr. Eastman was again sick. The doctors are in Peking attending medical convention. You will be surprised to know that twelve of our helpers resigned, only Li, He and Chao are left. We closed the Academy last week. The future holds open a chance for most anything. The servants, all but Maolin left on Monday because we would not give Tientsin wages! There are rumors from other quarters. Its something like the flood! "

I should be glad to know what other information you have in regard to the local situation in our two Shantung stations. It seems hard that Eastman and DeHaan should have such difficult problems to meet at this time. But perhaps a compromise has been reached before this time. There is a sort of long established rule that in some things Lintsing follows Pangkiachwang and I hope that this will make the situation there at Lintsing a little easier than at Pangkiachwang. I am sorry to hear that again Mr. Eastman is sick.

A letter from Mr. Wiggin tells of asking reservations for us, July 26th, via Honolulu where we plan to stop off for one vessel. The coming week, and I expect to be at Crete, at which place you may next address me, until the 20th, after which again here at Curtis. I plan to leave tomorrow for a two weeks visit to the east, as far as Crete, Nebr.

The trip that wife is now taking takes her to Okla. but she plans to meet me at Crete the end of next week.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Curtis, Nebr. Feb. 13, 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Enclosed is a letter from Mr. De Hean today's mail in reply to a letter saying that Mr. Eastman was again sick. The doctors are in Peking attending medical convention. You will be surprised to know that twelve of our helpers resigned, only 11, He and Chao Yuh are left. We closed the Academy last week. The future holds open a chance for most anything. The students, all but Moslin left on Monday because we would not give Tientsin wages! There are rumors from other quarters. It's something like the flood!"

I should be glad to know what other information you have in regard to the local situation in our two Shantung stations. It seems hard that Eastman and Dehean should have such difficult problems to meet at this time. But perhaps a compromise has been reached before this time. There is a sort of long established rule that in some things Pantsing follows Pangkiachwang and I hope that this will make the situation there a little easier than at Pangkiachwang. I am sorry to hear that again Mr. Eastman is sick.

A letter from Mr. Wiggin tells of asking reservations for us, July 26th, via Honolulu where we plan to stop off for one vessel. The coming week, I expect to be at Grete, at which place you may usually address me, until the 20th, after which again here at Curtis. I plan to leave tomorrow for a two weeks visit to the east, [illegible]

The trip that wife is now taking takes her to Okla. but she plans to meet me at Grete the end of next week.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours,

Harry M. Ellis

Curtis. Neb. Feb. 13-1913

Rec'd MAR 1 1913

378

Curtis Nebr.
Feb. 26, 1913

Dear Dr. Barton:

From Dr. Arthur H. Smith comes a letter telling of two meetings of the C.A.I. in regard to the situation at Pangkiachwang and that Pastors Li + Wang of Peking and either Mr. Ewing or Mr. Wilder would go with him to see what could be done about the matter.

He did not say anything about Mr. Eastman not being well. We are writing Dr. Smith and Mr. Eastman saying that we are ready to return earlier than July 26th. if it is desired. I could go back almost any time leaving wife to come later if that were desirable. You will know that the program that we have outlined of going on to Chicago could be cut short and we could turn westward from Nebr.

You will know what developments might influence the situation as well as I and will let me know if you have any special information on the Shantung problems.

Sincerely yours

Emery H. Ellis

Curtis, Neb. Feb. 13-1913

Emery H. Ellis

Curtis, Neb. Feb. 26 - 1913

Rec'd MAR 6 1913

Curtis, Nebr. Mar. 1, 1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell;

Your good letter of the 26th ult. with the enclosures at hand. We realize the difficulty that attends the enlargement of the work of the Board. While we were not present at last mission meeting, we think that the action certainly implied the Mission's approval of the development of the medical work for men under a man physician and the turning over of the Hospital plant now used by Dr. Tallmon jointly for men and women as the men's Hospital plant. The action of the mission asking for a man physician for Lintsingchow naturally meant this. As to the second part of the situation, the friends who would make possible the support of the physician for the station, I do not know how that would work out. The letter of last July to which you refer was one of Mr. Eastman's, I think, in which reference was made to a statement made by Dr. Greene, some time back. Some conditions have changed in Washington and I am not sure as to the situation there. If the authorization of the Prudential Committee is made dependant upon the raising of the salary of the physician by friends of the mission in such a way as not to infringe upon the regular receipts of the Board, we will try to see what can be done. But the situation is that the need at Lintsingchow for a man physician is very large and we hope ever so much that the way will open for the securing of the man so much needed. The letter to Rev. H.S.Galt, will doubtless have an answer in due time and if misunderstanding with reference to the attitude of the mission has caused the delay, it will doubtless be straightened out, with that reply. But if the difficulty is to decide how much money shall be raised in such a way as not to infringe upon the regular receipts of the Board, I can see that it presents a very real problem to the Prudential Committee who must make the decision and to the friends of Lintsingchow who may not be able to easily conform to the conditions. I have written you frankly, in order that the facts of the situation as I see them may be before you. Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Curtis, Ref.

Henry H. Collins

Nov. 1-1912

H Collins
W. M. P.

rec'd MAR 8 1913

380

Curtis, Nebr. Mar. 4, 1913.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your good letter of the 28th ult. at hand. It has a discussion of the subject upon which we are so much interested, the question of a physician for our station at Lintsing. The letter to which you refer from Dr. A.H.Smith, would offer one solution of the problem, namely the combining of the two stations at Lintsing. From Pangchwang comes copy of a letter which says " We have secured a site, at last, at Tehchow, and while it is not public yet for the reason we wish to enlarge it, yet a committee appointed by the Mission has recently examined it and seem pleased in every way." I presume that this committee was Mr. Ewing and Dr. A.H.Smith. The arguments of Dr. Smith which present the geographical situation are practically correct, although some might argue that a readjustment of fields would follow the readjustments necessary to be made in the moving of P.C. to Tehchow.

As you say, this combination, "would solve the medical question" as far as the foreigners are concerned but the Chinese would, I fear, not be so well served by one station as by two, if both stations can be manned. I send under separate cover "Map of Shantung" which shows American Board field. To Nankwantao with eight missionaries is assigned the territory outlined by pencil. To Wei Hsien with one missionary some more "field" might be allowed, and the Pingyin and Taian missionaries do cross the Yellow River at times, but otherwise the outlined penciled marks show our L.T. "field". From the Chihli section come most of the the pupils for our schools and about half of the church members. It may be you have a copy of the enclosed map from Forsythe's volume on " Shantung", but if you have not, and desire it for reference, keep the copy sent you. We shall be glad for any information as to what is likely to take place at our Shantung stations, as without a physician it is a question where Mrs. Eastman and Mrs. Ellis and babies should stay.

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Emery H. Ellis

Curtis - Neb. Mar. 4 - 1913

6 copies

S. C.

Stanley

Dr Young

Dr Porter

Rec'd MAR 25 1913

Mar. 19, 1913.
42 miles west of Curtis.
Nebr.

Rev. E. A. Bell.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell: There is a thought in mind now of perhaps turning westward from Omaha and of not going on to Chicago. A desire to be a longer time at home and saving of expense are factors that enter in to this proposed change of plans. It is now a week that we have been "snow bound" here where we were speaking for "Christ and China"; on this "High line" west of my home.

Some earnest people are to be found in these home missionary churches in the "sand hills" and we are glad for the visits with them.

We are anxious for China news and shall hope ere long to decide upon the places where our remaining months of furlough shall (D.V.) be spent.

At state Student Volunteer gathering at Crete, we meet about one hundred delegates from fourteen institutions of learning in this state and found much to encourage in the missionary interest in my Alma Mater, Doane College.

Sincerely yours
Emery H. Ellis

Mar. 22, 1913.
Your letter of 18 at hand.

Emery A. Sykes

Curtis - Neb. Mar. 19 - 1913

APR 3 1913

Curtis, Nebr. Mar. 31. 1913.

Rev J. S. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, ~~Mass~~ Mass

Dear Dr. Barton: We plan to leave here day after tomorrow for Hastings, then the 6th at Fairfield, 8th at Clay Center. 13th at Shickley, 15th at Alma. all here in Nebraska

The lame back which has troubled Mrs. Ellis ~~for~~ some times off & on during the past fifteen years has again made it necessary for her to use more than ordinary care. In consulting our physician here he suggests ~~a~~ a specialist in Omaha to whom I am writing asking for his charge for consultation. We had Dr. Fallmon's recommendation to consult Dr. Rose Willard in Chicago but recently we have felt led to cut our visits eastward down to Omaha and we ~~will~~ do not plan for Chicago unless it should seem wise to go there to meet the Examining Physician of the Board. I presume no charge for consultation would be made by the Board's physician in Chicago.

If Mrs. Ellis seems as well after a few days as now we will probably make no decision until we hear from you. If she improves we may wait until near the end of the month before taking up the matter with specialist in Omaha or Chicago.

Sincerely yours,
Emery H. Ellis

Curtis-Neb. Mar. 31-1913

Mrs. Ellis
Treatment

383

Address Curtis, Nebr.

Rec'd APR 22 1913

Apr. 18. 1913.

Rev. E. F. Bell.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell, - Your kind letter regarding Mr. Ellis' physical condition received some days ago. It was our good fortune to find that Dr. Palmer Findley of Brandeis Theater Bld. Omaha expressed himself as feeling that no special treatment was needed only that the usual precautions should be taken that those subject to rheumatic attacks are advised to take.

Hence we feel free to go ahead with the plans ~~are~~ as already outlined for this month in Nebr. and then a movement westward about May 20th from Curtis, giving us about 2 mos. before sailing on July 26.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

written from Lincoln, Nebr.

P. S.

I have written to Dr. Ensign the gist of your letter and shall await with interest his decision.

We went out to China ~~together~~ and his station was only about 100 miles to the south east of us. We trust that he will get back to China again as he seemed to us an able physician and a man of good judgement and splendid spirit. I believe he left China because of his wife's health which doubtless has improved so that he now considers return to North China.

Emery W. Ellis

Curtis. Neb. Apr. 18-1913

rcd MAY 1 2 1913

Curtis, Nebr. May 7, 1913.

Rev. E.H.Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston,
Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell:

Your letter at hand. We are glad for the good news that a settlement has been made with the helpers at Pang chwang who wene striking. May God grant guidance to us all in the new conditions in new China!

I am told that the Student Volunteer Movement has asked Mr. H.W.Hubbard to give a year of time to the Movement. My sister writes that he is asking the Board to decide. I do not know how matters stand in the eyes of the members of the Mission in North China, nor do I know how the Board feels about the matter, but I am inclined to think that the opportunities that such a year would give would be of ~~[illegible]~~ value to Mr. Hubbard in meeting the leading men in our colleges and would be of value to the Board in having a man who has had a share in the general missionary movement. If the acceptance of this position carried with it the likelihood of delay for more than one year, I should not favor it, but I presume that instead of a late sailing this fall, there might be an early one next fall or early summer or that less than twelve months delay in sailing might give a chance to do a year's work for the Movement. You will see that I am inclined to think favorably to his acceptance of the position.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Curtis, Mass. May 7, 1913.

Rev. E.H.Bell,

14 Beacon St.,Boston,

Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell

Your letter at hand. We are glad for the good news that a settlement has been made with the helpers at Pang chwang who were striking. May God grant guidance to us all in the new conditions in new China!

I am told that the Student Volunteer Movement has asked Mr. H.W.Guinness to give a year of time to the movement. My sister writes that he is asking the Board to decide. I do not know how matters stand in the mind of the members of the Mission in North China, nor do I know how the Board feels about the matter, but I am inclined to think that the opportunities that such a year would give would be of great value to Mr. Guinness in meeting the leading men in our colleges and would be of value to the Board in having a man who has had a share in the general missionary movement. If the acceptance of this position carried with it the likelihood of delay for more than one year, I should not favor it but I presume that instead of a late sailing this fall, there might be an early one next fall or early summer or that less than twelve months delay in sailing might give a chance to do a year's work for the movement. You will see that I am inclined to think favorably to his acceptance of the position.

Sincerely yours,

Curtis. Ref.

Recd May 7-1913

Rec'd JUN 18 1913

385

Seattle.
C/o Plymouth Cong'l Church June 11, 1913.

Rev. E. H. Bell,
14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir. Bell:

Your letter regarding general matters came at hand in due season. We left Curtis on May 23 and stopped off at various points so that we arrived here the 7th. It is not likely that we will be here for more than 10 days more and then 1430 West 24 St. Los Angeles. C/o Porter J. Case is the address for a while, I think.

Dr. Susan B. Tallmon of Lintsing Chow is expected to arrive here July 2 or 3d. I presume that Mission meeting at Pehtaiho will decide whether Dr. Love will be at Lintsing Chow

this coming winter or not.

The desire of Pang Chuang-Teh Chow for an architect is strong. Do you know whether there is any one in sight to help in the moving of the station? The presence of a Mr. Campbell a carpenter who was in China some years might be secured if no other one were available but this matter also awaits mission action at annual meeting, I presume.

~~Until~~ The Mission through C. A. I. has voted "that the A. C. M. approves the plans for the further development of the Men's Medical Work at Luitsing by the setting aside for the Men's work alone, the buildings now used for the joint work, the securing of a man physician and the provision for his support

outside the regular resources of the Board."

This scheme may not materialize but again it may be of some value and we trust that the approval of the Prudential Committee will be given.

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Emery H. Ellis

Seattle - June 11-1913

JUL 1 1913

386

1430 W 24th St., Los Angeles,
Calif.

June 26, 1913.

Rev. ~~Ø~~ 2 Enoch H. Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Mr. Bell;

Your letter of the 19th was awaiting us when we arrived here from Seattle. The question of a architect is one upon which I presume mission action will be taken some six weeks hence. So that it is early to suggest anyone. There is a Deacon of Plymouth church, Seattle, Dea. Beattie 811 14th Ave. North, who was sent over to Shanghai to build a Memorial Girl's School there for Mr. Woodbury, ~~who~~ He is an experienced builder. In San Jose, is Mr. Campbell, who has built some in North China.

If there were a man upon whom the other Boards would unite, it would be an excellent thing I am sure. The Y.M.C.A. has had an architect to draw plans for their buildings in Peking and Tientsin. The Building Committee of the Mission doubtless have this in mind and will report in August their suggestions.

In regard to the report of the Sub Committee on China regarding men's medical work in Lintsing, we shall be glad to have a report if it is favorable to the developing of the present work (and it is hard to think of the report being otherwise) but of course no action would be preferred to adverse action. I expect that Dr. Tallmon will be in Seattle, July 3d and that we will be able to see her before we sail on the 26th of July.

The Mission may make it possible for the men's work to be carried on, at least for the time of ~~M~~ Dr. Tallmon's furlough, by sending Dr. Love to Lintsingohow. I presume this will be one of the decisions of mission meeting time. The days until we sail will largely be spent here, as we now plan to go to San Francisco on the 21 of next month for the sailing five days later.

.....

We are always glad to know of the ~~sailing~~ sailing dates of other members of our North China mission or the Shansi Mission.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

1430 W 24th St., Los Angeles,
Calif.

June 26, 1913.

Rev. Edwin H. Hall,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Mr. Hall:

Your letter of the 19th was awaiting us when we arrived here from Seattle. The question of a architect is one upon which I presume mission action will be taken some six weeks hence. So that it is early to suggest anyone. There is a Deacon of Plymouth church, Seattle, Dea. Beattie 14th Ave. North, who was sent over to Shanghai to build a Memorial Girls School there for Mr. Woodbury, who is an experienced builder. San Jose, is Mr. Campbell, who has built some in North China.

If there were a man upon whom the other Boards would unite, it would be an excellent thing I am sure. The Y.M.C.A. has had an architect to draw plans for their buildings in Peking and Tientsin. The Building Committee of the Mission doubtless have this in mind and will report in August their impressions.

In regard to the report of the Sub Committee on China regarding men's medical work in Tientsing, we shall be glad to have a report if it is favorable to the developing of the present work (and it is hard to think the report being otherwise) but of course no action would be preferred adverse action. I expect that Dr. Talmon will be in Seattle, July 3d and that we will be able to see her before we sail on the 26th of July. The Mission may make it possible for the men's work to be carried on, least for the time of Dr. Talmon's furlough, by sending Dr. Love to Tsinanfu. I presume this will be one of the decisions of mission meeting time. The days until we sail will largely be spent here, as we now plan to go to San Francisco on the 21 of next month for the sailing five days later.

We are always glad to know of the sailing dates of other members of our North China mission or the Shanghai Mission.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. Hall

June 26-1913

Rec'd AUG 1 1913

San Francisco, July 27, 1913.

387

Dr. Dr. H. M. Tenney,
Mechanics Savings Bank Bld.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D. or Rev. E. H. Bell,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear friends: Yesterday instead of being permitted to sail for China, it was decided that our baby, Preston, should go to the Children's Hospital where he was taken last evening. His mother is ~~also~~ staying with him. For a week he has not been quite normal but not until two days ago did we think of the trouble being serious. When writing to Mr. Wiggin, I said we would sail on the next vessel, the "Persia" which leaves on Aug. 5th and on which we have reservations, but it is too early to say how that will be. I write this that you may know how the situation stands and be able to advise what to do if there should be farther

delay. The trouble that Mrs. Ellis has had off and on so long, namely, pains or stiffness in her back, is again giving her some trouble and we are wondering what will be the advice that may be given by the physician here. If you have these facts in mind it will ~~see~~ help you to understand our situation. It may not prove serious and we may soon be able to leave, but if otherwise, I should want to consult with you as to whether you would consider it wise, perchance, for me to return to the work leaving wife and baby here in U. S. A. for a longer time. The movements for us to make will be determined by reports that are not now at hand but we will keep you posted as to the progress ~~of~~ that baby is making. Just now the statement from the hospital is that "he is no better."

"Streptococcic (3.)
"~~Septic~~ sore throat" is what Dr. Willits calls it.
Schools at Listing open Sept. 19th and I hope that it will be possible to be back to the work by that time (D. V.).
We have been saddened at the news of the death of Dr. Sheffield.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

P.S. Physicians have consulted, again given anti toxin and opened the tonsils.

Emery N. Ellis

San Francisco - July 27-1913

To remain

Rec'd AUG 4 1913

388

San Francisco,
July 30, 1913.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Dr. Tenney has written you of the passing away of our baby on the 28th. Mrs. Ellis is improving so that we are making reservations on the "Shinyo Maru" for Aug. 16th. The cable message to the Eastmans will be preparing friends in China for any delay that may seem wise on account of the streptococcic ~~contagion~~ sore throat which has taken from us our darling baby and has made us so fearful for the mother. But it seems now that the outlook is brighter and I believe that prayers

for Mrs. Ellis will be answered in permitting us soon to return to our work in China.

A friend will accompany the body of little Beston to Colorado Springs where some one from Curtis will meet the casket for the remainder of the journey.

The messages from many friends have told us how generously love and sympathy is given to us at this time. The experience will, I know, be owned of God in making us better prepared to share with others their sorrows and disappointments.

The present plan (if Mrs. Ellis continues to improve) will enable us to reach our station for the opening of schools at Lintsingchow on Sept. 19th.

Hastily yours
Emery W. Ellis.

✓ Emery N. Ellis ✓

San Francisco - July 30 - 1913

Rec'd AUG 9 1913

389

San Francisco.
c/o Dr. A. M. Tenney.
Aug. 4, 1913.

13

Rev. E. A. Bell,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear ~~Mr.~~ Bell;

I want to tell you the good news that Mrs. Ellis is now out of the Hospital and we have again the chance to work and plan together.

The funeral service for our ~~our~~ precious baby was conducted by Dr. Tenney on Friday p.m. at 5:00. Dr. Tenney was able to do and say just the right things and has been of great help to us in this time of trial. Some fifteen friends and relatives were present at the service and as many more have already written of their love and sympathy.

A friend Prof. F. G. Brunes started on Saturday with the body to be met

today by my brother-in-law, Rev. H. V. Hubbard at Colorado Springs who will take the casket to Curtis, Nebr. for burial in the family cemetery.

The physicians here suggest that Mrs. Ellis ought to have tonsils removed but say that it ought not to be done before a month. We plan to sail as I have written on the Shinyo Maru Aug. 16th from this place.

Sincerely yours in Christian love and service,
Emery H. Ellis.

Emery H. Ellis

San Francisco - Aug. 4-1913

Rec'd AUG 1 9 1913

San Francisco, Calif. 390
Aug. 14 1913.

Dr. J. L. Barton
14 Beacon St.,
Boston,
Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

We thank you so much for the words of sympathy over the loss of our Boston laddie.

I am sure that to our Chinese will come blessing as a result of the experiences through which God has permitted — has required — us to pass. He has wonderfully fulfilled His promises to be with us "when we pass through the waters" — this was your text when you preached to us at Linting-chow in 1907.

Mrs. Ellis has steadily gained in strength and we plan to sail (D.V.) on Sat. 16th on "Shinyo Maru"

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis.

Emery W. Ellis

San Francisco. Aug. 14, 1913.

OCT 1 4 1913

Jm 10

Sept. 15. 1913.
Pangkiachwang.
China.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Upon reaching Japan it did not seem wise to continue to Shanghai as we had planned. So we transhipped at Kobe and reached Tientsin on the 11th. and arrived here on the 13th. Mr. & Mrs. Cobb were fellow passengers across the Pacific. We met the Misses Stowe and Miss Mayo of the Kobe Girls' School and had tea with Miss Barrows and Miss Cozad of the Bible Training School. We went to Kyoto and there had lunch with Miss Denton and met Mr. Dunning. This stop of two days at Kobe with stops at Yokohama and Moji gave a chance to see something of the industrial and educational development of Japan.

Tomorrow Dr. and Mrs. Love are expected here and the next day we plan to start for Lintsingchow so that our arrival there will be on 18th (D.V.).

Mrs. Ellis seems (on the whole) to have steadily gained in strength and to be well again for which we truly are grateful to God. The Mission meeting minutes will soon be ready for the printer, Mr. Chandler tells us.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis.

P.S.

When we were in San Francisco we spoke to Dr. Tenney about the code book which has been adopted by the North China mission (~~[illegible]~~, the China Inland Code Book) and found that he did not have a copy of it. A new edition I am told is soon to be issued and our American Board North China Mission has a supplement which has been revised. If these were in the office at San Francisco there are times when a cablegram might be ~~[illegible]~~ sent from there at a saving of time and expense and from ~~[illegible]~~ China perhaps at times a ~~telegram~~ cablegram might be sent which would be in the ~~[illegible]~~ adopted code (C.I.M.) to Dr. Tenney.

RECEIVED

Gangchwang - Sept. 15-1913

Jonathan H. Ellis

REC'D AUG 3 1914

Lintsingchow, July 6, 1914. 392

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Received with many thanks the pamphlet "Intercessors The Primary Need" and read it with Mrs. Ellis in the Sabbath a.m. and used it for our foreign service of worship in the p.m. It has been an inspiration to read it and may its good results be revealed in more earnest prayer life. I am so glad that you were led to send me a copy.

The long-desired rain has come to this section and the farmers are now busy in their fields with a new hope and courage. You will soon have the minutes of our annual mission meeting and know the things that are asked for by the various stations. This station hopes that in addition to the permission to use the proceeds of the sale of the old property, about Gold $530, that enough more may be added to make $2000 for enlarging and equipping our boys' school. We had sixty-eight boys in school this past term and hope for eighty this coming term but feel that we ought to plan to enlarge the school so that over one hundred boys can have the opportunity of Christian instruction here. The desire that there shall be an increase in the appropriations for our general work is always present. The hope that a physician can come to this station is strong and it seems to us that it is the most pressing of all the needs of this station. A request for an educational director for our educational work was also asked for. The opportunity which has come to Shansi on a large scale to take over educational work for the government would doubtless come to us, if men and money were available. You know that there is an insistant demand that we open village schools. ~~Some~~ One or two are now offered to us, with more or less of endowment. It is difficult to decide what to do in these cases. To accept means added responsibility, if not added expenditure, to refuse seems to refuse to enter an open door for exerting an influence for good.

The tri-annual meeting of the Federation of Protestant Missions of this province is to be held at Tai an fu the end of next month. Probably some of us will attend this meeting. The plans for the Christian Universtiy of this province moving to Tsinanfu are going forward. When that is completed, if not before, our students will likely turn there rather that go to Tungchow and Peking as in the past.

With sincere regards, Gratefully yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Antung, Chosen
July 6-1914

RCD SEP 1 1914

Oct 10

393

Lintsingchow, Shantung, China
July 30, 1914.

Rev. Enoch Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell; I enclose two items, one from Mrs. Ellis and one from one unknown to me, which may be of possible interest. The report of our District meeting is belated, and perchance you have received an earlier report and doubtless the Minutes reached you long ago.

The rains have come which mean so much to this weary land. More or less unrest always prevails but we do not see much of change here. Announcements are posted that queues are to be cut, but 95% of the people still disregard the proclamation. Opium edicts are in existance and the opium is also, although its price has increased by leaps and bounds. The report of "Shen wu"(Divine Majesty)" being taken by Yuan Shih K'ai for a ~~title~~

Linta Tsochow, Shantung, China
July 30, 1914.

Rev. Enoch Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sec. Bell: I enclose two items, one from Mrs. Ellis and one from one unknown to me, which may be of possible interest. The report of our District meeting is belated, and perchance you have received an earlier report and doubtless the Minutes reached you long ago.

The rains have come which mean so much to this weary land. More or less unrest always prevails but we do not see much of change here. Announcements are posted that queues are to be cut, but 95% of the people still disregard the proclamation. Opium edicts are in existance and the opium is also, although its price has increased by leaps and bounds. The report of "Shen wu" (Divine Majesty)" being taken by Yuan Shih-k'ai for a ~~title~~ [illegible] of this province [illegible] to be held at Tai an in the end of next month. Probably some of us will attend this meeting. The plans for the Christian University of this province moving to Tsinanfu are going forward. When that is completed, if not before, our students will likely turn there rather that go to Tunchow and Peking as in the past.

With sincere regards, Yours fraternally,

title is causing much of discussion.

A half dozen executions took place here day before yesterday because of the kidnapping of a child from a wealthy Chinese home and demanding $7000 ransom. The father would have paid $5000 but their demand being excessive he appealed to the authorities and this time ~~happily without~~ soldiers and others implicated have had to suffer the death penalty. More executions are said to be about to follow ~~shortly~~.

The summer days have their opportunities and now Mrs. Ellis has more than a score of women studying for four weeks here at the central station.

With kindest regards,

Yours in His glad service,

Emery W. Ellis

P.S. Letter from Dr. Patton of July 1st, just at hand saying that he fears that Board will have to retrench, as debt threatens and this in the face of our wealth at home and our opportunities for Christian service abroad!.

Tientsin, July 30 1914

(2)

is causing much of discussion.

A half dozen executions took place here day before yesterday because of the kidnapping of a child from a wealthy Chinese home and demanding $7000 ransom. The father would have paid $5000 but their delay being excessive he appealed to the authorities and this time the soldiers and other malicated had had to suffer the death penalty. More executions are said to be to follow shortly.

The summer days have their opportunities and now Mrs. Ellis more than a score of women studying for four weeks here at the central station.

With kindest regards,

Yours in His glad service,

P.S. Letter from Dr. Patton of July 1st, just at hand saying that he fears that Board will have to retrench, as debt threatens and this in the face of our wealth at home and our opportunities for Christian service abroad!

Probably some of us will attend this meeting. The plans for the Christian University of this province moving to Tsinanfu are going forward. When that is completed, if not before, our students will likely turn there rather that go to Tungchow and Peking as in the past.

With sincere regards, Gratefully yours,

Henry Ellis

RECEIVED DEC 1 1914

30 miles N. W. of Lintsing chow.
Shantung, China.
Oct. 29, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

For a month of this autumn I have had the privilege of being in the country touring work. For about a month in the spring I was with Mrs. A. H. Smith in special meetings for the church members and in outdoor preaching to the heathen in this region to the north west of Lintsing. You recall from our overland trip in 1907 from Shuntefu something of the general appearance of the country. The region is flat and might seem to some ~~outer~~ uninteresting but I need not tell you how these villages throb with the intense life of human passions and emotions. Before the Boxer times only a few in this region were numbered as Christians, that is, as protestant Christians. The Catholics for two hundred years have lived and worked in this region. Their converts suffered during the Boxer storm and when the tide turned they made others to suffer. Their help to their converts in law suits, their exemption of their converts from certain taxes, their financial assistance when studying the church doctrines, ~~made~~ have led thousands enter the Catholic fold so that the China Missions Year 1914 book reports 153216 Christians and 45-2695 Catechumens. But after the Boxer storm the attention of many was drawn to the Protestant church and for some years

many came inquiring of the Protestant missionaries what was essential to entrance into the "Jesus church". In this field some four hundred entered the church and many more were enrolled as inquirers. In the years that have followed the membership has increased but little but we trust that on the part of many there has been "growth in wisdom and in favor with God and man."

The work has its lights and shadows. Sorrow when some of our people become indifferent and leave us. Joy when as often has happened on this trip, new faces appear among the worshipers and new voices are heard in prayer.

This time five of us are spending some days in visiting church members and in preaching to outsiders. We meet together at an outstation for prayer and conference. Then a week ago we separated to visit various villages and will soon meet again to talk over the problems and then plan and pray for the future work. The villagers now have more leisure as their crops are nearly all gathered in and only inside work or hauling of produce remains to be done.

Sometimes it is a visit to a place where for the first time a missionary has come.

Such was the last village that we visited. Nearly the entire village turned out to meet us. It has a population of over two hundred and cultivates less than a section of land; one hundred twenty acres to be more accurate. They spin by hand on spinning wheels like our grandmothers used the cotton that they raise and weave on old fashioned looms the coarse cloth that clothes them. Despite their poverty they were anxious to give of their best to the missionary and the preachers, to send a cart and animals to meet us and again to take us on our journey. The young men meet to study the commandments and to recite the prayers, ~~and~~ to sing over the two hymns that some of them knew and to listen to the gospel message. May it indeed be true that here they shall "search the scriptures" and find in them "eternal life" because of their testimony to Jesus Christ.

A week earlier we had spent a few days at another village nearly twenty times as large where for nearly a dozen years some have been learning of Christian truth. Here are some whom we believe love the Lord. Here the Sabbath day is remembered by a few and the gospel light is being sent out into the darkness round about. They are anxious to get together a sum equal to eighty dollars and hope that we may grant an equal sum from a special fund

8 1914

thus securing a permanent place of worship.

The work in a village between the two already mentioned is of interest. ~~for~~ From it have gone two young to the Theological Seminary in Peking, one of our Bible women has her home here and a half dozen others have for a longer or shorter time studied with us at Lintsing. Their chapel houses a little boys' school of fifteen and here the sabbath is not forgotten. They are hoping to raise five dollars ~~for repairs~~ and hope that the missionary may from some fund provide an equal sum for needed repairs. The people of this region rejoice in the possession of fairly good crops. To the east of ~~Ho~~ in this province, as you know, floods have claimed hundreds of victims and the coming of the Japanese troops against Tsingtau has added to their distress.

We know that God has His plan and purpose and with joy we realize that we may be "workers together with Him." May it indeed be so and may "we" be filled with His Spirit." Yours Sincerely,

Emery H. Ellis.

P.S. Mrs. Ellis has had two recent attacks of fever and ague and I anxiously await word of her condition.

Feb 29-1912

Dear Brungart

Yours received. Glad to know that the ministerial meeting of this region meets in the Lutheran church of Fort Wayne. In the matter of the Fort Wayne District, you have three districts of nations and the Lutheran church of the Lutheran church cooperating. Has added to this district.

We know that God has blessed us with joy in realizing that we may be "workers together with others." May it ever be so "workers together with God."

Yours in the work,

Henry H. Ellis.

P.S. Mrs. Ellis has had two recent attacks of fever and pain and is painfully weak and very low condition.

CDDEC 8 1914

Lintsingchow, Sung, China,
Nov. 4, 1914.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Your letter from me a few days ago said that Mrs. Ellis had fever. She with Dr. Tallmon went to Tehchow returning day before yesterday. When at Tehchow, Drs. Tucker consulted with Dr. Tallmon and decided that no operation was needed. Dr. Tallmon plans to ask W.B.M.D for assurance that unpaid balance of the amount pledged for woman's hospital shall be available when needed, so that we may go ahead with building in the spring.

The long letter from Mr. Eastman telling of Grinnell-China movement, etc. will help you to understand some of our local problems here. The desire for a man physician here is strong and in the minds of the members of this station would take precedence of a professorship in the Shantung Christian University although both are worthy. The educational director for our two stations it is expected Grinnell will support. From Mr. De Haan's annual report, I quote, "The launching of the Grinnell-China Educational Movement which in the future will finance the work both here and at Lintsing is a cause for gratification." The educational needs are many and just how many will be provided by Grinnell it is still too early to forecast. ~~And~~ In the thought of some of us, why not accept the Grinnell money for our educational work in Shantung and let the regular receipts of the Board thus set free go towards providing the requested man physician for this station. It may be urged that the money

from Grinnell is for educational work and should not be accepted for other lines, but this plan would give us the same educational work as at present allowing Grinnell's money to support it.

It may be suggested that a medical professorship in the Shantung Christian University would be a good compromise but again our own local needs appeal to us and it is not easy to neglect the needs that are so close at hand.

What changes in requests may in the future be made none of us can say but until further action is taken our District stands committed to a request for a man physician for this station, and for an educational director for Techow, ~~the District asks~~, but up to the present no request has been made for a professor in the Shantung Christian University.

When the Council of the S. C. U. met this fall in Tsinanfu, Mr. De Haan and I were present and we presented the situation to them in this way (1) The action of the North China Mission permits the Shantung District to enter the S. C. U. if it so desires. (2) The officials of the home board seem to favor but at present have not the funds to provide for additional expense, therefore (3) if the Shantung District enters it will doubtless be through some special plan e. g. the Grinnell-China Educational Movement.

The Council were most cordial and you doubtless know of their request that Grinnell be asked to provide one or more professorships in the S. C. U.

The
of
to
Ch
u

(3). will doubtless

The next meeting of our District ~~must~~ act upon the matter of educational cooperation. Fortunately we may send students to either the North China Educational Union or to the Shantung Christian University and it may be that this will eventually be settled by the Chinese themselves.

The matter of how the war will affect our requests to ~~from~~ the Board, the local situation which is ever changing, the "personal equation" which cannot be eliminated, may lead to new conditions and new requests but to the present the requests for a physician here and an educational worker at Tsingchow stand in the foreground and the "larger" (perhaps) University needs are to come later. And in the action of the China Coun. of Grinnell-China Educational Movement it was voted to approve the professorships on the ~~understanding~~ condition or that it would not interfere with the primary educational work in Shantung already planned or undertaken.

But it is hard to see how the providing of the $12,000. for the professor in the Shantung Christian University could be done without affecting resources that might ~~&~~ come to our ~~work~~ local work. If it can or has been done then what has come from this station only serves to emphasize the ~~of~~ needs still unmet. We know you have these burdens on your heart and will give as full attention ~~as~~ you can to the manifold calls that come to you. Conditions here are good as crops seem fair for the most part and commodities find outlets ~~to~~ Tientsin and Shanghai, while war clouds hide Tsingtao from sight.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Lintang Nov-4-1914

C'D DEC 10 1914

Sintsingchow, China
Nov. 7. 1914.

Dear Dr. Barton, - I neglected to write in letter to you of 3 or 4 days ago, that the home Grinnell-China Committee on May 28th, immediately after the visit of Mr. Luce to Grinnell, took the following action; "The Grinnell-China Committee cordially accepts the invitation of the A. B. C. F. M. of Shantung to consider the possibility of providing a professor in one or more of the Colleges of the Shantung Christian University and recommend that at the earliest possible moment steps be taken by the Grinnell-China Movement to provide such professorships, and if possible a residence for each." This was sent to Dr. Neal, as Secretary of the Shantung Christian University. So that, if we of the Shantung District were to invite the Grinnell-China Movement to furnish a professor or two and, if possible, houses at Tsinanfu, the home end is ready to accept, rather has already accepted such an invitation. It will be probably two or three months yet until we hear from you and in the meanwhile we will know more of local conditions, but we shall hope to hear from you before our District meeting in the late winter or spring. The new plan of dividing responsibility is being put into practice and it will doubtless make some changes in methods of work and in expenditure. Dividing responsibility with the Chinese brethren, I mean.

The action of the North China Mission approving, subject to the approval of the District, leaves the matter just about where it was before. As between Tsingchow and Tsinanfu, I should prefer the latter only ninety miles away, and I think the Chinese will approve. If a movement towards Tsinanfu lessens our chance of getting a man physician for Lintsing, I presume, we would hesitate to add to the faculty of the Shantung Christian University. Thus the personal and immediate need makes it hard to favor the need which is more remote. The advice that you have to offer will be appreciated as the question here is a difficult one. To accept the Grinnell-China Educational movement as an integral part of our District work, would seem to commit us to various things, some of which we heartily approve and then this matter which is approved by some and disapproved by others.

In a year and a half Mr. Eastman plans for furlough and I wonder if it might be possible to have Mr. Price come to this station for that furlough period, at least. Rev. F. M. Price has commended himself to many of us and in the need for more men here in Shantung he is one who might come to our help. I do not entirely understand on what conditions he is now laboring at Paotingfu and do not know whether he would care to leave there unless he should come into closer relationship with the Board. I wonder if there might not again be raised the question

of his relationship of the Board. Would it not be possible to appoint them as missionaries of the Board with the understanding that they be free to move about as vacancies might arise. For here again, ~~personally~~ while welcoming Mr. Price as a colleague beloved while Mr. Eastman is on furlough, I would not want his appointment here to mean that Mr. Eastman should not return after furlough, nor would I want it to stand in the way of the appointment of a physician to this station.

Here again your advice would be appreciated.

We are told that Mr. Harvey Young of Grinnell 1912, is to come to Tehchow as Educational Director for our two stations. This is good news.

The present Hospital plant is being turned over to the A. B. C. F. M as the W. B. M. P. is to supply the Women's Hospital. A medical student in the Shantung Christian University who would graduate in January may stay on a year as an interne there, if his scholarship should be among the highest. A recent graduate of the Peking Union Medical College is now working with Dr. Fallmon and commending himself to us.

With hope and courage we face the work that lies before and know that we are "workers together with God." Yours cordially,

Emery H. Ellis.

Listening Nov. 7-1914

~~Fashion~~

AR 10 1915

Jan. 30, 1915.
35 miles S.W. of Lintsingchow,
Shantung.

Rev. Enoch A. Bell, -
14 Beacon St.,
Boston,
Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Sec. Bell. - Your good letter came to hand just before I started out on this country trip. I say "country" but the first week of it was spent in the great city to the South East of Lintsing which governs the north west quarter of the Province of Shantung. This naturally is our most important outstation. This city of Tangchang fu probably governs eight or nine millions of people as many as some of the capitals of Europe. The military, educational and political headquarters of the region are all centered in this city. Helper Chao went ~~went~~ with me and we held an average of two meetings a day for our church people and nearly every afternoon we opened the outside chapel for preaching to outsiders. We called on the highest military and civil officials and also visited the higher schools.

The Normal school is one of the four of highest rank in the Province and has an attendance of one hundred and sixty. The Middle school has one hundred and thirty and two other schools have

Com
dus
our
over
I
and
unif
wear
imm
this

go
"B
Ac
Li
th
p
ha
we
be
sh
i
sh
thy
sp
ut
oc

combined attendance of over a hundred. Of the latter the dustrial school was of especially interest to me. Here on each of the twenty nine districts that this city overns five boys are allowed to come and study a trade. The teaching includes Chinese printing, booking making and sewing on Singer Sewing Machines of military uniforms. We also visited the industrial prison where weaving and shoe making were being carried on by the inmates. These movements indicate changes in this ancient land of Sinim.

In regard to our own station a couple of weeks ago a cable was sent you in C. I. M code saying, "Building operations delayed for remittance of balance. Advise at once W. B. M. P. Foreign Secretary. Cable Lintsingchow." This means that we hope to build this year but that to date only $2200 of the promised $5000 has been received. Mr. Bergamini has been spending the last week in Lintsing and we hope that building operations shall soon be begun. We are hopeful that the money needed shall soon be forthcoming. Our medical work is needy and worthy and we hope that the man physician shall be secured. It is true that no special money for this purpose has as yet been contributed but we are hopeful that from some source our need shall be supplied.

n exchange we are fortunate. The war has increased the value of gold 12% as measured in silver and more when measured in copper.

This good exchange, the need for our Hospital and other buildings, the fact that Mr. Eastman's furlough is due next year — all these point to the desirability of pushing building operations this year. The plan is for Mr. Bergamini to give this year to Shantung and next year to the building operations in Shansi.

With kindest regards to all in the office,

Sincerely and cordially yours,

Emery H. Ellis.

(3)

~~Jan. 29, 1915.~~

Jan 30, 1915

Lighting.

4 WEB

MAR 29 1915

Pangkiachwang, Sung, China.
Feb. 22, 1915.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton.—

We are glad to report that work goes on nicely and that there are many encouragements. ~~Here~~ ~~We~~ are making a visit back here where our first year of missionary ~~service~~ life was spent. The demolition of buildings goes on apace and ere long no missionary home nor large building will stand unless the church should be left which I think, is unlikely. The good news of the authorization of six new medical workers for North China has brought much of rejoicing to us all. The hope is strong that they shall soon be found and ere long starting for the great work that awaits them here. You will know of our strong hope that Lintsing shall get the man physician for which we have long hoped and prayed. We shall hope that his home may be granted and also some money for increasing the medical plant at Lintsing. The present plant costing Gold $2,000. has come in special gifts and needs to be increased so that the needs of many suffering ones may be relieved. The $5,000. from W.B.M.P. for the Woman's Hospital we trust shall be soon in

hand so that it may be built this season. We sent a cable regarding this matter a month ago but have not heard from it as yet.

The nearest hospital to our city is sixty miles distance to the north east, sixty five miles away to the south east, one hundred twenty miles to the south west and eighty miles away to the west. In this great region probably four millions of people look to Lintsing as the center from which to receive medical attention if they desire anything better than the old methods of Chinese ignorance. To the west and south of us are eight mission stations that are without medical men and to us many of their people look for medical help in times of need. When I was at home, I sent the Board the map of Shanting showing territory occupied by the various Protestant missionary societies. It does not show the large region of Chihli Province to the west and north which is a part of our field. And while evangelistically the field to the south and south west has been much decreased by the opening of new mission stations, medically the field still remains about the same as the new stations have no developed medical work. The friendliness of all classes to the medical work and their appeal for it is a great encouragement. The doors swing wide open to the medical worker and it is a day of wonderful opportunity.

When the Boxer storm broke and the missionaries were compelled to flee, the last missionary to leave gathered the Christians around him and said to them, "This is my home, but I must leave it and you, but you may be assured of this, that if they destroy these buildings, the missionaries will return and will rebuild larger and better than before." That prophecy has been in part fulfilled. The Boys' School, the homes, the church have been rebuilt larger and better than before and now we trust the time may not be far distant ~~the~~ when the medical work shall be re~~built~~established - better than before. The missionary ~~force~~ work at our station needs the man physician very much and we trust that the time of God's supplying this need is near at hand. The meeting of our Shantung District is Apr. 3-6th at Lintsing, the meeting of C.A.I is May 4th at Tientsin. Mrs. A. H. Smith comes to help Apr. and May in Lintsing.

The new plans of cooperation with the Chinese brethren promises much and if a new sense of their responsibility and opportunity comes to them the new plan will be justified. Schools are opening and the work is resuming after the New Years vacation. The old calendar New Year has been observed with more eclat' than any of the previous years since the establishment of the Republic by the common people but in official, school and church circles the new calendar is slowly becoming understood and followed. Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis.

Pangchwang Feb. 22-1915

REC'D APR 9 1915

Paotingfu, China.
March 5. 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton.-

On Monday we arrived here and on Wednesday an operation was performed (cutterage) on Mrs. Ellis. She seems to be making a good recovery and we hope to be starting on our return to L.T. in about a week. The good news that the $2800 from the W.B.M.P. for L.T. Hospital is available reached here yesterday. The question is raised whether the plans should not be so drawn that the hoped for men's department ~~shall~~ might be added without much of reconstruction. It is likely that the coming of the man physician will bring with it a request for better equipment. In the recent letter from you it ~~may~~ was said that the physician's house would be asked for and in our station it would seem natural to ask also for an appropriation for better facilities for the men's medical work. The work of our two native physicians is much appreciated but if the desired foreign physician were ready to take up the men's work it might be that a native physician could be spared to help at Tungchangfu which is one of the

strategic centers in West Shantung. The meeting of our District takes place in four weeks and after that meeting we will formulate our requests for the C.A.I. meeting that meets early in May. The winter is now over and workmen are ready to begin the erection of buildings. It is with joy that we enter upon the building of our Hospital for women. Dr. Fallmon has for ten years been enabled to do splendid work under the limitations of equipment but now it seems that the day of larger opportunities is at hand.

The visit at Paotingfu has emphasized the value of the work that Rev. F. M. Price is doing in this large country field. It has been somewhat of a disappointment to them that they have not been taken on by the Board but they go forward earnestly doing work that is much appreciated. If they were assured of a permanent place of residence I think they would be glad but I presume that this is not for the Board to decide.

The plans for the Y. M. C. A work go forward. A good location has been secured and it is expected that in the autumn work will commence on the new (Horace Tracy Pitkin Memorial) building.

Sincerely yours,
Emery H. Ellis.

Nov. 10, 1916.

P. S. I return tomorrow and wife and sister (Mrs. H. W. Hubbard) plan to come to Lintsing a couple of weeks later.

It was last Saturday that we listened to Dr. Chas. Lewis of Paotingfu tells of his experiences trying to distribute relief to German prisoners in Siberia. He was one of three who have been sent by the Red Cross Society of U. S. A. to do this work and was nearly two months on the trip. Germans in Tientsin have contributed $350,000. Mexican for relief. Mr. Lewis tells of the arrival of the Turkish prisoners and of their sufferings due to the rigors of the Siberian winter. Much of suffering their has been but Dr. Lewis thinks it is the result of the war and lack of ~~systemic~~ organization and not the ~~fault~~ result of Russians cruelty or of intention. He thinks that in the spring typhus fever will become epidemic as vermin and filth abound. Clothing has been scanty and food the brown bread + soup and tea of the ordinary Russian soldier. Beds and bedding were largely absent as the prisoners came without previous announcement and barracks were ~~filled~~ without furnishings. Hospitals were better supplied than had been reported. They distributed supplies to the amount of $45,000. Mex. through the Russian Red Cross.

Recd. Oct. 5th 1915
10

Contingent

REC'D MAY 23 1915

400

April 18. 1915.
12 miles N of Tsinanfu. Shang. China.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

I send you a copy of the Minutes of the Shantung District. While some of our requests may be modified by the Council, it may be of interest to know what was the action of our District.

The work for the future plans for a development of our Tsinanfu field along the line of sub districts, eight in number. They will have their annual meetings to elect delegate or delegates to the semi-annual meeting of the Tsinanfu Congregational Assn. It seems an item of expense to bring together these fifteen representatives of the stations but we trust that it will result in an added feeling of responsibility for the work of the church. Today Sub district No. 1. held its annual meeting and elected its first delegate. Next Saturday it will come before Subdistrict No. 2. to elect its two delegates.

The plan for a new chapel for headquarters in Sub district three is going forward and will be soon accomplished. The Christians in the western part of Sub district five are securing a place of worship in the county seat and the central chapel in sub district seven is being enlarged by the purchase of a place that corners the present chapel property.

The present time is a good one for touring and I shall be sorry to have to return next week to the central station but Mr. Eastman must go to Tientsin for meeting of North China Council and I'll look after affairs at the central station when he is away.

Sincerely yours, Emery H. Ellis

Linking Apr. 18-1915

REC'D JUL 7 1915

Lintsingchow, Shantung
June 3, 1915.

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of April 6 and the Mission letter regarding the Rockefeller Medical Foundation read with much of interest. While the home land end still holds out hope but up to the present it is not possible to count definate results, the local situation here has had some encouraging features which I want to report to you.

Locally from officials and gentry there has come in about three hundred dollars(Gold) and we are hoping that there will be an increase above this amount when the officials of other districts shall have an opportunity to contribute. The military official who controls troops in twenty - nine districts in the west of Shantung was interviewed by us last week and gave us reason to hope that he would interest the civil magistrate in the project and that not only for our present building project but for the future annual upkeep they would strive to help us. This is one of the encouraging aspects of the medical work here.

The local official here while very friendly to us has seemed to us lax in the enforcement of the prohibition of opium and to have members of his family who used the drug. These facts were reported by our native physician to the International Reform Bureau or to a friend who passed them on, and from the Governor came a request that we state whether we had written such accusations or not. We had not officially written the accusations and it was so reported to the magistrate. But it was thought wise to let our native physician to go to Peking for a while less his presence would make it seem that we were striving for the overthrow of the official. The burdens upon Dr. Tallmon have been heavy as the opening of the Tehchow Hospital took away the other native physician during the rush days of our great fourth month fair. Dr. Tallmon saw from forty to seventy patients a day during that week. And to add to her burdens from the mission station to the southwest came Mrs. Troxel, seriously ill. After two weeks of delay here, Dr. Tallmon escorted the Troxels on their way to the R.R. From Tehchow she will return to spend another three weeks here before going north for a little rest during the heat of the summer.

Yesterday, Mrs. Smith went northward. She has been helping for two months this spring here at the central station. Mr. Eastman plans to return from Tehchow in a week or two to begin preliminary work for building the Woman's Hospital. Just now, Miss Tallmon and I are the foreign members at the station. What harvest is nearly ready. Good rains have fallen this spring that give much of encouragement to the farmers. The best of regards to all in the Board rooms,

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Rev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of April 6 and the Mission letter regarding the Rockefeller Medical Foundation read with much of interest. While the home land and still holds out hope but up to the present it is not possible to count definate results, the local situation here has had some encouraging features which I want to report to you.

Locally from officials and gentry there has come in about three hundred dollars(Gold) and we are hoping that there will be an increase above this amount when the officials of other districts shall have an opportunity to contribute. The military official who controls troops in twenty - nine districts in the west of Szechuan was interviewed by us last week and gave us reason to hope that he would interest the civil magistrate in the project and that not only for our present building project but for the the future annual upkeep they would strive to help us. This is one of the encouraging aspects of the medical work here.

The local official here while very friendly to us has seemed to us lax in the enforcement of the prohibition of opium and to have members of his family who used the drug. These facts were reported by our native physician to the International Reform Bureau or to a friend who passed them on, and from the Governor came a request that we state whether we had written such accusations or not. We had not officially written the accusations and it was so reported to the magistrate. But it was thought wise to let our native physician to go to Peking for a while lest his presence would make it seem that we were striving for the overthrow of the official. The burdens upon Dr. Taylor have been heavy as the opening of the Tachow Hospital took away the other native physician during the rush days of our great fourth month fair. Dr. Taylor saw from forty to seventy patients a day during that week. And to add to her burdens from the mission station to the southwest came Mrs. Troxel, seriously ill. After two-weeks of delay here, Dr. Taylor escorted the Troxels on their way to the R.R. From Tachow she will return to spend another three weeks here before going north for a little rest during the heat of the summer.

Yesterday, Mrs. Smith went northward. She has been helping for two months this spring here at the central station. Mr. Bastman plans to return from Tachow in a week or two to begin preliminary work for building the Woman's Hospital. Just now, Miss Taylor and I are the foreign members at the station. What harvest is nearly ready. Good rains have fallen this spring that give much of encouragement to the farmers. The best of regards to all in the Board rooms.

Sincerely Yours,

Geney M. Gillis

P.S. At a meeting of our Station Association , it was Voted that we ask the Prudential Committee to remove the condition " never exceeding the sum contributed by the native church" from the remainder of a grant of Five Hundred Dollars which was requested in 1906 and 1907 . The present situation leads us to plan for stategic centers, and these are sometimes not where the conditions of the original grant would permit us to grant aid. Less than two hundred dollars remain of the grant. It was taken from Boxer Indemnity funds when granted.

We are planning to secure comfortable living rooms for an experienced helper and his wife, with a place for a Bible woman and her daughter in an important government center to the east of us thirty miles and if we can draw upon this fund now, it will accomplish that result. In many small villages the money might be spent in accord with the original grant but in does not seem to the Assn. that the results would be as great as to remove the old condition and use the remainder of the fund in important centers as the need arises.

The Special request was for $500 for grants-in-aid to assist in building chapels, provided that it should never exceed the sum contributed by the native church. The special Vote came to us in 1907 or 1908. I do not have its number at hand. Half a dozen chapels have been secured, but only one of them in government city. Hence the request to remove conditions so as to take advantage of opportunities that open in important centers.

At our large meeting this spring we had an evangelist of the C.I.M. from Anhwei. This is the first time that we have come in contact with a Chinese of this type. A plain, unpretentious man without much learing save practical Bible training. He was with us for five days and did good work. He did not ask for expression other than prayer. He encouraged prayer in unison at the close of the service " as the Spirit should lead". He has been in the work for nearly eight years and has visited 114 places for evangelistic services. He obtained his impulse to go out from the meetings with Mr. Goforth at Changtehfu.

Our Station Assn. takes much of time but I believe we shall be the better for the new way of working. This assn. is much different from the assn. meetings at home, but the spirit and the purpose are the same. Matters of church discipline, locations of workers, use of money, plans for the future, self help all come up for earnest discussion.

The number of baptisms at spring meeting was nineteen and probations about the same number, I think.

It may occur to ask if a fund of $300 has secured half a dozen chapels, why is the Shantung district asking for $30,000 for outstation equipment. If so, the reply might be that the request for even a hundred times as much as has been given, still will leave much undone and what is true in the line of material equipment is still more true in the line of educational and evangelistic effort. But we thank God and take courage , knowing that the battle is His, and "all power is given unto Him, Whose we are.

P.S. At a meeting of our Station Association, it was voted that we ask the Prudential Committee to remove the condition " never exceeding the sum contributed by the native church" from the remainder of a grant of Five Hundred Dollars which was requested in 1906 and 1907. The present situation leads us to plan for strategic centers, and these are sometimes not ~~[illegible]~~ where the conditions of the original grant would ~~[illegible]~~ permit us to grant aid. Less than two hundred Dollars remain of the grant. It was taken from Boxer Indemnity funds when granted.

We are planning to secure comfortable living rooms for an experienced helper and his wife, with a place for a Bible woman and her daughter in an important government center to the east of us thirty miles and if we can draw upon this fund now, it will accomplish that result. In many small villages the money might be spent in accord with the original grant but in does not seem to the Assn. that the results would be as great as to remove the old condition and use the remainder of the fund in important centers as the need arises.

The Special request was for $500 for grants-in-aid to assist in building chapels, provided that it should never exceed the sum contributed by the native church. The special Vote came to us in 1907 or ~~in 1908~~. I do not have its number at hand. Half a dozen chapels ~~have~~ been ~~[illegible]~~ secured, but only one of them in ~~the~~ government city. Hence the request to remove conditions so as to take advantage of opportunities that open in important centers.

At our large meeting this spring we had an evangelist of the C.I.M. from Anhwei. This is the first time that we have come in contact with a Chinese of this type. A plain, unpretentious man without much learning save practical Bible training. He was with us for five days and did good work. He did not ask for expression other than prayer. He encouraged prayer in unison at the close of the service " as the Spirit should lead". He has been in the work for nearly eight years and has visited 114 places for evangelistic services. He obtained his impulse to go out from the meetings with Mr. Goforth at Changtehfu.

Our Station Assn. takes much of time but I believe we shall be the ~~[illegible]~~ better for the new way of working. This assn. is made distinct from the assn. meetings at home, but the spirit and the purposes are the same. Matters of church discipline, locations of workers, use of money, plans for the future, self help all come up for earnest discussion.

The number of baptisms at spring meeting was nineteen and probations about the same number, I think.

It may occur to ask if a fund of $300 has secured half a dozen ~~[illegible]~~ chapels, why is the Shantung district ~~is~~ asking for $30,000 for outstation equipment. If so, the reply ~~would~~ might be that the request for even a hundred times as much as has been given, still will leave much undone and what ~~is~~ is true in the line of material equipment is still more true in the line of educational and evangelistic effort. But we thank God and take courage, knowing that the battle is His, and "all power is given unto Him, whose we are.

Tientsin
June 3-1915

AUG 21 1915

Pehtaiho, China.
July 20. 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, — It is now over two weeks since Dr. and Miss Tallmon and myself came here for some rest and study. With this mail goes to you the information that Dr. Tallmon is engaged to Rev. B. F. Sargent of Berkeley, Calif. (This not for public announcement as yet as she has written you via Mr. Sargent.) Their marriage may be next May and Dr. Tallmon feels that she could still have charge of hospital work until the summer or fall of 1917 if necessary. Now if a physician to have charge of the general hospital at Lintsing could be secured soon so as to have a year or so of language study before Dr. Tallmon returns to U. S. A. it would be very helpful. The needs of many places press upon you and upon the Rockefeller Medical Foundation. It is likely that you already have in mind that four or five millions of people look to Lintsing as their source of medical help, that three or four missions to the south west of us have no physicians and in the crises of life come to Lintsing or send to us for medical help, that the $5000 of W. B. M. P. grant is being augmented by another $1000 or more of special funds and that the present equipment valued at $2000 has come from special funds. You know that general hospital work has been carried on for some years at Lintsing but that it will be increasingly difficult for a woman physician to meet the demands of the general medical work at Lintsing.

You see we expect the W. B. M. P. to send out some one to take Dr. Fallmon's place but the demands for language study the first years, the increase of resource for medical work with its increase of opportunities leads us to hope that not only will the woman physician be sent out but that the man physician for whom we have been asking these years may also be appointed.

When Roger Greene arrives we trust that he may come to Luitsing and see the local situation and that we shall know how to present matters in such a way as to secure his help in the future. If you have any suggestions as to methods of approach or as to the arguments that might tell most with those he represents we shall be glad to profit by them. As it is likely that Mr. Greene will not reach us until some months hence there may be time for a reply to this.

I understand that the Rockefeller Foundation may and may not put up a home for their physician. The desire for a physician is strong with us and it would be possible for some changes to be made so that for some years it would not be necessary to have the physician's home built. The home however is desirable if the Foundation has abundant funds for such buildings. The matter of equipment is much the same. Requests for equipment will naturally be made but excellent work can be done without expensive equipment we all know.

The matter of annual request for maintenance is also one that you understand. If funds are available the added resources give change for larger and better work, but I think it would be possible to make the hospital self-supporting if that policy were entered upon.

The home land visits of the Misses Wyckoffs will help secure for Tehchow the W. B. M. I requests. The recent request for Mr. De Haan for September campaign will result in help for our Shantung work if the District consents to his early furlough.

So the outlook is bright for additional resource and while the war clouds hang low over Europe we thank God for His keeping of China & America in peace.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

P.S. The consent of the District to Mr. De Haan's early furlough is likely to be secured and it is likely that ere long they will be on the way to N. S. A. The depletion of our Shantung forces emphasizes the need for more workers and next year Mr. Eastman goes on furlough as you know. The material conditions here in our section of China are better than the average. Wheat made a good yield and the rains so far give much of encouragement.

Pettibone.

Filing

Jul 20, 1915

CDS SEP 22 1915

Aug. 23. 1915. Peitaiho.

Dear Dr. Barton. -

For seven weeks I have been here at the sea coast for rest and study. You will know that my sister, Mrs. H. W. Hubbard has "sprue" and Dr. Love has given her much of care. She has improved not a little this summer and we are hopeful that a restoration to health may be accomplished without the necessity of returning to the home land.

The departure of Misses Grace & Gertrude Wyckoff and of the De Haan's leaves our force in ~~the~~ Tehchow much reduced. Mr. Bergamini plans to come to L. T. next month for help in starting hospital building. The meeting of the Shantung Federation at Tsinanfu is held in a couple of weeks and it is likely that Mrs. Ellis will be with me there. I plan to attend ~~and also at~~ the Y. M. C. A Conference ~~with~~ which starts at the end of this week. The plans for the enlargement of our boys' and girls' school are under way. ~~and~~ I refer to the plan to extend the course in each school by two years. It is likely that the nurse's training school at Tehchow will have two young men from Tai ku in addition to those from Lin Tsing and Tehchow. Miss Sawyer has come north to rest for ten days before attending the China Nurses' Association in Peking.

We plan to send a young man to medical school this fall. Hereafter students of medicine and nursing and college students are to be loaned funds which are to be repaid after graduation. This new plan carries with it the idea of their securing their education on a more ~~self~~ self respecting basis than the old gift plan. It also carries with it the idea that after graduation salaries shall be sufficient to make possible their repayment of the sums borrowed for their education.

The plan of working by which the Chinese leaders share in a new way responsibility with us seems to be working well on the whole and the results so far seem to justify the move. New standing rules of the North China Mission have recently been published of which you doubtless have received a copy.

From Mr. Porter and Mr. De Haan you will secure first hand information of mission conditions and progress. With kindest regards to all in the Boards rooms.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Address

Lintsing, Shantung, China.

Taotungfu Aug. 23-1915

Schools

Hosp. H

25

REC'D OCT 28 1915

Sept. 16. 1915.

Rev. J. Z. Barton. D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston. Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton. - From Pehtaiho, I went to Y. M. C. A. Students' Conference at Tsinan and Shantung Federation at the same place. Some progress is being made towards union in our province. The Union University homes are going up and in two or three years the Arts College will move from Wei Hsien to Tsinan. The Union Hospital is nearing completion and plans for Union Training School for Bible Women is under way. One hundred delegates were at Y. M. C. A students' conference from twenty six places. The presence of Pastors Ting Li Mei, Cheng Ching I and Lin Hwang Chao was very helpful. Pastor Cheng is Secretary of the China Continuation Committee and was very helpful in the meetings of the Shantung Federation. Various committees reported and these were discussed by the delegates. One report on city work brought out good work being done in a city with good equipment and then followed a report of good work done with very meager equipment. The report on Union movements spoke of the possibility of a union summer conference for preachers ~~for two weeks~~ for two weeks next year. It was decided to hold such a gathering. The possibility of securing a place for such future meetings on some mountain near the center of our province was mentioned but no definite action has as yet been taken. The opening of work in schools has started and autumn country touring will start early next month, I think. The loss of Miss Grace Wyckoff is a serious one to our district. ~~Others~~ Hers was a life of sweet, unselfish ministry and how many hearts are sad at the thought of her passing to the other side. But with her rejoice that there is no more sorrow in that fair land. The war in Europe comes close to the British missionaries whose ranks are lessened by the going of some to the homeland to serve their country in various capacities.

Sincerely yours.
Emery H. Ellis

Sept 16-1915

Initials

RECD NOV 16 1915

Touring near Yellow River,
Oct. 9. 1915.

Dear Dr. Barton. –

There is not much special to write save that on this autumn tour of the outstations to the south and east, Mrs. Ellis and Miss Long are along. The crops are about the average in this section and ordinarily peaceful conditions prevail. The earnest faith of some, the mistakes of others of our Christians give the lights and shadows of our missionary life. The work of the past years bears fruitage and many encouragements are met by the way. It is a great loss that we have sustained in the homegoing of Miss Grace Wyckoff. When will there be such another! As Wesley said "the workers die but the work goes forward." It is likely that the girls school work now interrupted for the year at Tehchow will be resumed next year although it is not yet known who will do the building.

The word from my sister, Mrs. H. H. Hubbard, tells of her still remaining at the seacoast when others have left save another sick lady and one other family.

We await with anxiety Dr. Love's decision as to the future. The summer seems to show gain but spring seems very hard to check.

The coming next spring of Mr. Sargent will be of great ~~support~~ interest to our field and will I trust prove a real blessing. May the medical man so much needed be found speedily or if not both the man and the woman may the W. B. M. P. begin in earnest the search for the one to carry forward the work which Dr. Tallmon has so successfully

naugerated. The large increase in in-patients is an encouraging sign for the evangelistic part of the work as well as the medical. The arrival of Mr. Bergamini will make the building operations assured. For long years there has been the hope and prayer for the added resource to aid the sick and suffering which now seems to be near consummation. Some new literature regarding our hospital is now being prepared by Mrs. Ellis and printed in Tientsin. The assurance that God will provide us with the successor to Dr. Fallmon is strong.

The last time I preached at the central station I used the same text that you did when your spoke to us foreigners eight years ago "when thou passeth through the rivers, I will be with thee and thro' the waters they shall not overflow thee. When thou passeth thro' the fire it shall not burn thee neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."

There are many things to recall to our mind the days of the past when inquirers were so numerous and when there was a great movement towards the church. While that is past we have reason to believe that the present is a more healthy and promising condition in that more know that Christianity deals with heart life and not with a foreign material benefit. The work goes on with much of interest and while our brethern in Turkey suffer from the ravages of war and massacre, we are permitted to sow the seed and see it develope under peaceful conditions.

With kindest regards. Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Luitwig Oct. 9-1915

Hoop-

REC'D JAN 3 1916

Tintingchow, Sung. China. 406
Dec. 3, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston,
Mass. U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Barton. - It is now six years since an effort was started in Wang Tz'um to secure a place of Christian worship which is now consummated. Partly by funds from the Board and partly by funds raised locally it has been secured. Crops in this section are better than in the ordinary years so that there will likely be less of suffering in this region than in some others. It is now a time of leisure for the farmers who make up the bulk of the population so that touring at this time seems richer in results than at other seasons of the year.

The disturbed condition of the country is illustrated by the brigands taking members of rich or well-to-do families and holding them for ransom. In the place just mentioned a family a stone's throw from the place where we stayed had to pay 600 dollars within the last month and in a village three miles to the south $2000 was being demanded for the ransom of a child that was taken the morning of our arrival.

In six weeks or two months an empire is expected in this region and with the hope that it means less taxes and more of government the most of the people seem content.

I am using a lantern on this trip and I need not tell you that it without difficulty that an evening audience is secured.

After nearly ten weeks of stuborn dysentery the little girls of the Eastman family seem on the road to recovery.

With kindest regards,
Sincerely yrs. Emery H. Ellis

P.S. I have mentioned having a lantern but our supply of slides is very limited. Do you know of any person who would sell or donate old slides to us? And on this level plain a bicycle would be a great convenience to one or two of our helpers. Do you know of any plan by which a usable wheel or two could be secured for use by our outstation preachers? Sometimes requests like these have appeared in the Missionary Herald, you know.

The Hospital is being roofed in and it is a great joy to see it nearing completion. At the laying of the corner stones the highest officials of the region were present and made speeches and were most cordial. The boat tax will likely give us a fund of nearly four hundred dollars this year. The highest military official of western Shantung recently sent $200. (Mexican) to the Hospital. It is practical expressions like these that help us to know that our work is appreciated as well the testimony of hundreds who cannot help in the same financial way.

Rev

end

At

pla

pro

it

fur

Col

has

ext

to

oti

are

lin

wa

to

an

vi

ne

de

e

o

n

e

Lintsing

Dec. 3-1915

REC'D MAR 10 1916

Lintsingchow, Shantung, China,

Febr. 7, 1916.

Rev. E.A.Bell, Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell;

It is now spring according to the Chinese calendar, and it is now time to plan for the work of building this coming season. At a recent meeting of the property committee it was voted to approve the plans for Kindergarten building here and two more Hospital wards. For these promised buildings we are very grateful. Just now Mr. Eastman is on a visit to Shansi and within three months we presume they will be leaving on furlough. One of the items of interest to us just now is the Western College- North China Educational scheme . It is likely that the plan which has been worked with so much success with Grinnell and Oberlin will be extended to other ~~stations~~ colleges. And with this thought in mind, I have written to Pomona College outlining our needs and our field. It may be that some other field has a prior claim upon Pomona college and it may be that there are personal interests that would make it unwise that Lintsing should be linked up with Pomona. If so, you will be free to write to us about it.

Some time ago another college, Knox, was suggested to us but no action was taken by us, presumably for the reason that no special interests seemed to serve as a bond between that college and this field. However with Mr. and Mrs. Eastman so soon to go on furlough it would be possible to have them visit either or both colleges if by so doing larger help might come to this needy field. It is now eleven years that we have been here to watch the development of the work and we have had much of joy in presenting as we have been able this work to a certain constituency.

In your letter of Dec. 16th, to Mr. Eastman you mention" we ought to get other colleges started, Pomona for example,". Not knowing whether in your mind Pomona was to be linked with our station or not, I make haste to tell you what we are doing , so that we may cooperate in this plan.

An educational worker for our field will be splendid, the movement for the larger university plan at Tsinanfu, I approve, the union of Tungchow College with Peking University, is a thing which our mission greatly desires, a hope for a union Hospital in Tientsin are all things that are full of encouragement. But the great thing for which we are asking and for which we are bending our energies, is for a man physician here at Lintsingchow. The remark in your letter," our only hope of supplying you with what you need lies in him and His Board", seems to us an unfortunate attitude. While we have written and shall write to Roger Greene regarding hope that the Rockefeller Foundation shall help us here in Shantung, the fact that they are taking over the salaries of two of our mission's medical men had given us hope that other medical men could be sent to the mission. This hope we still have and trust that ere long we shall find that you at the homeland end are engaged in the search for the man physician for this station.

The receipts last year from native sources for our medical work amounted to nearly Two Thousand two hunded ninety dollars,($2290.) Mexican. This is nearly the amount which a married physician would require for a year's salary. From the standpoint of need, from the standpoint of opportunity, this station, our Shantung District and, I believe, the Mission would place the request for a physician here far up among the most urgent ones.

The fact that Dr. Tallmon will be married inside of four months, and plans for only one more year's work at this station emphasizes the need here. While we trust that the W.B.M.P. will send out a women physician, the mission has stated its policy that a woman physician should not be placed in charge of a general Hospital. If you can help us in this matter we shall be ever so glad. Now that Mr. Eastman is going home on furlough may be the opportune time to have this matter taken up again and discussed. Perhaps he can help present the matter in such a way that friends will be raised up to meet this the great, pressing need of our field.

With kindest regards to all in the office,

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Feb 7-1916.

Yours

Dutton

REC'D MAR 15 1916

葉理士 EMERY W. ELLIS
臨清州 LINTSINGCHOW,
Shantung, China.

Febr. 7, 1916.

468

My dear Mr. Blaisdell –

I am wondering if you perhaps won't remember the very young people who called on you in Beloit in 1904 and then came out to China and whom you saw again in 1912. In some ways the years have made us feel very much older, all of us, haven't they?

We have been hearing a great deal lately about linking up our Congregational colleges at home with definite stations on the field. Oberlin and T'ai Ku, Fenchow and Carlton – you probably know more definitely than we do what has actually taken place. The suggestion has come to us from the homeland end of workableness there is in such a proposition you know best that Pomona might find its affinity at Lintsing. How much We are all willingness to share our joys and burdens with others.

No one needs to tell an American the importance of education. The "little red school house on the hill" and the white one on the plains have been held up to Mexico and the Philippines too often for that. In fact we take them for granted. We say they have to be, and we forget there is no 'have to' about it unless a nation has a certain ideal. China has n't that ideal and there is no 'have to' about the "little red school house". Education is a nice genteel thing and of course one gets along better with than without – and so forth – and so forth, but there's no 'have to' about it. I can't speak for all of China but I know that outside of the cities here there are hundreds and thousands of villages where perhaps eight or ten men can read more or less and of these perhaps three or four can write. Of course no one mentions the women! What do the children do? Work

when they have to, play when they can. Most of their schooling is what they get from one another as they trudge along with their fuel or fertilizer baskets. The language one hears from a group of youngsters on the street does n't smack of culture, morality or future promise for a noble manhood.

So there you have it all in a nutshell — absolute respect for education and an infinite need of it, plenty of material to work on and a growing interest on the part of the government, and yet all the time a failure to realize what it really would do for the nation. And of course we who remember the Bible on the desk in the little white school house on the plains see farther still.

Here in our field there are schools in each of the county seats, ten or twelve of them, both for boys and girls. The former have their scores or even hundreds of pupils but the latter in no case that I know of go over a hundred. That seems large until one thinks of the hundreds of villages governed by every county seat. At one county seat we met a man who was superintendent of village schools but they were all for boys. Perhaps every fourth or fifth village has its school with a score of small boys on its benches — something like one cookie to a hungry boy, good as far as it goes, is n't it?

What are we doing? Not very much. A boys' boarding school with twenty four pupils and a girls' boarding school with thirty pupils. Three boys' day schools and two for girls. Why don't we do more? Just the same old reason, the need of more than twenty four hours to the day for those of us who are here and more than one hundred cents to the dollar.

Do you ever say to yourself, "Well, what do I do with my time anyway?" There are days like that out here and when one looks over the situation it seems as if we could accomplish much more than we do - until one makes an actual list of the multiplicity of details that must have personal supervision. Then comes back the old wish, "O if we only had a man to look after the boys' schools!" As it is, Mr. Eastman looks after the boarding school - if he gets a few minutes from the other things that clamor more loudly for attention. You see we have good teachers and the school does run itself after a fashion even if he does nothing more than pay the weekly bills, but a good school that has the English in it and the spirit that will mold these young lives must have more attention than that. Mr. Ellis has the country day schools in his mind but the boarding school here doesn't turn out the teachers we want and so far we have had very few come back from the Academy at Techow. Then too it is with him as it is with Mr. Eastman - settling church quarrels, meeting inquirers, preaching sermons, are the things that seem to have first place. Don't you see how much we need an educational director? - a man who would be a living loving personality in the boarding school, who would build up its numbers by offering the good English so in demand, who could make trips out to

the country schools and examine the pupils there and incidentally the homes of the boarding school pupils to know for himself whether the boys were proper candidates for financial help. If this did it take all his time, there is still left the wonderful chance to call in a few of the men church members and give each group a month at a time training in Bible drill, singing, and how to lead meetings, and a clear knowledge of the fruits of the Spirit.

It has occurred to us that Pomona college might say why do we have to choose an educational director? Please don't feel shut up to that course of action. We need very much indeed a new girls' school building, and far worse a medical man. Another woman would be welcomed and a nurse would find plenty to do. Just a word more about the medical man. We are now building a new hospital and expect to have two Chinese men doctors, graduates of Peking and Tsinan medical colleges. Our doctor, Dr. Susan B. Fallmon, is to be married in June and plans to stay out here only a year more. We expect the W. B. M. P. will send another woman in her place, but what we need worse is a man to take charge of our hospital. There are problems that rise out here when a woman has charge of a general hospital that are very hard to meet. Young men just out from a medical school need more or less supervision and it becomes considerably less from the force of local circumstances and the young

man's own inclinations[5] in this land, if a woman has charge of the hospital. We need the woman, but how can we get along with our expanding work without the man too?

We are aware that this linking up of Pomona and Lintsing may be all news to you, but if you consider it good news, won't you write to the Board and to Rev. A. B. De Staan, Pella, Iowa and to us for any information you may need, or send us any questions you may desire answered?

We remember with pleasure our visit at Claremont and would have a personal joy in closer relations with the school there and the people of that community.

In behalf of the Station

Sincerely yours,

Minnie Case Ellis

P.S. We know Claremont church supports Rev. C. A. Stanley at Tehchow (Pang Chuang) which is our other station in this Province.

We are interested in the "Missionary home" you are building at Claremont and know that it has a place in many hearts.

I am sending copies of this to Dr. Arthur H. Smith, to Mr. Stanley, to the Board.

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Copy Mrs. E. N. Epley

V to Mr. Blackbell

Lintang Feb. 7. 1916

Schools

Hoop

REC'D JUL 7 1916

Lintsingchow, China, June 9, 1916.

Dear Sec. Bell,

With much of interest we have read of your request that we should report the amount assigned by the station for the following departments of work. The statement inclosed is true " for substance of doctrine". But you may know that we use native currency, vote our budget with the representatives of the native church, and nowhere assign save to Medical and to Educational (perhaps) so much of the Board's funds. e.g. last year we received $339 from local, special and other funds, giving us $2075. This amount was spent except $34.42 carried over to this year's account. The figures of our budget for this year would show specials and extras nearly two-thirds allotted to Evangelistic.

Trust that this will give you what you want regarding the financial situation of this station. Do I need to call your attention that as stations ordinarily go, we have less resources than the average of our Board's stations in north China, if size of field etc be considered. We are grateful for what God has given us and pray that we shall be good stewards of His resources entrusted to us.

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

REC'D

Kuitang

June 9-1916

REC'D APR 12 1916

March 11. 1916.
Lintsingchow, Shantung, China

Dear Dr. Strong, –

You will know that soon Mr. Eastman will be turning over things to me in order to take a well deserved furlough. He may have written you that he will be glad to do anything ~~that~~ he can to foster missionary interest when he is at home. If it is possible to let him help towards interesting a constituency in the matter of a physician for this station I ~~h~~ trust it may be so.

When I was home on furlough the Board took action authorizing the physician for Lintsing if his salary could be secured from special sources. Up to the present time that has not been possible, but if there should be cooperation between the homeland and Mr. Eastman in this matter I am hopeful of its success. Of course we know that one movement has looked ~~towards~~ towards securing an educational worker here and we are asking for one. We want increase in money for general work and sometimes that is the need that a station puts first. But our station's great need which might be supplied from the homeland and is a man physician. We send you this fact as it comes before us with persistant force when we realize that you could hardly ~~find~~ get a reply back to us before Dr. Fulton will have become Mrs. B. F. Sargent.

and while we are glad to know that she will stay by the work for another year, the need is soon to be nevertheless an acute one. The fact that the new hospital is built and new equipment has been partly secured does not lessen our need for a physician from America to direct its operation. While we rejoice in the native physicians, we know they need the help and advice of the A.B.C.F.M physician whom we believe the Lord will send to us.

During the past years, Mr. Eastman has been principle of the school. Our Congregational Assn. as recently elected Mr. Ting Wan Cheng to fill the vacancy. Mrs. Ellis takes up the duties of Station Treasurer and Miss Tallmon is appointed Builder for the Kindergarten. Miss Long takes over the direction of the work of the Girls' Board, thus changes are met.

We have written to Pomona College wondering if in the plan of linking up western colleges with North China Mission stations we might not find a response there.

Less that two months remain until the Eastmans leave us but we shall trust that their vacation will fit them for still more fruitful service when they return to us. With kindest regards to all in the Office, In His glad service,

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

Lintsing Mar 11-1916

CD AUG 28 1916

Lintsingchow, Sung., China

July 12, 1916.

Dr. Strong,

The Shantung District has taken the following action," We request ~~to~~ the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. to allow the proceeds of the sale of the old Mission compound at Hsi Ch'ang Lintsing, amounting to Mex. $1127.26 to be used for the completion of the men's portion of the Hospital and the Hospital compound.

There is no immediate need for these funds for the enlargement of the Boys' School to which in accordance with the request of the Shantung District they were assigned. There is, however, urgent need for them for the completion of the Hospital plant." This is signed by Ellis, Sargent, Long, Tallmon of the station here and Approved by Rev. C.A.Stanley and Chao Ming Tei of the Tehchow station. July 17, 1916. It has also been voted by the resident members of the Local Council here which includes our leading Chinese.

My books indicate that we will overrun $1000 or $1500 Mexican on the Hospital plant if we complete it as approved by the Building Com. of the Mission. It seems that the action taken by our District is one that the Prudential Committee will approve. In case of approval, a return reply by the ordinary course will be all right. If for any reason the Prudential Committee should think that these funds cannot be used as the District requests and the ~~PV~~ Prudential Committee votes against allowing this request, will you ~~[illegible]~~ cable " Refused". It is not unlikely that other resources may sooner or later come to replace the Boys' School funds being diverted to the Hospital and if in the judgement of the Prudential Committee, these funds should be only loaned to the Hospital, it is possible to let that course of action be taken. To not complete the Hospital plant would be very unfortunate.

It is likely that you will have opportunity to consult with Mr. Eastman to whom copy of this letter is being sent.

Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Kuntzingerhaus
July 17, 1916

SEP 1 - 1916

413

Lintsingchow, Sung, China,
Aug. 6, 1916.

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, I send you copy of my letter of July 12th. In that request, I say, " My books indicate that we will overrun $1000 or $1500. on the Hospital plant if we complete it." I wish that my statement had closed there, and if it has not already been acted upon by the Committee will you cross out the words, "as approved by the Building Committee of the ~~[illegible]~~ Mission." To complete (including the heating ~~plant~~ plant) will doubtless need the $1127.26 Mexican asked for. But to complete that which was originally ~~asked~~ planned for, without heating plant may not overrun as much as was expected when the architect and I cast up figures three months ago. It is likely also that some local funds may help us out of the threatened financial difficulty. We hope that the authorization ~~is~~ of the transfer of the funds shall be made, but are not so sure that there was be that large a deficit on the part that was approved by the Committee. I do not need to tell how lacking the 8000 dollars will be of providing what is really considered necessary. You may recall that $2000 for equipment is asked from the W.B.M.I., and that $10000 is asked from the A.M.C.F.M. for a men's hospital, all which are needed if the largest results are to be accomplished. It is wonderful what can be accomplished under adverse conditions. When I see the poor, dirty rooms and the narrow court that we have used these years, we thank God for the two foreign wards and the new Hospital that are now nearing completion.

When it comes to making investments, where could an equal sum of money accomplish more for the Kingdom of Christ?

You will doubtless have an opportunity to learn from Mr. Eastman of conditions here and to put ~~[illegible]~~ him in touch, perhaps, with some who would be glad to help in the work here. It must not be forgotten that the China Medical Board which is doing so much for Medical education in Peking and which is to help so splendidly at Tehchow has up to the present time given no encouragement to us at this place. But we know that God knows and cares and in His own time will meet our needs.

Sincerely yours,
Emery H. Ellis

Lintsingpho

Aug. 6, 1916

Dr. W.R.Steen,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Steen, I send you copy of my letter of July 12th. In that request, I say, " My book indicates that we will run $1000 or $1500. on the Hospital plant if we complete it." I wish that statement had closed there, and if it has not already been acted upon the Committee will you cross out the words, "as approved by the Building Committee of the ~~Mission~~ Mission." To complete including the heating plant will doubtless need the $1127.86 we ~~can~~ asked for. But to complete what was originally asked for, without heating plant may not over-run as much as was expected when the architect and I sent up figures three months ago. It is likely also that some local funds may help us out of the threatened financial difficulty. We hope that the authorization of the transfer of the funds shall be made, but are not so sure that there was be that far e a deficit on the part that was approved by the Committee. I do not need to tell how lacking the $000 dollars will be of providing what is really considered necessary. You may recall that $2000 for equipment is asked from the W.B.M.I., that $10000 is asked from the A.M.C.F.M. for a men's hospital, all which are needed if the best results are to be accomplished. It is wonderful what can be accomplished under adverse conditions. When I see the poor, dirty rooms in the narrow court that we have used these years, we thank God for the foreign works and the new Hospital that are now nearing completion.

When it comes to making investments, where could an equal sum of money accomplish more for the Kingdom of Christ?

You will doubtless have an opportunity to learn from Mr. Beatman conditions here and to put him in touch, perhaps, with some who may be glad to help in the work here. It must not be forgotten that the Medical Board which is doing so much for Medical education in Peking and which is to help so splendidly at Tenchowfu up to the present have no encouragement to us at this place. But we know that God care and in His own time will meet our needs.

Sincerely yours,

Geo. W. Hall

RCD DEC 11 1916

Lintsingchow, China, Nov. 7, 1916.

Dr. M. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong; It is likely that you know by this time that we are wondering what it will be wise for my sister, Mrs. Hubbard, to do when another spring-time comes if she does not gain during the winter time. The little Ellis Wells Hubbard seems to be making steady progress.

This station is rejoiced to know that we may use the $1127.26 for the completion of the men's department of the Hospital. It will be a little time before we shall have things in shape to use for we are steadily moving forward. We plan to Dedicate the Hospital on December 8th.

The Kindergarten is practically finished and is to be dedicated on the 11th of November. The program will have an address by Rev. Ben F. Sargent.

You know of our desire for an increase in our evangelistic force and we rejoice that from the friend who has helped a number of stations in China, there is coming our way $325.00. Not many days will elapse before a station class for advanced Christians will be held and from these we expect to select some who shall be sent out as preachers under our Bates fund. It is likely that we will see some changes in the plans for our general work as more and more the Chinese brethren come to direct things. So far the new scheme has seemed to work very well.

~~You know that~~ It seems that another year will likely result in our having to put up with some curtailment owing to the low price of Gold as compared with silver. Just recently in our local region the price of copper as compared with silver has recently taken a sudden rise as Japanese and Chinese have been buying it to melt up, as the value of copper is much higher than the exchange value of the copper coins has been.

Will you kindly send to Mr. Wiggin the enclosed slip. Sincerely yours,

Emery Ussellio

Aug. 6, 1916

Dear Dr. Stone: It is likely that you know by this time that we are wondering what it will be wise for my sister, Mrs. Hubbard, to do when another spring-time comes if she does not wish during the winter time. The little Miss Willis Hubbard seems to be making already progress.

This station is relieved to know that we may use the $1127.20 for the completion of the new dormitory at the Hospital. It will be some time before we shall have things in shape to use them as we are steadily moving forward. We plan to dedicate the Hospital on December 8th.

The Kindergarten is practically finished and is to be dedicated on the 11th of November. The program will have an address by Rev. Ben J. Bergsma. You know of our desire for an increase in our evangelistic force and we rejoice that Jesus the friend who has helped a number of stations in China, there is coming our way $225.00. Not many days will elapse before a station class for advanced Christians will be held and from these we expect to select some who shall be sent out as workers under our Mates Board. It is likely that we will see a change in the plans for our general work as more and more the Chinese brethren come to direct things. So far the new scheme has seemed to work very well.

You know that it seems that another year will likely result in our trying to put up with curtailment owing to the low price of gold as compared with silver. Just in our local region the price of copper as compared with silver has recently taken a sudden rise as Japanese and Chinese have been buying it up to melt up, as the value of copper is much higher than the exchange value of the copper coins has been.

Will you kindly send to Mr. Wiegin the enclosed slip. Sincerely yours

RECD DEC 27 1916

Lintsing, Nov. 23. 1916.
Seng. China.

Dear Dr. Strong.

You will be glad to know that the Hospital here is nearing completion. We hope to dedicate it in about two or three weeks more.

I am starting tomorrow to meet Mrs. Ellis and Mrs. Hing at Paotingfu and bring them here in time for the dedication. It is likely that local officials and gentry will be invited and that it will be an interesting time.

The report of the movement of exchange is giving us ~~cont~~ concern as it threatens to compel us reduce our expenditures for another year. Our good fortune in securing $325.00 Special from Mr. Bates makes us ~~willing~~ think of transfering some preachers to this Special fund thus keeping the work going forward. It will be a joy to be able to enlarge our work and as a result of this special fund we trust that we may.

Dedication of Kindergarten building was in connection with our autumn large meeting two weeks ago. $30.00 silver was subscribed for equipment. It is likely that you know of our plan by which those who enter the church shall study in a station class previously. Over two score were either baptized or received on probation at this large meeting. Yours Sincerely

Emery St. Ellis

Nov. 23, 1916

Inting,

Tuitsingchow, China
Jan. 9. 1917.

415

Dear Dr. Strong.

It was on last Saturday that I returned with Mrs. Ellis from Tehchow. When I was there it developed that in their building operations there they had overrun on the church and on the Girls' school quite seriously. It is not easy to meet these conditions but it will be necessary to do something about this perplexing problem.

Today from Tehchow ~~the~~ came the contractor who built our Hospital and some Tehchow buildings beside the church. He says that a thousand dollars (Mexican) will be his indebtedness after all resources of his partner and family have been exhausted. We are very sorry for him and wonder what can be done about it. He

Tuitsing, Jan. 23 1916

says delay in materials, unexpected fall in the value of his contract dollars in exchange for copper, requirements by architect more severe than expected, delays and expenditures regarding which he was not responsible have brought about a condition which is very trying to us all and places him in a difficult situation. ~~most a desperate straight~~

We in the home land have a bankruptcy law, but China has none ~~much~~. We have organizations and methods of protection on both sides which safe guard contracts.

This land seems lacking in many of these humane provisions and hence it comes to pass that a serious condition is before us. To yield to ~~his~~ the contractor's importunity is hard especially when a serious over draft confronts the last building operations at Tehchow but there

is an Oriental sense of justice which we may outrage by our standing on Western contract terms and an Oriental desire for vengeance which nearly cost the life of Dr. Sheffield years ago at Tungchow when a carpenter was made insane by financial loss and attempted to kill him.

It is likely that some word has come to you of this matter or if it has not it will likely soon come to you.

You will know that at this time of the year we are busy on accounts and on the plans for the coming year. The fall in exchange is a serious matter to us in all lines and it is with much of interest that we await the cablegram from you that will tell us what to expect for

the coming year. In less than a month we are to have our Congregational Assn. and we would be glad to have a report by that time so that we can report to our Chinese brethren the budget for another year.

This is not a very encouraging letter but it is one phase of a problem that will come up for adjustment and I send you this ~~little~~ side light on the Tehchow building operations.

We are glad that Mr. Bergamini is in language school and trust that he will find much joy + blessing in his work with the Mission. Trust that his resignation will be withdrawn and that we shall all be the better for our common trials.

Yours Sincerely, Emery H. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Jan. 2, 1917

REC'D APR 9 1917.

Lintsing Chow, Shung. China
Febr. 4. 1917.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong. - I am now at Tehchow returning from the first meeting of the Shantung-Honan Educational Assn. The meeting was largely for business and organization but some time was given to the discussion of vital questions in the educational field. About fifty educational and missionary leaders attended the organization of the association. The native leaders were given a part and nearly all of the discussions were in the Chinese language.

The Association voted to ask the various missionary bodies operating in these two provinces to contribute pro rata to the number of students of all grades towards an annual budget of Three Thousand dollars gold for a general secretary and office and travelling expenses. At a recent meeting of the Council of the Shantung Christian University it was voted to give to our District one member on the Council. He will doubtless be elected at the annual District meeting in April.

In the general work we are still uncertain what we shall do in as much as exchange is so uncertain and we do not know what

the Board may be able to do to help out.

The British missionaries are many of them now engaged in enlisting coolies for the service of the allied armies in France it is supposed. They are sent to the British-leased Wei Hai Wei and from there embarked for Europe. It is said that 100,000 are wanted and the payroll is nearly $30.00 per month, I am told. I presume that it is no violation of neutrality for them to go but it is unfortunate, it seems, that so many missionaries have to leave their work to take up this government service. For many years the Protestant missionary has said that he was not a political agent but this seems to make many a British missionary and agent for his government and many will doubtless go with the coolies to act as interpreters for them. The situation financially seems about the same and it is hard to forecast the future. If the word from the Board soon comes it will help us to plan for this year's work. Our Congregational meeting will start this week and the problems of our church will be before us for some days. You doubtless know that we plan a special delegated mission meeting when Dr. E. L. Smith returns from his Ceylon visit. We are glad for the good news of reinforcements and trust that they shall find much of joy and blessing in the work out here.

Sincerely yours
Emery H. Ellis.

Feb. 4, 1917

Birthingchoms,

REC'D MAY 21 1917

March 3. 1917.

Address: Lintsingchow, Shung, China

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

It is a great pleasure for us whose work is some three hundred miles away to come to the capital of this wonderful land of China. It is now some years since it was my privilege to come and see the work for the Master that is carried on here.

Remarkable it is to see the changes that have taken place and to recall how it was only seventeen years ago that heathenism made its bloody effort to stamp out the foreigners and among them were the missionaries of the Christian faith. Just now we are passing along the wall where the bloody encounters were waged and are approaching the great front gate of this wonderful capitol of this most wonderful of lands.

Some hundreds of the new troops were drawn up when we entered the station for the Vice President was expected. As a matter of fact he himself did not come until the next morning as he came on another than the regular through train.

The results of the meeting at Peking will be passed on to you by the regular course of the minutes but I will write of some of my impressions. The veterans of the missions accessible to Peking were present and led our devotions. Dr. Goodrich on "Love" reading from first John and Dr. A. H. Smith on "the Spirit of the Living creatures was in the wheels" and emphasized the need for the Spirit of God to dominate the manifold activities of our mission work. These were on the first and second days of the meeting. One other devotional service was held and this was addressed by Mr. Pye on "Abiding in Christ." and Dr. E. L. Smith led our thoughts

Lintsingchow

Feb. 4, 1917

the Communion service on what the Master's passion meant.

The plan for inviting Mr. Grimes back to Business Agency work was approved. In event that he could not be secured it was voted to ask the Board to appoint a short term man.

If Mr. Grimes returns our Mission would admit some other missions to the benefits of our agency work. If a short term man was secured the business of our own Mission alone would be handled by our agency.

Plans for more equally dividing the fields of some of the Chihli stations were discussed. The placing of a strong Academy at Tungchow is planned when the Union University scheme is consummated.

Discussion of the new plan of cooperation with the Chinese was animated but the general opinion was that that the new method was a forward movement from which we could not retreat.

Dr. Goodrich reported the near completion of the Mandarin translation of the Bible and of his joy in again becoming a full member of the mission. He hopes that his place of residence may not need to be changed. Many new faces were met and for the strong, earnest, consecrated young people who have come to join the mission we thank the Giver of every good & perfect gift.

Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Mar. 3, 1917

Lintongchow,

Po'a P'ing. Mar 26, 1917.

Dear Dr. Strong. -

This is from an outstation where for some years the offerings of an earnest Christian who gave from the proceeds of certain hives of bees supported the helper here. The changes of the years have wrought their changes and now no helper is stationed here. It is a great county seat which governs a large region. Here a Bible woman has been stationed part of the time and for a couple of months of the summer a theological student preached here. Yesterday one woman was received on probation and many students of the government Higher Primary school were in attendance at the meetings. Some local people are inquirers whom we hope will prove steadfast in their search of the truth.

The members here are poor for the most part and some are destitute. The work has received encouragement during the past year by the visit of Evangelist Hsie whose meetings were an uplift. Some buildings purchased two years ago are a great help and it is expected that there will provision made for the location of a helper here. It is now time we trust for a forward movement in this part of the field.

The Bible and other pictures are a great attraction and ~~it is~~ now that the weather is warm crowds of hundreds of all classes crowd to see them. It is hard for any one to make all the company hear the messages given but friendliness & advertisement is certainly secured by means of the lantern.

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Mar. 31, 1917

Nintungchow,

Poa Ping, Mar. 26, 1917

RECD JUL 2 1917

Lintsing, May 31, 1917
Seung China

Dear Dr. Strong,

Our large meeting has just past and the fourth month fair. Our probationer list was increased by 19. for while 29 took this first step for church membership 10 who had been probationers were received into full membership by baptism.

On the 15th of April we had the close of our Shantung District Association. Our District voted to renew our requests of last year for our medical arm of the service. The W.B.M.P. is again asked to give $2000 for Hospital equipment. The ladies of the Pacific Coast are again asked to send to us a nurse and a woman physician. The Prudential Clmmittee is again asked to send a male physician to our station.

It was voted to also ask the same three missionaries from the China Medical Board, it being understood that conditions of the China Medical Board would require the cooperation of the boards for 25% of the outlay.

At the meeting of the North China Council it was voted to ask the $2000. for equipment from the China Medical Board and while the three missionaries were not again definately asked from the China Medical Board, it was, I think, a failure of the Business Committee to read in full the request that had been made by our District.

I wonder if I need to tell you the situation here. We have the plant costing Gold 8000 dollars. There is the joint administration Building with three rooms for foreign patients upstairs. The five wards are capable of maintaining 75 beds. The native force consists of two physicians, one assistant. three male and three female nurses, three evangelists with the intention of adding another nurse in the near future. Last year native resources were more than $1000. Mex and the year previous to that they had been over 1600 dollars (Mexican) for the building fund.

During these twelve years that Dr. Sargent has been here a splendid work has been built. To use the words of Dr. A.H.Smith regarding ladies of his station, " The Lord never sent out better material to make a missionary out of" than our Doctor. It seems hardly possible to think of this fine " modern miracle plant" left without a foreign physician at its head, but conditions are such that Mr. and Mrs. Sargent think that they must return to the homeland ere many months pass.

Our mission does not know of any way to meet the emergency except by the appointment of some one from the home land to come and carry forward this splendid work. But when this one comes it is very desirable that he or she shall have at least six months for language study.

It is possible that there might be the securing of a better trained and more experienced Chinese Physician. But you know of the risk of lowering the standards of a missionary hospital. The failure to make it a truely evangelizing agency would be a matter of greatest regret.

In view of all these things we want to emphasize the situation that here exists and to urge you to put forward every effort to the secure the appointment of

at least one physician.

Your letter of May 6th is now at hand having made good time crossing the ocean. The request that our Board help in securing an educational secretary for the Honan - Shantung Educational Assn. will come before you when the minutes are printed.

In a week more Mr. and Mrs. De Haan will be leaving for the homeland. The Council of the Mission voted to ask that Mr. Heininger of this year's class completing Oberlin Seminary be sent out to the Tehchow station to be the worker in the place left vacant by the going of Mr. DeHaan. That is, I understand the intention of the motion for requesting Mr. Heininger's appointment, although no reference was made to the going of Mr. DeHaan in the motion.

The wheat crop here is very short this year and the season very dry which may cause much distress. China has called a new premier and it remains to be seen what will be the outcome of the struggle between the parties who desire to control the government.

If you have any suggestion as to how we can cooperate in enlisting interest in our medical needs, we shall be very glad for them.

With kindest regards to all it the office.

Yours in His glad service.

Emery W. Ellis

at least one physician.

Your letter of May 6th is now at hand having made good time crossing the ocean. The request that our Board help in securing an educational secretary for the Honan - Shantung Educational Assn. will come before you when the minutes are printed.

In a week more Mr. and Mrs. De Hean will be leaving for the homeland. The Council of the Mission voted to ask that Mr. Heininger of this year's class completing Oberlin Seminary be sent out to the Tehchow station to be the worker in the place left vacant by the going of Mr. DeHaan. That is, I understand the intention of the motion for requesting Mr. Heininger's appointment, although no reference was made to the going of Mr. DeHaan in the motion.

The wheat crop here is very short this year and the season very dry which may cause much distress. China has called a new premier and it remains to be seen what will be the outcome of the struggle between the parties who desire to control the government.

If you have any suggestion as to how we can cooperate in ~~M~~ enlisting interest in our medical needs, we shall be very glad for them.

With kindest regards to all at the office.

Yours in His glad service.

Dictating,

May 31, 1917

Read & return to WFS

JUL 25 1917

420

Lintsing, Sung. China
June 20, 1917

Dear Dr. Strong.;
Dr. Wm. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

A rain has fallen that means every thing to the people of this region and now the farmers are busy putting in the crops that can mature before frost comes.

We are about to rent a place on the main business street of the city for an outside chapel and for a book and reading room. The coming to us of two young men who have recently finished the special course in the Theological College in Peking is a joy to us. They are both men that we have known for many years and in whom we have confidence.

In a recent letter to Mr. Chas. S. Bates. I mentioned the going of coolies to France and the opportunity to do missionary work among them. It is not needful to say that immigrants are often especially suspectful to the new teaching and upon their return they will speak with authority to their neighbors of things foreign.

In our own personal life, we are planning to adopt a child. Mr. and Mrs. Eastman have offered to bring the child out to us if friends in our seattle church shall have found one. I am to cable " wanted" to the Seattle Hardware Co. and Mr. A.S. Burwell will inform the ladies to whom Mrs. Ellis has written. I write this information to the Board office so that if Mr. Eastman should make application for passage for another child than his own upon returning you will understand about it and cooperate in any way that you can.

The work of the Hospital goes forward. The money from the native customs is much smaller than last year, due to the decrease in revenue from the boat tax. The hope is strong that from some source the woman doctor so much needed here shall be secured.

In a short time, I will be going to Tehchow and likely from there, I will join Mrs. Ellis for a little rest at the sea shore.

With kindest regards to all in the office,

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

P.S. In the report made above regarding the new outside chapel and reading room, we said rent a place. The place that we want is now " pawned" for a sum somewhat near Gold $ 480.00. To rent it will mean an annual rental of probably $60.00 perhaps more. If in some way we were permitted to now invest funds that should be repaid from general work funds yearly in 8 years, the money would till be ours if the owner "redeemed" the place. 12% or 15% interest here is often paid but rental value is oftimes less, and to us whose credit is good, it certainly seems, large. I am writing to our Treasurer about it, and to Mr. Bates.

Linting, Sung. China
June 20, 1917

Dear Dr. Strong:

Dr. Wm. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

A rain has fallen that means every thing to the people of this region and now the farmers are busy putting in the crops that can mature before frost comes.

We are about to rent a place on the main business street of the city for an outside chapel and for a book and reading room. The coming to us of two young men who have recently finished the special course in the Theological College in Peking is a joy to us. They are both men that we have known for many years and in whom we have confidence.

In a recent letter to Mr. Chas. S. Bates, I mentioned the going of coolies to France and the opportunity to do ministenary work among them. It is not needful to say that emigrants are often especially suspectful to the new teaching and upon their return they will speak with authority to their neighbors of things foreign.

In our own personal life, we are planning to adopt a child. Mr. and Mrs. Eastman have offered to bring the child out to us if friends in our seattle church shall have found one. I am to cable " wanted" to the Seattle Hardware Co. and Mr. A.S. Burwell will inform the ladies to whom Mrs. Ellis has written. I write this information to the Board office so that if Mr. Eastman should make application for passage for another child than his own upon returning you will understand about it and cooperate in any way that you can.

The work of the Hospital goes forward. The money from the native customs is much smaller than last year, due to the decrease in revenue from the boat tax. The hope is strong that from some source the women doctor so much needed here shall be secured.

In a short time, I will be going to Tenchow and likely from there, I will join Mrs. Ellis for a little rest at the sea shore.

With kindest regards to all in the office,

Sincerely yours

Chas. H. Ellis

P.S. In the report made above regarding the new outside chapel and reading room, we said rent a place. The place that I want is now " pawned" for a sum somewhat near Gold $480.00. To rent it will mean an annual rental of probably $60.00 perhaps more. If in some way we permitted to now invest funds that should be regaid from general work funds in 8 years, the money would till be ours if the owner "redeemed" the place. 12% or 15% interest here is often paid but rental value is oftimes less, and to us whose credit is good, it certainly seems, large. I am writing to our Treasurer about it, and to Mr. Bates.

Linting, June 20, 1917

RECD OCT 8 1917

September 3 1917.
Tsinanfu. Shantung. China.

4(2)

Rev. W. E. Strong.
~~Dear Dr.~~ 14 Beacon St..
Boston. U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Strong - ~~Yesterday~~ closed the 13th Student Conference of Shantung. It is now the 3d time that it has been held here in the capital of the Province. The interest has been good and while the attendance has been smaller than was expected, those who came have been helped and inspired to higher living. I have had a Bible class and been in charge of a committee or two. The wood comes that the Grand Canal broke its banks a short distance below our city of Lintsing destroying many houses.

It may be that some repairs will be made on the river to prevent a recurrance of these misfortunes. The breakage of the Canal bank at Tientsin was the cause of our compound there being flooded from two to four feet as Mr. Chandler has doubtless written you.

The season in the early part was extremely dry but within the last few months floods have devastated large regions of country. The power of the people to survive these calamities is one of the marvelous proofs that China has the strength that marks a great nation.

Many disbanded soldiers are now a terror to the whole country side. Two Theological delegates to this Student Conference were robbed of their baggage and money when enroute. ~~to this Conference~~.

The steady decrease in the purchasing value of Gold will make a great burden of the Board. I presume few people imagined that they would witness so steady a decrease these months. The requests to the homeland Board are larger than ever before and it is only by large faith that we can accomplish the great work that we have undertaken.

The conference has had an enrollment of about 90.

I presume that Mr. Eastman is nearing Honolulu now.

With kindest regards to all in the office.

Sincerely yours.
Emery W. Ellis

Tsinanfu, Sept. 3, 1917

3

h. c.
s

REC'D OCT 22 1917

Lintsingchow, Shantung. China
Sept. 14,1917

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong,

Today's mail brings us letters from you and from Mr. Eastman. I am sorry that the matter of adoption of a child was not placed before the Prudential Committee in due form. It was no intention of mine to ignore proper proceed ure in this matter. If it is not too late will you present the matter to the Committee, asking for favorable action.

Mr. Eastman writes that he has writtenyou and it may be that the child could not be secured, in which case the matter can come before the Committee without the ex-post- facto features that would be the case if the child were already secured.

Yes, a formal and legal adoption has been in our minds and such allowances and provision for education etc., as the Board makes for the children of its missionaries.

That others had adopted children, we knew and that while single ladies could not adopt native children, we went on the supposition that a family " in exceptional circumstances" could adopt a child.

While the formal decision of wife's physician has not been announced and while an operation is set for week after next for which we pray a favorable outcome, the hope for a child of our own is not large. Mrs. Ellis is past 41.

With these items in mind, you will make such representations to the Committee as seems best. This is not a formal request to them, but a discussion with you of the situation. All the arguments that you have advanced, have, I believe beenconsidered. The child, if secured, will have ~~simply~~ a legal adoption and we trust that the Prudential Committee will accept our apology for failing to consult them. If the child has not been secured, we will take up the case ~~with~~ with the Committee as you suggest.

Thanking you for your kind presentation of the case from the Board's side and assuring you of our desire to be led aright in this very important matter,

I am, gratefully and sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis

Lintsingchow, Shantung, China

Sept. 14, 1917

Dr. W.E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong,

Today's mail brings us letters from you and from Mr. Eastman. I am sorry that the matter of adoption of a child was not placed before the Prudential Committee in due form. It was no intention of mine to ignore proper procedure in this matter. If it is not too late will you present the matter to the Committee, asking for favorable action.

Mr. Eastman writes that he has written you and it may be that the child could not be secured, in which case the matter can come before the Committee without the except- facto features that would be the case if the child were already secured.

Yes, a formal and legal adoption has been in our minds and such allowances and provision for education etc., as the Board makes for the children of its missionaries.

That others had adopted children, we knew and that while single ladies could not adopt native children, we went on the supposition that a family " in exceptional circumstances". could adopt a child.

While the formal decision of wife's physician has not been announced and while an operation is set for week after next for which we pray a favorable outcome, the hope for a child of our own is not large. Yes. This is past 41.

With these items in mind, you will make such representations to the Committee as seems best. This is not a formal request to them, but a discussion with you of the situation. All the arguments that you have advanced, have I believe been considered. The child, if secured, will have a legal adoption and we trust that the Prudential Committee will accept our apology for failing to consult them. If the child has not been secured, we will take up the case with the Committee as you suggest.

Thanking you for your kind presentation of the case from the Board's side and assuring you of our desire to be led aright in this very important matter,

I am, gratefully and sincerely yours,

Henry W. Allen

Lintsingchow, Sept. 14, 1917

The waiting field at Lintsingchow people

~~The~~ LINTSINGCHOW, ~~CHINA~~, ~~as~~ a field ~~of~~ ~~Evangelistic work~~.

By Rev. Emery W. Ellis

Lintsingchow, a city of 50,000, in Shantung District, China, is situated in one of the most thickly settled portions of the great, densely populated plain of China. It is an important city commercially because of its location on the famous Grand Canal. 'Tis a city in which missionaries have long resided and in which their medical work has made friends on all sides and among all classes; a city in which the local Chinese have given over $1000 towards the new Woman's Hospital as one evidence of their appreciation of the missionary's labors; a city with a large Mohammedan population which is ready to come in crowds to listen to the gospel, and in some cases to accept the Christian truth. ¶ This city is the center of one of the largest fairs of all North China. In the fourth month the goddess from T'ai Shan(probably the oldest sacred mountain in the world) comes to preside over the Fair, and for a month people come on foot, on donkey-back, by boat or in lumbering wooden carts from eighty to one hundred miles to attend this fair. As one of the most interesting sights of the big city they all come to see the yellow-haired foreigner and his wonderful two-story houses. For ten days at the height of the fair one thousand people a day pass through our compound. All the colporters, preachers, and Bible Women from the outstations are brought in for this time of seed-sowing and every possible effort is made to reach these multitudes with the evangelistic message.

The missionary compound is located near one of the large Buddhist temples. The crowds who go to these temple theaters often stop in at our Hospital or inspect our schools and are ready to sit down and listen to our preachers. Yet the city as a whole is scarcely touched, the workers have been so few, the calls so many, and the funds so limited. What can two foreign missionary men with less than $800, for evangelistic work (per year) do towards really reaching evangelistically a city of 50,000 people together with a country work covering at least twelve counties and a population of two million ?

Geographically the section assigned to the American Board in and around Lintsing covers an area of nearly two hundred and fifty square miles, governed ~~as above noted~~ from twelve or more county seats, and including a great District city, Tung Ch'ang fu, larger and more important governmentally than Lintsing itself. In the thousands of villages, the larger market towns, and the great cities of this area live the thousands of men, women and children, the artisans and tradesmen and chiefly the"farmers of forty centuries" to whom seven American missionaries and some thirty Chinese co-workers are attempting through Hospital, School, and Church to give the Gospel message which will transform the life and give joy and peace. A country tour is both a delight and a burden---a delight because here every one is so eager to hear; because here and there in village and town one meets individuals or little groups of Christians, the leaven which is some day to leaven the whole lump; because opportunities for Christian work are ready at every hand; here an important market town beseeching that it may have its own preacher and teacher instead of sharing with four or five others one man's time; here village after village, perhaps each with a thousand inhabitants, asking that the church will help them start a village school(such an institution as a public school has been unknown in these villages for hundreds of years) and will furnish the Christian teacher; here the great district city with its hundreds of government school students, its officials civil and military presenting fine opportunities for work along Y. M.C. A. lines; and everywhere the cordial grreting and the friendly word which makes one feel that he is really wanted. ¶ ~~But~~ the burden comes partly in the difficulty of making such a tour because the distances are so great and the means of transportation so slow--Oh, for an automobile or even a noisy motor-cycle which would make possible the visiting of these remote outstations oftener than once a year-- but chiefly in the necessity ~~that~~

la
these
of wo
burde
deny

$100
that
educa
would
a day
the l
for t
for t
count
ireds
Our m
conta
Chris
roun
spe
s ne
cated
equip
nd wa
ll e
onse

w

ta
the
a
nt A
to
par
me
the

laid upon us by lack of funds and lack of workers of saying No to all these many appeals. Walls of prejudice and superstition broken down, doors of wonderful opportunity wide open, and no ability to enter! What greater burden could ~~you~~ put upon us than to send us out to such a warfare and then deny us the sinews of war ?

Workers are not lacking if we had the funds with which to pay them. $100 a year would support a splendidly equipped evangelist or teacher; half that amount would secure a man perhaps equally consecrated but with less education and training. Another $100 a year for incidental expenses would make possible the establishing in one of the ten waiting county seats a day school where the Christian teacher, who would also act as pastor of the little group of Christians, could wield an influence tremendously vital for the whole region. $1000 a year for running expenses, and another $1000 for teachers' salaries would make possible the desired advance in ten county seats and give evangelistic and educational opportunities to hundreds who are now left without either.

Our medical work is the means through which hundreds are first brought in contact with the gospel. Another worker or two to follow these would-be Christians to their homes and teach and help them until they became really grounded in the Christian truth would cost only $200 a year.

A specially equipped worker for the great unreached Mohammedan population is needed. Free literature for the Mohammedans, for the official and educated classes, stereopticon views for lecture use, well-built and decently equipped chapels for the important centers, and a dozen and one other needs and wants all call for more of that, the love of which is the root of all evil, yet, ~~the thing~~ itself ~~having more power for good~~ when rightly consecrated ~~than aught except personality~~.

which

object

has such an enormous power for good,

The needs and opportunities of Tehchow, the other American Board station in Shantung Province, are similar to those of Lintsing. Located on the Grand Canal and also on the Tientsin to Shanghai railroad it is also a most important military center, for here is located the great Government Arsenal where arms and ammunition are made and stored.

As to number of villages in and around Tehchow and Pangchuang see booklet prepared some three years ago by Charles Stanley with map.

For medical opportunities and work, and how this counts evangelistically, see the various reports and pamphlets issued from time to time by Dr. Tucker.

laid upon us by lack of funds and lack of workers of saying No to all these many appeals. Walls of prejudice and superstition broken down, doors of wonderful opportunity wide open, and no ability to enter! What greater burden could you put upon us than to send us out to such a warfare and then deny us the sinews of war ?

Workers are not lacking. If we had the funds with which to pay them. $100 a year would support a splendidly equipped evangelist or teacher; half that amount would secure a man perhaps equally consecrated but with less education and training. Another $100 a year for incidental expenses would make possible the establishing in one of the ten waiting county seats a day school where the Christian teacher, who would also act as pastor of the little group of Christians, could wield an influence tremendously vital for the whole region. $100 a year for running expenses, and another $100 for teachers salaries would make possible the desired advance in ten county seats and give evangelistic and educational opportunities to hundreds who are now left without either.

Our medical work is the means through which hundreds are first brought in contact with the Gospel. Another work or two to follow these would-be Christians to their homes and teach and help them until they became really rounded in the Christian truth would cost only $500 a year.

A specially equipped worker for the great unreached Mohammedan population is needed. Free literature for the Mohammedans, for the official and educated classes, stereoptican views for lecture use, well-built and decently equipped chapels for the important centers, and a dozen and one other needs and wants all call for more of that the love of which is the root of all evil, yet the thing itself having more power for good when rightly consecrated than aught except personality.

The needs and opportunities of Tenchow, the other American Board station in Shantung Province, are similar to those of Lintsing. Located on the Grand Canal and also on the Tientsin to Shanghai railroad it is a most important military center. Our here is located the great Government Arsenal where arms and ammunition are made and stored.

The number of villages in and around Tenchow and Pangchuang see booklet prepared some three years ago by Charles Stanley with map.

Medical opportunities and work, and how this counts evangelistically, see the various reports and pamphlets issued from time to time by Dr. Tucker.

RECD NOV 19 1917 Tehchow, Oct. 9. 1917.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston. Mass.

It was two weeks ago today that I came here to be present when Mrs. Ellis underwent an operation. Water in Canal (which is the river also) was at flood tide. The large ferry was not allowed to carry anything across the river, but ~~and~~ the small one took me and some hand baggage across. I arrived in time to see Mrs. Ellis before Miss Sawyer came to call her to prepare for the operation. Dr. Metcalf gave a ~~cuts~~ curettage, took some stitches and cauterized some hemorrhoids all taking about two hours. This was Sept. 26th. The next day the water was a trifle lower. On the 28th. it was raining when Dr. Tucker and I rode over to the city to see how things were. We found the people hastily throwing up dykes and making preparations for the resistance of the flood waters. Just beyond the railroad tracks we met

Emery W. Ellis

the county magistrate returning from the river. He reported that the canal bank was broken and that the waters could not be controlled. We talked with some others about the situation and started to return to the mission compound. On our return we again met the magistrate giving orders regarding the dyking of the south suburb.

As we left the city we could see the waters flowing past - a rivulet that ere long was destined to become a mighty stream. We went back and called the men of the station together. They decided to send those of the girls in the school whose homes were near away to their homes and to dismiss the Boys' Academy. This was promptly done. The rain fell gently and the waters rose in the low lying tract of land across the road from the mission compound to the south and west. The next morning

from the north came the stream of water flooding the gardens, stables and goat pens. The morning was bright and it hardly seemed possible that a stream of water was approaching that was to bring calamity to thousands. The roar of the waters could be plainly heard and the steady rise was clearly discernable as one and another well known object was submerged by the flood.

The furnishings of houses and schools and hospitals were dismantled preparatory to moving. Doors were taken off, drugs were moved, supplies transferred, patients carried - all moving to a higher story and many things sent to the attics.

Dr. Tucker directed the last movement of hospital supplies from the water which reached to his neck ere all were removed to a place of safety. The water lacked eight inches of reaching the second story of the Hospitals.

The waters rose for the next four days when it was thought best for eleven of the women and children to be escorted north. This exodus was started on October third. As the waters continued to rise for the next two days, the local gentry felt that it was desirable to cut the north dyke into an old river bed, thus affording a direct outlet to the Gulf of Chihli.

This was done by night. Along with the three hundred of villagers and city people of the threatened region went three of the missionaries of the station. The next day the fall was 12 inches, then six inches on the following day with three inches on the third day. We are now hopeful that the waters will slowly subside. The strain of anxiety is thus lessened and we can begin to estimate the property loss. About ten thousand Gold is present estimate.

The frosts of winter will make ~~it~~ the loss greater if the water is not out of the buildings by that time. The emergency has given us opportunity to learn some lessons and to understand the danger that lurks ~~behind~~ within the waters that for so large a part of the time are our servants, but which may rise and become a cruel master. We trust that the waters may find their way to the sea without doing too much of damage to life and property.

Mrs. Ellis seems to be making a good recovery and in four days more we hope to be returning to our station. Dr. Miles and Miss Huggins plan to soon return and resume their work under the altered conditions made necessary by the flood.

Eastmans and Miss Fallanow will soon be here to go on to Lintsing with us we trust.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis

Tchefoo Oct. 9, 1917.

REC'D DEC 7 1917

Oct. 20, 1917.
Lintingchow. China.

Dear Dr. Strong -

You will be glad to know that Mrs. Ellis seems to be making a good recovery so that we trust to soon again to be at our accustomed work. The return of the Eastmans gives us all, foreigners & Chinese great joy. With them comes Miss Callie Munger whose support on time service we expect the W. B. M. P. to undertake. It is likely that she will give about half her time to language study and the other half to helping Dr. Sargent at the Hospital.

We find Dr. Metcalf asked to do Red Cross work among the refugees at Tientsin. We left Tehchow on the day after Dr. Miles had returned from Tientsin. The matter of bringing the Girls' Academy to Linting during the flood time will be undertaken soon.

The hope is that the ~~Girls'~~ Boys' School ~~shall~~ shall soon be opened again at Tehchow as the waters have fallen 4 ft nearly.

Sincerely yours.
Emery H. Ellis

Emory W. Ellis

Lintsingchow

Oct. 2, 1917.

Oct. 11. 1917.

Tehchow, Shing, China

Dear Dr. Strong,—

I hold a $2000 ordinary policy (life insurance) in the Equitable Co. It is now mortgaged to secure a loan at 6½%. If I were to secure its release do you think that any where I could at about that rate borrow $1000.00 on it, more or less?

$318.00 could be borrowed from the company at 5% on it, but the amount is smaller than I desire to use.

The rule of not being allowed to borrow of natives of the country in the handbook, does that rule out such an investment as a summer home (such as nearly all our older North China missionaries possess) being secured by a loan from a native friend or banking institution?

Sincerely yours

Emery W. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis.

Lehchow

Oct. 11, 1917.

Shantung

REC'D DEC 18 1917

Dear Dr. Strong.

Luitsing, Nov. 11. 1917.
Tsing. China

I returned last Tuesday after 11 days in the country to find Mrs. Ellis abed with a nervous attack but she is now gaining and I hope ere long to again get out to my country touring again.

Mr. Bergamini came last Wednesday to Tehchow to investigate flood damage there. He will make a report for the Prudential Committee to have before them when the question of emergency appropriation for Tehchow comes up.

With war on, with exchange against us, with prices going up - it makes a situation that calls for prayer and earnest effort. It is now too early to outline what methods of flood relief will be of largest advantage but Tientsin, Paotingfu, Tehchow missionaries are earnestly engaged on the problem. We here at Luitsing are not so seriously affected as only about 100 villages in our field are involved. In my tour of investigation I visited two counties where portions had been inundated. There are districts from which all the people have been compeled to flee. This means congestion and danger in the regions to which these flood refugees must flee. It is likely that this winter will be the hardest that our North China field has seen for many a year.

While in many regions crops are good, great regions are destitute. The question as to which of the many lines of work that await should be taken up first and which pushed the hardest is not easy to settle.

Sincerely yours.
Emery W. Ellis.

Publishing

Rec. 11/1/27

REC'D DEC 18 1917

Lintsing, Nov. 15, 1917.
Shang. China.

Dear Dr. Strong. -

The mission are releasing Mr. Chandler for help in flood relief and Dr. Metcalf and Dr. Miles are engaged in the same work. Mr. Stanley has also given some time to it but will doubtless be returning to Tsichow soon to reopen the Boys' Academy there. (You know the Girls' Academy and Miss Mabel Huggins are with us here at Lintsing.)

Some definate plans have been made for relief. The giving out of 100,000 suits of clothing being one. It is announced that a highway between Peking and Tientsin will be built and that some rivers will be enclosed by dykes. We are hoping that some permanent improvements may be made and that another year shall not see a recurrance of these awful floods. That nine rivers are involved and that new channels are so easily made in this great plain of Chihli makes the problem a difficult one.

Mrs. Ellis has been ~~sick~~ back now for nearly a month. The first few days she felt good and worked very hard. Then heart pains and restless nights sent her to bed and now she seems better but it makes one think hard on the future. Her industrial work has helped half a hundred and has been a joy to her but now it seems that it must pass into other hands. The work as station treasurer has been hers but another must now do it. And so with work on Committees and other forms of mission activity. We shall keep you informed to progress here and will know that you are praying for us.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

RECD JAN 22 1918

428

Lintsingchow, Sung. China
Dec. 5,17

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong;

This is the time of the year when we begin to forecast the budget for another year. It is ~~th~~ likely that we shall soon we engaged in this work. I do not know what changes another year will bring to us. The death of two of our helpers occured during the past year, ~~a~~ and three new men were added to our helper force. One ~~prea~~ preacher and one native physician have resigned. A native physician from Tehchow has been secured. Annual report will give you these facts.

Mrs. Ellis is slowly improving and we hope ~~th~~ that today she may sit up for a half hour. The nervous ~~brek~~ breakdown was accompanied by palpitation of the heart and pain in the region of the heart. She at times had great difficulty in getting rest, but the past nights have seen great improvement along that line.

The request of the Mission that Dr. W.L.Hall be appointed as substitute physician have come before the Prudential Committee. We trust that favorable action has been taken for the need next year of someone for Tungchow and for our station here is a pressing one. The new Hospital ~~th~~ that the W.B.M.P. has given us needs the service of a foreign physician. The care of the foreign members of the station calls for a foreign physician. If the W.B.M.P.s shall not be able to find anyone to come among the women physicians with whom they have been corresponding, the ~~q~~ question has been raised if it might not be well for them to consider the appointment of ~~a~~ a man physician. This question has been raised before and is now before us in the possibility of Dr. Hall's being secured as a substitute physician. Would his salary come from the A.B.C.F.M in event of his assignment ~~o~~ to Lintsing or would it come from the W.B.M.P. in event they had secured no one for this station before next autumn?

At the autumn large meeting one hundred and seventy gathered around the Lord's table for communion. We doubt if ~~ever~~ a larger number ever gathered here for that sacred feast before. The seventy women and girl's who partook of the communion was the largest number of baptised women who ever were gathered at one time here. This large number was made ~~po~~ possible since, Miss Huggins has brought her school girls here to Lintsing. There were six who joined the church on confession of faith and about a score on probation.

With kindest regards,
Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

Dec 5, 1917

REC'D FEB 25 1918

429

Lintsingchow, Sung. China

Jan. 14,1918

Dr. W.E.Strong,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, In order that you may have the situation in mind, I write you giving the reply of the China Medical Board to the request that they help us here at Lintsing. Letter from Mr. R.S.Greene, to the Mission Sec. dates Oct. 17th 1917. " On considering all sides of the situation, I cannot help feeling that it would be best to postpone taking up the matter of aid for the Lintsing Hospital. In the first place I note that it is proposed to ask the China Medical Board to support a physician to take Dr. Sargent's place. While I realize that the new doctor might be a married man and therefore more expensive for the Board to support, the result would be that the number of doctors would not be increased, but that..... a large part of the burden would be transferred to the China Medical Board. This is contrary to the fixed policy of our Board and I therefore should not be able to endorse the proposal. As regards equipment, until there is some prospect of a permanent staff, I believe that the money can be more profitably spent elsewhere. Finally it would be very difficult for me to get away in the near future to visit Lintsing, and until the beginnings of a permanent staff are there such a visit would be less useful than it should. If the American Board will send out at its own expense one doctor for Lintsing, I shall be glad to take up the matter again."

For some years we have asked the Board for the appointment of a man physician to this station, in one letter we were referred to the China Medical Board. Now that the representative of that Board has replied to the request as above, it brings it before the District, the Mission and the Board again. If we shall find no one coming out from U.S.A. we are wondering if the prospect of securing some one like Dr. Hall would not approve itself to the committee of the Board at Boston. The items that have to be considered are many. But to us here the need of a physician is so imperative that we cannot but continually bring this matter to your attention. With foreign physicians within two days journey from us we are better provided than some missionaries, but the peril to loved ones at times is a factor to be considered. The station here has a field with a population of two and a half millions of people, but the medical field of this sta-

Linhsingchow, Chang. China

Jan. 14,1929

Dr. W.E.Strong,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, In order that you may have the situation in mind, I write you giving the reply of the China Medical Board to the request that they help us here at Linhsing.

Letter from Mr. H.E.Greene, to the Mission Sec. dates Oct. 17th 1927. " On considering all sides of the situation, I cannot help feeling that it would be best to postpone taking up the matter of aid for the Linhsing Hospital. In the first place I note that it is proposed to ask the China Medical Board to support a physician to take Dr. Sargent's place. While I realize that the new doctor might be a married man and therefore more expensive for the Board to support, the result would be that the number of doctors would not be increased, but that..... a large part of the burden would be transferred to the China Medical ~~Board~~ Board. This is contrary to the fixed policy of our Board and I therefore should not be able to endorse the proposal. As regards equipment, until there is some prospect of a permanent staff, I believe that the money can be more profitably spent elsewhere. Finally it would be very difficult for me to get away in the near future to visit Linhsing, and until the beginnings of a permanent site there such a visit would be less useful than it should. If the American Board will send out at its own expense one doctor for Linhsing, I shall be glad to take up the matter again."

For some years we have asked the Board for the appointment of a man physician to this station. In one letter we were referred to the China Medical Board. Now that the representative of that Board has replied to the request as above, I bring it before the District, ~~and~~ the Mission and ~~then to the~~ Board again. If we shall find no one coming out from U.S.A. we are wondering if the prospect of securing some one like Dr. Mall would not approve itself to the committee of the Board at Boston. The items that have to be considered are many. But to us here the need of a physician is so imperative that we cannot but continually bring this matter to your attention. With the foreign physician within two days journey from us we are better provided than some missionaries, but the grief to loved ones at times is a factor to be considered. The station here has a field with a population of two and a half millions of people, but the medical field of this sta-

tion is five millions of people. There are four or five mission stations of three other missions that look to us for their medical help.

On the 5th of Dec. I wrote you that Mrs. Ellis was slowly improving. For these six weeks, the same is to be said so that now she is able to sit up about half of the day.

The question of our adopting a child may now be held in abeyance until we see what shall be wise for us to do. The question of an early furlough has been before us and may have an influence on the question.

The question of building at the seaside is not one that comes before me, for I built there two years ago, but it does comes before some others and it usually means borrowing of money. This may be from a firm or from an individual. If from a firm, I presume that no one would require that it be a foreign firm (but of this point, I am not certain.) Will you kindly send me a copy of the Missionary handbook as I have loaned my copy.

To France some 80,000 coolies have gone from this province, not all natives of this province, however. Many missionaries have gone with them and a recent note from Mr. Stelle asks us to register with him if this thought is in the minds of any of our mission. I am writing to him as as you will note from the inclosed copy. With kindest regards to all in the office, Sincerely yours, In His glad service,

Emery W. Ellis

tion is five millions of people. There are four or five missionstations of three other missions that look to us for their medical help.

On the 5th of Dec. I wrote you that Mrs. Hillis was slowly improving. For these six weeks, the same is to be said so that now she is able to sit up about half of the day.

The question of our adopting a child may now be held in abeyance until we see what shall be wise for us to do. This question of an early furlough has been before us and may have an influence on the question.

The question of building at the seaside is not one that comes before me, for I built there two years ago, but it does come before some others and it usually means borrowing of money. This may be from a firm or from an individual. If from a firm, I presume that no one would require that it be a foreign firm. (About of this point, I am not certain.) Will you kindly send me a copy of the Missionary Handbook as I have loaned my copy.

To France some 80,000 coolies have gone from this province, not all natives of this province, however. Many missionaries have gone with them and a recent note from Mr. Stelle asks us to register with him if this thought is in the minds of any of our mission. I am writing to him as you will note from the inclosed copy. With kindest regards to all in the office, Sincerely yours, In His glad service,

Chas. M. Hillis

430

Lintsingchow, 1/18/1918

Dear Mr. Stelle,

I was interested in your circular letter, as no doubt many are. I think that some one with a knowledge of French would be of larger help than those of us without that attainment. There is a telegram just at hand which says that recruiting has stopped. In this case it may be that workers will be found from the British societies or from Mandarin speaking Americans not in the active service. I have word that Ernest Houlding of Tamingfu, and of Oberlin is offering for the Chinese Y.M.C.A. service.

If our thought of an early furlough is approved by the District and I were to take Mrs. Ellis home for a rest, it might be that I could enter this kind of service. I shall be interested to have you report on the replies that come to you.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours

Lintsingchow, Kiangsi

Dec. 1, 1918.

Dear Mr. Stelle,

I was interested in your circular letter, as no doubt many are. I think that some one with a knowledge of French would be of larger help than those of us without that attainment. There is a telegram just at hand which says that recruiting has stopped. In this case it may be that workers will be found from the British societies or from Canadian speaking Americans not in the active service. I have found that Ernest Boulding of Tientsin, and of Shanghai is offering for the Chinese Y.M.C.A. service.

If our thought of an early furlough is approved by the District and I were to take Mrs. Mills home for a rest, it might be that I could enter this kind of service. I shall be interested to have you report on the replies that come to

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours

Jas. L. Mills.

MAR 1 1918

Lintsingchow, Sung., China
Jan.22,1918

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, The annual meeting of the Shantung District was held at this place on April 13th, 1917 and among other items of business transacted was a motion asking for the granting of furloughs in 1918 to Miss Edith C. Fallmon. Miss Myra Sawyer, and to Dr. F.F.Tucker and family.

Recent word from the mission treasurer calls attention to the fact that he has received to word of the authorization of these furloughs. As Mr. Stanley has been sick and as the matter seems an urgent one. I am asked to present this matter to you asking that in event there should be any objection to the granting of these furloughs, a cable be sent to Mr. McCann, other wise the members mentioned will expect to return to the U.S.A. this spring, with the exception of Miss Sawyer who plans to wait until 1919 for her furlough.

I am sending a copy of this to the mission Treasurer via the Tehchow station.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

Feb. 13, 1918.

Huntingdon, Sunc., China
Jan. 22, 1918

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, The annual meeting of the Shantung District was held at this place on April 15th, 1917 and among other items of business transacted was a motion asking for the granting of furloughs in 1918 to Miss Edith C. Fillmen, Miss Mary Sawyer, and to Dr. T. F. Tucker and family.

Recent word from the mission treasurer calls attention to the fact that he has received to word of the authorization of these furloughs. As Mr. Stanley has been sick and the matter seems an urgent one, I am asked to present this matter to you asking that in event there should be any objection to the granting of these furloughs, kindly be sent to Mr. McCann, other wise the members mentioned will expect to return to the U.S.A. this spring, with the exception of Miss Sawyer who plans to wait until 1919 for her furlough.

I am sending a copy of this to the mission Treasurer with the Tenchow station.

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours
Henry N. Ellis

Henry N. Ellis

MAR 14 1918

Lintsing, Hebr. 10,1918
Shang China

Dr. W.E.Strong,

14 Beacon St,. Boston,Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, I am glad to report that Mrs. Ellis has been making ~~slow~~ progress (altho slowly) towards getting well and at the Doctor's advice we will try a change in leaving here next ~~w~~ week for Tehchow. When I get to Tehchow, I plan to go on to see my sister at Paotingfu. Recent word from her tells that Mr. Hubbard goes to Shanghai on business, that $8000(Silver) has been granted for road building and that there is free distribution of food at nearly all their outstations.

The money received for flood relief has required many trips and much of personal correspondence.

Recent matters in our own province, are illness of Mr. Stanley and Miss Sawyer. But we are glad to report both as much better now, the later having gone to Foochow to attend the annual convention of the Nurses' Assn. for ~~Chin~~ China.

Our outstation preachers are nearly all at their homes for the Chinese New Year which is tomorrow. There has been more of robbery and pillage in this region this year than in any of my thirteen years in China.

The hand of the government is weak and the regions that were ~~[illegible]~~ flooded will yield poor returns, ~~I~~ so with a sort of RobinHood sence of the fitness of things and a robber sence of the place for the proper investment of their efforts they come this way.

Our station assn. will meet in three weeks to outline the work for the coming year and to follow with a special week of evangelism. The work cut out for me this ~~this~~ spring is the country preaching, I think it possible that I may help some at Paotingfu, but do not know.

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

Linsing, Dec. 10, 1919

Dr. W.E. Strong,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, I am glad to report that Mrs. Tillis has been making ~~slow~~ progress towards getting well and at the Doctor's advice we will try a change in leaving here next week for Tenchow. When I get to Tenchow, I plan to go on to see my sister at Paotingfu. Recent word from her tells that Mr. Hubbard goes to Shanghai on business, that $8000 (Silver) has been granted for road building and that there is free distribution of food at nearly all their outstations.

The money received for flood relief has required many trips and much of personal correspondence.

Recent matters in our own province, are illness of Mr. Stanley and Miss Sawyer. But we are glad to report both as much better now, the latter having gone to Tsochow to attend the annual convention of the Nurses' Assn. for ~~this~~ China.

Our outstation preachers are nearly all at their homes for the Chinese New Year which is tomorrow. There has been more of robbery and pillage in this region this year than in any of my thirteen years in China.

The hand of the government is weak and the regions that were ~~flooded~~ flooded will yield poor returns, so with a sort of Robinhood sense of the fitness of things and a robber sense of the place for the proper investment of their efforts they come this way.

Our station assn. will meet in three weeks to outline the work for the coming year and to follow with a special week of evangelism. The work cut out for me this ~~this~~ spring is the country preaching. I think it possible that I may help some at Paotingfu, but do not know.

Sincerely yours,

Chas. W. Allis

MAR 28 1918

Enroute Paotingfu, Chihli. 433
Febr 23. 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong,

We are rejoiced to know that the China Medical Board has approved of appointment of Dr. Hall for the four years. At our annual meeting the question of his location will come up for decision. If he can come to Lintsing we will be ever so glad.

When at Tientsin, I found an earnest effort to carry on work from three centers. At Hsiku, at Ho-pei and in the French Concession and it is a question if some union should not be made so that mutual cooperation could be provided more easily.

The question of Tsinanfu University (Shantung) and our relation to it is one that we working on. If we are to have a part in it and send students there it will seem necessary to provide some way to secure scholarship money. Up to the present time, there has not been a willingness on the part of the Peking-Tungchow schools to let us in Shantung have scholarship money, if students go to Shantung Christian University. You will know that without financial help many promising students can not go on to complete their education. But in District & North China Council meetings these questions will doubtless come up for discussion. I am going to help here in Paotingfu for a month where the flood brings special & severe problems.

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

The Military Governor of this province has given One Thousand dollars for materials for road making and the project promises to enlist local helps to ~~any~~ a certain extent. Mr. Hubbard has received a total of $23,000.00 of relief money to the present time. The disbursement of this entails a large amount of labor as you well know. There has been the enlistment of 440 men for the Tung chow road and now for local roading making about 400 men will be enlisted. To house these men, to provide for their food, to secure faithful work all this means much of oversight.

At the outstations, food is being given to the flood sufferers. About 7000 are being aided.

The distribution of clothing has been another form of work that has taken time and thought. The women refugees to the number of 100 here in temple near at hand are cared for by Miss Chapin. There is now about 10 outstations were relief work is being carried on.

CD APR 17 1918

Mar. 13, 1918
Paotingfu Outstation of Nan Yang.

Dr. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong - Yesterday was ½ a day on a boat to an outstation of Paotingfu that is rented for $5.00 per year. A village that has 3000 or 4000 people and has lost heavily by the floods. I walked the last 3 miles to the chapel and found a warm welcome from the few faithful ones there. Today another half day by boat over the end of the great sheet of water that stretches from here to Tientsin. The great flooded Chihli plain has for the most part assumed a more normal appearance but for one hundred miles eastward of here it is a great lake from which rise the villages like islands above the plain. Starving people there are and it is a great problem how to relieve their distress. I have never before met such a situation and it is distressing to see the hundreds of kneeling women pleading for food and help. These facts have been telegraphed over China and we trust that some help may be secured from this land. We find going from island to island a slow process but it seems that some of this work must be done. Great need in this land and it is hoped that some help may again come from the Red Cross of U. S. A.

If we release some men for this work it is the right thing to do I feel sure.

Mrs. Ellis is about the same, but the changes are for the better and it is possible that she will join me in Paotingfu or go to Peitai here early this coming summer.

We are hoping that some peaceful solution shall be reached of the threatened invasion of Peking by the troops from Mukden under Chang Tso Lin. Why this trouble should be added to the others of this distracted land, we do not know.

Pan, 13, 1918

Pentingfu Institution of Theology

W. E. Gilroy, D.D.

Dear Dr. Porter, Pan.

Dear Sir, - Yesterday there is a day we hold an institution of Pentingfu which started in 1885 ~~50~~ ten years ago with 300 in your people and has left family of the Worship included the last 3 miles of the chapel and school room where we are faithful men there. Yesterday we held by first when the end of the great that of women that ~~other~~ have to finish the great Pentecost Christ.

~~The~~ Plain has for the most part received a marvellous appearance. Higher are hundred miles scattered of here it is a great lake from which ~~made~~ the villages little islands where the plain. Morning hardly there are and it is great harvest how to relieve their distress. I have never before and such a situation and it is distressing to see the hundreds of burned-up women pleading for food and help. ~~The~~ We have been telegraphed over China and we trust that some help may be received from this land. We find going down inland to inland a few forces but it seems that some of this work must be done. Great need in this land and it is hoped that some help may come from the God work of Dr. Gilroy.

If we relieve some memory for this work it is the right thing to do God and the same and it is possible that we will join us in Pentingfu and to Pentingfu this coming summer.

We are hoping that some received substantial help in needed of the ~~interested~~ mission of Pentingfu by the people from Shanhsien under Chang Tao Lin. Any this trouble should be added to the others of this distressed land, we do not know

We are hopeful of a peaceful outcome of the threatened political troubles.

The station here is asking that help in the flood relief work for two months more and I presume Shantung District will grant the request.

The N. C. Council meets in May at Lintsing and the 4th month fair is about the middle of May.

I was out on the broad stretch of water that reaches from 10 miles east of Paoting fu to ~~Tsinan~~ Tsutsin about 120 miles and varies much in width. The destitution is great and we must devise some means of helping some. Some villages were entirely swept away but others for the most part remain but ~~timbers~~ timbers of temples and homes alike are burned for fuel and torn out ~~down~~ to exchange for food. Some villages promise 100% interest for 3 months to provide seed grain but cannot get it even on those terms. The villages that have been surrounded by ~~W~~ waters develope a fisher folk and many go adrift to beg. Such is life in this overpopulated land with its lack of public spirit and self sacrifice.

Sincerely yours.

Emery W. Ellis

APR

Rev.

Cassington

47

APR 20 1918

Paotingfu, Chihli.
Mar. 16, 1918.

Rev. W. S. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

If you should get a cablegram ~~give~~ giving the name of a vessel and "Ellis", you will conclude that there has been an early furlough authorized for us and briefly advice Mrs. Emma M. Ellis, Curtis, Frontier Co. Nebr. and Miss Anna E. Case, 1439 South Hope St. Los Angeles, Calif. and Mr. A. S. Burwell, 709 - Fourteenth Avenue North, ~~Seattle~~ Seattle, Wash.

Flood conditions bring famine in this Chihli field and we are striving to do some things as enclosed copy shows.

I presume others will send your report of North China Flood Relief Com. telegram signed by British & American Ministers. Bishop Norris, etc. "Conditions N. C. country districts rapidly becoming desperate. People eating leaves, bark, straw, corn cobs. Fuel scarce, roof timbers and fruit trees used instead. Animals dead or sold. No grain for spring sowing. Robberies increasing. Children abandoned, sold, drowned. Send telegram to every mission station in China. Desire money collected in March if possible. Appeals Chinese Christians raise $50,000 and help raise $50,000 more from others."

We trust that this will bring some result and trust that you will publish this in the Missionary Herald.

Cordially yours
Emma M. Ellis

Lexington

RECD MAY 6 1918

Paotingfu, Mar. 27, 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong, -

I am writing this from an outstation after a horse-back ride of a dozen miles to eight villages where we enlisted twenty men for work on a road in Paotingfu south suburb financed by Red Cross funds from U. S. A for the labor required. 400 men for 3 months are being enlisted. Tomorrow I expect to finish the work in this south field of Paotingfu. I find much of suffering in this region. When peanuts are used for food, the shells are ground up with the nuts. The eating of chaff is very common. Bean cake, the refuse from which the peanut oil or bean oil has been extracted is ground up for food as is the dried leaves and stems of the sweet potatoe and the husks of leeks and onions. The leaves and roots of trees, the new wheat now about three inches high and any reeds, rushes or other green vegetable life all go into the kettle for food.

Vandalism is inspired by hunger and the material of bridges is stolen and burned for food. The selling of wives and children is reported but this is against the law as is the leaving of the county or the killing of their animals but these laws are all violated by the lawless and by those who ordinarily are the law-abiding. The great plain of Chihli has its thousands starving and its tens of thousands going about begging and stealing.

In 38 chapel refugees 1600 people are being fed and many of them are being taught the gospel at the same time. Great need and opportunity seem to unite in this relief work and I expect to share in it for another month or two. I am glad to report that Mrs. Ellis is improving and plans for the summer at the sea coast again. Yours in His service, Emery H. Ellis

s.

s. Plans now enroute for the stone 100 car loads for the above
entioned road that U.S.A. Red Cross is financing. The next proposition
help people is to provide seed grain for them, letting them
have it ~~now~~ in their time of need and securing a promise
from the village elders that in the autumn it shall be
epaid in kind without interest. The proposition holds
much of promise to many who are in need. The plan
is to have the notes made out in duplicate, one copy
eing filed with the county magistrate and a second
py kept by the church here to whom the grant
s made. The working out of this proposition may
ean great good to a large number of poor people
ho have no means of replanting their fields.
The details are not complete as yet but it
receiving attention these days are soon
will be making the grants to the needy farmers.
I will have missed our District Assn and Station
Assn. but this work seems to me of very large
importance.

Farmington

60

REC'D JUN 13 1918

Paotingfu, China, April 21, 1918.

Rev. M. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong - Your good letter at hand. I am glad to report that Mrs. Ellis slowly gains and will soon be going to the seacoast for the summer. I have been two months in this flood relief work and expect to be at it some weeks more. The situation in this region is very severe and many are without food. The conditions are desperate and it is hard to know what to do. While our refuges in connection with our chapels are filled to overflowing it is ~~too~~ only a drop in the bucket in comparison with the tremendous need. The few hundred who are given employment ~~helps to~~ feeds them and ~~to~~ helps to feed some members of their families at home. Thus two thousand or so are helped by the refuges and directly and indirectly another two thousand by the road making plans of Tung hsien and Paoting. More recently soup kitchens giving one meal a day have been established in a number of places and thus a few more hundreds are helped.

The most recent means of helping has been to grant loans of seed grain to about six thousand small farmers they promising to return it after the autumn harvest. From the standpoint of meeting a great need and also doing that which may in the future bring returns to the world by increasing the world's food supply. this last plan appeals strongly to me and I am glad to have had the chance to distribute 2000 ∴ (Silver.) in this way and hope that this is only the beginning of that

form of help.

(2)

~~Two days~~ ago four or five ~~[illegible]~~ girls of twelve and thirteen were being taken to the railroad when the suspicions of the officials were aroused and those in charge were arrested. It is not certain that these girls were being sold but the selling of girls is quite common in these famine stricken regions.

The situation grows more desperate as the small supplies of food materials disappear. What forms of relief can be undertaken is a serious problem.

The need of workers for ~~all~~ many lines of work makes it hard to set apart any for this special form of work but it will likely be done. Industrial work appeals strongly to the Chinese and they would undertake some lines if they had the capital needed.

The helper here at Poa Yie is a man who has had experience in distribution of flood relief before and understands well the local problems. He tells of the man who ~~have been~~ was frozen to death with his child and points out the hut from which he rescued the three now in the refugee here. About a dozen of the women for whom we care were reduced to the extremity of selling their children. The fear is that there will not be enough of food to last until harvest time and that many cared for until now may be set adrift now in a month and will suffer greatly. Last night we talked earnestly with the official about this matter and we were impressed with his ardent desire to help his people but the disaster is so large that he does not know how to meet the problem. He will borrow money if he can and will use what means are in his power to help the many destitute ones.

Sincerely yours Emory W. Ellis

47

JUN 25 1918

Paotingfu, China Apr. 11, 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong,

14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

400 men for road making relief proposition nearly completed. Now the distribution of $2000 for seed grain is occupying heart and mind. To Dr. Ingram and Mr. Hubbard have been granted funds permitting 2500± to be fed, perhaps 100 of whom are feeble old men the rest women and children. The crowds of kneeling women appealing for food make a sight never to be forgotten and the satisfaction of those who have millet gruel to eat is gratifying to see. The enlistment of laborers for Manchuria I am hoping to share in and think that some other industrial projects will soon be undertaken. For how can the world let people starve? Some way must be found. If war in Europe continues, perhaps more laborers for France. I wonder how you would regard my going with a labor battalion if the U. S. A. should call for men ~~come from our government~~. The movement of British missionaries has been a noticable one. Our missionary forces have been much weakened by the calls of national service and the question of whether the calls here or there are largest is one that plainly has two sides. The matter of proper distribution of our forces is one that ever receives thought and consideration. There is much of need in this half of Chihli and until harvest time I think my duty is here. After Eastwans leave Luitsing I think that it is likely that I will return there for a while. I feel that I am sitting free to do the next thing that calls and listening for the Masters direction. Yours in His service,

Emery W. Ellis

Carolina Afro

April 11, 1910

JUN 25 1918

Paotingfu, Chihli, China. (4)
May 16, 1918.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong. -

The flood relief work has been taking up much of time for these months and will likely for some time yet. Mr. Hubbard has been handling some forty thousand dollars of flood relief money, as well as directing many other lines of work. Just now they are preparing to receive the young athletes from nine of the provinces of north China for an annual meet. It will be held on the grounds of the military school of the east suburb which is the greatest of the military schools of China. About 1800 are in training for officers in the army. ~~There are many things that I might report upon but will tell of the movements for giving relief to the poor people of this great flooded region.~~

440 men were recruited for Tung chow road, nearly 400 for Paotingfu road, nearly 2000 were fed in chapel refuges, 600 in another refuge of Dr. Ingram's, nearly 2000 were fed in our food kitchens and seed grain was distributed to over 6000 families and food grain will be given to some 3000 individuals. The present effort that I am working on is to get some plan to repair the north bank of the river south of Paotingfu so that the floods of the coming year may be lessened in area if the water rises above

to normal level. The movement carries with it the desire that the officials provide the materials and that the American Red Cross funds shall provide payment for the work. I am hopeful of its success. It is now the time of year to push this work for in three months or less the waters will come with the rainey season and it will then be too late to do the work for this season.

Norman Hubbard came on the 7th of May. All reported well at the Hospital.

The purchase of Mission Treasurer's home in the Russian Concession in Tientsin seems to meet with general approval.

Some plans for relief of the flood orphan children are being made and Peotingfu may ask for money for an orphanage.

With kindest regards.
Sincerely & Cordially yours.
Emery W. Ellis.

P.S. Mrs. Ellis is at the sea coast and we hope that the summer's rest will be of great value to her health.

440

Paotingfu, March 11, 1918.

Mr. W. P. Mills,
Y. M. C. A.,
Peking.

Dear Mr. Mills:-

During the past eleven days I have visited portions of Po Yeh, Li ~~Chiang~~ Hsien, Shen Chai, Ch'i Chou, and Ch'ing Yuan Hsiens. Tomorrow or next day I go to Kao Yang Hsien. I am asking my station to release me for two months for this special work of flood relief. Would you ask Haiung Hsi Ling for credentials for me? I am hoping to get over the most needy districts of this field and make a report. I visited Mr. Hughes at Ch'i Chou and find that they are placing larger numbers together in their refuges and apparently doing more for those they help. In this field no more than 200 are fed at a single place. In some places girls only are cared for; in other places both women and children, and in still others old men are also housed and fed.

The enlistment of 400 men for road building in Paotingfu will be completed in about two weeks. 200 men are now at work. Could the Lintsing proposition to close the Grand Canal breaks be carried out by flood sufferers of Chihli doing the work and Shantung providing the materials? You may recall that 4000 was promised locally at Lintsing, and the total estimated expense is $9000. The break is about eight miles from the Chihli border; and the large danger of breaking to the west and flooding Ch'ing Ho and Nan Kung after the east break was repaired should lead to the closing up of both breaks, lest closing of one only should leave a constant menace on the other side. Laborers from Heng Shui or other districts nearer the Shantung border might be feasible. I am writing to Mr. Eastman about the same matter.

There is one dike to be built along the south side of Po Yeh and Li ~~Chiang~~ Hsiens along the Chu Lung Ho and a break in the north-east part of Li Hsien is to be closed, so the official tells me. Mr. Hubbard is now taking up these matters of dikes in person, and will report to you later.

Sincerely yours,

REC'D JUL 16 1918

outstation of
Paotingfu, May 27, 1918.

Dear Dr. Strong.

Dr Ingram has 600 flood refugees in a large temple caring for them. They are arranged in groups at feeding time and the food is carried to them.

In groups of sixty their clothes are put into a kiln and the lice are killed by the heat. Every week the inmates must take a bath. Some have protested saying that they had never taken a bath and that it was absolutely needless!!! They are furnished clean clothes while their old ones are being fumigated.

In the Catholic refuge in Cheng Ting south 4 French foreigners and many Chinese have died of fever supposedly typhus.

23 miles S. of here there are 7500 refugees being cared for. They are housed in mat huts and are fed and taught the Chinese new phonetic and some are clothed and taught Christian truth. $12,000 has been granted for dyking one of the rivers or rather for repairing the dykes. The partial survey of this stream is to be my lot I suspect. I am to help here until at least June 15th as I understand things now.

Yours Sincerely
Emery M. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis

Paotingfu — May 27, 1905

7

RECD JUL 30 1918

北京清華學校
清華週刊
THE TSING HUA WEEKLY
TSING HUA COLLEGE
PEKING, CHINA.

編輯部
Editorial Department

Hao Yang. June 18, 1918.
East outstation of
Paotingfu station.

Dr. W. E. Strong, -
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong. - It is now a month since I wrote out a suggested plan to get $12.000 for dyking and repairing breaks along the banks of the Sha and Chu Tung Rivers. We are seeing quite a little of dirt piled into dykes and hope that much of good shall result from its use. Today the two men here have started out to distribute $30.00 that has come the Tsing Hua Forum. Helping in the distribution of the relief are Mr. Lundgren, missionary and Dr. Goodrich's son-in-law, Mr. E. K. Smith, head of the English Department of Tsing Hua College and Mr. Dauton, head of the German Department of the same college (The American Indemnity college.)

It is now the time when the college students are coming back for the summer vacation and there are one or two of them helping in directing the work on the dykes.

Mr. Ellis is slowly gaining and may be will stay on here in China until next year when I would not be surprised if an early furlough were voted to us.

Our hearts are saddened by the loss of Mr. Greene. When shall we see another to well prepared to lead in the aggressive evangelistic work of the capital! "The workers are taken away but the work goes on."

In directing this relief work, I am impressed with what a value there is in material equipment ~~in directing~~ to prepare for the most efficient service as I see the larger efficiency when prepared to meet the trying conditions of the hot, dry season here. But again one is confronted with the fact so true and

校學華清京北
刊週華清
THE TSING HUA WEEKLY
TSING HUA COLLEGE
PEKING, CHINA.

北京清華學校
清華週刊
THE TSING HUA WEEKLY
TSING HUA COLLEGE
PEKING, CHINA.

部輯編
orial Department

ite that without the efficient personality all the material
quipment is of no avail and that unless the living, loving
ersonality is there to organize and inspire and direct all
reparations and plans and material resources are of no use.
Some years ago a request came from the Board that we
should express an opinion on the relative value of increase
of appropriation for the general work or for the foreign
staff. That question I think was never answered because no
rule can be laid down to meet the approval of all. It is
vident that both are necessary and in certain cases stress is laid
n one side and then conditions change and stress is laid on the
ther. The college professors come with equipment, servants, interpre
rs, foreign food, and are a great joy to the tired, exhausted missionary
who has shared with Chinese the flea-infested mud bed of a
ark hovel which is his headquarters for directing the expenditure
$6,000 in dyking along a stretch of 12 miles where 5,930,000
ubic feet of earth are to be placed in dykes. The best headquarters
the best city in the district is not insect proof and narrow & left
courtyard is not spacious but the contrast is marked.
Between these extremes is my headquarters in the chapel at
a yie where I find joy in this flood relief service. My release
this special service has expired and I must ask you to
ain imagine me at regular work at Lintsing again. The
erience has been enjoyed and I feel that God has owned
to His glory. Kindest regards to all in the office.

Yours in Christian service,
Emery W. Ellis

Peking.

July 9,1918

RECEIVED
AUG 19 1918
W. E. STRONG
AUG 19 1918

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, Tomorrow, I plan to go to Tientsin and after a day or two there, join Mrs. Ellis at Pehtaiho. You have known of the granting of $12.000 (Mexican) of American Red Cross funds for repairing dykes along the north bank of the Chu Lung and Sha rivers. This comes as a"corallary" to the previous forms of relief. First the road work for men who could go away from their homes to work. Second, the feeding of the women and children of some thousands. third, the loans of seed grain to destitute farmers, fourth, this grant to repair the breaks in the dykes lest another season should again see their crops destroyed by flood.

These two rivers form almost a semicircle ranging from thirty to sixty miles from Paotingfu. The Peking- Hankow R.R. crosses the Sha River, sixty miles to the south west of Paotingfu and to the east, thirty odd miles is a low tract of land, now a lake into which three rivers enter. The Tsing River was crossed by you when you left the south gate of this city to come to the site of the Martyr's Cemetary. Had you gone twenty miles to the south, you would have crossed the T'ang River which did a great amount of damage last year. Then another ten miles and you would have come to the city of Pea I. This has served as a headquarters for much of my flood relief work and it was from here that our plans of dyke repair were formed. Then another ten miles southward and we have entered the field of the Church of England mission, but this movement is "union" and splendid has been the cooperation of those of most diverse religious beliefs.

Our staff consisted of Messrs Smith, Beaton, Chien Kwei and Mei from Tsing Hwa College (the American Indemnity college)-- the first two American professors, the later three student-interpreters, Mr. G.S.Lundgren, of the Assemblies of God mission, with local Chinese and foreign help. There were three " camps" formed and nearly six weeks of time was used for the work besides two weeks of survey. Only two of us were on the work for the whole two months. Something over seven millions of cubit feet of earth were moved. In one place half a mile of river bed was deepened and the river returned to its regular channel. It required a dam and considerable of materials to accomplish the result. In another place, three brick " breakwaters" were constructed to withstand the attempt of flood waters to wash away the market town. At still another place, a deep hole was enclosed with earth embankments on all sides, giving them a double dyke. Reed mats and earth bags, and wooden piles of various sizes had their place in holding in place the earth that was threatened by waters that might any moment rise in force and wash away the embankment.

There were various means used to tamp the earth solid. Stamping with the feet is one method. Wooden tamps operated by one, two, three or four men were used for the most part. The rollers for threshing out the grain were pulled in a few cases by cows, in 90% of the cases by human labor. A stone or iron weight to which six or eight ropes are attached and which is thrown high up into the air and brought down with a"cherk" is a very efficient method. Each rope requires a man and in addition one "singer" to direct each group is also required.

July 9, 1918

Dr. W.R.Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, Tomorrow, I plan to go to Tientsin and after a day or two there, join Mrs. Ellis at Peitaiho. You have known of the granting of $12,000 (Mexican) of American Red Cross funds for repairing dykes along the north bank of the Chu Lung and Sha rivers. This comes as a "corollary" to the previous forms of relief. First the road work for men who could go away from their homes to work. Second, the feeding of the women and children of some thousands. Third, the loans of seed grain to destitute farmers. Fourth, this grant to repair the breaks in the dykes last another season should again see their crops destroyed by flood.

These two rivers form almost a semicircle ranging from thirty to sixty miles from Peotingfu. The Peking-Hankow R.R. crosses the Sha River, sixty miles to the south west of Peotingfu and to the east, thirty odd miles is a low tract of land, now a lake into which three rivers enter. The Tsing River was crossed by you when you left the south gate of this city to come to the site of the Martyr's cemetery. Had you gone twenty miles to the south, you would have crossed the T'ang River which did a great amount of damage last year. Then another ten miles and you would have come to the city of Pao I. This has served as a headquarters for much of my flood relief work and it was from here that our plans of dyke repair were formed. Then another ten miles southward and we have entered the field of the Church of England mission, but this movement is "union" and splendid has been the cooperation of those of most diverse religious beliefs.

Our staff consisted of Messrs Smith, Danton, Chen, Kwei and Mei from Tsing Hwa College (the American Indemnity college)-- the first two American professors, the later three student-interpreters. Mr. G.S.Lundgren, of the Assemblies of God mission, with local Chinese and foreign help. There were three " camps" formed and nearly six weeks of time was used for the work besides two weeks of survey. Only two of us were on the work for the whole two months. Something over seventmillions of cubic feet of earth were moved. In one place half a mile of river bed was deepened and the river returned to its regular channel. It required a dam and considerable of materials to accomplish the result. In another place, three brick " breakwaters" were constructed to withstand the attempt of flood waters to wash away the market town. At still another place, a deep hole was enclosed with earth embankments on all sides, giving them a double dyke. Reed mats and earth bags, and piles of various sizes had their place in holding in place the earth that was threatened by waters that might any moment rise in force and wash away the embankment.

There were various means used to tamp the earth solid. Stamping with the feet is one method. Wooden tamps operated by one, two, three or four men were used for the most part. The rollers for threshing out the grain were pulled in a few cases by cows, but in 90% of the cases by human labor. A stone or iron weight to which six or eight ropes are attached and which is thrown high up into the air and brought down with a"chark" is a very efficient method. Each rope requires a man and inaddition one "singer" to direct each group is also required.

There is the story of Nero fiddling while Rome burned. The great numbers of people who are without daily bread, the great " " " " clothing " " " " " " " " spiritual or intellectual " " " " " " " " " food, all these things makes it almost criminal to deal with the unimportant things when the great matters are neglected. The desire to be ~~in~~ engaged in some of the great movements ever and anon comes over me and I wonder if a call for some new effort may not again be mine. I have enjoyed the five months of flood relief work and am loathe to give it up. I expect to be at Linting for a month and then come north to meet Mr. Ellis again. The question of when we take our furlough has not come before our district yet ~~but~~ and may not come up if Mr. Ellis continues to improve, again some change may be made any time. If the U. S. should call for men to go with Chinese coolies to France, I think a number of our missionaries would be glad to go. If you have any information on our Government's attitude on this question I should be glad to know of it. The man-power of this land of China have not yet been utilized for the Allied cause, but in this world struggle, why should not this land come in for a vital share?

With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis.

P.S. Military attaché in Peking has made inquiry whether the pneumonia plague in Shansi last winter would militate against use of Chinese coolies.

Emery W. Ellis

Shantung July 9, 1918

Pekinfu, July 30. 1918.
China.

RECEIVED
W. M. S.
SEP 24 1918

Dear Dr. Strong.-

It was July 9th that I wrote to you last. I was closing up my work with the flood relief at that time. Since coming here we have had a meeting of the men of our Shantung District and have voted to ask that may furlough be asked for next year, 1919. This is largely because of Mrs. Ellis' health but it has the thought that upon her return perhaps she could take over some of the school work which Miss Long (then to go on furlough) is now doing. The promise of help from some of the Turkey missionaries is an encouraging one. Shantung District feels led to ask for Walter James to teach English at Tsichow this next year. The need for some one to help Mr. MacEachron there is a real one and we hope that a favorable reply may be secured to our request. The desire on Mr. James' part to be with his family could easily be met if he was to come to Tsichow.

Mr. McCann is planning to go to Japan for a much needed vacation. He is near a break down we fear and trust that some means may be found to relieve him in the Treasurer's work.

The work that a Business manager of Tsichow might do is still a burden upon the overworked and superintendent of nurses physicians. No candidate acceptable to all the interested ones has so far been found. We hope that Dr. Tucker will be able to find one if we cannot find one on the field.

Just these days, Mr. Goforth is holding special meetings for the deepening of the spiritual life. He is certainly a zealous, consecrated man whose meetings have been much honored of God. His mission ~~it~~ has sent about 1/3 of the men with the Chinese coolie Labor Battalions to France. The region in Shantung in which we work is more disturbed by robbers than we have ever known it. One of our Christians (who used to teach our boys' school) was recently killed and his wife injured by stray bullets in a fight between robbers and soldiers. The burning of people after having rolled ~~them~~ in their bedding and applied kerosene to them is quite common. Some half a hundred such have been brought to the Tehchow hospital while many hundreds evidently have been so treated. The Government seems powerless to prevent these outrages.

There are hopes that a settlement may be made between the north + south but fear of failure in the peace negotiations is about as strong as the hope of success. Some new division of territory may ~~plans for liberty to~~ be introduced in our Shantung work but it is too early to speak with certainty on this matter. One Tehchow outstation was released to the Laitsing station a year ago and perhaps another one may eventually come to Laitsing which is ~~so near~~ about one half the distance from ~~to that~~ Tehchow is. Sincerely yours,

Emery H. Ellis,

Emery W. Ellis

Lintsingchow,
China

July 30, 1918

OCT 28 1918

1918

Dr. W.E.Strong. D.D. Lintsingchow, Sung. Sept. 1, 1918

14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I returned here two weeks ago, after an absence of over six months. It was good to be back home again and to again share in the work that has grown so near and dear to me as the results of the thirteen years of service here. It was the first time that I have given any help to any other field since I left Tehchow field after my nine months as a student there.

The Chinese all rejoice in the thought that again we will have a united station, although it may be a month or two before Mrs. Ellis will return home. I presume that the other members of the station, Eastmans, Miss Long, Miss Munger are now in Shantung coming by boat to us.

I am glad for the practical experience of the relief work, am sure that it will help to broaden my sympathies and will prepare me for better service along ways of social uplift.

Mrs. Ellis is making steady recovery and will enter upon some lines of station work when she returns. At least, such is our hope now.

This region has been much disturbed by bandits. The past two days has brought reports of the killing or capturing of a dozen within six miles of us. Poor men, who find their livelihood by the plundering and destruction of others.

Our boys school will open in a week. School girls for Tehchow started yesterday by boat. Academy and college to open about the middle of the month.

The discovery of over a ton of lead when digging on our compound this spring was a rare piece of good luck. I suppose that this as the sale of property belongs to the Board unless the money should be appropriated to meet some of our station needs.

The call for men for Y.M.C.A. in France has had consideration by many of the men of the mission, but I have not heard of any who are expecting to go. From among our Chinese are a number who would be glad to go.

From the region disturbed by robbers comes the report that some of them will enter the army and be sent south to fight. If it is true, we trust that they will make good soldiers. The Chinese have a saying that iron when it cannot be used for anything else, can be used for making nails, and when men cannot be used for anything else, they can be used for soldiers. Happily this crude conception of the military is passing away [redacted] that conception still exists.

With kindest regards

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Dr. W.H.Strong, M.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

Linhsingchow, Sung. Sept.21,1922

Dear Dr. Strong,

I returned here two weeks ago, after an absence of over six months. It was good to be back home again and to again share in the work that has grown so near and dear to me as the result of the thirteen years of service here. It was the first time that I have given any help to any other field since I left Tehchow field after my nine months as a student there.

The Chinese all rejoice in the thought that again we will have a united station, although it may be a month or two before Mrs. Ellis will return home. I presume that the other members of the station, Eastmans, Miss Long, Miss Munger are now in Shantung coming by boat to us.

I am glad for the practical experience of the relief work, am sure that it will help to broaden my sympathies and will prepare me for better service along ways of social uplift.

Mrs. Ellis is making steady recovery and will enter upon some lines of station work when she returns. At least, such is our hope now.

This region has been much disturbed by bandits. The past two days has brought reports of the killing or capturing of a dozen within six miles of us. Poor men, who find their livelihood by the plundering and destruction of others.

Our boys school will open in a week. School girls for Tehchow started yesterday by boat. Academy and college to open about the middle of the month.

The discovery of over a ton of lead when digging on our compound this spring was a rare piece of good luck. I suppose that this as the sale of property belongs to the Board unless the money should be appropriated to meet some of our station needs.

The call for men for Y.M.C.A. in France has had consideration by many of the men of the mission, but I have not heard of any who are expecting to go. From among our Chinese are a number who would be glad to go.

From the region disturbed by robbers comes the report that some of them will enter the army and be sent south to fight. If it is true, we trust that they will make good soldiers. The Chinese have a saying that iron when it cannot be used for anything else, can be used for making nails, and when men cannot be used for anything else, they can be used for soldiers. Happily this crude conception of the military is passing away but somewhat of that conception is still prominent.

With kindest regards
Sincerely yours,

Emma L. Ellis

REC'D NOV 5 1918

Luitsingshow outstation of Poa Ping. Sept. 26, 1918.

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, - After a month at the central station, I am now out for visits to the eastern and southern outstations. The three eastern outstations all have the characters for "~~gre~~ crew" or "peaceful" in their names. While the names have "peace" they are far from peaceful this year as bandits have taken possession and have been the ruling power in many a village. The attempt to ~~set~~ secure their enrollment as soldiers has been only partially successful. Their presence was always attended by other soldiers and they resented this. Fighting has resulted in a couple of places and some hundreds were killed or wounded according to the reports. It is likely that there will be some improvement as the movement of soldiers has been marked these past days. One church member was executed from our chapel here where I am staying as being in connection with the robbers. One church member killed and his wife ~~wounded~~ wounded by stray bullets. ~~Our~~ One ex-school boy held 6 weeks for ransom but at last escaped. ~~Our~~ Church members have had to pay to redeem members of their families, in one case, one thousand dollars being paid. Many of our people have had to flee to other villages or to the county seat towns. One of our school girls, disguised as a boy and having shaven her head ~~and~~ escaped to Pehchow. Bandits had twice attempted

scatch but she fortunately had been able to make her escape.

The city gates are opened very irregularly. Some days only one gate is opened and some days ~~is~~ none at all. The officials seem powerless and try to disperse the robbers into adjacent counties by various means. Presents are exchanged between officials and bandit chieftains and the whole country is disorganized to a large extent. The effect upon schools, business and the preaching of the gospel can be easily be imagined. But we are hoping that ere long a better state of affairs shall come to pass.

Mrs. Ellis remains north for a month longer. The large meeting of the autumn will be held on Nov. 10th and she hopes to be back for that time. The movement for work ~~for~~ under the Y.M.C.A. for the Chinese in France has interested some of our Chinese and foreign leaders. The call of the Red Cross for Siberia has not been unheeded and Dr. Ingram represents our mission there. The crops in this region on the whole are good but many of the well-to-do reap but little while many landless have secured far more than they would in ordinary times.

On the whole as the apostle of old said "an open door and effectual is before us, but there are many adversaries."

Yours in His service
Emery W. Ellis.

Transcribed

447

RECD DEC 17 1918

RECD JAN 15 1919

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Nov.1, 1918

Rev. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass

Dear Dr. Strong

I enclose copy of station letter that I have written that reviews some of our station activities. It is likely that we will not return to the homeland until next spring as Mrs. Ellis seems much improved and there does not seem to be a second family able to come to the help of this station at the present time.

With kindest regards,
Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

P.S. You will know that Dr. A.H.Smith is seriously ill with bronchial pneunomia. We are praying that God's healing touch may we given.

News of Austria's yielding has come to us today. We need not tell you how rejoiced we are.

Area of field about 2500 sq. miles
Population more than two million
Seven American Missionaries

One hospital, 3000 to 4000 patients a year
Sixteen outstations, 700 church members
(Dec. 1917)

Native workers, 22 men, 16 women
One kindergarten, one church building
Six primary schools, two grammar schools

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Nov.1, 1918

Rev. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.
Boston,Mass

Dear Dr. Strong

I enclose copy of station letter that I have written that reviews some of our station activities. It is likely that we will not return to the homeland until next spring as Mrs. Hill is seems much improved and there does not seem to be a second family able to come to the help of this station at the present time.

With kindest regards,
Sincerely yours,

P.S. You will know that Dr. A.H.Smith is seriously ill with bronchial pneumonia. We are praying that God's healing touch may be given.

News of Austria's yielding has come to us today. We need not tell you how rejoiced we are.

Area of field about 2500 sq. miles
Population more than two millon
Seven American Missionaries

One hospital, 3000 to 4000 patients a year
Sixteen outstations, 700 church members
(Dec. 1917)

Native workers, 22 men, 16 women
One kindergarten, one church building
Six primary schools, two grammar schools

448

REC'D JAN 15 1919

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Nov. 29, 1918

Rev. U. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.
U. S. A.

Dear Dr. Strong; ~~Three~~ days ago Mr. Ellis returned with me from Tehchow. We now plan to leave here in about three months going we trust by rail through Korea and Japan to sail from Yokohama for Seattle. After this, mail may well be sent to me care of Rev. Royal H. Fisher, 75 Bluff, Yokohama, Japan, where a friend will arrange for forwarding our mail to us.

American engineers of the Sims, Carey company who have the contract for ~~dey~~ dredging the Grand Canal are now here making the first survey. It is the first American surveying party we have seen in China. May it not be the last!

Marauding bands of robbers infest the country to the east and south of here, levying tribute on individuals, towns and cities as their fancy dictates. Nine walled cities have been taken by them in this part of the province this year. Two mules of a German Catholic priest and one mule of an American Mennonite missionary have been "borrowed" by them and to the present have not been returned and we fear never will be!!

Area of field about 2500 sq. miles
Population more than two million
Four American Missionaries

One hospital, 3000 to 4000 patients a year
Sixteen outstations, 700 church members
(Dec. 1917)

Native workers, 22 men, 16 women
One kindergarten, one church building
Six primary schools, two grammar schools

REC'D JAN 15 1919

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION
LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Word to the Hospital that

Dec. 24, 1918

Dear W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Strong, the enclosure are the Chinese translations of the petition to have the Chinese Government forbid the sale of opium and morphine, and to make it a crime for anyone to use it.

After this, moral suasion will be used in case of the first offence. If the third offence, 75 dollars fine, when a fine will be made for discouraging evil in us.

Shantung is governed by three Civil officers, the Governor, the Director of Education, and the Chief Justice. We are the first Christian Campaign that we have seen in China. They sent out by the Local Government.

Thousands upon of petitions signed by the country to the end and objects of law, forbidding trafficking in individuals, towns and cities on their closing statutes. This enabled this law been taken by staff in this part of the Empire.

The number of Chinese Christian Pastor and assistants, number of Chinese Christian Pastor, number of an Christian Community ministering there, number of "converted" by Christ and to the Personal Saviour and been restored and we have never since it!!

Word from Paotingfu tells of Mr. Hubbard having an accident to his foot when duck hunting and having to go to the Hospital to have the wound cleaned out. My sister wrote that he was expected home that day.

The marraige of Rev. Francis M. Price came as a great surprise to us all. Glad they are to return so soon.

Upon the announcement of the armistice, the bells of Tientsin rang from seven o'clock in the evening until one o'clock in the morning. What a task of reconstruction must take place in the devastated regions! How the efforts of good people will be tested in planning new form of relief. I cling to the hope that it shall be proven that the German people have forever repudiated their rulers with the military aims of world conquest and of frightfulness.

We organized a thanksgiving service in commemoration of the allied victory. The highest officials were present, the schools turned out en masse and many of the gentry. There were hymns sung and speeches made and poems read by representatives of the various interests.

Mrs. Ellis seems much improved and we trust shall continue to improve. With great joy we held our thanksgiving service yesterday and we pray that our lives shall show our gratitude to the giver of every good and perfect gift. Yours in His service

Emery W. Ellis

Sanitary

Nov. 29, 1918.

449

Lintsingchow, China

Dear Dr. Strong, -

Will you send mail after this to me 1335 South Hope St. Los Angeles, Calif. and notify publication department the same.

Sincerely yours.
Emery N. Ellis

REC'D JAN 32 1919

Miss Dodge
Miss Moody informed.

REC'D
O.T.
JAN 28 1918

450

Area of field about 2,500 sq. miles
Population more than two million
Six American missionaries

One hospital, 7,200 patients a year
Sixteen out-stations, 698 church-members
Inquirers, 600
Under instruction, 292

Native workers, 20 men, 13 women
Two kindergartens, one church building
Five primary schools, two grammar schools

RECD FEB 14 1919

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

December 31st, 1918.

DEAR FRIENDS:

It hardly seems possible that, in the five years since we returned, we have not sent out a general letter. There has been no reason for not doing so except that we just did not. Now with another furlough at hand our thoughts have turned toward you with a new impulse and we want you to know a little of what we have done since we saw you.

There is no need to tell you, especially those of you who have seen your own little ones go on before you to the Heavenly Home, how heavy our hearts were as we left you. The Lord has sustained and comforted us, and we have truly felt that "underneath are the everlasting arms." Work has been a great blessing to us and the sympathy of our friends a wonderful stimulus to brave living.

My health has been anything but good, the general monotony being relieved by varying the complaints. Three years ago my husband decided he must have a place to send me to the seashore in the summertime, so we took what money we had, and some that was given us, and borrowed some, and built a house. Three summers it has been a refuge for me from heat and aches and overwork and a resting place for my husband for the short periods he could spare and we have thanked God for this provision for our wants.

There have been the between times when I could do work and, as you know from a printed account sent you, it was industrial work that claimed my heart when I came back. From first to last about sixty have been employed, probably half of them for almost the whole period. While giving them work and a chance to improve their physical condition, it has been possible to get at their hearts, and also to compel them to listen to the gospel and to learn to read. I wish I could tell you that all sixty of them had been converted and each one of their families. Some have been and all seem to have the attitude of the small boy who said, "Why, yes, I am a Christian. Doesn't my sister tat?" Between four and five thousand dollars (Mexican) has gone through our hands.

My husband's country work has been much the same as in past years. The long days of travel in the slow, lumbering Chinese cart, the dirty inns, the small, inconvenient chapels or crowded homes, Chinese food, lack of privacy—these have made up one side of the picture. The effort to convey one's ideas in a foreign language, the constant strain on the judgment in dealings with a race who for centuries has had different standards, being made a judge of petty affairs, and some not so petty in the church circles, give things from another angle. But a strong body, a high hope, the occasional meeting with those who are the saints in the Chinese Church, all of these have carried him through with a joy and satisfaction nothing else could give.

When in the station during winter months, night classes at our house have been the outlet of his energy and the servants and workmen and the teachers and preachers as helpers have gathered in every room downstairs in groups or simply sat about the dining room table if the number was smaller, studying catechisms, gospels, or other books. Last winter it was the simplified system of Chinese writing in which Christian truth was studied.

In some respects the biggest piece of work he has done has been the nearly five months spent this last spring in flood relief work. You all read of the floods of last year. They caused rivers to break their banks and great regions were covered with water, rendering many homeless as well as destroying their crops. Money came in from different sources, native and foreign contributions, Red Cross, *Christian Herald* (one gift of six hundred dollars from Plymouth Church, Seattle, especially touched our hearts) were turned over to a North China Christian Union Flood Relief Committee that voted help to affected regions. Volunteer workers were called for to disburse these funds. Naturally, Mr. Ellis, in volunteering preferred to assist his brother-in-law, Rev. Hugh W. Hubbard, of Paotingfu, whose work is in one of the flooded regions. Different ways were used to help the poor people. Food kitchens were opened. Industrial work was started. Grain for seed was loaned. The last effort was the repairing of river banks in places. Altogether about fifty thousand dollars were used in relief in the American Board's Paotingfu field. It was *so* little compared with what needs to be done, but in olden times there was one who gained praise for doing what she could. The workers and you who gave did what could be done now. The next step is the arousing of the Chinese civic conscience which is a reality only in our prayers as yet.

Some of you have asked about individuals mentioned in letters in the past. Goldie is a big girl now. She wouldn't unbind her feet, so she went to school only two or three years. Glory was married and her husband is a government school teacher. She is sorry now that she was married so young. She has two boys. Wan Yü is converted and is trying to carry the gospel to his village. But the death of his aunt leaves him landless as before, a cripple who has a hard time to keep the wolf from the door.

Happiness Arisen's father came back most unexpectedly from Mongolia where he had disappeared years ago and so father and son spent some time together at the old home. We understand that he is now in France. His blind brother died in the school for the blind.

Do you remember Feng Ying in the story about Glory ? She is in Peking in college now, such an attractive girl and doing well in her studies. She wants to study medicine and when we find some one who wishes to send eighty dollars a year for six years towards educating a woman physician we shall know just exactly what to do with it. Not all of you know about the school girl we kidnapped when she was about to be sold as a secondary wife. It was a thrilling venturesome adventure. We are glad we did it as we look at her happy face on Sundays but one experience of that sort leaves memories never to be forgotten. She married one of our servants who afterwards became a nurse in the hospital. He is an earnest Christian—was baptised when working in the gold mines in Africa. They have a happy home and have recently adopted a little boy. The blind peanut-seller now sells medicine and preaches the gospel at the same time. There are others but space won't permit mentioning them all.

In the general work of the station an important change has been the application of more democratic principles in church government. Committee meetings with the Chinese take up a lot of our time but we are sure we are educating our Christians to take over responsibilities themselves much more rapidly in this way than in the old way when the authority all rested in the missionaries' hands.

You know, of course, about our splendid new hospital and the kindergarten building. The fund for the girls' school is growing and in a year or two we expect to have the new building for Miss Long's girls' school that is so sorely needed. If we could just clean out a few more old wells and find the treasure we did this summer—four hundred dollars worth of pewter—concealed there, no one knows when, we could build for her at once !

It was unfortunate for us that the path of matrimonial happiness took our Dr. Tallmon-Sargent from us. We have a trained nurse, Miss Callie Munger, whom the Eastmans found when on furlough. She is a brave, bright-eyed little woman, but the care of a hospital and responsibility for the health of a group of foreigners which includes three little children is no light one for young shoulders. Add to this the sorrow that we all feel because fewer Chinese will be helped and those only the ones our empirically trained Chinese doctor can treat and you will see why we ask that we may be often in your thoughts and prayers. This is not a request for money. The Board cannot find the doctor that they have authorized for us.

No doubt you are often concerned about us as you hear of the fighting out here. Large rich cities are in danger but we who live inland and in a poor district are comparatively safe.

No one is "sure about anything in this country save that you can't be sure of anything" to quote Dr. A. H. Smith, but you can be sure that the present government leaves much to be desired. Some of the Chinese are beginning to see that a country without patriotism and even patriotism without Christ is of little or no avail. You and I know that Christ is what China needs. It would thrill you if I could tell you of Y. M. and Y. W. C. A. conferences and of Bible classes that are being held for missionaries and Chinese both. The Chinese Christians are hungry for a way to help their country and to find out what is wrong with themselves personally. Missionaries are asking why their work is not more effective. All of this is leading to deeper experiences and to a longing for holiness in the Church that is bound to produce results because it is of the Lord.

As individuals take the stand that there is a sanctifying, cleansing power in the cross, the heathen will see that our religion is one of power and that God can save to the uttermost.

Pray that the God of peace may sanctify wholly all the leaders of the Chinese Church.

This letter was started at the sea shore three months ago ; now we are planning to have it printed in Shanghai and address the envelopes to you on ship board, mailing from San Francisco.

As we think of going to the home land we wish that we might be sure of seeing each one of you, but distances are long and travelling expenses high.

Will you pray that the Lord will send us back in His own good time to this land that He loves ?

Sincerely yours,

MINNIE CASE ELLIS.
(MRS. EMERY W.)

1355 South Hope Street,
Los Angeles, Calif.

Dec. 31/98.

REC'D DEC 15 1919

Area of field about 2500 sq. miles
Population more than two millon
Seven American Missionaries

One hospital, 3000 to 4000 patients a year
Sixteen outstations, 700 church members
(Dec. 1917)

Native workers, 22 men, 16 women
One kindergarten, one church building
Six primary schools, two grammar schools

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

(#) Dec. 9,1919, Curtis, Nebr.

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon ST.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, Your good letter of the 3d at hand. The following statement will help you to understand some of the factors which led to my writing on Sept.31, 1918 that because there were certain ways of working in which I felt that I was not in accord with the majority of the mission, I would resign.

At the seacoast in Augustn, 1918, meetings were held which brought to a group of us renewed consecration and an impulse for holier living. The nervous breakdown of Mrs. Ellis the year before, the experiences in flood relief combining to impair my health made me ill prepared to meet the needs of the work. That was one factor. Another factor will partly be explained by a review of my past religious history. My parents had been connected with the Christian Adventist church before coming to Nebr. in 1886 and had named me after a pastor whom they loved. As a child, I believed as did my parents. They joined the Congregational church that was organized in this village in 1887, and the next year , I was immersed and united with this church. From 1892 to 99, I was in Crete Academy and Doane college, and came to view things as the instructors there viewed them.

In 1899, I accepted the pastorate of the Congregational church at Naponee, and was licensed to preach while serving that church. That community had been deeply stirred by that teaching of holiness which stands for the entire eradication of the sinful nature and I came to feel that that was the truth and was an officer in the organization of the County Holiness Assn.

From 1900 to 1904, I was in Chicago Theological Seminary, and came to believe that I was again in accord with the general view of our churches, was appointed by the Board and ordained in 1904.

Some ~~Many~~ friends of mine hold to the entire eradication theory and I have at times felt that it was true, only to come back again to the explanation of the divine truth more akin to the Keswick position. I attended the Whittier Conference this year and was favorably impressed with the leaders of that Conference and am satisfied with that view point of the method of meeting sin and temptation.

I have had much of fellowship with the Holiness people and was glad to have the National Holiness Mission locate in what had been a portion of the American Board field. Because of my interest in them and their work some have felt that I was not exactly loyal to our own Board and its interests.

Lintsing

Dec. 31, 1918

(8) Dec. 9,1919, Curtis, Nebr.

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, Your good letter of the 3d at hand. The following statement will help you to understand some of the factors which led to my writing on Sept.31, 1918 that because there were certain ways of working in which I felt that I was not in accord with the majority of the mission, I would resign.

At the assocoat in August, 1918, meetings were held which brought to a group of us renewed consecration and an impulse for fuller living. The nervous breakdown of Mrs. Ellis the year before, the experiences in flood relief combining to impair my health made me ill prepared to meet the needs of the work. That was one factor. Another factor will partly be explained by a review of my past & religious history. My parents had been connected with the Christian Adventist church before coming to Nebr. in 1886 and had named me after a pastor whom they loved. As a child, I believed as did my parents. They joined the Congregational church that was organized in this village in 1887, and the next year , I was immersed and united with this church. From 1892 to 99, I was in Crete Academy and Doane college, and came to view things as the instructors there viewed them.

In 1899, I accepted the pastorate of the Congregational church at Japonee, and was licensed to preach while serving that church. That community had been deeply stirred by that teaching of holiness which stands for the entire eradication of the sinful nature and I came to feel that that was the truth and was an officer in the organization of the County Holiness Assn.

From 1900 to 1904, I was in Chicago Theological Seminary, and came to believe that I was again in accord with the general view of our churches, was appointed by the Board and ordained in 1904.

Many friends hold to the entire eradication theory and I have at times felt that it was true, only to come back again to the explanation of the divine truth more akin to the Keswick position. I attended the Whittier Conference this year and was favorably impressed with the leaders of that Conference and am satisfied with that view point of the method of meeting sin and temptation.

I have had much of fellowship with the Holiness people and was glad to have the National Holiness Mission locate in what had been a portion of the American Board field. Because of my interest in them and their work some have felt that I was not exactly loyal to our own Board and its interests.

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

(2)

I enclose copy of my letter in reply to two from Mr. Eastman. I understand that I have made it hard for Mr. Eastman and have not been able to do the work as he feels that the needs of the field demands. And I am aware of some of my limitations. The fact of better health, however, makes us hopeful that God has more work for us to do in the land to which we feel He called us and to which we have given fifteen of the best years of our lives. We stand ready to go any place and do any kind of work that we can.

I still plan to attend the Des Moines convention and will be glad to talk with representatives of the Board who may be present there.

The coal situation is serious and many are preparing to go into the timber and cut wood. Our local church is using private homes for Sunday school, Y.P.S.C.E. and mid-week services.

I think that there are questions that will lead to farther correspondence, but I will not delay this letter for them.

With kindest regards to all,
Yours for Christ and China,
Emery W. Ellis

Area of field about 2300 sq. miles
Population more than two million
Seven American Missionaries

One hospital, 3000 to 4000 patients a year
Sixteen dispensaries, 700 church members
(Dec. 1917)

Native workers, 22 men, 16 women
One kindergarten, one church building
Six primary schools, two grammar schools

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION
LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

(2)

I enclose copy of my letter in reply to two from Mr. Eastman. I understand that I have made it hard for Mr. Eastman and have not been able to do the work as he feels that the needs of the field demands. And I am aware of some of my limitations. The fact of better health, however, makes us hopeful that God has more work for us to do in the land to which we feel He called us and to which we have given fifteen of the best years of our lives. We stand ready to go any place and do any kind of work that we can.

I still plan to attend the Des Moines convention and will be glad to talk with representatives of the Board who may be present there.

The coal situation is serious and many are preparing to go into the timber and cut wood. Our local church is using private homes for Sunday school, Y.P.S.C.E. and mid-week services.

I think that there are questions that will lead to further correspondence, but I will not delay this letter for them.

With kindest regards to all,
Yours for Christ and China,

Dec. 9, 1918.

REC'D DEC 15 1919

453

Copy Please return

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Curtis, Nebr. Nov. 26, 1919

My dear Eastman, Your good letter came to hand a couple of days ago and upon reading it, I realized that my action has caused you much of thought and has made some hard things for you. But God is good to overrule our mistakes and to accept our intentions. I think that in our striving after " holy living" we oftimes place a different emphasis. My present emphasis is much like that of the Keswick school in the victorious life conferences. I attended their annual conference at Whittier and was much impressed by what they taught.

The higher critical method, I believe in and surmise that we are very, very close together in our views of the Bible. There would be ~~little~~ little difficulty ~~there~~ there. The matter of our cooperation if we were again together in a station, I think, would not be difficult. You see I want to come back and hence am prepared to promise to strive to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace. I think that fewstations have had more of harmony than we at Lintsing. However, I am also ready to plan for work anywhere and have so written to others. If a new station were to be opened, I would be ready to go there and work if the outward Providence seemed to so lead. The advise of physician would seem to lead to a change of field as you know ere this. I think that there are reasons to be said on both sides of that questions.

The gains in health have been real joys to us but we all recognize that it would be only when under the burdens that we would know our strength. I talked with with Chapin and could but realize that the desire of a missionary for a strong, young, efficient colleague which was mine 13 years ago, is yours (ours) today. If we co could have 5 families, it would be fine, but the needs of many fields are to be considered by the Prudential committee. The aim for a launch perhaps might help out the housing proposition. I need not say that your requests to the Interchurch World movement seem very large and I wonder what use they will make of them. There are some new things under way and the churches are going to do more than they have in t the past, and some " model stations" will be provided, but will Lintsing be one of them?

The fact that I may ask for extension of furlough for 18 months more, makes it no great hurry for action of the Council. It would be a great disappointment to us if the way of return to China were blocked unless some other avenue of service should seem to offer equally large opportunity for service.

I am writing to Dr. Patton saying that your estimates are $2000 for auto and $3000 for launch. The second page of letter to Dr. Patton, I enclose. The next month , I expect to spend here, then likely to the Des Moines Student Volunteer Convention and some visits, I trust. Tomorrow I trust that Mrs. Ellis will join me after a month of separation. We are anxious to know the news of the station and thank you for your letters

Area of field about 2200 sq. miles
Population more than two million
Seven American Missionaries

One hospital, 2000 to 4000 patients a year
Sixteen outstations, 700 church members
(Dec. 1917)

Native workers, 22 men, 16 women
One kindergarten, one church building
Six primary schools, two grammar schools

and clippings. We will make inquiries regarding rifles for Chao Ching Poa.

Is Niu Feng Ying in school ? How much is she using this year of the $80?

We sent for Chang Shun twice. You will send us an acct. some time.

We sent for Chu ch'ang tao twice. Has any plan been devised to help him other than our help?

We do not know of any special fund for Chang K'ei Chien.

The church here is without a leader and I am supplying for them some Sundays now.

There are some movements for expansion, but Dr. Strong writes," The question of expansion will largely depend on the outcome of 1920, the furtherance of the five-year plan of our denomination and the Interchurch World Movement. If these projects are to succeed and our missionary boards be lifted to a far higher plane of resources, it will certainly be in order to make some long delayed expansion, but of that we cannot speak with any assurance, now. "

Dec. 1,

Mrs. Ellis came home on Thanksgiving day. There is a credit of $7.00 due us for customs taxes and postage on the embroideries sent to Mrs. Cutler. Sorry that they were delayed so long.

We shall be anxious to hear the report of large meeting and station assn. meeting. The suggestion regarding theological study we will carefully consider. At present do not know what will be the wisest course.

Am willing to fit in at Lintsing if the Lord continues to keep it before us as the place to which our hearts turn with most of interest and longing. Think that the resignation item was due to certain causes which now seem to have largely disappeared.

Give kindest regards to all the Chinese who inquire about us.

Yours as ever, Sincerely yours
For Christ and China,

and clippings. We will make inquiries regarding rifles & for Chao Ching Poa.

Is Miss Wang Ying in school? How much is she using this year of the $80?

We sent for Chang Shun twice. You will send us an acct. some time.

We sent for Chu ch'ang tao twice. Has any plan been devised to help him other than our help?

We do not know of any special fund for Chang K'ai Chien.

The church here is without a leader and I am supplying for them some Sundays now.

There are some movements for expansion, but, strong writes, " The question of expansion will largely depend on the outcome of 1920, the furtherance of the five-year plan of our denomination and the Interchurch World Movement. If these projects are to succeed and our missionary boards be lifted to a far higher plane of resources, it will certainly be in order to make some long delayed expansion, but of that we cannot speak with any assurance, now. "

Dec. 1.

Mrs. Ellis came home on Thanksgiving day. There is a credit of $[illegible] due us for customs taxes and postage on the embroideries sent to Mrs. Cutler. Sorry that they were delayed so long.

We shall be anxious to hear the report of large meeting and station mass meeting. The suggestion regarding theological study we will carefully consider. At present do not know what will be the wisest course.

Am willing to fit in at Lintsing if the Lord continues to keep it before us as the place to which our hearts turn with most of interest and longing. Think that the resignation item was due to certain causes which now seem to have largely disappeared.

Give kindest regards to all the Chinese who inquire about us.

Yours as ever, Sincerely Yours
For Christ and China,

Nov. 26, 1919.

453

REC'D DEC 2 1919

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Curtis, Nebr. Nov. 26,1919

DR. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon ST
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I trust that the Prudential Committee will grant us an extension of furlough. ~~untill next autumn~~. The thought is in our mind that we will attend the Des Moines meeting of the Student Volunteer Movement. If you will tell us who of the members of the Board will be in attendance, Mrs. Ellis and I will make a special effort to see them. The decision as to our return to China must wait for action from the Mission.

Have you reported to them, the report of Dr. Benner, or has it been delayed?

I think that there will be a report from him to give to some local physician here that we shall have some one to whom to refer should the Prudential Committee want such a report.

Mrs. Ellis has returned from a month of visiting in four states, including attendance upon the annual meeting of the W.B.M.I.

The best of regards to all in the office,

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Curtis, Nebr. Nov. 26,1919

DR. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon ST
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

I trust that the Prudential Committee will grant us an extension of furlough until next autumn. The thought is in our mind that we will attend the Des Moines meeting of the Student Volunteer Movement. If you will tell us who of the members of the Board will be in attendance, Mrs. Ellis and I will make a special effort to see them. The decision as to our return to China must wait for action from the Mission.

Have you reported to them, the report of Dr. Benner, or has it been delayed?

I think that there will be a report from him to give to some local physician here that we shall have some one to whom to refer when should the Prudential Committee want such a report.

Mrs. Ellis has returned from a month of visiting in four states, including attendance upon the annual meeting of the W.B.M.I.

They best of regards to all in the office,

Sincerely yours,

Curtis

Nov. 26, 1919.

Copy

REC'D NOV 21 1919

454

Curtis, N Nebr., Nov.18,19

Mr. E.F.Stephens,
Nampa, Idaho

My dear Mr. Stephens, Your good letter at hand &. It is a joy to recall how you came to the help of our station in its time of great need and your " China Hospital Fund " gave us the $2000.00 which led to the helping of 20,000 patients in that Lintsing Hospital. This before the Board was prepared to make us a grant. New I have a suggestion that we aim for " motor vehicle or boat" and pray and plan out along this line. The recent visit of Sec. Patton of the Home department to China, included a visit to Lintsing. He is now returning to the U.S.A. and will be preparing a report. I shall write him that we are thus planning for Lintsing, I will give him a list of the persons to whom we plan to appeal and will ask if he will not ask the Prudential Committee to indorse this special effort. If we are successful it will help us in the project. If we find as I think likely is true that he is prepared to approve " motor boat" then we will (if you approve) plan along that line.

I trust that this delay will not work against the success of the plan that you have in mind but will make it a larger success. I find that "family" here says another $100 to yours and I think that we will be successful in the effort. I am sending your request on to Mrs. Ellis and we will try to get some literature into your hands to help. When at Grand Rapids, I attended Doane luncheon and was glad to tell of my good visit with you. I think it likely that Mrs. Ellis, now visiting at Burr and Lincoln will be coming here in about two weeks. Did you get my letter and article for print that I mailed from Chicago? In a day or two I will write you again and in the meanwhile prepare my letter for Sec. Patton. Sincerely yours,

Nov. 26, 1919.

E. F. Stephens

Nov. 18, 1919.

Curtis

REC'D NOV 21 1919

Curtis, Nebr. Nov. 17
1919

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St., Boston.

Dear Dr. Strong,

It is now ten days since I arrived home. I have opportunities of speaking here and in the town to the west this week and will find other oppportunities in the coming weeks. I find that friends are planning to secure an automobile for us. This will be of real value to us. As the enclosed copy to Mr. Stephens shows, there are two possibilities [redacted] for some months and then [redacted]

[redacted] $17.30 came to me from the picking of apples while visiting at a town whereathere is no Congregational church. (Nampa, Idaho) Would there be any objection to turning this sum in on the automobile plan? Or would it be wise to report it to the Treas. of the Board as " funds received for services, not literary". The chances are that other opportunities may come to do some manual laber and if these can be used as " specials" and meet the appoval of the Prudential Committee, I should be glad.

I surmise that there is a ruling of the Board on matters of this kind, is there not?

The receipts of industrial work on the mission field should be reported to the mission treasurer and by him reported to the treasurer of the Board in Boston, as I understand. The lace making carried on at Lintsing was not reported, but it will be possible in the future to make such [redacted] report, if it is necessary.

Mrs. Ellis has been attending the annual meeting of the W.B.M.I. at St. Louis and will not be at home for some ten days or two weeks more.

The Interchurch World movement is of large interest to us and it is possible that it will result in added gifts to our regular foreign work. I was at the train enroute for New York for the Yonkers conference when a telegram came saying that on account of distance, expense, etc. it was not advisable to come. I shall watch with interest the reports of that Conference.

The best of regards to all in the office,

Yours for Christ and China,

Emery W. Ellis

P.S. The inclosed for the treasurer will explain itself, I think. If the sum can be used as a " special" for the station, I should be glad, but if it ought to go as regular receipt that is all right. Will you hand to the treasurer please.

The thought of motor boat and the hope for approval are matters that mean much to me and if Dr. Patton's return is delayed, perhaps you may have suggestions as to how I may proceed in the meanwhile. I suppose that (from letter from Mr. Eastman) Dr. Patton plans to place motor boat for Lintsing as an [redacted] approved request before the Interchurch world movement. That I want to do the right thing in regard to the largest interests while not neglecting Lintsing, you will understand.

Curtis, Nebr. Nov. 17
1919

Dr. W.E.Strong,
14 Beacon St., Boston.
Dear Dr. Strong,

It is now ten days since I arrived home. I have opportunities of speaking here and in the town to the west this week and will find other opportunities in the coming weeks. I find that friends are planning to secure an automobile for us. This will be of real value to us. As the enclosed copy to Mr. Stephens shows, there are two possibilities [redacted] $17.30 came to me from the picking of apples while visiting at a town where there is no Congregational church. (Nampa, Idaho) Would there be any objection to turning this sum in on the automobile plan? Or would it be wise to report it to the Treas. of the Board as " funds received for services, not literary". The chances are that other opportunities may come to do some manual labor and if these can be used as " specials" and meet the approval of the Prudential Committee, I should be glad.

I surmise that there is a ruling of the Board on matters of this kind, is there not?

The receipts for industrial work on the mission field should be reported to the mission treasurer and by him reported to the treasurer of the Board in Boston, as I understand. The face making carried on at Linhsing was not reported, but it will be possible in the future to make such [redacted] report, if it is necessary.

Mrs. Mills has been attending the annual meeting of the W.F.M.I. at St. Louis and will not be at home for some ten days or two weeks more.

The Interchurch World movement is of large interest to us and it is possible that it will result in added gifts to our regular foreign work. I was at the train enroute for New York for the Yonkers conference when a telegram came saying that on account of distance, expense, etc. it was not advisable to come. I shall watch with interest the reports of that Conference.

The best of regards to all in the office,
Yours for Christ and China,

Henry M. Curtis

P.S. The inclosed for the treasurer will explain itself, I think. If the sum can be used as a " special" for the station, I should be glad, but if it ought to go as regular receipt that is all right. Will you hand to the treasurer please.

The thought of motor boat and the hope for approval are matters that mean much to me and if Dr. Patton's return is delayed, perhaps you may have suggestions as to how I may proceed in the meanwhile. I suppose that (from letter from Mr. Pastman) Dr. Patton plans to place motor boat for Linhsing as an [redacted] approved request before the Interchurch world movement. That I want to do the right thing in regard to the largest interests while not neglecting Linhsing, you will understand.

Curtis

REC'D NOV 3 1919

Custar, Wood Co.
Ohio.
C/o Dail Sites.
Oct. 31, 1919.

456

Dr. H. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,- I am sorry that I did not get to meet you personally at the Board meeting at Grand Rapids. The report of Dr. Benner who gave us the physical examinations was shown to me and I was asked regarding "friction" at our Linting station. I said "I did not know how our station compared with others." ~~but~~ I think that our station has a good record along the line of harmony. This item bears on the suggestion that upon our return to China, we be located at a new place.

I do not know whether Cheng Ting Fu has been brought before the mission again or not. If it was to be opened it might include part of the field where I worked in flood relief work. Mrs. Ellis and I are willing to work at any place that the mission may advise and at any line of work that seems desirable for us to engage in. I am so writing to Rev. L. C. Porter and to Mr. Eastman. That we have gained in health is evident and for this fact we are most grateful to the "giver of every good and perfect gift." We trust that you will report to the mission that we understand when they have the physician's report before them that they can take action on

the matter of our return if they so desire. However if our stay is until next September, there need be no hurry and the mission may choose to wait until the annual meeting next May. I am hoping that the Prudential Committee may feel led to consider us as missionaries upon furlough even after the 12 months have passed but it may be best for me to seek by my auto repair experience to free the Board from the financial support of Mrs. Ellis and me after Febr. 12th 1920. What do you think about this matter?

I expect to leave here for Chicago next Wednesday and after Nov. 5th address me at Curtis, Nebraska.

Yours in the Master's service,
Emery H. Ellis

✓ Emery W. Ellis

Custar, Ohio Oct 31, 1919

REC'D OCT 8 1919

1522 Walnut St.
Berkeley, Calif.
Oct. 3. 1919.

459

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, - We came here after spending a few days in San Jose in time to have a share in the annual meeting of W. B. M. P. When Miss Edith C. Fallaron went out to Lintsing eight years ago, there was no commissioning service for her, so it was ~~planned~~ granted to her on the second afternoon to receive her commission from the hand of Dr. Helsey. spoke the words of welcome on behalf of the missionaries of the North China Mission and the Chinese of the Lintsing field. These have been visits to my old pastor at Cazadero, to Saratoga and Plymouth of Oak-

land where Mrs. Ellis and I addressed the Woman's Missionary Societies. We plan to visit one place in Oregon and two in Idaho enroute to Nebraska.

The physician here, Dr. Benner said that he would advise extension of furlough until next fall in the meanwhile to not engage in preaching or teaching and upon return to China, he would advise a new location. I have written of this to my colleague at Linting and to Dr. Edw. Lincoln Smith. To Dr. Smith I have said that while we returned somewhat early on furlough yet we had never attended a meeting of the American Board and should be glad to be at Grand Rapids. Perhaps there we can talk over matters.

Sincerely yours, Emery H. Ellis

Emery W Ellis

Oct. 3, 1919.

Berkeley

UG 29 1919

733 A North Normandie Ave.
Los Angeles.

Aug. 19, 1919.

Dr. W. E. Strong.—
14 Beacon St.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Strong.—

I have received the minutes of the North China Mission meeting held last May. but I have not received copy of the Council Minutes.

We are so glad for the two new families for our Lintsing station. If any word comes to you of especial interest regarding the work for the Chinese who went to France to work in the Labor Battalions, won't you share it with me?

The request for another house at Lintsing is one that ought to have the earnest attention of the Prudential Committee. The outlines of the survey for the Interchurch World ~~Movement~~ plans a method by which in 5 yrs. 1/8 of the 2,000,000 people of the Lintsing field could be reached by the Gospel. It is a daring plan but is not all missionary work an effort to "attempt great things for God and to expect great things from God"?

The effort to secure 7 foreign men and 102 native workers (presumably men) is embraced in this plan.

When does Dr. Patton return to the home land.

Sincerely yours, Emery W. Ellis.

Los Angeles Aug 14, 1919

459

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

733 A North Normandie Ave
Los Angeles, Calif.
Aug. 9, 1919.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
AUG 15 1919
Ans'd

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Los Angeles
Aug 19, 1919

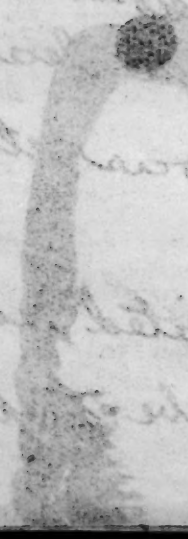
Dear Dr. Strong,

Mrs. Ellis is staying at a Girls' Camp of 1st church at Alamitos Bay, she speaks daily on the Ideals and Opportunities of Girls in China. She has recently been to Pasadena, Glendale speaking before Sunday Schools, Woman's Society and church. I have been to the last named places and have spoken four times in the city here since she went to the girls' camp.

We plan to leave here in three weeks for San Francisco where we will confer with Dr. Helsey and Dr. Benner who gave us our physical examinations when we arrived on furlough.

We ever so glad to know of the appointment of the Houldings. From all that I can learn they will be of real strength to our station and to the Mission.

Your kind words are much appreciated and you are right in saying that we will be [illegible]ared



AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

(2.)

either to go or to stay as events may indicate the will of the Lord for us.

My mother and sister in Nebraska are anxiously waiting for our visit with them. We trust that we shall find the winter in the home state full of profit and that the Lord will have a definite piece of work prepared for us.

My sister, Mrs. H. W. Hubbard of Pottinger is hoping to bring back with her a Chinese graduate nurse who has helped her one year in caring for the older boy. The first year the Chinese nurse may largely spend with my sister to improve her English. but the second year she plans to let her enter some school for study. This is as I understand the plan. Do you know if there are difficulties in the way? The financial end is a possible difficulty and the immigration commission may want assurance that the Chinese nurse will not labor while she is in this country. Do you know how that will be?

With kindest regards to all in the office.

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

Los Angeles

Aug. 9, 1919

4'00

733 A North Normandie Ave
Los Angeles
July 8.1919

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
JUL 14 1919
Ans'd

Rev. W.E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

Your kind letter of July 1 at hand. As we understand it, the absence of the vote does not close the matter as far as the North China Mission is concerned, if the physicians and the Prudential Committee were inclined to our return. There is expectation that we will ask for physicial examinations in about six weeks more. It will then have been 6 months since Dr. Benner examined us.

After that we plan to go to Nebraska where my mother and ~~sister~~ sister Gladys are and Mrs. Ellis has a brother. I have no doubt that in my home state and in North Dakota we could do Deputation work for the Board if it was thought wise. When we reach the home state, we will plan with the home circle, if the way for return to China seems closed.

Our hearts are with the work in China and as you suggest it is not easy to think of making a break. If it should be wise to severe our relations with the Board, we do not want to selfishly stand in the way of a family that would do better work. It will be for others to advise as to this point as we do not know.

The suggestion that Dr. Kelsey be consulted is one that we will follow.

With cordial regards, Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

735 A North Normandie Ave
Los Angeles
July 8.1919

Rev. W.E.Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,

Your kind letter of July 1 at hand. As we understand it, the absence of the vote does not close the matter as far as the North China Mission is concerned, if the physicians and the Prudential Committee were inclined to our return. There is expectation that we will ask for physical examinations in about six weeks more. It will then have been~~6~~ months since Dr. Benner examined us.

After that we plan to go to Nebraska where my mother and ~~a~~ sister Gladys are and Mrs. Mills has a brother. I have no doubt that in my home state and in North Dakota we could do Deputation~~for the~~ work for the Board if it was thought wise. When we reach the home state, we will plan with the home circle, if the way for return to China seems closed.

Our hearts are with the work in China and as you suggest it is not easy to think of making a break. If it should be wise to severe our relations with the Board, we do not want to selfishly stand in the way of a family that would do better work. It will be for others to advise as to this point as we do not know.

The suggestion that Dr. Kelsey be consulted is one that we will follow.

With cordial regards, Sincerely yours,

Henry M. Mills

Los Angeles

July 8, 1919

733 A North Normandie Ave.

Los Angeles.

July 5. 1919.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
JUL 14 1919
Ans'd

Dr. W. E. Strong. -
14 Beacon St.
Boston. -

Dear Dr. Strong. -

Last Sunday I went out to Long Beach where I stayed with the mother of Mrs. Robinson of our mission at Paotingfu. On Monday, Mrs. Ellis joined me and we had mission study classes on Mon. Tues. and Wed., teaching the book "A Crusade of Compassion for the Healing of the Nations."

About 40 were enrolled for the three days of study. The Convention was a large one some 3000 delegates being enrolled.

On Wed. p. m. there was a life recruits dinner and Mrs. Ellis and I had the privelege of addressing them. Some 170 volunteed to give their lives to definite Christian work. The was a Congregational rally and dinner together which we much enjoyed. On Thursday p. m. Mrs. Ellis spoke to a group of the 12th Congregational church women of Los Angeles.

July 7th.

Yesterday we visited with Miss Gertrude Wyckoff and her mother at San Grabriel. Next Sunday we are to be at Trinity Cong'l Church for Sunday School and Church service.

Mr.
d
her
al

is
the
the

g
a
it
a

When I am not busy with other things, I am still doing some automobile work and study. A friend here, Mr. Hans Hansen has put his auto at our disposal for a few weeks.

For the first 10 days of next month Mrs. Ellis is to be with a group of 1st Cong'l church girls at the seacoast. We now plan to leave here about the 1st of September.

The physical gains of both of us is a matter of great thankfulness to ~~both~~ God and we pray that all of strength may be expended as He would have it expended. The medical examinations if taken again in September will give us a definate word to send to you and to the North China Mission.

We are praying for a favorable outcome and know that you will join with us in this prayer.

& and I have written to the Hellwells and will send some literature. So glad that they are appointed.

We shall be interested in the Board's action relative to the appointment of Mr. Ernest Houlding. Trust that it may be made.

We are preparing some missionary charts to accompany our curios in making missionary addresses.

With kindest regards to all,

Sincerely yours in His service,

Emery St. Ellis

Los Angeles

July 5, 1918

Dr.

Mr.

us

w

th

D

463

733A North Normandie Ave
Los Angeles Calif.
June 21, 1919.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
JUN 27 1919
Ans'd

Dr. W. E. Strong.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong. - On Tuesday I received word from Mr. Eastman telling me that the mission had not invited us back. With this information, it makes us wonder what is the proper course to pursue. We have written to Dr. Kelsey and to Dr. Benner the physician to whom Dr. Kelsey sent us when we arrived in February.

We have made gains in health and are finding opportunities to speak for China.

Our hearts are still in China but we do not know what the Lord has in store for us. Never were we more anxious for His promised guidance. We know that you will have some advice and that other friends will plan and pray with us as to what we should do next.

We ~~still~~ plan for some days at Whittier, at state C. E. convention at Long Beach and meetings as opportunities offer here in this region during the summer time.

With kindest regards to all in the office. Yours in the Master's service,

Emery W. Ellis

Los Angeles June 21, 1919

733 A North Normandie Ave
Los Angeles,
June 14, 1919.

RECEIVED
W. E. STRONG
JUN 20 1919

Dr. W. E. Strong,-
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong: There have been opportunities to speak at Los Angeles and Long Beach for me and for Mrs. Ellis at Los Angeles and Pasadena. We are now at Claremont. We hope that the summer may be helpful to us in regaining strength. I am still doing some work in the Y. M. C. A. auto school. There are many friends to meet and many China interests here in Claremont. Mr. Galt. Mrs. Ament. Mrs. King. the Perkins. Hingmans. Robt. McCann, Mabel & Lawrence Galt. Will Aments.

Among the opportunities of

meetings have been the Los Angeles School of Missions and the Ministers Meeting.

There are invitations for both wife and me at State C.E. Convention at Long Beach.

We expect to be at Whittier next week and Mrs. Ellis speaks at Bethany Woman's meeting on Friday.

We pray that God shall use these opportunities to His praise.

Yours in His service,
Emery W. Ellis

P.S. We are hopeful of Dr. Shapleigh taking up work at Linting as you doubtless know.

Emery W. Ellis

Los Angeles June 14, 1919

MAY 22 1919

May 12, 1919.

733 a So. Normandie Ave
Los Angeles,
Calif.

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong –

I am glad to report that Mrs. Ellis seems to be making a good recovery. We have been at our tiny bungalow for some ten days and have been very much pleased with it.

Just now I am attending the meeting of the Southern California Conference at Whittier. The program is a good one.

May 17. 1919.

I met Dr. Kelsey at the Conference and had a good visit. Thursday of last week I met Rev. F. M. Price who was that day leaving for San Francisco to sail as you know on the 21st.

With kindest regards to all in the Board Rooms.

Sincerely yours,
Emery W. Ellis

Los Angeles

May 12, 1919

MAY 7 1919

Los Angeles
733a No. Normandie Ave,
May 2. 1919

2463

Dr. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong - These two weeks Mrs. Ellis has been making a good recovery, the Doctor says and tomorrow we plan to go to the above address to spend the summer as we now plan. The last Sunday a.m. I spoke at Mt. Hollywood S.S. and at the p.m. at 1st Cong'l Church Y. P. S. C. E. The week previous, on Wed. p.m. was at Lake Ave Church, Pasadena and addressed the Union meeting of church and woman's missionary society.

Mr. & Mrs. Francis M. Price are now in the city, soon to return, as you know, to Paoting. Annual meeting of North China Council is now being held at Paotingfu. Rev. Elmer W. Salt is helping some months this spring at Luitsinghow.

I have been doing some work in the Y. M. C. A automobile school here and now plan to keep up the work for a month or two more. With kindest regards to all in the office. Gratefully yours

Emery W. Ellis

Los Angeles May 2, 1919.

1329 S. Hope St.
Los Angeles,
Apr. 19, 1919.

REC'D APR 26 1919

Rev. W. E. Strong, D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong,-

When Drs. Sargent and Benner made their examination they were very hopeful that nothing was organically the matter with Mrs. Ellis, so we understood and wrote to you. But, either the letter of introduction from Dr. Sargent to Dr. Seymour or the latter's own investigation brought the information that some ulceration of the cervix of the womb needed an operation that she suggested that Dr. Thomas perform it. Then yesterday it was decided when about to operate that the shortening of some ligaments because of partial womb reversion was also desirable. These two operations were performed yesterday a.m. and we are praying that God will graciously ~~add~~ grant His healing touch to her body. The Pacific Hospital is near where we ~~are~~ were staying and the two physicians mentioned had operated on Mrs. Ellis' sister in January so that we had confidence that they were to be trusted. ~~Mr~~ Mr. Ellis ~~He~~ is in considerable pain today and finds it difficult to relax.

day
qu
us
me
abo

know you will pray for her during these trying days. It is passion week and how the great question of the place of suffering comes before us when our dearest are made to suffer so much. But we know that a good Father above loves and cares and overrules.

"When thou walkest through the valley of the shadow," ... "I will be with thee."

This is our trust.

Yours in Christian service.

Emery W. Ellis

[illegible]

[illegible] Some times there is [illegible] of the bargain spirit in [illegible] and if we can show that our Lord has [illegible] things through [illegible] to turn gift our way that otherwise would go elsewhere.

The movement for pooling missionary funds of the Inter-church world movement is an interesting one. I wonder how you and Dr. Patton regard it?

Sincerely yours,

Emery W. Ellis

Dr Angell

1329 South Hope St.
Los Angeles, Calif.
Mar. 9. 1919.

467

AMERICAN BOARD MISSIONARIES
TENTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

MAR 14 1919

Dear Dr. Strong,

It is a new address that is ours as you may note above. We are now located for two or three months we believe.

There is an item which does not belong to the foreign department but I send on to you. The Calif. Conference for the home missionary work pays on conditional gifts 6% of interest while the A. B. C. F. M pays much less I am told. Why should not both home and foreign work pay the same %? Some times there is more or less of the "bargain" spirit in benevolence and if we can show that our Board has thought things through we may be able to turn gifts our way that otherwise would go elsewhere.

The movement for "pooling" missionary funds of the Interchurch world movement is an interesting one. I wonder how you and Dr. Patton regard it?

Sincerely yours
Emery W. Ellis

Los Angeles

Mar. 9, 1919

REC'D MAR 3 1919

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Febr. 24, 1919.

Dr. W. E. Strong
14 Beacon St. Boston.

1355 South Hope St.
~~Boston~~, Mass.
Los Angeles

Dear Dr. Strong,

Your good letter at hand. Thank you for it. The Inter church World movement was presented here the past two days and seems fraught with great possibilities of good. In January "Missionary Herald." p. 42 line 3. ~~two~~ 150 native "pastors," would it not be better to say native "helpers" or "preachers", leaving the term pastor for those who are ordained?

Is it Chas. V. Bates who is refered to in this statement?

Physical examination was given by Dr. E. A. Benner of San Mateo and he reported no organic disability but advised rest for some weeks yet. The examination of eyes was by Dr. E. R. Wagner of San Jose. The statement that 1919 will have an increase for general work gladly received. Wonder if again this year good fortune comes to North China.

Sincerely yours Emery W. Ellis

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

LINTSING, SHANTUNG, CHINA

Rev. Angelo

REC'D FEB 14 1919

469

13

S. S. NANKING

Febr. 7. 1919.

Rev. W. E. Strong,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong, -

We have had a pleasant voyage and expect to land in 2 days more. 125 - 1st class passengers ~~and~~ on board. Bishop MacMurry of M.E. (South) some missionaries and two of deputation of M.E. (North). There were 3 of War ~~Board~~ work, one from East Africa Y.M.C.A. Maj. Castle of Red Cross and one from France with one Salvation Army captain enroute to France. There were two of those prominent in the War work drive in China and a number of business men from Java, Persia

3

So our company has been quite a cosmopolitan one.

Travelling 2nd class is the Salvation Army officer who has been in charge of the China work. They have a force of 40 foreign officers located in two posts in Shantung, two in Shansi and 14 posts in Chihli assisted by 30 native officers or cadets in training. They are working in Paoting, Tung hsien, Peking, Tientsin in fields near or within our boards work.

On this boat is Y. M.C.A. architect and Roger Greene of China Medical Board.

In November the vote for our furlough was taken and on Dec. 20th we were on the road sailing Jan. 17th. We have had a pleasant voyage (except the first few days.) In Tokio we saw Mr. Beam and Miss Husted in the Language School and ~~some~~ a dozen of

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

missionaries of other boards. We were much interested in their problems and were interested to hear the suggestion made that some time it might be worth while for some gathering to be held in Japan that should be attended by Christian workers from other mission fields. If the Board were to favor such a thought there might be provision made for it.

S.S. NANKING

We spent a very pleasant day in Honolulu and met workers of 1st + 2nd Congregational churches there. The thought in our mind is to stay a week or so in Los Angeles before going on to Los Angeles, 1353 South Hope St..

We inclose copy of printed letter that we are mailing these days.

The rest of these days has been of used good advantage by both of us and when we have consulted with our medical friends we will write to you again. With kindest regards,

Sincerely yours Emery W. Ellis

Emery W. Ellis

Europe
U.S.S. "Kankuig"

Feb. 7, 1919

470

Corrections for the year book
1919. p ~~44~~ 62

Lintsingchow 60 S.W. Tehchow
drop He Chia Tun
" Shih Chia Tang
Tehchow 180 S of Tientsin
Pangchwang 13~~0~~ S of Tehchow
Tungchangfu 35 S E of Lintsingchow
Tingchow 50 S.W. of Paotingfu
Chengtingfu 90 S.W. of Paoting fu

RECEIVED
OCT 3 1918

p.~~XXXIII~~ 64

China , the tael worth Sept.1918 $1.25
the silver dollar " " .87
copper cents are 135 to the dollar(silver)

p.~~58~~ 58
Shantung E District, associated with the mission
Miss Callie M.M~~u~~nger, Lintsingchow.

Sent in by

東山臨清州 葉理士 EMERY W. ELLIS.
LINTSINGCHOW,
Shantung, China.

REC'D FEB 18 1919

Shanghai, Jan.15.1919

Dear Dr. Strong,

Acting upon the advice of the Medical Committee of the Mission, reservations have been secured for us on the " Nanking" sailing from here in two days hence. We are hoping that the early furlough will prove to be what we need to prepare us for future service.

There are some items of general interest that may get to you in a general printed letter that Mrs. Ellis has prepared and of which we will send you a copy.

We can be reached care of Dr. Kelsey or of Dr. S.B.T.Sargent, 1522 Walnut St. Berkeley, Calif. We were able to write to friends and relatives of this movement homeward so you will not need to tell them.

Sincerely yours
Emily W. Ellis

472

Feb. 16, 1919

REC'D FEB 17 1919

is Dr. Strong

On the 9th Inst.

Rev. E. P. Holton

of Madura Mission

India

and ourselves

arrived San Francisco

Mr. & Mrs. Emery W. Ellis

Address

1355 South Hope St.

Los Angeles, Calif.

JUN 22 1911

LINTSINGCHOW, May 20th, 1911.

DEAR FRIENDS:

There is a relentless regularity in the march of Time that is inspiring and exhilarating to those who can keep up with him. But to those who divide their enforced leisure between watching the distant flutter of his garments and classifying the duties that he has left behind to be done in the dim distant future or not at all, there come moments of desperation. You have received printed matter and mimeographed general letters, but I have always tried to answer your personal letters with at least a few lines from my pen, thinking that that was the least that I could do to show my appreciation of your love and interest. But when I counted up my unanswered letters, Christmas gifts and messages still without a "Thank you," and notes of congratulation unacknowledged, and found that there were about one hundred of them, I resolved to use printer's ink, and to ask you to accept this as a personal letter.

You want to hear first about the baby, don't you? He came on the thirteenth of January and except for the colic has been well, though he has not gained as rapidly as we wished. He weighed less than six pounds when he was born. Dr. Tallmon smiles with joy every time she hears the lusty cries he gives now when he is trying to make his wants known, for she says she has not forgotten his feeble cries that first week. I saw very little of him until he was ten days old, for he was bundled up and sent off to Mrs. Eastman's when it was found that I was in a dangerous condition. Now he has doubled that weight, he smiles, and coos, and stretches, and rubs his eyes with his fists when he is sleepy, and has recently found his hands.

The interest of the Chinese is something that does our hearts good all the time. Of course they are glad that the baby is a boy. They have sent him gifts,—red silk for a suit of clothes, silver bells galore to tie on his wrists, several pairs of shoes and a cap. When we go on the street, as we do very often, to take our walks, the neighbors smile at us and ask about the baby, and tell how glad they are to see me looking so well, and those who are church members add how fearful they were and how they prayed for me, when the baby came. It is beautiful, beautiful, to see and feel this bond of sympathy.

Sometimes they amuse us with their advice. One day we took a walk to the north, out in the open country towards the pagoda. Mr. Ellis carried the baby, partly because he likes to and partly to give Preston fresh air and exercise. As we came back along the road a little to one side of a small village, we heard some one calling. Looking towards the houses we saw a woman motioning and heard her saying something. We went over to where she was and as we came near, she called out to Mr. Ellis "You are not holding that baby properly. You should put both hands under him and hold him that way. Don't you see that his feet are higher than his head?" There were several women with her and they all wanted to see the baby. They asked how old he was and

exclaimed over his fair complexion and big eyes. "But a man can't carry a baby as well as a woman," the old grandmother continued. "Now when you go back, go down that street," pointing with her pipe. "It is protected from the wind." We smiled and thanked her and walked on. "You should not have brought such a little baby out anyway," was her parting shot.

There ! that is quite enough about little red headed Preston Josephus.

So many of you have asked about the plague and the famine. The one was to the north and the other is to the south of us. So that we have escaped both. We went into quarantine for about six weeks when the plague was at its height. Large numbers of men go from this province to the region where the plague was the worst to find work. Probably half the villages around us have representatives in some distant place who like to return at the Chinese New Year's time, if possible. We did not know when some one might return bringing the plague germs with him, and so it seemed best to gather in supplies,—sheep, chickens, grain, vegetables, etc,—and close our gates, with the keys in a foreigner's hands. It was a very strange experience to us and an incomprehensible act to the Chinese who even went so far as to say that they did not believe that the plague was the reason at all for our closing the gates and talked of stolen children within our walls, or war between China and some foreign country. One of the things that we remember with great joy was the series of meetings held in the Boys' School. They started simply as daily prayers, but hearts were touched and they soon came to partake of the nature of revival services. Not a small number of the seventy odd people in the compound will remember this as a time of deepening of their spiritual lives.

We are now half through the spring term of school and touring is being done. Miss Grace Wyckoff has again volunteered to come to the help of our needy country work, holding station classes where women may learn to read and prepare to enter the church. She starts one after another of these classes, then goes the rounds to see how the work is being done both by those who are reading and hose who are teaching. Then a third time she visit each place if possible, giving examinations and closing the class. It means so much to have two consecutive years of such work. We hope to have it carried on in the future, but by whom? Miss Wyckoff will have to take the Pangchwang school when Miss Lyons goes home on furlough. Miss Ellis who has charge of our boarding school now goes next year, leaving Miss Edith Tallmon, now under appointment, in charge with only one year of experience, a difficult situation.

Mr. Ellis has been in the country some, visiting the outstations settling quarrels, advising church members, urging the first steps of self support, and preaching to curious crowds. There is the dark side of such a trip when, for instance, it seems that the demand on every side is for money to repair chapel roofs, until in desperation he says he would quote to them if he could,

"Thy fate is the common fate of all.
Into each chapel some rain must fall."

Often two or three dollars would foot the bill with what the little church itself would raise, but twenty times this two or three dollars and larger sums makes a total that cannot be provided from our appropriations. But there are cheering things too,—a rumor proved untrue, a new chapel bought and a quarrel over an old one settled, earnest inquirers met, old church-members revived and new ones encouraged, and always the strengthening of his own soul.

Our Boys' and Girls' Boarding Schools are so soul-satisfying. The progress made is so evident, and the changes made from awkward country children to eager intelligent students so immediate in many cases that one feels repaid now without taking future results into consideration. Mr. Eastman is working hard to get the Boys' School in good shape. He gives them physical drill, sees that they keep their rooms clean, takes the accounts, and has general oversight of the whole school.

The Girls' School added some new girls this year that are the pride of Miss Ellis' heart. They are all girls who wanted to come and whose parents wanted them to come, and not for the "loaves and fishes." Some have been put off for a year or more. They have all read not a little and Miss Ellis announces with joy, "There isn't a stupid one among them." Mrs. Eastman has been helping with music and arithmetic and calisthenics.

I wish you could see some of the interesting cases in the Hospital. A blind man has just received his sight. A man whose jaw bone had decayed from an ulcerated tooth has been treated and is getting better. A woman with a tubercular knee walked in fifteen miles to see why after seven years she was still not well. A woman with a cancer who was treated once sends her son to see if she may come again. An old beggar boatman with a bad heart lesion is being cared for and a blind beggar woman housed until she gets over a severe attack of indigestion. Poor thing! Who wouldn't have indigestion from such food!

Then there is the city work among women, station accounts and plans for building our Women's Hospital, the native preachers, and our new compound with the big pond in the middle, each of which would make a subject for a letter, but this is already a lengthy epistle, and I want still to tell you of some of the special people of whom I have written to you. The servant who broke off opium last fall overworked during my illness and could not resist the old craving. He *says* that he bought a few pills and took them then but has taken none since. When it was done for my sake, even though it was a mistake, we cannot but try him again. "Happiness Arisen" who is really Dr. Tucker's protege, has gone to Pang Chwang to school. His blind brother is still in Peking. Our carter's blind son is happy in the thought of starting soon for Peking to enter school. "Glory" was married in January. The wedding ceremony was badly managed and she was called upon to kotow to "Heaven and Earth." But she refused, a good omen for her future and something that makes our hearts glad and makes us feel that her two years and a half here will have yet more

fruit. Mei Jung was afraid of the plague and would not come back to school this term. We miss her, but she will be back next fall we hope. Preston's little "twin" Moody Ding, is so fat and hearty. He holds his head up and looks around as much as to say, "If you need help, just call on me." He is much stronger than Preston. Oh, there are so many things about which I would like to tell you:—why Moody's father is planning to leave Lintsing; how his aunt, one of the first graduates of our North China Union Woman's College, is coming to help in our Girls' School, how the little crippled orphan Wan Yu finally got into the Boys' School, about the three poor girls for whom we are besought daily to find mothers-in-law, about the man who took the long ride to Pang Chwang after another doctor when I was ill, and how he won the choice of his heart for his bride, and their little home all by themselves, and then about the dear friends who have been with us all this winter, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, Mr and Mrs. Troxel and Miss Hill and the three children, Cecil, Agnes, and Elizabeth Taylor, representatives of the National Holiness Association Mission, but space and time forbid, and I can only ask you to go back over this paragraph and offer a prayer for each one of these.

Do you get a glimpse of how busy we are and how little time we have to be lonesome? Mr. Ellis and I are looking forward with great pleasure to seeing you next year, and yet it will not be easy to leave these friends of ours out here, either foreign or Chinese. God has indeed set our feet in a pleasant place.

There are many things for which we thank you, but I will mention only two, the lovely, lovely things that you have sent for the baby, and the way that you have helped in enlarging the Lord's work here by your gifts of money and of prayer. Even when we have felt lonely we could always turn our faces towards you and feel your sympathy. May we be worthy of your love and a part in His Kingdom.

Sincerely yours,

MINNIE CASE ELLIS.

P.S.—Could you use Chinese dolls at your annual sales?

JAN 30 1912

Tientsin, China, Dec. 27, 1911

Dear Friends,

Are you wondering where we are and what we are doing? The Boxer trouble is too fresh in all our minds to allow any of us to seem altogether unconcerned, and so we have decided to write to you. As for the political condition itself you are able to get a bird's eye view better than we. You have news from the Associated Press by cable, so what we might write to you would be very old indeed. Most of the wise people we know unite in saying that everything is uncertain, the only certain thing being trouble ahead, fighting, reconstruction, financial difficulties.

We were late in returning to Lintsing this fall because some of us waited to welcome Mrs. Eastman's uncle and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Dana K. Getchell, American Board Missionaries of Marsovan, Turkey, on their way home for furlough, and some waited with Dr. Tallmon to meet her sister Edith who has become a member of our station. We were just getting nicely settled in our homes and enjoying our guests. The schools were begun and the hospital opened, and we were all so busy and happy.

Just as the week of special meetings commenced—meetings for which we had planned for months—the first word of warning came from our consul. We had known the Revolution was on but had thought of it as so far away that it did not affect us. In the days that followed we sometimes thought we ought to leave, for our station is in the interior two days of cart travel from the railroad, and sometimes we thought we ought to stay by the work for everything seemed so peaceful in our region and in the whole province.

Then came a still stronger letter from the consul saying that he strongly advised all women and children to come to the coast at once, and the men to do so as soon as they could arrange their affairs. So we packed up and came to Tientsin all but Mr. Ellis, and here we must stay until it seems wise to go back.

The girls' boarding school was dismissed and the hospital closed, but the boys' school continues. As far as we hear from Mr. Ellis everything goes on very smoothly. The Christians were somewhat disturbed because of our coming away but the fact that Mr. Ellis stayed has given them confidence. Night watchmen are employed. We have always been on friendly terms with the officials so it is easy now to keep in touch with them and they have offered all the help in their power for the protection of the foreigners and their property.

We who are here are learning how to work by praying. We ask for the Lintsing church members' special interest in your prayers these days. Many seemed to make progress during the special meetings. We must believe that all things work together for good even though it means the failure of our own cherished plans. Please do not be sorry for us. The members of our own Mission here in Tientsin have taken us in and we are faring royally. We could not pose as forlorn refugees if we wished to do so.

Sincerely Yours,

Minnie Case Ellis
Dr. Susan B. Tallmon
Mabel A. Ellis
Vinton P. Eastman
Florence Cutler Eastman
Edith C. Tallmon.

Tientsin

Dec. 27, 1911

Tientsin, China, Dec. 27, 1911

Dear Friends,

Are you wondering where we are and what we are doing? The Boxer trouble is too fresh in all our minds to allow any of us to be altogether unconcerned, and so we have decided to write to you. As the political condition itself you are able to get a bird's eye view better than we. You have news from the Associated Press by cable, so what we might write to you would be very old indeed. Most of the wise people we know unite in saying that everything is uncertain, the only certain thing being trouble ahead. Fighting, reconstruction, financial difficulties.

We were late in returning to Linhsing this fall because some of us waited to welcome Mrs. Eastman's uncle and his wife, Mr. and Mrs. Dana K. Getchell, American Board Missionaries of Marsovan, Turkey, on their way home around through, and some waited with Dr. Talmon to meet her sister Edith, who has become a member of our station. We were getting nicely settled in our homes and enjoying our work, the schools were begun and the hospital opened, and we were all so busy and happy.

Just as the week of special meetings commenced—meetings for which we had planned for months—the first word of warning came from our consul. We had known the Revolution was on but had thought of it as so far away that it did not affect us. In the days that followed we sometimes thought we ought to leave, for our station is in the interior two days of cart travel from the railroad, and sometimes we thought we ought to stay by the work for everything seemed so peaceful in our region and in the whole province.

Then came a still stronger letter from the consul saying that he strongly advised all women and children to come to the coast at once, and the men to do so as soon as they could arrange their affairs. So we packed up and came to Tientsin all but Mr. Ellis, and here we must stay until it seems wise to go back.

The girls' boarding school was dismissed and the hospital closed, but the boys' school continues. As far as we hear from Mr. Ellis everything goes on very smoothly. The Christians were somewhat disturbed because of our coming away but the fact that Mr. Ellis stayed has given them confidence. Night watchmen are employed. We have always been on friendly terms with the officials so it is easy now to keep in touch with them and they have offered all the help in their power for the protection of the foreigners and their property.

We who are here are learning how to work by praying. We ask for the Linhsing church members' special interest in your prayers these days. Many seemed to make progress during the special meetings. We must believe that all things work together for good even though it means the failure of our own cherished plans. Please do not be sorry for us. The members of our own Mission here in Tientsin have taken us in and we are faring royally. We could not pose as foreign refugees if we wished to do so.

Sincerely Yours,

Minnie Case Ellis
Dr. Susan B. Talmon
Mabel A. Ellis
Vinton P. Eastman
Florence Cutler Eastman
Edith C. Talmon.

18

Heiku, Tientsin, [illegible] 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

In reply to your request for information [illegible]

[illegible]

Heiku, Tientsin, Feb. 25, 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Will you kindly see that copies of the enclosed letter are made and sent to the several Churches of the Farmington Valley Conference? And oblige

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing

Charles E. Ewing

ful that he was able to hold out to the end. On the last Sunday before he left, which was Easter Sunday, the Church members presented beautiful banners and scrolls in token of their appreciation of Dr. Stanley's long service and devoted interest to them individually and in the Church. These were hung in the Churches before the time for the regular service. As Dr. Stanley has taken these with him to the

Dec 27-1911

Newton

Rec'd MAR 24 1910

Hsiku, Tientsin, Feb. 25, 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Will you kindly see that copies of the enclosed letter are made and sent to the several Churches of the Farmington Valley Conference? And oblige

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

Home Dept

Rec'd MAY 6 1910

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA Mar. 5, 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of Jan. 21, asking for definite information asto the division made by this Tientsin station in the expenditure of funds for general work, I herewith submit the report of actual expenditures for the calendar year 1909.

Evangelistic		
(1) Preachers and Student helpers	$310.76	
(2) Chapel keeping-- janitor, lights, fuel	91.86	
(3) Touring	90.84	$493.46
Educational		
(1) Boarding school	$280.05	
(2) Day school	49.22	329.27
Miscellaneous		
(1) Repairs on Chapel property	$ 20.94	
(2) Gate-keepers	62.31	
(3) Attending Annual Meeting	6.63	
(4) Incidentals	8.42	98.30
Total		$921.03

We have neither medical nor industrial work at the Tientsin station. I hope that these replies will help you to interest some societies to take special hold of the Tientsin field. I am very glad to know that the people have got to the point where they are after you, instead of your finding it always necessary to be after them. That is one of the most encouraging reports that I have heard.

Cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

P. S. -- It should be noted, however, that special conditions last year, including the retirement of two of the preachers with no one secured to take up their work brought the expenditure considerably lower on the item "Preachers" than it is ever likely to be again. From $70.00 to $100.00 should be allowed on this account.

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

MEIKU TIENTSIN CHINA Mar. 5, 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of Jan. 21, asking for information as to the division made by this Tientsin station expenditure of funds for general work, I herewith submit the actual expenditures for the calendar year 1909.

Evangelistic	
(1) Preachers and Student Helpers	$210.76
(2) Chapel keeping-- janitor, lights, fuel	91.86
(3) Touring	90.84
Educational	
(1) Boarding school	$280.05
(2) Day school	49.22
Miscellaneous	
(1) Repairs on Chapel property	$ 20.94
(2) Gate-keepers	62.21
(3) Attending Annual Meeting	6.63
(4) Incidentals	8.42
Total	

We have neither medical nor industrial work at the Tientsin station. I hope that these replies will help you to interest so[illegible] to take special hold of the Tientsin field. I am very [illegible] instead of your finding it always necessary to be after them [illegible] instead of the best people have got to the point where they are af[illegible] one of the most encouraging reports that I have heard.

Cordially yours,

the prescribers with no one secured to take up the work. Now, gentlemen, I want you to consider very carefully lower of the item "teachers" then it is found to be almost the same as the item "Preachers and Student Helpers" of this account.

Co. Comm.

MAY 6 1910

477

18

Hsiku, Tientsin, April 7, 1910.

My dear Mr. Bell,

In reply to your request for information as to expenses for the different departments of work in the Tientsin station, I wrote promptly on receipt of your letter, but retained my reply until I should be able to write to you on various Mission matters: that is why you have not received the reply before this time; but now I will try to write something additional. The fact is, I have seldom been more rushed or found less time for letters that were not absolutely necessary: my rush is not yet over, but is not quite so immediately urgent as it has been much of the time.

The most important recent occurrence in the life of the station was the departure of Dr. Stanley for his furlo on April 1. Of course he had much to do in preparation for leaving, and many things to turn over to me or to others; and we were all kept busy. In addition to the items that might naturally be expected, there were several confusing conditions that we had not anticipated: with all of these, the last days were most taxing for Dr. Stanley; and I am only thankful that he was able to hold out to the end. On the last Sunday before he left, which was Easter Sunday, the Church members presented beautiful banners and sdrolls in token of their appreciation of Dr. Stanley's long service and devoted interest in them individually and in the Church. These were hung in the Church before the time for the regular service. As Dr. Stanley has taken these with him to the

United States, it may be that you will be able to persuade him to let you have a look at them at the Board rooms. Dr. and Mrs. Stanley have done much for the Mission during these many years; but the best legacy of all is their children-- and grandchildren: the son and daughter who are members of the Mission were with their father to help him during the last days of his stay here, and were able to see him on board the steamer that was to take him to Japan. He has company all the way to America, as Mrs. Seavey, wife of one of the professors at the Imperial Pei-Yang University, is going to New England to spend the summer.

As we anticipated, the departure of Dr. Stanley reëmphasizes our need of another preaching missionary here at Tientsin, and all the more since it seems probable that after his return he will be with his son in Shantung instead of here. The need is still further emphasized by the possibility, not to say the likelihood, that Mrs. Ewing must take our children to America next year-- in which case it will be imperative that we have another family in this station.

I think that I have written to you or to Dr. Barton of the advisability of Mrs. Ewing's going to the United States with all of the children next year; but I ought to write more definitely than I have done, in order that I may have advice from you as well as from the Mission. Let me state the case. My eldest daughter will be 15 in Mayof this year, will have completed the regular course in the Tientsin School, where she has been studying, probably next De-

next year

cember, and must certainly go home for further study early next year. As the boarding department of the Tientsin School has now been discontinued, we are obliged to find board for both of our girls outside of the school, since the distance from home is too great for them to go back and forth every day; and of course we can not tell whether we can make satisfactory arrangements permanently. Furthermore it would be better for both girls to get into American school life as soon as possible; and it looks now as if we may be forced to send both home next year. If so, it is hardly likely that we can make any such arrangements for them there that they can be away from their mother: this might be possible for the elder, but hardly for the younger, unless something unexpected turns up. Furthermore, we have two boys younger than the girls, one of whom is now 9 and the other nearly 8: they have been studying with their mother until now; but they need the discipline of regular school life, and yet are too young-- the younger one, at any rate-- to be away from home. I write all this, not because our problem is different from that faced by many missionaries at one time or another, but in order to indicate the reasons, the combination of reasons, why it looks as if we must make some radical change next year, not for the sake of one only of the children, but on account of all four, and in order that I may ask if you have any advice to give from the experience of the past. We are informed of the good provision made for missionaries and their children at Auburndale, and are bearing that in mind as a

next year

possible aid; but it does not seem that, even with such provision, we ought to send all four of the children away from home at once without one of the parents. If Mrs. Ewing and the children do go home, they are likely to settle in New Haven; but it may be well for me to ask now whether, in case it should be desired, arrangement can be made for a whole family at Auburndale, and at what rates*. According to the newly announced rule of the Board, my furlo would naturally come next year, so that we might all go home together; but the Mission is so short-handed that I see no way in which I can be spared for several years yet: if I remain at Tientsin, I must stay until some one is ready to relieve me; and even if we get a new man this year, he must not have the work thrust upon him earlier than the spring of 1913.

While I am quite aware that the Board follows the policy of spending extra money for the education of missionaries' children, if it is possible thereby for the parents to remain on the field, it is only fair that I should call attention to the considerable expense that is likely to be incurred if our four children are away at school with an extra school allowance of $100 for the eldest and $150 for each of the other three, $550 annually. We are calling for $250 now for the two girls. If Mrs. Ewing takes all the children to America, while it may be necessary for me to apply to the Board for some aid beyond my salary on account of renting a house, the financial saving would certainly be considerable. We are taking all of these things into account, shall counsel with the Mission and hope for your advice.

One of the special duties that have been devolving on me to keep me more than usually busy is the secretaryship of the North China Educational Union Board of Managers: it may be that I am too much inclined to magnify my office, so that I do the work more painstakingly than might otherwise be the case; but it is important and should be done carefully. If more care had been used, not indeed in the secretary's work, but by the whole Board in the past, we should not be in the muddle in which we are now over the Medical College, a muddle which however there seems to be some reason to believe may have a happy outcome within another year. As you will see from the minutes of the annual meeting of the Boards of Managers of the Union and of the Medical College, special committees have been appointed to deal with various problems that have arisen. By the way, it ought not to be forgotten that no action taken by the Board of Managers is authoritative until it has the approval of the home Societies, and furthermore that the Managers feel justified in interpreting continued silence as approval: as there is liable to be trouble if this is forgotten, it will be well for our own officials in Boston to give definite and fairly prompt approval (or disapproval) to the action of the Managers at each meeting, which action must always be reported to all of the home Societies.

The W. B. M. having appropriated money for the erection of a suitable plant for the girls' boarding school at Tientsin, it has fallen to my lot to prepare the plans and to oversee the building.

For various reasons, the final plans are only now ready for the formal approval of the Committee on Buildings and then for letting the contract. The plans kept me busy for some time, Mrs. Ewing doing much of the necessary copying after I had the plans in shape. We hope to have quite a satisfactory plant, with room for enlargement later if that should prove to be necessary. With the experience of the present school year, it looks very much as if the school will have plenty of pupils when it has room for them.

You will be interested to know that our boys' boarding school has more pupils this term than ever before. Indeed, all of our station and outstation schools have larger enrolment this year than last; so that, while we have given up one of the country schools, the total number in all of our schools is probably more than ever in the past. With the leaving of Dr. Stanley, the care of the boarding school comes to me; but I leave it largely to the Chinese principal. Heretofore, during my missionary life, I have done no regular teaching: now I have begun with one Bible class each day.

At the last annual meeting of the Mission, Miss Gertrude Wyckoff and I were appointed to prepare the annual report for publication this year, and also to prepare a map of the Mission with stations and outstations indicated. I have been at work on this map, and find it slow work; but we hope to have a map that will be worth while and that will make the situation a little more intelligible to the uninitiated than anything we have had before.

Mon., Apr. 11.-- At the last annual meeting of the Mission, a vote was passed "that in each station where there is an income from real estate belonging to the American Board this income may be used under the direction of the station, provided that full report, audited by some member of the Mission, be submitted to the Mission Treasurer annually. The approval of the Prudential Committee is especially requested." Later, a letter to the Mission Secretary from Boston requested an explanation of this vote, especially from the stations where there is such property. For Tientsin, I have not replied, partly because I have not had time to write, partly because heretofore the funds concerned have not passed thru my hands: as they now are to come to me, I desire instructions. It was largely for the very reason that I anticipated this condition that I proposed the motion at the annual meeting of the Mission. ##

It seemed to me that, in all the stations of the Mission, the Board to know about its own property, and that any income should, except by special permission, follow the stated rule of the Board and be reported back to Boston. One member of the Mission claimed that such permission had already been given to the Mission; but no one could point to any such record, except in the case of individual stations, as at Tungchow, where I think the income from the land is allowed for

the upkeep of the place. Accordingly, I insisted on my motion being put to vote; and of course it was passed, tho I do not know how much confusion would be caused by its enforcement. I do know that here at Tientsin we require the money received, or at least a major part of it for the proper upkeep of the place, at least until it is in thorcly good shape, and that if we were not permitted the use of this money we should be obliged to ask special grants for the purpose from time to time; but it is equally clear that the amounts received and expended ought to be audited and reported to the Treasurer at least once a year. For the present year, following precedent, I shall feel obliged to make use of these funds in the way indicated: I report to you now beforehand that I shall make such use of them unless I am forbidden to do so, but that I shall also consult with the other members of the station as to the best use, shall ask some one to audit the accounts, and shall report to the Mission Treasurer. If the motion as passed by the Mission should not receive the approval of the P. C., I at least make special request that the permission be given for the Tientsin for the present year; will you kindly present this request?

I am sending this letter via Siberia, in hope that, if you will mail your reply by the same route, I may receive an answerin time for Mission meeting, which begins June 5-- especially answer as to this last point and advice as to whether the return of my family to the U. S. next year would appear feasible from the home end.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Attention

JUL 21 1910

Hsiku, Tientsin, June 20, 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Mr. Bell's letter of May 5 came via Shanghai and was delivered to me at Tungchow on June 8. His of May 7 came across from Japan and reached here before the other, reaching Tungchow on June 6. Yours of May 18 was received here on June 18, via Shanghai. You spoke of my letter being no more rapid than that, tho sent via Siberia; but as I did not mail it on the day on which it was written, but waited for the Siberian mail of Apr.11, the actual time was only 24 days, at least five days better than the best time I know across the Pacific.

You very kindly suggest that Mr. McCann might relieve me by overseeing the work of erecting the buildings for the girls' school here. The work has already been begun in April, and is now going forward encouragingly. It certainly would be a relief if Mr. McCann could be here to do this work and allow me to devote some time to touring; but there are various objections to that. In the first place, after the present time, much touring in the summer is of questionable wisdom; while heretofore I have been kept at home not by this alone but by several other important duties that were assigned to me-- including the preparation of a better map of the Mission than we have ever had before and also a large share of the work of preparing the annual report of the Mission for the printer. We made a special effort to make this year's report, our semi-centennial and the Board's centennial, the best that has ever been produced by our own or any other Mission; and, while we did not succeed in doing some of the things that we should like to have done, I think you will agree, when you see it, that we have succeeded. I agreed to undertake these special duties a year ago, when it was not known that Dr. Stanley would be leaving this spring for his furlo; but I am glad to have had the privilege of doing the extra work, which I hope will prove to have been worth while. The result of the extra duties in connection with this report, in connection with the Educational Union, etc., have kept me more than usually hard at work for the last four and a half months; and I find myself, as I anticipated, ready for something of a let-up, now that Mission meeting is over. On account of the building, it is my plan to remain at home for the summer, tho with a brief trip to the seashore for special meetings that I must attend there early in August; but I expect to get my family away within a few days.

As you will see from the minutes of the annual meeting of the Mission, another reason why Mr. McCann could not relieve me at present is that he is wanted in Lintsingchow, not merely for the completion of the work of building there, but also to fill in a gap while the Ellises take their furlo. That this will be quite necessary is evident from the fact that Mr. Eastman will have been on the field only two and a half years next spring and also from the fact that he does not get the language very rapidly. Doubtless, you will raise the question whether the Ellises should take their furlo so soon: the deciding reason for this is in the advice of the physicians, both Dr. Tucker and Dr. Tallmon, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis both being worn by having had to bear the burden of an exacting work before they had been on the field long enough to become familiar with the problems and the consequent burden; but a secondary reason was in order to fit the furlos in better for the future on the new schedule approved by the Board. I believe that theirs is the only case where a furlo is antedated for this purpose, and here only by six months.

Haikw, Tientsin, June 20, 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Mr. Bell's letter of May 5 came via Shanghai and was delivered to me at Tungchow on June 8. His of May 7 came across from Japan and reached here before the other, reaching Tungchow on June 6. Yours of May 18 was received here on June 18, via Shanghai. You spoke of my letter being no more rapid than that, the sent via Siberia; but as I did not mail it on the day on which it was written, but waited for the Siberian mail of Apr. 11, the actual time was only 24 days, at least five days better than the best time I know across the Pacific.

You very kindly suggest that Mr. McCann might relieve me by overseeing the work of ~~xx~~ erecting the buildings for the girls' school here. The work has already been begun ~~xxxxxxxx~~ in April, and is now going forward encouragingly. It certainly would be a relief if Mr. McCann could be here to do this work and allow me to devote some time to touring; but there are various objections to that. In the first place, after the present time, much touring in the summer is of questionable wisdom; while heretofore I have been kept at home not by this alone but by several other important duties that were assigned to me -- including the preparation of a better map of the Mission than we have ever had before and also a large share of the work of preparing the annual report of the Mission for the printer. We made a special effort to make this year's report, our semi-centennial and the Board's centennial, the best that has ever been produced by our own or any other Mission; and, while we did not succeed in doing some of the things that we should like to have done, I think you will agree, when you see it, that we have succeeded. I agreed to undertake these special duties a year ago, when it was not known that Dr. Stanley would be leaving this spring for his furlo; but I am glad to have had the privilege of doing the extra work, which I hope will prove to have been worth while. The result of the extra duties in connection with this report, in connection with the Educational Union, etc., have kept me more than usually hard at work for the last four and a half months; and I find myself, as I anticipated, ready for something of a let-up. Now that Mission meeting is over. On account of the building, it is my plan to remain at home for the summer, tho with a brief trip to the seashore for special meetings that I must attend there early in August; but I expect to get my family away within a few days.

As you will see from the minutes of the annual meeting of the Mission, another reason why Mr. McCann could not relieve me at present is that he is wanted in Linhsingchow, not merely for the completion of the work of building there, but also to fill in a gap while the Ellises take their furlo. That this will be quite necessary is evident from the fact that Mr. Eastman will have been on the field only two and a half years next spring and also from the fact that he does not get the language very rapidly. Doubtless, you will raise the question whether the Ellises should take their furlo so soon: the deciding reason for this is in the advice of the physicians, both Dr. Tucker and Dr. Tallmon, Mr. and Mrs. Ellis both being worn by having had to bear the burden of an exacting work before they had been on the field long enough to become familiar with the problems and the consequent burden; but a secondary reason was in order to fit the furlos in better for the future on the new schedule approved by the Board. I believe that theirs is the only case where a furlo is antedated for this purpose, and here only by six months.

Faithfully yours, Charles E. Ewing

As I have noted before, the return of Mrs. Ewing with our children to America next year emphasizes our immediate need of another family for Tientsin. Mrs. Ewing also is leaving, if the Committee approves, six months before the time for our furlo; and here again the question may properly be raised whether this is necessary. In reply, I may say that it appears to us, on the whole, to be highly desirable from our own point of view. And from another point of view, it is not merely her leaving that makes the appointment of a new family to this station highly urgent, but also the fact that the new man must be ready to relieve me by the time that I take my furlo. I am willing to delay that event until 1914, if necessary; but it ought not to be later than that: this means that the new man should be on hand this autumn. You write of the high quality of recent appointees: unfortunately, up to the close of annual meeting, we had received no word from Boston of any one to come out this year except Mr. Galt's brother; and we understand that he is to devote his first year largely to a continuation of his work on fellowship appointment. Were it not for this, and for the strong advice that had been given to him to do this special study at Tungchow, it is quite likely that the Mission would have voted to locate him here. As it is, you will note that the Mission promises us the first family otherwise undesignated: we hope that such a family is to arrive on the field before the end of this year; but the only other appointment of which we had received notice ia that of Mr. Chandler, who we understand is to delay his coming for another year.

In the minutes of Mission meeting, you will further note that the Mission is suggesting the names of several men for appointment, if the Committee finds this feasible, to the North China field. Of one of these in particular, Mr. Frame, I hear such fine reports that I wish he might become my associate here; but, up to last announcement, he is not to be married; and here we must have a family.

I had the privilege of drawing up the letter to the Prudential Committee that is signed, for the Mission, by the Committee on Needs of the Mission. Purposely, we made it as short as we could consistently with making it also clear and emphatic. Possibly there may be some points that are still not clear enough to make the appeal that they should: accordingly, we referred to other letters such as are always likely to be written by those peculiarly interested in specific points. On this basis, I take the liberty of writing now to you a little more at length concerning some things that I personally want to emphasize.

Concerning the new plan for Business Agency, I know that the Secretary of the Mission wrote to you very promptly; but I add a few words. It is easy to see that the plan proposed will save the Board financially, if the sale of the present Agency property is reckoned in; but it may not be so clear that that sale is eminently wise: in reply, I would call attention to the fact that, if we make any other arrangement for Business Agency, such as commends itself to the judgment of the Mission, the present property will be left on our hands anyway, and that it is in such condition that it would hardly be possible, even by waiting a reasonable time, to get a better offer for it than the proposal that we are now making to the North China Tract Society, while if we were to hold it for rental as a source of income, repairs would be required so extensive as to make it seem unwise to those of us who have considered the conditions. Another objection that was raised by some was that, in case the new arrangement now proposed should prove, in the course of a very few years, to be unsatisfactory, we should have ~~nothing to fall back upon.~~

As I have noted before, the return of Mrs. Ewing with our a
children to America next year emphasizes our immediate need of an-
other family for Tientsin. Mrs. Ewing also is leaving, if the com-
mittee approves, six months before the time for our furlo; and
here again the question may properly be raised whether this is nec-
essary. In reply, I may say that it appears to us, on the whole,
to be highly desirable from our own point of view. And from another
point of view, it is not merely her leaving that makes the appoint-
ment of a new family to this station highly urgent, but also the
fact that the new man must be ready to relieve me by the time that
I take my furlo. I am willing to delay that event until 1914, if
necessary; but it ought not to be later than that: this means that
the new man should be on hand this autumn. You write of the high
quality of recent appointees: unfortunately, up to the close of
annual meeting, we had received no word from Boston of any one to
come out this year except Mr. Galt's brother; and we understand
that he is to devote his first year largely to a continuation of
his work on fellowship appointment. Were it not for this, and for
the strong advice that had been given to him to do this special
study at Tungchow, it is quite likely that the Mission would have
voted to locate him here. As it is, you will note that the Mission
promises us the first family otherwise undesignated; we hope that
such a family is to arrive on the field before the end of this
year; but the only other appointment of which we had received not-
ice is that of Mr. Chandler, who we understand is to delay his com-
ing for another year.

In the minutes of Mission meeting, you will further note that
the Mission is suggesting the names of several men for appointment,
if the Committee finds this feasible, to the North China field. Of
one of these, in particular, Mr. Frame, I have such fine reports
that I wish he might become my associate here; but, up to last
announcement, he is not to be married; and here we must have a
family.

I had the privilege of drawing up the letter to the Pruden-
tial Committee that is signed, for the Mission, by the Committee on
Needs of the Mission. Purposely, we made it as short as we could
consistently with making it also clear and emphatic. Possibly there
may be some points that are still not clear enough to make the ap-
peal that they should; accordingly, we referred to other letters
such as are always likely to be written by those peculiarly inter-
ested in specific points. On this basis, I take the liberty of
writing now to you a little more at length concerning some things
that I personally want to emphasize.

Concerning the new plan for Business Agency, I know that the
Secretary of the Mission wrote to you very promptly; but I add a
few words. It is easy to see that the plan proposed will save the
Board financially, if the sale of the present Agency property is
reckoned in; but it may not be so clear that that sale is eminently
wise: in reply, I would call attention to the fact that, if we
make any other arrangement for Business Agency, such as commends
itself to the judgment of the Mission, the present property will
be left on our hands anyway, and that it is in such condition that
it would hardly be possible, even by waiting a reasonable time, to
get a better offer for it than the proposal that we are now making
to the North China Tract Society, while if we were to hold it for
rental as a source of income, repairs would be required so extens-
ive as to make it seem unwise to those of us who have considered
the conditions. Another objection that was raised by some was that,
in case the new arrangement now proposed should prove, in the ~~xxxx~~
course of a very few years, to be unsatisfactory, we should have
~~nothing to fall back upon.~~

nothing to fall back upon: the reply to this is that we shall still retain an adjoining piece of property, better located for our use than the present Agency with the trolley cars in front of the gate, and that we should also have the money received for the present property with which to erect new and more satisfavtory buildings. This of course means that we do not consider the buildings on the present property to be of much value: that is true; they have been assessed by a competent judge at three thousand taels, scarcely more than two thousand dollars gold. It is fair to add that he assessed the land at a little less than nine thousand taels, a total of less than twelve thousand for the whole property, while we are offering it at ten thousand and throwing off interest on the last three thousand, provided the purchaser continues to provide us with Business Agency: the reason for these favorable terms being offered are those given above-- that we consider that, in the event of any other arrangement for Agency, we should have to spend a large sum to put the property in shape for renting, while if we wanted to sell, we should not be able to get a better price witin a reasonable time. We hope that these considerations will prove so conclusive that the Prudential Committee will be able to give a very prompt approval of this plan, so that the proposition can be authoritatively presented to the Tract Society at its annual meeting early in August. The members of the Executive Committee of the Tract Society are heartily in favor of the proposal: they evidently consider our offer a liberal one; but we do not regret having been so liberal, and we think that the Board will not regret it.

You will expect to hear from me again as to our Tientsin appeal for the inauguration of a medical work here. In the motion that was cordially approved by the Mission and is recorded on the minutes, I endeavored to safeguard the Board so that there should be no chance that the money would be spent hastily or without due consideration by competent representatives of the Mission. It may be well to add that several members of the Mission outside of our own station have expressed themselves very strongly as to the urgency of having such a work started here, and to remind you that much sickness during the spring has laid heavy emphasis on this need. I think that the motion as passed clearly indicates two important points about the use of the money, aside from the fact that we expect it to come from the sale of property at the Settlement: one of these points is that there is full assurance given, from reliable Chinese sources, that there will need to be no call on the Board for an annual appropriation beyond that already granted to the missionaries of the station, if only we can get the services of a competent Chinese medical graduate; the other is that we do expect to ask for more than the sum proposed in this year's vote, not for annual expenses, but for completing the plant, the Mission advising that we do not ask at first for the full sum required, but start in on a smaller scale for the present. As to the funds from sale of property in the French Concession, the Mission Treasurer tells me that at the present time there would not be such funds on hand, but that it would be possible, and in her opinion entirely feasible to borrow on the mortgage, from which we are receiving a larger interest than would be asked if we were to borrow now, and especially if the Board were to borrow in America. However, the form in which the motion was passed would make it impossible for the station to go ahead without the previous approval of three parties on the field-- first, the Physicians of the Mission; second, the Committee Ad Interim; third, the Committee on Buildings. The fine man in the Senior class of the Medical College whom we (but also other people) were hoping to secure has recently

died of typhus fever, and there is no one else in the class whom Drs. Ingram and Young are prepared to recommend to us for this responsible position; and of course it remains to be seen whether there will be a suitable man in the succeeding class; but we want the approval of the Prudential Committee for making the move whenever the conditions shall be favorable.

The assignment of Mr. Wilder to the Theological College is one that we made very reluctantly. He can hardly be spared at all from Tungchow, where he is doing fine work in organizing the country field more thoroly than has been done at any other station in the Mission, probably; but the large proportion of theological students coming from our Mission makes it imperative that we shall not permit our representation on the Faculty to fall below par, as is in prospect with the furlo of Dr. and Mrs. Goodrich. Accordingly, Mr. Wilder is to go there next winter, to begin regular work with the term following Chinese New Year. Another reason influencing us to this decision is the large danger of doctrinal friction in the Theological College. You will remember that the home Boards insisted that the teaching in the College should be in accord with the beliefs held by the Churches at home: that is a good rule in theory, and apparently quite necessary in practice; but so long as the home Churches differ, and apparently differ increasingly, in their beliefs, and so long as the Board that is in charge of the College sends out men who are conservative and puts its most conservative men on the Theological Faculty, while our own Board and the L. M. S. are not likely to send out men of that stamp, nor the Missions likely to approve such men for the Theological Faculty, the carrying out of this provision is next to impossible if the unity of the teaching is to be maintained. If the other Missions will try to appoint to this Faculty men who are not extremists, either conservative or radical, as we have now undertaken to do, such a course is calculated to make for harmony. This is one reason why we were glad to appoint Wilder: it is known to our own Mission that he fully accepts that newer theological and Biblical standpoint which approves itself to most, perhaps all, members of our own Mission; while at the same time he is in practice a moderate of such quality and worth as to commend himself also to the more conservative members of the Faculty. He will not have an easy time, and will need the sympathy and prayers of you and all of us. Dr. A. H. Smith realizes this situation to the full, and will be likely to state it to you with an emphasis that few else would use: if you can have a talk with him on the subject, you will get light. You know better than I can how rapid may be the move of the more conservative denominations toward the new and scholarly attitude on Biblical and doctrinal subjects, and whether such movement is likely to tend toward removing the strain within a few years. In the meantime, we need on the Faculty a man like Wilder, who we believe can open the minds of the students without divorcing the old and the new. Whether it is possible for the home Boards that are concerned to come to any helpful understanding on these topics, I do not know, tho I should doubt it; but the only way that I see is for each Mission to appoint its more moderate members, if otherwise suitable, on the Faculty. What I have written is not likely to appear in any reports sent home; but my position as Chairman of the Union Committee on the Theological College appears to me to justify me in writing freely to you. While I am quite willing that other members of our own Mission should know what I have written, you will easily perceive that I hardly care to be quoted outside of this circle. The Presbyterian members of the Faculty know my point of view fairly well, but also know that I am to be depended on as a friend of the College; and we are cordial personal friends

I call your attention to that aprt of my station report for the year which refers to the outlook, and especially to that section wherein I have outlined the policy that I hope to put into effect in this station as to the relations between the Chinese leaders, the Church members, and the missionaries. From former conversations with you, I am sure that you will approve, in general if not in all particulars. I read this at Mission meeting; and, while I feel sure that some members of the Mission are not ready to go so far, no one really went so far as to warn me against this. Recent troublous times in the Tientsin station may make it seem questionable whether this a good place and time to inaugurate such a sceme. For myself, I believe that the best cure (indeed, the only cure) for the evils of democracy is more democracy. I have already spoken to some of the leaders of this idea for the future, telling them that I intend to get them all together if possible and talk it thru; and I find that they are sympathetic. The College students take a great interest in station affairs, so that I have mentioned it to them also; and they are, as they were sure to be, quite pleased. It is something that is bound to come in the course of time; and I can not see why the course of time should be delayed longer.

The North China Congregational Conference, which met just after Mission meeting, adopted a model Constotution for local Associations, which I was interested to note followed very closely indeed the Constitution that our Tientsin Association had adopted in December 1907. The General Conference also discussed the wisdom of ordaining Mr. Chiang, whose ordination was postponed from last spring in order to afford this opportunity for consultation; and it was decided that we would do well to abide by the rule that candidates for ordination should ~~not~~ be full graduates of the Theological College; and unfortunately, Mr. Chiang accepted the call to his present field before the close of the last term at the Theological College.

As to the contemplated, and long delayed, exchange of field between our station and the L. M. S., I have private assurances from leading members of their Mission that the exchange will be approved soon, so that we may go on with the transfer as soon as this formal approval is given.

The Mission meeting this year was of exceptionally good tone, so that, in spite of the absence of all of the senior members except Dr. Goodrich, and with him present for only a part of the time, we had a thoroly successful meeting. You will read the minutes with interest, and will doubtless note that we took more than usually definite action on some points that indicate a looking toward a better formulated policy for the Mission. I refer not only to the appointment of a committee which shall take up the matter of Mission policy and report next year, but to such moves as the call for two men as educational supervisors and to the clear statement of our extra-ecclesiastical position with reference to the Chinese Church. I have often thought that the Mission has been in the habit of refusing to face squarely and decide definitely new problems that arise: I take the experience of this year to indicate that the younger blood in the Mission is commendably ready to face the situation, even if we may lack some of the poise and experience of the seniors.

As I write, in the evening of June 21, I think of you (and many others) as being in the great Conference at Edinburgh. May divine guidance be very clearly granted there.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

I call your attention to that part of my station report for the year which refers to the outlook, and especially to that section wherein I have outlined the policy that I hope to put into effect in this station as to the relations between the Chinese leaders, the Church members, and the missionaries. From former conversations with you, I am sure that you will approve, in general if not in all particulars. I read this at Mission meeting; and, while I feel sure that some members of the Mission are not ready to go so far, no one really went so far as to warn me against this. Recent troublous times in the Tientsin station may make it seem questionable whether this a good place and time to inaugurate such a scheme. For myself, I believe that the best cure (indeed, the only cure) for the evils of democracy is more democracy. I have already spoken to some of the leaders of this idea for the future, telling them that I intend to get them all together if possible and talk it over; and I find that they are sympathetic. The College students take a great interest in station affairs, so that I have mentioned it to them also; and they are, as they were sure to be, quite pleased. It is something that is bound to come in the course of time; and I can not see why the course of time should be delayed longer.

The North China Congregational Conference, which met just after Mission meeting, adopted a model Constitution for local Associations, which I was interested to note followed very closely indeed the Constitution that our Tientsin Association had adopted in December 1907. The General Conference also discussed the wisdom of ordaining Mr. Chiang, whose ordination was postponed from last spring in order to afford this opportunity for consultation; and it was decided that we would do well to abide by the rule that candidates for ordination should ~~xxx~~ be full graduates of the Theological College; and unfortunately, Mr. Chiang, accepted the call to his present field before the close of the last term at the Theological College.

As to the contemplated, and long delayed, exchange of field between our station and the L. M. S., I have private assurances from leading members of their Mission that the exchange will be approved soon, so that we may go on with the transfer as soon as this formal approval is given.

The mission meeting this year was of exceptionally good tone, so that, in spite of the absence of all of the senior members except Dr. Goodrich, and with him present for only a part of the time, we had a thoroly successful meeting. You will read the minutes with interest, and will doubtless note that we took more than usually definite action on some points that indicate a looking toward a better formulated policy for the Mission. I refer not only to the appointment of a committee which shall take up the matter of Mission policy and report next year, but to such moves as the call for two men as educational supervisors and to the clean statement of our extra-ecclesiastical position with reference to the Chinese Church. I have often thought that the Mission has been in the habit of refusing to face squarely and decide definitely new problems that arise; I take the experience of this year to indicate that the younger blood in the Mission is commendably ready to face the situation, even if we may lack some of the poise and experience of the seniors.

As I write, in the evening of June 21, I think of you (and many others) as being in the great Conference at Edinburgh. May divine guidance be very clearly granted there.

Faithfully yours,

Charles S. Young

Central China Mission

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Sept. 6, 1910.

Dear Friends,

Altho the time has not yet come when a letter is expected from each station to go the rounds of the Mission, there are some events of so much importance in connection with the Tientsin station that I am going to record them now; and if I succeed in getting the letter written in a way that will not give a false impression, I shall send a copy to the Secretary in Boston as well as one to each of our own stations and one to Dr. Stanley.

Most of you know that we have been erecting a building (or rather, two buildings, dormitories and school-house) for the Stanley Memorial School for Girls. The work has been completed, including furnishings; and today for the first time the school has occupied the new quarters. As the most valuable help in perfecting the plans was given by Mr. Stanley, jr., together with assistance from other members of the Building Committee and suggestions as to roof plans by Prof. Myron Peck, and as only the oversight of carrying these plans into execution fell to me, I feel free to say that I do not believe a better school plant can be found in any Mission in North China. All Chinese and foreign visitors who have seen it are highly pleased. We have built to accommodate thirty girl boarders, with the possibility of raising the number to forty in case of necessity; but the school-rooms themselves provide for nearly twice that number if the school should grow, altho in that case more dormitories would be required.

The annual report of the station, as presented at Mission meeting in June, outlined something of the unfortunate conditions that have been prevailing in our Tientsin Church, and especially called attention to the disharmony between the Chinese workers: it may be that such discouraging things ought to be omitted from the station reports; but it seemed impossible to give any sort of a fair idea as to existing conditions without dwelling to some extent on these unfortunate items. The report referred also in quite as strong terms to our hope for the not distant future, especially in the way of turning over the work increasingly to the Chinese, with confidence that they would take it up in the right spirit, even if as yet they lack the spirit of initiative that is also highly to be desired. I have now the privilege of giving further report on these points-- both those that made us look to the days ahead with somewhat of apprehension and those that gave us cause for hope.

Before Dr. Stanley left, he and I had decided, from the evidence that was in hand, that three of the Church members (including two who had been preachers but had resigned to go into teaching) should be warned and, in case they did not show signs of repentance, should be dropped from the list of members. We prepared a statement, ~~to that effect~~ warning to effect, and read it at the two Tientsin chapels on a Sunday in March. Later, I personally saw these three men, telling them that the warning which had been given meant them and that after two months they would (unless they made some change in the aspect of their cases) be subject to such discipline as had been indicated.

During the two months, they made to me some statements that did throw doubt on the certainty of some of the charges that had been brought against them, and on the whole showed a very strong desire that they might retain their Church membership; but altho I liked the spirit that was shown to a certain extent, I was far from satisfied that the men were clear from all that we had against them. But it became quite clear, as I thought the matter over, that our Congregational polity would not permit me personally to discipline any member or members, unless after decision to that effect by the membership of the Church. Of course, in the early days of Mission work on any field, the missionary is obliged to assume many of the functions that must later fall to the whole Church; but after fifty years and in consideration of the presence in our Tientsin Church of a number of leaders, aside from the paid workers, who have been so intelligently instructed in the Christian way that they might be trusted to undertake the responsibilities

of full-fledged Congregationalism, it became evident that it is no longer either possible or desirable to continue that method, and it was decided to seize the first good opportunity to present this matter to the Church at a business meeting, to be dealt with in any way that the Church itself might determine, with no attempt to dictate.

It appeared also that the Church must sooner or later face the fact that disharmony prevailed, that the missionaries had exerted themselves to the utmost to bring about a right state of feeling, that Dr. Stanley had been overburdened more by the weight of these troubles than by the actual work of the Mission, that in spite of all this the troubles appeared to be no nearer to a final settlement than heretofore, and that the ordained missionary now left felt himself so totally unable to solve the enigma of Chinese disagreements that he must appeal to the Church itself.

Accordingly, a meeting of the Church was called for the afternoon of July 24 at the City chapel, to take up any business that might be brought before it. It was with much trepidation on the part of the missionary, who was alone in the station at the time (the others being away at the seashore) and who thought it best to face his own problem without appeal to outside advice as long as such a course was at all possible, and also with much apprehension (not to say misapprehension) on the part of the Chinese leaders lest the proposed meeting should stir up trouble, rather than alleviating the situation.

But now I must tell you about that Sunday, July 24. It was the tenth anniversary of the "Fall of Tientsin", the day when the foreign troops captured the city in 1900. It will deserve now to be remembered for other reasons also. I shall give you three of these reasons as they appeared to me.

In the first place, some of the leading Christians in the city, well-known men like Mr. Chang Po Ling, Mr. Chung of the Y. M. C. A., and others, decided to celebrate the "Fall of Tientsin". It seemed to some of us foreigners a strange idea for Chinese to commemorate the fall of their own city into the hands of foreigners; but evidently it appeared to be not at all inconsistent to the Chinese themselves. Whether they consider that that day was the initiation of the new and better era in the life of the city, and therefore to be celebrated, I cannot say; but at any rate they did celebrate. They secured the use of the hall that is prepared for the new County Assembly, one of the units of the political system that is now in process of inauguration in China. There they hung posters, placards, effigies of Boxers blown to pieces, etc.; and there they received during that Sunday afternoon any people who cared to drop in for a little while, drink tea, listen to the speeches that were made, and go and come as they chose. What was the nature of the speeches I have not heard; but I understand that they are being prepared for preservation. The number of visitors received during the half day was twenty thousand!! So popular did the idea prove to be that it was decided to keep the place open the following day for the reception of feminine visitors.

It was on this same afternoon that we held our Church business meeting. The attendance was not large, being held in check somewhat by the necessity of some of the men being in attendance at the reception hall as indicated just now; but there was a faitly representative gathering. I took the chair and began with a devotional service, after which I requested all those who were not full members of the Church to retire while we went on with the business. Then I made as clear a statement as I could for the occasion of the Congregational polity as applied to the life of our own Church at the present time, as follows:

a. The necessary control on the part of the missionary during the early years of the history of the Church in the Mission field.
b. After fifty years, it is high time to arrive at real Congregationalism.
c. This means that the affairs of the Church are in the hands of the Church members themselves: the Church <u>is</u> self-controlling by its own right.
d. The Chinese Church is Chinese: the leaders are Chinese; the foreigners are here merely to <u>help</u> as long as may be necessary.

d. The Chinese Church is Chinese: the leaders are Chinese; the foreigners are merely here to help as long as may be necessary.
e. Chinese preachers are in charge of the Churches.
f. The Churches have the right to call their own preachers, with the approval of the Congregational Association.
g. The Church that calls a preacher must arrange with him as to his salary, etc. If the missionaries approve, they may give financial assistance where they think wise.
h. Any troubles of the Church members should be presented, not to the missionaries, but to their own local Church and preacher; if that is not sufficient, appeal may be taken to the Association or to its Committee.
i. The management of business and other affairs should not be expected of the prechers, but should be committed to Deacons (see Acts 6).

While our Church members have received instruction in some things, perhaps we Congregationalists fail to let them know what the polity is into which we introduce them, so emphasizing the importance of non-sectarianism that we ourselves forget that it is also necessary to train the Chinese Christians to be able to manage Church affairs in the simplest possible way, until they devise their own polity: accordingly, I did not feel at all sure that my presentation would be comprehended; but apparently it was both comprehended and appreciated-- so much so, indeed, that I was asked to prepare it in Chinese for distribution among our outstations. Accordingly, if any of you have criticisms or changes to suggest, especially as I do not wish to publish in one station independently anything that will in any way tend to embarrass the situation in any other station, I wish you would let me hear from you. Or if it is desirable to have a Committee appointed to make out some such statement for all stations, I shall gladly turn the task over to such Committee whenever it may be appointed.

The meeting was unhurried, giving careful consideration to everything that came up: I did not try to hurry things, nor to press for my own way in anything. The result was that all action was taken unanimously-- except that Committees elected were by ballot. I need not detail all that was done, but merely a few of the important items. It was voted to consult with the L. M. S. city Church as to holding union communion services: this was done for a time, about two years ago; but there seemed to be some objection at that time, whereas now the grounds on which that objection was based have been so altered as to make possible the renewal, at the request of the Chinese themselves, of this custom. Two committees were appointed, one to examine into the standing of members against whom charges had been brought (no names being mentioned in the meeting, but several being given to the committee afterwards), one to act as peace-makers in an attempt to bring into restored harmony all members of the Church. I then brought up the matter of the independent Chinese Church, which had developed to such an extent that it was time for our Church members to decide what should be their attitude toward it; and it was voted that the whole membership go into this new movement. I reminded them that, if this was done, there would no longer be any American Board Church in Tientsin, but that all converts in connection with our Mission work should apply for admission to this Chinese Church. This was a new thought, but was courageously accepted by the people. I shall proceed to explain what is meant by this Chinese Church movement, that none of you may fail to catch the unprecedented opportunity before us in Tientsin.

First, however, let me say that the third thing for which I shall remember July 24, 1910, is the interview I had in the evening with Mr. Chang Po Ling. I had been told that he desired an interview, and that to that end he wished me to come to his school that Sunday evening. We sat in the school yard beside the lotus pool in the beautiful summer evening, and talked most seriously for more than an hour. It seemed that those interested in the Chinese Church movement had been urging him to join in it, as they evidently felt the value, and even the need, for such leadership as his. He had been busy with his school work and other duties up to the close of the summer term, and was evidently unwilling to go into this new movement with-

out first having an opportunity to understand quite thorely what were the conditions, what was to be the attitude of our Mission toward it, what would be the responsibilities incurred by the Chinese Church, and other important considerations. After our long talk, he said that he was now prepared to go in, that he would give at least a hundred dollars a year, and that I might understand that the success of the new movement would be assured; and he spoke in such a way that I knew that he intended that his going in would be only with the understanding that it should succeed, and that the others had only been waiting for him.

This great joy, coming after the long strain of many months past, and on top of the good spirit manifest in our Church meeting in the afternoon, was almost too good to believe; and it sent me off to Peitaiho the next day in better spirits than would otherwise have been possible.

The present is not the first movement toward starting a Chinese Church in Tientsin. Many years ago, there was a union movement of this kind, in which some of the leaders in the several Missions were interested; they began to raise funds, but for some reason stopped, and the money that had been collected has been held by Dr. Stanley all these years awaiting another occasion when these funds could be turned over to the logical successor of that incipient Chinese union Church; and when he left for America, he placed them in my hands in order that they might be handed over to the Church now proposed if it should prove to be a union movement somewhat on the same lines as its predecessor. About four years ago, a Mr. Chang who had been a preacher in connection with the London Mission for years and later the chaplain at the Industrial Prison, died, leaving as his last message to his Christian friends in Tientsin the desire of his heart that there should be a union Chinese Church here in Tientsin. This resulted in the starting of a little circle of those who were interested in such a movement, first informally for devotional meetings, then gradually developing into an organized Christian society with the hope that from it a Christian Church might eventuate. This movement included men from all of the Missions, but met with decided opposition from the two Methodist Missions and with divided sympathy from the others. Personally, I have always felt that if we had given united sympathy at that time, the new movement might have proved successful; but it is also true that it was somewhat embarrassed by the presence in its councils of some men who did not approve themselves to the missionaries. At any rate, after securing a building for missionary use, the movement finally fell thru, tho there has been a recent attempt to resuscitate it. The movement that is now coming to a head is quite distinct from that, having started in a very different way; but it includes most of the men who were prominent in the former movement, its leaders however being men who are universally respected for their Christian character.

More than a year ago, when Mr. Liu resigned his position as preacher at our city chapel, Dr. Stanley, who was in charge of the work, thought it well not to appoint another man to the place at once. During the summer of '09, a theological student was assigned to this work. When autumn came, Dr. Stanley still found no one for the place; and I began to wonder what was to be done. It soon appeared, however, that something better might be possible. Just how much Dr. Stanley saw ahead, I have no means of knowing; but at any rate it is now clear that he was wise in waiting. We made a proposal (or rather, Dr. Stanley made it, tho we had talked it over together and were now fully agreed on the course to pursue) that our Chinese Church call its own pastor, we giving help from Mission funds in case they were not able to raise all that would be needed-- in other words, we definitely told the leaders that we thought the time had come for them to assume self-support and self-management. They liked the idea well enough, but did not feel equal to the task; and when they were expected to try to raise the money, many obstacles arose which made it necessary to wait patiently a little longer. How much I did hope that Dr. Stanley might see this accomplished before he left for his furlo! But something better was in store than even that which we desired. In March, shortly before Dr. Stanley's departure, he and I were

asked to meet with some of the leaders who were interested in this movement, in order that we might make to them more definitely than we had theretofore done the proposition that we had to offer as to the use of our city chapel property. This meeting was at the Y. M. C. A., and was really only a gathering of a few men, less than a dozen. When we got there, what was our surprise to discover that of these men several were not connected with our own Church, some being from other places and some being from other Churches here in Tientsin. We tried to make it clear that all that we wanted was the independence of our own American Board Church, and that we should not venture to take in those connected with other Churches in Tientsin lest we come in conflict with the policy or desires of other missionaries. However, we expressed the hope that, after our Church has become definitely self-governing, these men may be received into membership. Their desire, however, was evidently for an organization in which they could be participants from the start. After making the offer of the use of our city chapel premises and as much of the work there as could be taken over, with the agreement to help if needed until the new organization could come to complete self-support, we left the matter with these Chinese leaders for further consideration.

Since then, they have been at the matter almost constantly. In this, they have been greatly helped by Mr. Hsü Hui Ch'uan, a College Senior who, jointly with one of the Theological students, has been in charge at the city chapel during the summer of this year. But they felt themselves rather incompetent, until they had secured the coöperation of Mr. Chang Po Ling. His coöperation, as I have already pointed out, was with the distinct understanding that, as he himself put it in Chinese, there should be "no more fooling, but get down to business". By the time of our Church meeting on July 24, it was already clear that the men from other Mission Churches were determined to be included and that, if the movement were to go thru at all, it could not be limited to our own denomination. When, at that meeting, it was decided by our own Church members that they would go in en masse to the union movement, the last possible cause for hesitation seemed to be removed. This is of course highly pleasing to me, would be so to Dr. Stanley if he were here, and I am sure will be approved by all members of our Mission: accordingly, I have given assurances that, when I present the agreement to the Mission, or rather to the C. A. I., for approval, there is sure to be no hitch. The offer made is that the Chinese Church can have the use of our city chapel premises for a period of (probably) three years, with the likelihood that the same arrangement can thereafter be continued if they still desire it.

The new Church is perfecting its organization and its plans. It has already a Sociaety (preliminary to the Church itself), with Chang Po Ling as President, Rev. Mr. Hsü of the Presbyterian Church as Vice-president, Mr. Yang of the Y. M. C. A. and a member of our Church as Secretary, and Mr. Wang Hou Chai of the C. E. & M. Co. and President of the Y. M. C. A., a member of the M. E. Church, as Treasurer. After much careful discussion, they have chosen the name Chinese Christian Church (Chung Kuo Chi Tu Chiao Hui). They have enough money promised to assure the salary of a Pastor, and are intending to call a suitable man from one of the Mission Churches, very likely one of the men in the M. E. Mission. Probably they will be able to go ahead with no financial aid from the Mission; and they are to consider even taking over the day-school for girls at the city chapel. They wish to stand entirely on their own feet, even from the start, except as they accept our free offer of the chapel buildings. At the same time, it must be definitely understood that there is not the least spirit of alienation; there could not be, when the first suggestion came from us, and when the only point of least disagreement was our effort to guard against offending other Missions. On this evening (I am now writing on Wed., Sept. 7), there is to be a meeting of a Committee of 13 which has been appointed to complete arrangements, such as drawing up a Constitution, selecting pastor, making contract with our Mission, etc.; and probably in a few days more they will be ready to take over the work.

Charles E. Ewing

The two committees that were appointed by our own Church-- one to inquire into the standing of certain members and the other to try to make peace or restore harmony between those who have been at variance-- found that conditions were such as to compel them to act as one committee, since (as will be naturally expected by those who know the Chinese best) the charges had apparently resulted in part from the disagreements. The two committees were of three men each; but as one man was on both, the joint committee has had five members. So far as has been possible in the time they have had, they have taken up all cases that came to their attention, so far as they concerned the local Tientsin Church-- tho I had warned them that they could not very well assume to examine outstation affairs except so far as was necessary to settle things here at Tientsin, any outstation questions that can not be settled locally being referable to the Tientsin Congregational Association. After careful consideration, the committee has found no foundation for the suspicions against one of the former preachers; and as I understand, they have secured from the man who was more responsible for starting the stories than any one else a clear statement that, instead of inculpating the former preacher, quite clears him-- for which of course we have great reason to be thankful. In the case of the other man who was formerly at our city chapel, he admits his fault in some of the items, brings evidence to prove that he was trying to do his best in other cases, but leaves uncertain some of the items. The unsettled items are involved in the charge that he, in a letter to Dr. Stanley and myself, brought false charges against others; some of the points have been cleared up, as I understand; on others, he has met in a friendly way the man against whom the charges were made, and has given his authority for the charges, thus transferring the responsibility without any decision as to whether the truth of the charges could be maintained if they should ever be pressed; and on still other points, I feel that nothing definite enough was decided. The committees have done the best possible within the time at their disposal during the last six weeks; while they regret that some things are not yet cleared up, they have devoted their energies largely, and with a good degree of success, to drawing people together who have heretofore been at enmity, or at least not on good terms. I am sorry that this could not have been entirely accomplished; but much has already been done.

As a culmination to all this committee work, a social meeting was called for Monday afternoon of this week, to give opportunity for all to meet one another and become acquainted. Mr. Chang Po Ling gave a statement as to the plans of the Chinese Church; there were songs and other music, together with such tricks and games as please the Chinese at such a time; and the occasion was a delightful one. I do not feel that the atmosphere is as yet clear as it should be, and still have some misapprehensions for the future; but on the whole, we are ready to turn things over to the Chinese Church in a more presentable condition than seemed likely a few weeks ago. The Chinese themselves will of course have to meet all such problems as time goes on, and ought to be able to do it much better than we; but it is only fair to give them as clear a start as possible. I think that some of the people have not been satisfied with the work done by the committees; but as I have already definitely thrown the responsibility on the Chinese themselves, I shall accept the findings of the committees unless they are questioned by the Chinese Christians themselves. We shall have to agree to such a course in good democratic spirit, even when everything does not turn out as we might wish, if we are to have a Chinese Church with any forcefulness and independence.

As I am not attempting a complete review of our station life, and as this letter has been necessarily long in order to set the main points before you with any clearness, I shall leave the rest for the present. Meanwhile, we desire your most earnest prayers for us, and especially for the new Chinese Church, at the present important time.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

The two committees that were appointed by our own Church-- one to inquire into the standing of certain members and the other to try to make peace or restore harmony between those who have been at variance-- found that conditions were such as to compel them to act as one committee, since (as will be naturally expected by those who know the Chinese best) the charges had apparently resulted in part from the disagreements. The two committees were of three men each; but as one man was on both, the joint committee has had five members. So far as has been possible in the time they have had, they have taken up all cases that came to their attention, so far as they concerned the local Tientsin Church-- the I had warned them that they could not very well assume to examine outstanding affairs except so far as was necessary to settle things here at Tientsin, any outstanding questions that can not be settled locally being referable to the Tientsin Congregational Association. After careful consideration, the committee has found no foundation for the suspicions against one of the former preachers; and as I understand, they have secured from the man who was more responsible for starting the stories than any one else a clear statement that, instead of incriminating the former preacher, quite clears him-- for which of course we have great reason to be thankful. In the case of the ~~white man~~ who was formerly at our city chapel, he admits his fault in some of the items, brings evidence to prove that he was trying to do his best in other cases, but leaves uncertain some of the items. The unsettled items are involved in the charge that he, in a letter to Dr. Stanley and myself, brought false charges against others; some of the points have been cleared up, as I understand; on others, he has met in a friendly way the man against whom the charges were made, and has given his authority for the charges, thus transferring the responsibility without any decision as to whether the truth of the charges could be maintained if they should ever be pressed; and on still other points, I feel that nothing definite enough was decided. The committees have done the best possible within the time at their disposal during the last six weeks; while they regret that some things are not yet cleared up, they have devoted their energies largely, and with a good degree of success, to drawing people together who have heretofore been at enmity, or at least not on good terms. I am sorry that this could not have been entirely accomplished; but much has already been done.

As a culmination to all this committee work, a social meeting was called for Monday afternoon of this week, to give opportunity for all to meet one another and become acquainted. Mr. Chang Po Ling gave a statement as to the plans of the Chinese Church; there were songs and other music, together with such tricks and games as please the Chinese at such a time; and the occasion was a delightful one. I do not feel that the atmosphere is as yet clear as it should be, and still have some misgivings for the future; but on the whole, we are ready to turn things over to the Chinese Church in a more presentable condition than seemed likely a few weeks ago. The Chinese themselves will of course have to meet all such problems as time goes on, and ought to be able to do it much better than we; but it is only fair to give them as clear a start as possible. I think that some of the people have not been satisfied with the work done by the committees; but as I have already definitely thrown the responsibility on the Chinese themselves, I shall accept the findings of the committees unless they are questioned by the Chinese Christians themselves. We shall have to agree to such a course in good democratic spirit, even when everything does not turn out as we might wish, if we are to have a Chinese Church with any forcefulness and independence.

As I am not attempting a complete review of our station life, and as this letter has been necessarily long in order to set the main points before you with any clearness, I shall leave the rest for the present. Meanwhile, we desire your most earnest prayers for us, and especially for the new Chinese Church, at the present important time.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Tientsin

Sept. 6-1910

Rec'd OCT 11 1910

480

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

Sept 7, 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Herewith I am sending you a copy of a letter that I am sending to Dr. Stanley and to the several stations of our own Mission. The matters with which it deals are of the most intense interest to us here and are certain to be of some interest to you; but whether they are of sufficient interest to justify you in sitting right down to read so long a letter as I have written, I do not pretend to know: it was written principally for those who do want to know in detail while the news is still fresh. If you have not time to read it, please keep it on file, as it contains some important local Church history for the summer months of 1910. When the organization of the Chinese Church is quite complete, I may take the liberty of writing an article for the Herald and sending it directly to the editor.

Glad you had so fine and successful a meeting at Edinburgh.

The new Business Agency plan has already gone into effect, counting from Sept. 1. I am very glad that the Prudential Committee felt like endorsing our plan without delay for further inquiry, which would have put us out badly. The matter of the sufficiency of the price for the property sold is one that we considered carefully: if we were in a position to hold it for a really good price, we might have got a thousand taels more; but we should have been suffering meanwhile, and then the price, or indeed any sale, would have been uncertain.

With best wishes, as ever,

Yours faithfully,

Charles E. Ewing.

Sept. 6-1910

Fitch, Newton

Sept. 7, 1910

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

Sept 7, 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Herewith I am sending you a copy of a letter that I am sending to Dr. Stanley and to the several stations of our own Mission. The matters with which it deals are of the most intense interest to us here and are certain to be of some interest to you; but whether they are of sufficient interest to justify you in sitting right down to read so long a letter as I have written, I do not pretend to know: it was written principally for those who do want to know in detail while the news is still fresh. If you have not time to read it, please keep it on file, as it contains some important local Church history for the summer months of 1910. When the organization of the Chinese Church is quite complete, I may take the liberty of writing an article for the Herald and sending it directly to the editor. Glad you had so fine and successful a meeting at Edinburgh.

The new Business Agency plan has already gone into effect, counting from Sept. 1. I am very glad that the Prudential Committee felt like endorsing our plan without delay for further inquiry, which would have put us out badly. The matter of the sufficiency of the price for the property sold is one that we considered carefully; if we were in a position to hold it for a really good price, we might have got a thousand taels more; but we should have been suffering meanwhile, and then the price, or indeed any sale, would have been uncertain.

With best wishes, as ever,

Yours faithfully,

Charles S. Young

The two committees that were appointed by our own Church -- one to inquire into the standing of certain members and the other to try to make peace or restore harmony between those who have been at variance -- found that conditions were such as to compel them to act as one committee, since (as will be naturally expected by those who know the Chinese best) the charges had apparently resulted in part from the disagreements. The two committees were of three men each; but as one man was on both, the joint committee has had five members. So far as has been possible in the time they have had, they have taken up all cases that came to their attention, so far as they concerned the local Tientsin Church -- the I had warned them that they could not very well assume to examine outstation affairs except so far as was necessary to settle things here at Tientsin, any outstation questions that can not be settled locally being referable to the Tientsin conferences and association. After careful consideration, the committee has [illegible] the former presidents; people have already definitely thrown the responsibility [illegible] I have already accept the findings of the committees unless they are questioned by the Chinese Christians themselves. We shall have to agree to such a course in good democratic spirit, even when everything does not turn out as we might wish, if we are to have a Chinese Church with any forcefulness and independence.

As I am not attempting a complete review of our station life, and as this letter has been necessarily long in order to set the main points before you with any clearness, I shall leave the rest for the present. Meanwhile, we desire your most earnest prayers for us, and especially for the new Chinese Church, at the present important time.

Faithfully yours,

Charles S. Young

Private.

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

Sept. 11, 1910.

Dear Dr. Stanley,

The enclosed letter will tell you most of the items that I should otherwise have written to you individually. I think that it will be well for you to read that before you read this, as some things in this letter can not be well understood unless you have read that first.

It has been with a feeling of neglecting you that I have refrained from giving you earlier information as to how things have been going here; but on the other hand, I was quite sure that I could not write anything satisfactory if I undertook such a letter while so many of the troublesome affairs were still unsettled. They are not all settled yet; but the progress already made has been so much better than it might have been that I feel that a letter written now will be a joy to you, rather than stirring you up unnecessarily. There have been a number of things that have troubled us this summer, mostly the old things over in a different way and with better hope than formerly that we might get at the bottom of them. Into these things I need not go in detail; but it is only fair that I give you a little more than I have put into the general letter.

The one thing that has caused more friction than any other has been the determination on the part of Chang Chi Hsin to break off his engagement with Ou Chiao-yu's granddaughter. He claimed that he never agreed to it, tho Ch'ën says that what he said amounted to agreeing. Then there were unfortunately one or two mistakes made by the man who really wrote the documents-- in particular, he referred to the granddaughter as the daughter of Ou. We all felt sure that a man of Ou's general male-up and temper would go to law about it in case Chi Hsin insisted on breaking the engagement; but he has finally agreed to it without making a fuss, and we have made it clear to him that his granddaughter is a girl in whom we have full confidence and that we shall want her help in teaching as soon as she is at liberty. I have thought it wise in this matter to leave it to the Chinese to manage it, without doing more than is actually necessary myself; and as the result could hardly have been different if I had put my finger in, this course seems to have been justified. The worst of this whole affair has fallen on Mr. Ch'ën, as he was the middle-man and has to take the complaints from both sides. He suspected that some of the Tungchow students were behind Chi Hsin in his decision to break off the engagement; and that may have been so, at least in one case: on the other hand, several of the students came to the rescue and did all that they could, and for a time with great promise of success, to persuade Chi Hsin to agree. With both parties down on him, and with the feeling that his old pupils were not showing confidence in him, Ch'ën had what is perhaps the hardest time he has had yet. At one time, he was ready to resign, in spite of the promises that he and I made in your presence; and I think he would have done so if I had not quite refused to consider his resignation. Very likely he did this as a test, like so many of the Chinese resignations, to see whether I along with others had lost confidence in him and was ready to let him go; but of course I gave him no encouragement to leave and on the other hand insisted that he must not leave. Now that the matter is settled, not as we should have liked, but without the disgrace of going to the courts, of course he feels better, and we all do. But it was certainly a bad plight for a while.

I have given enough report in my general letter so that you who knew the conditions can read between the lines with regard to some of the other disagreements. Fan chiao-yu's gambling, the committee is quite sure, is not a new outbreak, but a revival of the report that was true some time since. Chia Lin's charges were not entirely investigated; and so it is concerning him that I feel (and I think the committee feels) that things have not been cleared up as much as they ought to be; but some of the items with regard to him were made clear to the committee by their investigations, while concerning others no final decision has been reached. I understand that he and Chiang hsien-shëng have met and had a pleasant talk, he giving his authority for the statements he made about Chiang and thus throwing the burden of proof on to others. From Chiang himself I got the idea that he and Chia Lin have come to a fairly clear understanding, and that, so far as he is concerned, the case against Chia Lin need not be pushed. Of all this, more may come out later: who can say? The charges against Tien Hsün

Sept. 11, 1916.

Dear Dr. Stanley,

The enclosed letter will tell you most of the news that I should otherwise have written to you individually. I think it well for you to read that before you read this, as some things in this can not be well understood unless you have read that first.

It has been with a feeling of neglecting you that I have refrained from giving you earlier information as to how things have been going here; but on the other hand I was quite sure that I could not write anything satisfactory if I took such a letter while so many of the troublesome affairs were still unsettled. They are not all settled yet; but the progress already made has been so much better than it might have been that I feel that a letter written now will be, rather than alarming you, unnecessarily. There have been a number of things that have troubled us this summer, mostly the old things over in a different way and with better hope than formerly that we might get at the root of them. Into these things I need not go in detail; but it is only fair to give you a little more than I have put into the general letter.

The one thing that has caused more friction than any other has been the situation on the part of Chang Chi Hsin to break off his engagement with Chu-ya's granddaughter. He claimed that he never agreed to it, the Ch'en says what he said amounted to agreeing. Then there were unfortunately one or two mistakes made by the man who really wrote the documents -- in particular, he referred to the granddaughter as the daughter of Ch. We all felt sure that a man of Ch's general make-up and temper would go to law about it in case Chi Hsin insisted on breaking the engagement; but he has finally agreed to it without making any trouble, and we have made it clear to him that his grandaughter is a girl in whom we have full confidence and that we shall want her help in teaching as soon as she is at liberty. I have thought it wise in this matter to leave it to the Chinese to manage it, without doing more than is actually necessary myself; and as the result could hardly have been different if I had put my finger in, this seems to have been justified. The worst of this whole affair has been on Dr. Ch'en, as he was the middle-man and has to take the complaints from both sides. He suspected that some of the Tung-chow students were behind Chi Hsin in his decision to break off the engagement; and that may have been so, at least in one case: on the other hand, several of the students came to the rescue and did all that they could, and for a time with great promise of success, to persuade Chi Hsin to agree. With both parties down on him, and with the feeling that the old people were not showing confidence in him, Ch'en had what is perhaps the hardest time he has had yet. At one time, he was ready to resign, in spite of the promises that he and I made in your presence; and I think he would have done so if I had not quite refused to consider his resignation. Very likely he did this at first, like so many of the Chinese resignations, to see whether I along with others had lost confidence in him and was ready to let him go; but of course I gave him no encouragement to leave and on the other hand insisted that he must stay. Now that the matter is settled, not as we should have liked, but without the disgrace of going to the courts, of course he feels better, and we all. But it was certainly a bad flight for a while.

I have given enough report in my general letter sent so that you who know conditions can read between the lines with regard to some of the other disagreements. Fan Chao-ya's meddling, the committee is quite sure, is not a new, but a revival of the report that was true some time since. Chia Lin's were not entirely investigated; and so it is concerning him that I feel I think the committee feels) that things have not been cleared up as much they ought to be, but some of the items with regard to him were made clear to committee by their investigations, while concerning others no final decision been reached. I understand that Ho and Chiang Hsien-sheng have met and had pleasant talk, he giving his authority for the statements he made about Chiang throwing the burden of proof on to others. From Chiang himself I got idea that Ho and Chia Lin have come to a fairly clear understanding, and so far as Ho is concerned, the case against Chia Lin need not be pushed. all this, more may come out later; who can say? The charges against Tien Hsin

were investigated and found to be without foundation, so far as the committee could discover; and I think that they are right. His whole demeanor has been such as to commend him to me since the charges were brought to his attention. It seems that the charge that he talked to Mrs. Han at the city chapel in a most improper way has been shown, by the statement of Mrs. Han herself, to be entirely a fabrication: I think I can say who fabricated it; but perhaps, all things considered, the committee would not have done wisely to push that matter any further at the present time; and probably the whole matter will drop here. As to the charges made concerning several things that he is said to have done improperly at the North Villages, it seems that, when these charges are pushed to their source; and the man who appears to be the source of all of them explains each one in a way that indicates that Tien Hsün was not wrong, but right. This applies to the charges that we were talking over with Chiang hsien-shëng in March. As to the charge about the land rent at Chang Chuang, that seems to have been a misapprehension from the first, based on the reduction made in the rental, a reduction which was not made by Tien Hsün but by me. The man who is responsible for the stories getting started, but who now makes the case clear, is Fëng Pang Ch'ing: I think that it must be that he was at fault in the way in which he spoke about these things in the first place; otherwise, no such false ideas could have got current, I think. I have not yet had a serious talk with himabout this, but hope to do so before long. He has owned up to starting one story about Tien Hsün, the one about his quarrel with his wife at Ching Hai; and as soon as he knew how it had got around, he came to me to say that it was his fault, as he said something in joke that was taken seriously by some one who heard it; and if these other charges started in the same way, he must be much more careful how he jokes. The long and the short of it is, however, that Tien Hsün seems to have been entirely exonerated-- for which of course we have reason to rejoice. I have gone into these cases thus fully, at the risk of stirring you up over the whole situation again, for two reasons-- first, in order to show how far the unfortunate conditions have been yielding to patient treatment by the Chinese themselves, then also to indicate that there is really good ground for encouragement that things are not as bad as we thought-- tho of course they have been bad enough, and are not all clear yet by any means.

As to the Chinese Church, you will take unqualified delight, I am sure. It will seem strange to have no Church of our own; but that was the logical outcome. I am to consult the C. A. I. before making the final arrangement about the city chapel; but there is every reason to expect approval of the proposal to allow to the Chinese Church the use of the chapel for three years with opportunity for a new agreement at that time.

The new Church will take over everything at the city chapel, so that hereafter there will be no call for any expenditure of Mission money there, unless ~~it be for~~ repairs on the buildings-- we have not spoken definitely about that yet. They even take over the girls' day school and the Bible woman. They prefer to find their own men and women for all these positions: this makes it possible for us to withdraw the present workers and use them elsewhere. You will be interested to know what we plan to do in this way; but first, let me tell you a little more about theplans of the Chinese Church. They have no trouble in raising money for all work that is worth doing. They are planning to call-- have already written to invite-- Rev. Liu Kuang Ch'ing of the M. E. Mission at Ch'ang Li; and if he can not come, they will invite Pastor Wang who is now in our Peking country field. They will pay $40.00 per month. I think that probably they will be able to open up such a book-store as we have been wanting to have; but that is one of the points yet to be decided.

With the funds and the chapel-keeper released, I hope that we may secure the little chapel on the big street between here and the city which you have been wanting ever since we ~~xxxx~~ moved out here from the Settlement. The Bible woman will probably be sent into the country. The giving up of the day-school to the Chinese will make possible the opening of a day-school in the country, probably at Hu Chia Ying, besides the one that the ladies had already promise to start at Chien Ying.

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

Thank you for your letters, the last of which, dated Aug. 5, reached me here on Sept. 1. We are so glad that you picked up so soon after y ur attack in Marietta, and that have been able to spend most of the summer where the sea-breezes were in evidence all the time, even if you could not see the water as at Peitaiho from your own house. I hope that before this time you have had a call from my parents, and that you have been able to talk over things (and people) in China.

Ou Yang did not join the L.M. S. Church: he was baptized by Pastor Ting at the Anglo-Chinese Church, but has not as yet formally joined any Church. I have no doubt that the new Chinese Church will most nearly meet his desires. If I were a self-respecting Chinese, I should rather join a Chines Church that any that was under the management of foreigners.

I am glad that, even if you are not able to do public speaking yet, y u are in a psition to let people know that there is something doing in the A. B. C. F. M. at Tientsin. If you were here now, with the fine new school plant for the gi girls and with 22 boys ready for the opening of their school last Monday, you would see some ground for your contention. The starting of the new Church, as I have tried to show in my general letter, is due to the impulse of our Mission; and even tho the transfer of our local members to that Church make it necessary to report a smaller membership of the Mission Church hereafter, it that kind of advance that we are here for.

You will be glad also to know that, on top of the other good things that have been making us happy since our return from the shore, we have two more. Of the first, you probably knew before we did: I refer to the probable appointment of Miss Edith Davis, with the certainty that she will be designated to Tientsin if she comes. The other good thing is quite unexpected: a young Chinese woman whose life has been spent in America, with training in the public schools and in kindergarten work in San Francisco, has returned to China, expecting to work in connection with her own Mission somewhere further south; but as that arrangement has fallen thru, we have (thru Dr. Kin) the first chance for her; and Dr. Kin was to telegraph for her to come two days ago. Her expenses are to be paid, and she will live with Dr. Kin; so that the only expense for us will be her coming out from the city and returning each day. Miss MacGown had already secured a kindergarten teacher who has been partially trained by Miss McCoy; but she needs oversight, and it will be easier for Miss MacGown to translate for the southern Chinese who has the training thanit would be for her to take the oversight herself, as she had thought she must do. The kindergarten is to open tomorrow, with at least fifteen little tots, some of them from in the compound and some from families near at hand, both Christians and non)Christians.

During the summer, ther have been many women coming to the chapel here to the women's meetings; and stereopticon lectures have been given by Ch'en, with the help of some of the students who were here drawing maps, Wednesday evenings for women and Friday evenings for men. Two women and several men were received on probation last Sunday, when we had Communion service here at Hsiku, perhaps the last time that we will have the union communion service of the city and Hsiku people out here.

Thank you for your offer to help out as may be needed in any deficit that may arise in the year's work: I hope that we may come out square, but can not tell yet. You may note that, in view of the expected transfer with the L. M. S. (we are still waiting for the slow movements in London to be reported out here), the Mission at the annual meeting asked for an increase in the appropriation for Tientsin for next year; and for this year, unless the change is made very soon, we ought to get along fairly well-- tho I can tell better when the accounts are made up at the end of the year.

From others, you will probably have heard something of the conditions at Paotingfu. I do not know all that might be known, but enough to indicate that the old suspicions of two years ago have been renewed to such an extent that Pastor Meng has resigned, this time quite insistently; and the conditions were evidently worse this time, as Mr. Aiken invited a committee to go there to investigate. Now the C. A. I. has taken the matter up, and is asking Mr. McCann to remove to Paotingfu-- altho I do not see just how he can be spared from Lintsingchow

Thank you for your letters, the last of which, dated Aug. 5, reached me here yesterday. We are so glad that you picked up so soon after your attack in April, and that have been able to spend most of the summer where the sea-breezes are in evidence all the time, even if you could not see the water as at Peitaiho from your own house. I hope that before this time you have had a call from Mr. Yuan, and the t you have been able to talk over things (and people) in China. Mr. Yuan did not join the L.M.S. church; he was baptized by Master Ting at Anglo-Chinese Church, but has not as yet formally joined any church. I have no doubt that the new Chinese Church will most nearly meet his desires. If I were self-respecting Chinese, I should rather join a Chinese Church that any that was in the management of foreigners.

I am glad that, even if you are not able to do public speaking yet, you are in position to let people know that there is something doing in the A. B. C. F. M. at Tientsin. If you were here now, with the fine new school plant for the girls and with 22 boys ready for the opening of their school last Monday, you would see some ground for your contention. The starting of the new Church, as I tried to show in my general letter, is due to the impulse of our Mission; even the transfer of our local members to that Church make it necessary report a smaller membership of the Mission Church hereafter, it that kind of since that we are here.

You will be glad also to know that, on top of the other good things that have been making us happy since our return from the shore, we have two more. First, you probably knew before we did: I refer to the probable appointment Miss Edith Davis, with the certainty that she will be designated to Tientsin when she comes. The other good thing is quite unexpected: a young Chinese woman whose life has been spent in America, with training in the public schools and kindergarten work in San Francisco, has returned to China, expecting to work in connection with her own Mission somewhere further south; but as that arrangement has fallen thru, we have (thru Dr. Kin) the first chance for her; and Dr. was to telegraph for her to come two days ago. Her expenses are to be paid, she will live with Dr. Kin; so that the only expense for us will be her coming out from the city and returning each day. Miss Macdown had already secured a kindergarten teacher who has been partially trained by Miss Mccoy; but she needs more, and it will be easier for Miss Macdown to translate for the southern Chinese who has the training thanit would be for her to take the oversight herself, as she had thought she must do. The kindergarten is to open tomorrow, with at least fifteen little tots, some of them from in the compound and some from families near at hand, both Christians and non-Christians.

During the summer, there have been many women coming to the chapel here to women's meetings, and stereopticon lectures have been given by Chi'en, with the help of some of the students who were here drawing maps. Wednesday evenings women and Friday evenings for men. Two women and several men were received probation last Sunday, when we had Communion service here at Hsiku, perhaps last time that we will have the union communion service of the city and Hsiku parts out here.

Thank you for your offer to help out as may be needed in any deficit that arises in the year's work; I hope that we may come out square, but can not yet. You may note that, in view of the expected transfer with the L. M. S. are still waiting for the slow movements in London to be reported out here, Mission at the annual meeting asked for an increase in the appropriation for Tientsin for next year, and for this year, unless this change is made very soon, ought to get along fairly well -- tho I can tell better when the accounts are up at the end of the year.

From others, you will probably have heard something of the conditions at Tsingtau. I do not know all that might be known, but enough to indicate that old suspicions of two years ago have been renewed to such an extent that Mr. Meng has resigned, this time quite insistently; and the conditions were decidedly worse this time, as Mr. Aiken invited a committee to go there to investigate. Now the C. A. I. has taken the matter up, and is asking Mr. McCann to move to Tsatingfu -- altho I do not see just how he can be spared from Hinteing-

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

I intended to bring this letter to a close without running over on to this page; but here I am. If I have been negligent about writing to you, perhaps I have done something toward making up for it now. And indeed, it was not negligence, but the definite ~~t~~ choice not to write until I could give something decidedly hopeful, or at least decidedly something or other.

You note that we are getting no family at once; but we are to have the first available family, and shall have Mr. Frame if he comes married, which seems unlikely. So we do not know whom we shall have. For the present, the transfer of the city chapel is likely to relieve me of enough burden so that I shall manage very well, much better than I could if I were to try to carry all the work that we both have had heretofore.

You will be interested to learn that, at ten p. m. (!) on ~~Thurs~~ Friday, I married Mr. Hamilton Butler of the U. S. Consulate to Miss Betty Abramo, sister-in-law of Mr. Collingwood of the P. & T. Times. They went on board steamer that evening, starting for Shanghai, where Mr. Butler has been designated by the State Department to meet and escort the Pacific Coast Business Men, who are visiting the China coast.

Ellen wishes me to thank you for writing to her in reply to her letter to you. Perhaps she will get around to writing again some time. She starts in at school tomorrow; but we are keeping Marion at home this term, with perhaps some visits at other stations where she has invitations.

I am glad that you approve of the course of the Mission, as indicated in the minutes of annual meeting, with a view to systematizing the work of the Mission more than was possible in the early days and more than we have spunked up to accomplish heretofore. Some things we have done outright; others, we have yet to work out, and we shall see with what success.

Please give heartiest good wishes to the Gammons all.

Cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Sept. 11-1910

N. Peitsin

G. Crawford

Private.

482

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA Oct. 24, 1910.

Dear Dr. Stanley,

Each time that I sit down to write to you, I feel some way guilty for not having kept in closer touch with you and kept you in closer touch with the work since you left Tientsin. In my last letter to you, I think I made clear to you why I had done this, and done it purposely for a time, until I could give all in one lump sucha report as would not furnish ground for discouragement. Well, it did come all in a lump, did n't it? And I wonder if it seemed to you, as it did to me at first, almost too good to be true. Of course, as I then intimated, not everything was entirely cleared up; but it is further reason for hopefulness that, up to the present time, there seem to have been no setbacks nor any reason to regret that things have gone as they did.

The Chinese Church movement is on its feet, and on the move. Mr. Chang Po Ling himself attended the annual M. E. Conference at Peking by request, gave a public address, and presented the matter of the Chinese Church at the private meeting of the Conference. It was unanimously decided to release Mr. Liu Kuang Ch'ing of Ch'ang Li, in order that he may accept the call of the Church here. This he has done already, and will soon move his family to the city chapel. The C. A. I. has cordially approved our plan of loaning the chapel to the Chinese Church for a period of three years; and I am to make out with them a definite contract to that effect. A non-Christian has contributed two hundred dollars to repair the chapel in a way that suits the Chinese. They are making several important changes, all of which I think will prove acceptable even from our point of view, tho none of them are such that the former style can not be restored if we should desire after the three years are over; and none of these were done without first getting my permission: indeed, in all such ways, the Chinese leaders have been most considerate.

The promised relief from the Mission expenditure of money at the city chapel has suggested the advisability of taking the present time as the fit opportunity for opening the street-chapel (or rather one of the chapels) that I know you have so much hoped that we might some time secure on the great street between the city and Hsiku. Accordingly, I have been putting out inquiries for a month or more,-in hope of discovering a suitable place at no too great expense, that Mr. Han and his family might move there from the city chapel and open the new center. Nearly all property along this street is quite expensive; and we have been unable to find any in as central a location as we wished. Mr. Ch'en has found a place, however, a little distance south of Hung Ch'iao and a little north from the new theatre that has been erected at what was the first little bridge this side of the Pei Ying Men. There is a square room, two chien each way; and the chapel-keeper can get a room near by for a moderate rent in the court with other families. The rent for the chapel itself will be eleven dollars a month, with some expense for papering and furnishing to begin with, while the living-room outside will be not more (probably less) than two dollars a month. This may make a total of fifty dollars Mex. during the reminder of this year, and probably about Mex. $150.00 per year after that. When we have no extra money to use, it is quite a risk to undertake; but it seemed as if it were justifiable, in the hope that we may, in case of necessity, raise something on subscriptions on the ground from the Chinese.

I am plnning soon to approach Liu Chung Ho (Sung Yüeh Han's brother-in-law) to see if he will redeem his promise, made to me as you were leaving, to do something for us when we needed-- which I have no doubt he will do, tho I do not know to what extent. We are needing a little on one or two other special items; and it is these in particular that I want to present to him.

You were kind enough to offer to help out on the regular work for the year, in case we should require it. Well, we are going to require it: I hope that I shall be able to raise some here; and I have in hand about fifty dollars, a special to me from America, which I shall turn in to the regular work-- especially to cover expenses of student helpers during the summer, including in particular the opening of work at Tu Liu, which is not provided for in our appropriations. The whole overdraft promises to be more than Mex. ~~$150~~ $250.00-- which, after

Private.

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA Oct. 24, 1910.

Dear Dr. Stanley,

Each time that I sit down to write to you, I feel
way guilty for not having kept in closer touch with you and kept you in
er touch with the work since you left Tientsin. In my last letter to you,
K I made clear to you why I had done this, and done it purposely for a time
I I could give all in one lump such report as would not furnish ground for
ouragement. Well, it did come all in a lump, did n't it? And I wonder if
d to you, as it did to me at first, almost too good to be true. Of course
then intimated, not everything was entirely cleared up; but it is further
on for hopefulness that, up to the present time, there seem to have been
acks nor any reason to regret that things have gone as they did.

The Chinese Church movement is on its feet, and on the move. Mr. Chang
himself attended the annual M. E. Conference at Peking by request, gave
ic address, and presented the matter of the Chinese Church at the private
ing of the Conference. It was unanimously decided to release Mr. Liu Kuan
g of Ch'ang Li, in order that he may accept the call of the Church here;
he has done already, and will soon move his family to the city chapel. The
. I. has cordially approved our plan of loaning the city chapel to the Chinese
on for a period of three years; and I am to make out with them a definite
ract to that effect. A non-Christian has contributed two hundred dollars
r the chapel in a way that suits the Chinese. They are making several im-
ant changes, all of which I think will prove acceptable even from our point
iew, the none of them are such that the former style can not be restored
hould desire after the three years are over; and none of these were done
out first getting my permission; indeed, in all such ways, the Chinese have
have been most considerate.

The promised relief from the Mission expenditure of money at the city chapel
suggested the advisability of taking the present time as the fit opportunity
opening the street-chapel (or rather one of the chapels) that I know you
much hoped that we might some time secure on the great street between the city
Hsiku. Accordingly, I have been putting out inquiries for a month or more,
ope of discovering a suitable place at no too great expense, that Mr. Han and
family might move there from the city chapel and open the new center. Real
property along this street is quite expensive; and we have been unable to
d any in as central a location as we wished. Mr. Ch'an has found a place,
ever, a little distance south of Hung Ch'iao and a little north from the new
ate that has been erected at what was the first little bridge this side of
ai Ying Men. There is a square room, two chien each way; and the chapel-
aker can get a room near by for a moderate rent in the court with other fami-
ies. The rent for the chapel itself will be eleven dollars a month, with some
ense for papering and furnishing to begin with, while the living-room outside
I do not more (probably less) than two dollars a month. This may make a total
fifty dollars Mex. during the remainder of this year, and probably about Mex
0.00 per year after that. When we have no extra money to use, it is quite a
k to undertake; but it seemed as if it were justifiable, in the hope that
, in case of necessity, raise something on subscriptions on the ground from
the Chinese.

I am planning soon to approach Liu Chung He (Sung Yeh Yan's brother-in-law)
see if he will redeem his promise, made to me as you were leaving, to do
something for us when we needed -- which I have no doubt he will do, the I do not
now to what extent. We are needing a little on one or two other special items;
d it is these in particular that I want to present to him.

You were kind enough to offer to help out on the regular work for the year,
case we should require it. Well, we are going to require it; I hope that I
ll be able to raise some here; and I have in hand about fifty dollars, a sta-
al to me from America, which I shall turn in to the regular work -- especially
cover expenses of student helpers during the summer, including in particular
e opening of work at Tu Liu, which is not provided for in our appropriations.
e whole, everdraft promises to be more than Mex. $250.00 -- which, after

deducting the fifty that I shall furnish, will still leave a deficit of at least Mex. $200.00, so far as I can see at present. As I have intimated above, I am going to try to raise as much as I can on the field, and may be so fortunate as to secure all of this; but if you can send to your son, as you suggested, a limit to which he might go in case of necessity, I shall be very glad to have that to fall back on. Thank you most heartily for your kindness in helping out in this way.

Altho you have had charge of the work too long to wonder at an overdraft, you may feel like inquiring why it is so large. And so do I. The fact is, except that I spent more on summer students than heretofore, as permitted by my special gift, I can not see but one place where there has been any extra expense. That is on the boys' school: we opened on the first day of the eighth month, Sept. 4, which is earlier than usual; and we have more pupils than ever before-- 28 now, of whom 23 are roomers and 2 more boarders, 3 being day-pupils without board, with the promise of taking in one more boarder, son of one of those poor Mrs. Wangs down near Ching Hai, if he comes in soon. With four boys in each of the six rooms, that number, 24 roomers, will be our limit without improper crowding.

As we had given notice at the end of last term that this term would open on a particular day, almost all of the old pupils were on hand either then or the next day. Old Mr. Li was not invited back as the assistant teacher. We secured a very young man, so young that it was with a good deal of hesitation that we decided on him at all; but he has been doing very well. His name is Wang, son of a man who has recently joined on probation from the city chapel; he has studied for three years at the Industrial High School, tho why he did not graduate I do not know; he is only nineteen sui; but still he seems equal to the classics, besides knowing some English. We are not having English in the school this term, as Mr. Su feels quite unequal to teaching it; and it seems best now perhaps to wait until some foreigner can take it up.

I intended to start today or tomorrow for Hsien Hsien; but as I have been sick for a day or two and am not feeling quite well again, it seems better to put that off until next month. Next week Friday comes the dedication of the new school buildings: Gertrude and Charles will probably be here; only sorry to have you absent. Some of the women are planning to give some banners; but I do not know whether there are to be any other special gifts. Miss MacGown is sending out quite a large number of invitations, both Chinese and foreigners being included. You will of course hear more about this afterwards.

Mrs. Seavy arrived back here last week Thursday. Mrs. Ament, the Martins, and Miss McConaughy went thru on the train on Tuesday. Mr. Aiken was here for a visit, from Tuesday evening to Friday morning.

The Paotingfu station has been having the worst time yet. How much of it is to be reported, I am not sure. Of course, Mr. Aiken told me a good deal. The Mengs are leaving. The McCanns are relocated at Paotingfu as an emergency measure to make up for the weakness of the station. Mrs. McCann's mother came ten days ago, and will be there with them. You will doubtless learn that the C. A. I. has taken up the station conditions vigorously, as I think might well have been done long ago with saving in the end, and has sent committees down there to examine: I was to have been on one of these committees; but as I was away and your son turned up from Pangchwang at the right time, he went instead.

As I have put off writing until the day when the Siberian mail leaves, I must not write more this time, but will try to make up by writing as often as anything of importance arises. Aside from the dedication, the next item of importance is likely to be the formal turning over of the Church membership to the Chinese Church, the induction of the new pastor, and the rededicationof the city chapel.

We have been rejoiced to hear, from my father's last letter, not only that he saw you, but that you appeared to be in fully restored health.

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION

HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

Letters

Dec. 24-1910

Dec 24

Dec 24

Dec 24

Dear Mr. Ewing:

I intended to start today or tomorrow for Hsien Hsien for a day or two and am not feeling quite well again, that off until next month. Next week Friday comes the school buildings; Gertrude and Charles will probably have you absent. Some of the women are planning to give now whether there are to be any other special gifts, but quite a large number of invitations, both Chinese including. You will of course hear more about this at Mr. Seavy arrived back here last week Thursday. Mrs. Miss McConaughy went thru on the train on Tuesday. It is from Tuesday evening to Friday morning.

The Paotingfu station has been having the worst time to be reported, I am not sure. Of course, Mr. Aiken is are leaving. The McCanns are relocated at Paotingfu make up for the weakness of the station. Mrs. McCann's and will be there with them. You will doubtless hear taken up the station conditions vigorously, as I think long ago with saving in the end, and has sent committee: I was to have been on one of these committees; but turned up from Pangchwang at the right time, he went.

As I have put off writing until the day when the Siu not write more this time, but will try to make up by thing of importance arises. Aside from the dedication ortance is likely to be the formal turning over of the Chinese Church, the induction of the new pastor, and city chapel.

We have been rejoiced to hear, from my father's last saw you, but that you appeared to be in fully restored

Faithfully yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rec'd MAR 17 1911

AMERICAN BOARD MISSION
HSIKU, TIENTSIN, CHINA

Feb. 14, 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have been remiss in not writing to you to keep you informed of the progress of affairs in the Tientsin station. The fact is that, ever since last summer, when I must have overdone without being aware of it at the time, I have not been in condition to do anything more than was absolutely demanded by the conditions here. This means that I have neglected even my regular work to a considerable extent, tho I am not sure but that has been a real benefit to the work, as I may be able to show. There have been a number of special things, outside of what I call my regular work, which have required my attention; and as they have seemed to me to be a part of my service as a missionary, I have done them, even when I was apparently neglecting the regulation routine. Altho I am even yet very easily tired, and am obliged to content myself with a minimum of work that brings me into nervous touch with people, I feel that I am on the up grade: however, I shall not expect to be quite my vigorous self again until after a summer free from much responsibility, which I expect to get by being in some quiet place.

That the work has not really suffered, I am fairly confident. If you recall the outline of plans for the future as presented in our last annual station report, you will know that it is our aim to throw the work more and more on the Chinese, even tho there might be an apparent temporary loss, in the confidence that the future will justify a more decided effort along this line than has perhaps yet been made in any station of our Mission. The exigencies of the situation have aided in bringing about a fuller and more immediate execution of this plan than we had ventured to hope. You know already of the turning over of our city work to the Chinese Church. This was followed by the meeting of our local Congregational Association, when we all came to a clearer understanding than ever before that the missionary would not retain any claim of authority over Church affairs except where his loyalty to the givers of funds bound him, the latter provision being interpreted by me to mean that whoever pays salaries gives the invitation to the people who are to receive those salaries, but to be

approved by the Association. Some of the members wished to decide the location of preachers by rotation, to which I objected; but there was no real disagreement, only a temporary question as to meaning. This and the whole trend of affairs gives promise that, tho we may not always agree in opinions, the Chinese are ready to take over very much of the burden and responsibility of the work. Also, a Committee appointed by the Association has taken up the remaining cases of lack of harmony, those which did not seem to have been cleared up last summer, and has had unexpectedly good success in bringing people to let bygones be bygones. Our conditions are still not all that they ought to be; but they are so much improved from what they were that we are much encouraged.

The word concerning Dr. Stanley's death came as a great blow to the Church here, of course, to me as a surprise also, altho I find that many others had thought of him as so feeble that they did not expect to see him here again. We realize more than ever before our need of reinforcement; and of course we are looking forward with eagerness to the coming of Mr. and Mrs. Chandler, who are, so far as it is possible to say beforehand, to be located here.

You will have heard thru the newspapers of the ravages of the plague, not only in Manchuria, but also this side of the Great Wall. Dr. Young is the only member of our Mission who has been able to volunteer for service in the midst of the stricken region. Here in Tientsin, so far, the worst of the plague has been in the village of Hsiku, close to our back gate: eleven deaths have been in this village in ten days; but the last three days have shown so great an improvement that no new cases whatever have been reported. The people in our compound, together with a few Christians who are near neighbors, have been inoculated, as have we foreigners; and in two or three days more, when the period demanding special care after inoculation is past, we shall feel more free to move about; but for the present, we are keeping ourselves in moderate quarantine, with the back gate locked and the front gate under careful supervision.

Mrs. Ewing and the children are intending to go to America. The first plan was that they should go in March, so that the children could get into school on the opening of the new term after Easter. Later, when it became evident that no

other family could be sent here, we agreed that they should wait until June, when arrangements that would be satisfactory can be made for the summer or until the Chandlers arrive. The oncoming of the plague, however, enforced by the medical opinion that, even if it shows signs of letting up, there is quite sure to be a long time before we are free from it, has led me to consult Dr. Peck and Dr. Ingram as to the wisdom of sending the family sooner; and they have advised that they get away as soon as possible. I hope to know within a day or two as to the time when they are to leave, and will then inform you. It may be that I shall send you a cablegram about the time that they start; and if I do, I will ask that you notify our relatives on receipt of the word-- Rev. E. C. Ewing, 223 Walnut Ave, Roxbury, Mass., Mr. Andrew G. Smith, 42 Park St., New Haven, Conn.; and Mrs. B. H. Nichols, North Haven, Conn.

In the present time of epidemic, we realize again the importance of having a doctor here. We feel no particular anxiety for ourselves, for the present at any rate; but if we had a doctor, we might be able to open our schools, which we do not feel like taking the responsibility of doing without a doctor on the place or within easy call. Your letter of Aug. 25 referred to this matter; but it seemed to take a point of view with reference to opening such work here that neither the station nor the Mission intended. I thought that both Dr. Stanley and myself had written quite clearly about this before; but since it appears that there is some misunderstanding, I must go into it again. Your letter refers to the opening of such work here as included in the financial problems. We distinctly desire to start this work as a part of our general scheme of putting things into the hands of the Chinese, and with no intention of asking any further financial support than we now ask for our own medical allowance from year to year. The providing of a plant will re-

Cordially yours, Charles E. Ewing

quire an initial expenditure, of course; but the vote of the Mission stipulated that that should come, not from any general funds of the Board's income, but from the income of the sale of property in the French Concession, which income it was already understood is held for just such purposes as this, the further building up of the plant of the Tientsin station. Fearing that the Prudential Committee would require strong guarantees that the expenditure of this money would not be undertaken without due consideration when the opportunity presented itself, the action of the Mission was so guarded that the physicians of the Mission and one of its important standing committees should give full approval when the time came, before building be begun. If the time does come, what we want is to be able to seize the opportunity when the occasion is ripe, without then still waiting for approval that is sure to take several months. At present, it is quite true that we see no suitable Chinese medical graduate to take up this work, and may not have him in view for some time to come; but on the other hand, the present epidemic is giving a number of the men who have just graduated from the Union Medical College a temporary opportunity to prove their quality, and some man of adequate ability may be brought out by this experience. We do not ask for an American doctor, not because we would not like to have one here, but because we hope that this is one more place where the Chinese may be called in and the Mission relieved of the burden, while at the same time being enabled to enlarge the sphere of its service.

You wrote in reply to what I had said concerning the situation at the Theological College at Peking, and expressed the hope that Mr. Wilder would prove to fill the bill. Not only is he doing so; but everything appears to be going most delightfully there. I trust that these conditions will continue permanently.

I acknowledge Mr. Bell's letter of Dec. 9.

Cordially yours, Charles E. Ewing.

Feb. 16. - P.S. - I have arranged for my family to leave here on Mar. 5, reaching Boston Feb. 1, 1921. Will write Dr. Gramm.

RECEIVED DEC 1 1911

B

189

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Oct. 29, 1911.

Dear Ewings,

Instead of writing one letter this time, to be sent from one to another of you, I am writing this one in duplicate. There are several reasons for this. One is that I have let so long a time pass without writing to you that I do not care to delay any one of you longer. This is the more so for the second reason-- namely, that the conditions in China at the present time are such as to lead naturally to a desire on the part of each of you to hear as soon as you can. Still another reason is that by writing in duplicate I may send a copy also to at least one person who is not of the family, altho she has been a member of our household and our section of the family until Bessie and the children left. I refer to Miss MacGown-- who, as you may know, or may not know, has just left the field for health reasons, with the expectation of returning after a year at home.

Again China is in the midst of stirring times. You will know so much more and later news before you receive this that the only value of my report will be the throwing into the light of my individual point of view as it is at the present time. Affairs are developing rapidly from day to day; and we never know what a day may bring forth.

The revolutionists have been quietly busy for some years. Their first noticeable appearance, so as to attract much attention, was something like four years ago. At that time, there was quite a stir in this part of the empire: it was reported that the revolutionists were organizing everywhere; and at the time when the educational commission was about to start for America, bomb-throwing at the Peking railway station was attributed to them. On that account, care has since been taken to guard against any similar outbreak in this section of China, and very little has been heard of the organization. There can be no doubt, however, that it has been secretly organizing and disseminating its anti-Manchu doctrine, waiting only for a favorable time to put its campaign into effect. Aside from that continual propaganda, there is little evidence that of any special preparation for an outbreak at the present time. This has been brought about rather by the concurrence of several causes that have served to irritate the people, especially in central China, where as a matter of fact you know that the disturbance has begun.

It may be that you are already quite well aware of the genesis of the present movement, as I find that the home papers were devoting much attention to the matter even before we here thought that it might amount to as much as now seems likely. One of these causes was evident especially in the province of Szechwan, the largest in area and also in population of any of the provinces of China; but as this had much to do with the railway policy of the central government, it affected also the people in the province of Hupeh, from which the proposed railway to Szechwan was to run. To begin with, the people did not like the idea of the immense foreign loan that was negotiated a few months ago, as there is a great and widespread unwillingness to become more deeply indebted to other nations. Then, in the middle of the summer, the government issued a statement as to its policy for nationalizing the railways of the whole country, so that all trunk lines should be government enterprises from which even Chinese private capital would be excluded. As plans were already well under way for the construction of some such trunk lines with private capital, this announcement raised a storm of criticism. The brunt of this criticism fell, from the first, on one man, Mr. Sheng: he is a man who was formerly the Customs Taotai at Tientsin, and he was well liked by the foreigners; but he certainly has succeeded in making himself thoroly unpopular with the mass of the Chinese. What the facts of the case are I do not know; but I suspect that he was too good a servant of the Manchu rulers to win approval from the Chinese. During the early summer also, and indeed even earlier than that, the unusual excess of floods in the Yangtze valley threw multitudes out of work, out of their homes, and left them with insufficient food and no prospect of any improvement in conditions. They felt, as the people in the south of France felt a year or two ago, that the government ought to come to their aid; and when the Viceroy, who in most provinces is somewhat of an autocrat, failed to

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Oct. 29, 1911.

Dear Ewings,

Instead of writing one letter this time, to be
from one to another of you, I am writing this one in duplicate. There are
eral reasons for this. One is that I have let so long a time pass without
iting to you that I do not care to delay any one of you longer. This is the
so for the second reason-- namely, that the conditions in China at the
sent time are such as to lead naturally to a desire on the part of each of
to hear as soon as you can. Still another reason is that by writing in
licate I may send a copy also to at least one person who is not of the fam-
although she has been a member of our household and our section of the fam-
until Bessie and the children left. I refer to Miss MacDown-- who, as you
know, or may not know, has just left the field for health reasons, with
expectation of returning after a year at home.

Again China is in the midst of stirring times. You will know so much more
later news before you receive this that the only value of my report will
be throwing into the light of my individual point of view as it is at the
ent time. Affairs are developing rapidly from day to day; and we never know
a day may bring forth.

The revolutionists have been quietly busy for some years. Their first no-
table appearance, so as to attract much attention, was something like four
s ago. At that time, there was quite a stir in this part of the empire: it
reported that the revolutionists were organizing everywhere; and at the
when the educational commission was about to start for America, bomb-
ing at the Peking railway station was attributed to them. On that account,
has since been taken to guard against any similar outbreak in this section
hina, and very little has been heard of the organization. There can be no
t, however, that it has been secretly organizing and disseminating its
-Manchu doctrine, waiting only for a favorable time to put its campaign
effect. Aside from that continual propaganda, there is little evidence
of any special preparation for an outbreak at the present time. This has
brought about rather by the concurrence of several causes that have served
rritate the people, especially in central China, where as a matter of fact
know that the disturbance has begun.

It may be that you are already quite well aware of the genesis of the
ent movement, as I find that the home papers were devoting much attention
he matter even before we here thought that it might amount to as much as
seems likely. One of these causes was evident especially in the provinces
zechwan, the largest in area and also in population of any of the provinces
hina; but as this had much to do with the railway policy of the central
rnment, it affected also the people in the province of Hupeh, from which
proposed railway to Szechwan was to run. To begin with, the people did no
the idea of the immense foreign loan that was negotiated a few months ago
There is a great and widespread unwillingness to become more deeply indebt-
to other nations. Then, in the middle of the summer, the government issued
atement as to its policy for nationalizing the railways of the whole coun-
, so that all trunk lines should be government enterprises from which even
ess private capital would be excluded; as plans were already well under
for the construction of some such trunk lines with private capital, this
nouncement raised a storm of criticism. The brunt of this criticism fell,
n the first, on one man, Mr. Sheng: he is a man who was formerly the Cus-
s Taotai at Tientsin, and he was well liked by the foreigners; but he cer-
nly has succeeded in making himself thoroly unpopular with the mass of the
ness. What the facts of the case are I do not know; but I suspect that he
too good a servant of the Manchu rulers to win approval from the Chinese.
ing the early summer also, and indeed even earlier than that, the unusual
ess of floods in the Yangtze valley threw multitudes out of work, out of
ir homes, and left them with insufficient food and no prospect of any im
vement in conditions. They felt, as the people in the south of France fe
ear of two ago, that the government ought to come to their aid; and when
Viceroy, who in most provinces is somewhat of an autocrat, failed to

Down with the Manchus

this, the people began to take a threatening attitude. ¶ All the time, seething underneath thru all southern and much of central China, is the hatred toward the Manchus ~~— of which I may write further after a little~~. When affairs in the province of Hupeh came to such a pass that the imperial soldiers showed signs of definite insubordination, the Viceroy acted strongly, if not wisely, in he ordered the execution of several of the soldiers, for this act he was highly commended by imperial edict, but within a few days the government was obliged, as a direct result of this commended act, to dismiss him from office with severe blame for not controlling affairs in his province. ~~This attitude of the government is nothing new; in 1900, several men at different times had~~ to occupy the position of scapegoat for the folly of the imperial government itself; and just now, within the last few days, the commissioner Sheng, of whom I have already written, has been dismissed as being the cause of all the present turmoil, when probably he was only too efficient a servant of the government. It was the action of the Hupeh Viceroy in executing the rebellious soldiers that finally led to the immediate outbreak at Wuchang, the capital of the province; and in this outbreak the leaders were of the revolutionary party, while much of their strength came from the readiness of the army to follow their lead. Accordingly, while there had not been such special preparation for this outbreak as there would have been had it not been precipitated by circumstances as they arose, and while there is no evidence of any particularly strong leadership, the revolutionists find everything going their way.

That feature which makes such a condition possible is the attitude of the people toward the Manchu rulers. ~~It must be understood that the Chinese are subjects of an alien race, not citizens under a government of their own:~~ for the Manchus, while sprung from the same original stock, were as much a different race as would be ~~[illegible]~~ two different peoples of Europe from each other. Moreover, the Chinese people, ~~as is now better known than before recent authoritative utterances of men who have known them well, are essentially of~~ a democratic spirit and temper: they are not averse to having other people do the actual work of running the government; but they are quite insistent that affairs that concern them shall be done in a way that commends itself to them. So long as the Mancus conducted the government to the pleasing of the intelligent among the people, there was less objection. But as the people have come to be better and more widely informed on governmental affairs, and as they ~~[illegible]~~ have begun to have some hope of self-government, and as they have come to realize more and more how the officials were unjustly enriching themselves at the expense of the people, while the imperial government is never strong in anything better than the machinations of political scheming, the anti-Manchu sentiment has grown apace. The Chinese can never have loved the Manchus as their rulers, because from the first introduction of this Manchu dynasty the entire race of Manchus has drawn its support from the government, being all pensioners ~~(the like most pensioners under the necessity of eking out existence in a desultory way by some trade or occupation)~~ and thus appearing to the Chinese themselves to be battening at their expense, who paid the taxes. ~~In Peking, the Manchus form so large a part of the population that they are~~ taken as part of the status quo and are not only tolerated as they are not in other parts of the empire, but do not appear to offend the Chinese who live alongside of them. Elsewhere in this part of China, where the Manchu government is nearer at hand and its power more in evidence than further from Peking, while the whole idea of a favored race supported by the taxes of the Chinese as a subject race is always highly distasteful to the people, there are no particular signs of hatred. But in the southern part of the country, and I judge also in the western and central parts, the anti-Manchu feeling is, and probably always has been one that rose to the hight of cordial hatred. It is this fact that has made the populace of most of the empire ready at any favorable time to fall in with any movement that gave promise of putting an end to the present dynasty. Heretofore, the government has always been able to put down every rebellion that has arisen; and the history of these centuries gives many precedents to lead to the prediction that this uprising will meet a similar fate. But on the other hand, this is definitely and openly intended to be against the Manchus. It is evident that, even here in North

ia, the people began to take a threatening attitude. All the time, seething
derneath thru all southern and much of central China, is the hatred toward
e Manchus -- of which I may write further after a little. When affairs in
e province of Hupeh came to such a pass that the imperial soldiers showed
gns of definite insubordination, the Viceroy acted strongly, if not wisely:
ordered the execution of several of the soldiers; for this act he was
ghly commended by imperial edict; but within a few days the government was
liged, as a direct result of this commended act, to dismiss him from office
th severe blame for not controlling affairs in his province. This attitude
the government is nothing new: in 1900, several men at different times had
occupy the position of scapegoat for the folly of the imperial government
self; and just now, within the last few days, the commissioner Sheng, of
om I have already written, has been dismissed as being the cause of all the
sent turmoil, when probably he was only too efficient a servant of the
vernment. It was the action of the Hupeh Viceroy in executing the rebellious
ldiers that finally led to the immediate outbreak at Wuchang, the capital
the province; and in this outbreak the leaders were of the revolutionary
rty, while much of their strength came from the readiness of the army to
llow their lead. Accordingly, while there had not been such special prepar
ion for this outbreak as there would have been had it not been precipitate
circumstances as they arose, and while there is no evidence of any partic
arly strong leadership, the revolutionists find everything going their way
That feature which makes such a condition possible is the attitude of
e people toward the Manchu rulers. It must be understood that the Chinese
e subjects of an alien race, not citizens under a government of their own;
r the Manchus, while sprung from the same original stock, were as much a
ferent race as would be ~~xxxxxxxx~~ two different peoples of Europe from each
her. Moreover, the Chinese people, as is now better known than before reco
thoritative utterances of men who have known them well, are essentially of
democratic spirit and temper: they are not averse to having other people
actual work of running the government; but they are quite insistent that
airs that concern them shall be done in a way that commends itself to the
long as the Manchus conducted the government to the pleasing of the intell
t among the people, there was less objection. But as the people have come
be better and more widely informed on governmental affairs, and as they
ve have begun to have some hope of self-government, and as they have come
realize more and more how the officials were unjustly enriching themselve
the expense of the people, while the imperial government is never strong
anything better than the machinations of political scheming, the anti-
chu sentiment has grown apace. The Chinese can never have loved the Manch
their rulers, because from the first introduction of this Manchu dynast
entire race of Manchus has drawn its support from the government, being
l pensioners (the like most pensioners under the necessity of eking out
ence in a desultory way by some trade or occupation) and thus appearing
e Chinese themselves to be battening at their expense, who paid the taxe
Peking, the Manchus form so large a part of the population that they are
en as part of the status quo and are not only tolerated as they are not
other parts of the empire, but do not appear to offend the Chinese who
e alongside of them. Elsewhere in this part of China, where the Manchu
vernment is nearer at hand and its power more in evidence than further fr
ding, while the whole idea of a favored race supported by the taxes of th
hese as a subject race is always highly distasteful to the people, there
no particular signs of hatred. But in the southern part of the country,
d I judge also in the western and central parts, the anti-Manchu feeling
d probably always has been one that rose to the height of cordial hatred.
is this fact that has made the populace of most of the empire ready at
y favorable time to fall in with any movement that gave promise of putting
end to the present dynasty. Heretofore, the government has always been ab
put down every rebellion that has arisen; and the history of these centu
es gives many precedents to lead to the prediction that this uprising will
et a similar fate. But on the other hand, this is definitely and openly
tended to be against the Manchus. It is evident that, even here in North

China, the almost unanimous sentiment of the people is with the revolutionists and against the government. I have been surprised to find how ready the Chinese are, in private conversation when they do not suspect that any one will make trouble for them, to admit where their sympathies are. As one prominent man said: I have wondered at the favor shown by the people to the revolution, until I questioned myself and discovered that my heart was with the people rather than with the rulers. And why not?

So far as I can learn, while it is not the part of foreigners to take sides in such a struggle, and while the official representatives of foreign governments are scrupulously careful, for the most part, to hold an entirely neutral position, it is not difficult for one to form the opinion that the sympathies of foreigners resident in China are also with the people and so against the government. In the struggle, both sides are using every precaution to avoid any conflict whatever with foreigners or foreign governments; for if there is one thing that China desires above another, it is that there shall not be another opportunity for any other nation to step in and dictate to them. For this reason, neither the foreigners resident in China nor the Chinese members of Christian Churches have anything to fear as such. It is hoped that only combatants may be in any way involved; and the only fear is that the roughs may take advantage of disturbed conditions to attempt to inaugurate mob rule. In Tientsin, some of the most representative public-minded citizens are taking steps to guard against exactly this contingency: they evidently fear that, if conditions become troublous here, the police force of the city will become demoralized, so that, if they do not join the revolutionary army, they may at least decamp and leave the whole city without adequate protection; and with this in mind, they are forming a society with the object of standing ready to assure safety to the city in case of an emergency. You may think me an enthusiast for Tientsin; but I do not know of any other city in China where the leading citizens have enough public sentiment and enough wisdom in initiative to undertake such wise provision. It promises to relieve us here of all fear as to safety in Tientsin. In other parts of China, the military authorities on both sides will without doubt do all in their power to protect foreigners, so great is the contrast between the present movement and that of 1900. But there are certain places where fighting is very likely to take place. Evidently the Chinese think that Peking is such a place, as all the express trains from there to Tientsin are crowded with people, many of them of the highest class, who are deeming it wise to get away. Some of these will go on beyond Tientsin; but so many of them are planning to remain at Tientsin that even now all houses that are for rent are taken and all inns crowded, while many are left behind at Peking, unable to get a place on each train as it leaves. About two weeks ago, it was reported in one of the Tientsin daily papers that the little emperor had taken refuge in Tientsin: this was generally regarded as a fake; but I am told now that it is very generally believed by people in the foreign Concessions that the emperor is actually living in one of the finest houses in the British Concession, a house that was fitted up several years ago for official use for parties in Peking, which some thought meant the imperial family in case they might wish to use it.

Already it is rumored that the revolutionaries are busy in Tientsin and if it is not true now, it is easy to suppose that it will be true before long.

One reason why one feels somewhat hesitant about forming either an opinion or a wish with regard to the outcome of the outbreak is that is not yet clear that the revolutionists have either the power to succeed unitedly in their endeavor or the ability to set up any government that would be better than the present one. To this, however, some reply that no government would well be more inefficient and weak and unwise. We shall know more by the time that you read what I am writing now.

At any rate, I want to assure you that there is no more reason for concern as to the safety of missionaries, at least near the coast, than there would be in any country where conditions are disturbed, and that the prospect is that the public-spirited citizens of Tientsin will keep this place at any rate as a place of refuge for people from less happy regions.

Knowing that you will pray for and expect the best for China, I remain most Ewingly yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

ns, the almost unanimous sentiment of the people is with the revolutionists
against the government. I have been surprised to find how ready the Chin-
are, in private conversation when they do not suspect that any one will
e trouble for them, to admit where their sympathies are. As one prominent
said: I have wondered at the favor shown by the people to the revolution,
il I questioned myself and discovered that my heart was with the people
her than with the rulers. And why not?

So far as I can learn, while it is not the part of foreigners to take
es in such a struggle, and while the official representatives of foreign
ernments are scrupulously careful, for the most part, to hold an entirely
tral position, it is not difficult for one to form the opinion that the
pathies of foreigners resident in China are also with the people and so
inst the government. In the struggle, both sides are using every precau-
n to avoid any conflict whatever with foreigners or foreign governments;
if there is one thing that China desires above another, it is that there
ll not be another opportunity for any other nation to step
them. For this reason, neither the foreigners resident in
hese members of Christian Churches have anything to fear a
ed that only combatants may be in any way involved; and th
t the rowdies may take advantage of disturbed conditions to
urate mob rule. In Tientsin, some of the most representati
tizens are taking steps to guard against exactly this conti
ntly fear that, if conditions become troublous here, the p
city will become demoralized, so that, if they do not join the revolutio
army, they may at least decamp and leave the whole city without adequate
tection; and with this in mind, they are forming a society with the obje
standing ready to assure safety to the city in case of an emergency. You
think me an enthusiast for Tientsin; but I do not know of any other c
China where the leading citizens have enough public sentiment and enough
dom in initiative to undertake such wise provision. It promises to relieve
here of all fear as to safety in Tientsin. In other parts of China, the
litary authorities on both sides will without doubt do all in their power
protect foreigners, so great is the contrast between the present movement
that of 1900. But there are certain places where fighting is very likely
take place. Evidently the Chinese think that Peking is such a place, as
the express trains from there to Tientsin are crowded with people, many
them of the highest class, who are deeming it wise to get away. Some of
s will go on beyond Tientsin; but so many of them are planning to remain
Tientsin that even now all houses that are for rent are taken and all
s crowded, while many are left behind at Peking, unable to get a place on
n train as it leaves. About two weeks ago, it was reported in one of the
ntain daily papers that the little emperor had taken refuge in Tientsin;
s was generally regarded as a fake; but I am told now that it is very
ily believed by people in the foreign concessions that the emperor is
ly living in one of the finest houses in the British Concession, a hou
t was fitted up several years ago for official use for parties in Pek
ch some thought meant the imperial family in case they might wish to
Already it is rumored that the revolutionaries are busy in Tientsin
it is not true now, it is easy to suppose that it will be true before
One reason why one feels somewhat hesitant about forming either an o
or a wish with regard to the outcome of the outbreak is that is not
ar that the revolutionists have either the power to succeed unitedly
ir endeavor or the ability to set up any government that would be bet
n the present one. To this, however, some reply that no government wo
l be more inefficient and weak and unwise. We shall know more by the
t you read what I am writing now.

At any rate, I want to assure you that there is no more reason for
as to the safety of missionaries, at least near the coast, than th
d be in any country where conditions are disturbed, and that the pro
t is that the public-spirited citizens of Tientsin will keep this pla
any rate as a place of refuge for people from less happy regions.

Knowing that you will pray for and expect the best for China, I rem
t Sincerely yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

DEC 1 1911

483

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Nov. 6, 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is so very long since I have written to you or to any one at the Board rooms that I might perhaps as well start in without any apology; but I do want to give you a word or two of explanation. Since August of 1910, my health has been such as to make it imperative that I do as little work as possible: this will serve to explain, I hope, both why I have written no letters to the Board for many months and why I have done very little active missionary work. Not long ago, I was speaking with one of the senior missionaries of the M. E. Mission, and saying that I felt rather ashamed to call myself a missionary and still do so little work; but he replied: Do n't ruin your health to save your face. I am glad to report that a complete rest in Shansi during the summer has put me in better condition for work than at any previous time for more than a year: I am still moving carefully, as is likely to be wise for some time to come; but the things that need to be done find me usually with sufficient strength for the need as it arises.

Last spring, I assisted for about ten days in the Paotingfu field. It was a pleasure to find affairs in the country outstations in a much better condition than I had feared after the recent experiences: some of them were not as prosperous as I hope that they will grow to be; but for the most part they were giving evidence of devotion on the part of the people that is beyond what I find in most of the Tientsin field. While the disturbances affecting the Paotingfu central station had been serious, they had apparently not shaken the well-laid foundations in the outstations very much. You will have heard from Mr. McCann more in detail: I add this merely as the comment of one who saw superficially for only a hurried visit.

In Shansi, I found much building under way-- and more needed. My own opinion would be that perhaps the most urgent need there now is for a medical plant at Fënchowfu; but one item that is even more urgent is the securing of the narrow piece of property that cuts our Mission compound almost in two. The building already in progress at both of the stations was giving promise of being most satisfactory, and was certainly being done very cheaply. The young missionaries are of the right spirit, and are undertaking a large work in a wise way. It was pleasing to find that even now they are able to depend in larger measure than I had supposed on the efficient coöperation of earnest and devout Chinese workers, both those in Mission employ and volunteers.

The marvelous record of the provincial authorities in ridding Shansi of the curse of opium, and doing it with incredible thoroness, was a feature of the situation that must arouse remark from every visitor who has any idea of the hold that opium had on the province heretofore. The provincial officials seem to have been men of strong character and with a determination to succeed, both in this and in other efforts for the prosperity of the province. Thay are evidently quite ready to avail themselves of the sympathy, and sometimes the active help, of the missionaries: this was to be noted in our own stations, and also at T'aiyüanfu, the capital of the province, where it was largely by an appeal to one of the senior missionaries of the English Baptist Mission and to one of the professors in the University that the oppressive features claimed by the Peking Syndicate in its contract with the government were cleared away so as to leave the Chinese free to work their own mines.

This is particularly interesting, because one has felt that the settlement made by the missionaries with the officials after the Boxer atrocities must have been more or less under compulsion -- at least that the Chinese must have felt that this was the case, no matter how wisely and sympathetically it may have been done. If that was so, the attitude of the people now shows no signs of consequent ill-feeling.

Another surprise in Shansi was the totally different type of character in the people there, as compared with the people of the Chihli province, where my life in China has been mostly spent. I had known that the language would be strange, and that much of the common talk of the people would be unintelligible; but their entire attitude in many ways is a great contrast to that in the more cosmopolitan coast province. It would be hard to describe accurately in just what this difference consists: its evidence is seen in many ways-- one of the most noticeable being the manner in which the natural curiosity of the people concerning the foreigner manifests itself: in Chihli, staring or handling the clothing is done, but is evidently considered rude by the people themselves, while in Shansi the same things are done more freely and apparently with no sense that they are rude and certainly with no intention of rudeness. If one were to be transferred from one province to the other, one would need to take some time to study, not merely to familiarize oneself with the language, but to get to understnd the people themselves. They are more like unsophisticated children; and some of the missionaries say that they are more timid and less aggressive.

The proposed affiliation of the two Missions, as suggested by the North China Mission, while it would not probably mean any considerable exchange of workers between the sections, and while it is intended to leave the distinctive methods of developing the work quite free as heretofore, promises to be of sufficient advantage to warrant the carrying out of the plan. If it were to disturb existing conditions too much, the Shansi Mission would be likely to object, and no part of the enlarged Mission would be in reality the gainer; but the idea is to leave freedom to the provincial sections -- Chihli, Shantung, and Shansi, -- so that those features of Chinese Church life and activity which would normally work themselves out along provincial lines can do so without interfering with the unity of the Mission as a whole. This applies in particular to the fact that the Church Federations, so far as they are being organized, are along provincial lines, and also to the probability that not only our Shansi missionaries, but even those in Shantung, will increasingly feel that the higher education for their pupils should be carried on nearer to their own homes than would be necessitated by the long journey to Tungchow. This does not mean that the College at Tungchow is likely to cease to grow: already it has begun to be evident that, under present conditions, it is likely to grow beyond the ability of the Mission to conduct it there; and the division will mean a larger coöperation with those in other Missions who are doing similar work, both in the province where our College is located and in the neighboring provinces.

In out Tientsin station, as was indicated in the annual report of the station, it has been necessary turn over the actual work largely to the Chinese leaders. This, so far from proving disadvantageous to the work itself, has apparently meant that it has been done better than ever before, while it is hardly necessary to say that the workers who have come forward have gained greatly in their own Christian devotion. They

are still far from doing all that I wish they might, especially in the way of financial responsibility; but that will come, I think, before long. In the new forms of work that have been taken up by the Chinese, they are already doing something toward assuming the money burden, tho they depend rather too much on the contributions of the missionaries. Our Church membership in Tientsin is not large; and some of those who are best able to aid with money are giving in connection with the new Chinese Church in the city; and as we look on that as, in large measure, an outgrowth of our own work, we do not feel that nothing is being done by our people. Indeed, in addition to that, they have now been doing more than ever before. The most backward section of our field -- not that the people there give less in the total amount than those elsewhere, but that they are so muc more prosperous that what they give is smaller in proportion to their ability -- is what we call the North Villages; and apparently the reason why they do not do more is that they have the indemnity lands and their income to fall back upon: they maintain and administer the work in that region, but not by their own contributions; and it remains to be seen in the future how they may be wisely led to understand and appreciate their opportunity and responsibility more than they have yet done.

In the minutes of the annual meeting, you will have seen the vote approving the exchange of field with the London Mission on the revised basis. This means that we give the same as was proposed in the first draft two years and a half ago, but that the L. M. S. situation has so radically changed since then that they, instead of transferring to us considerably more than we transfer to them, are now giving us a fair equivalent in property at the outstations of Wu Ch'ing Hsien and Ch'eng Chuang, in return for our property at Hsien Hsien. Both parties feel that the exchange will be to the definite benefit of the work in the localities concerned. I was not present at the annual meeting; but since then I have secured the approval of the Committee Ad Interim to my proposition to make the exchange immediately, without awaiting the approval of the Board-- the Board having already approved the former draft of exchange, and it appearing that, after the long delay since that time, the more promptly the exchange can be carried out, the better it will be for all concerned.

In accordance with this agreement, I have already been to Wu Ch'ing Hsien and Ch'eng Chunag, in company with Rev. T. Howard Smith of the London Mission (Peking), and have taken over the chapels and the work there. And I propose to make my last trip to Hsien Hsien, in company with Rev. D. S. Murray of the London Mission (Ts'ang Chow), to turn over to his care the chapel and work there; this trip should take place soon, and we are hoping to make it at the end of next week, spending Sunday, Nov. 19, at Hsien Hsien. Of course, we are aware that the political conditions may delay this part of the transfer.

As to the political conditions, you will be sure to know so much more than we here can tell you, and what I might write now would be so much like ancient history by the time that you read it, that I will do little more than send you a letter which I sent in copy to the several sections of the Ewing family in America: it was written a week ago yesterday; but, so far as it is worth while at all, it will be unnecessary to modify it essentially now. You are at liberty to use it as you may choose, only omitting the family element and personal notes. The revolution has been rapid; but we can not tell what may be the outcome.

You will know, long before you see this, of the enforced return to the United States of Miss MacGown. While her disease is one that sometimes prevents the return to the field of the one who is sent home, we are all hoping that she may be with us again within a year. Miss MacGown herself is definitely expecting this, and seems hardly to be aware of any further possibility. She had completed the required study in the Mission course, had got hold of the language much more readily than most newcomers, and was already using it fluently and effectively. Her deep devotion to the work is such that, just as she was able to throw her entire energy into it, we feel that her going is a peculiar disappointment. It is no less a disappointment to her than to those of us who remain, as she had been hoping that she could do many things that had not been possible while she was still taking the course of study. But she has had so deep a spiritual experience during the recent months that all that would otherwise be most hard is accepted now as part of the Father's love and wisdom. As you will meet her, you will rejoice in the warm Christian character of this missionary, and join with us in the prayer that she may soon be restored to the work that she already loves so truly.

Of our new missionaries, I must write at least a few words. Miss Davis came in March, spent the summer at Pehtaiho, and is now in Peking for study at the language school. Her bright spirt and beautiful character, together with her experience in the work of the Y. W. C. A., give promise that she will be most delightful as a fellow-worker and successful as a missionary. She will need to be careful not to succumb to the nerve-taxing climate of North China: it has interfered already with her studies; and we hope that she will not be too much hindered and will be able early to enter into the work that is awaiting her.

Mr. and Mrs. Chandler arrived in June, spent the summer at Pehtaiho, and are now settled in what we have been in the habit of calling Dr. Stanley's house. They are certainly most delightful people. Both of them are getting a good start on the language. Mr. Chandler seems to have an unusually accurate ear, which is the first desideratum in learning to pronounce the Chinese language as the people themselves do. Mrs. Chandler has, in addition, musical taste, which aids her materially in getting the tones that are such a trouble to most newcomers. It is a great pleasure, after some years with no lady in the station who could sing, to have one who is so good a singer as Mrs. Chandler; and I have no doubt she will find it useful in the work as she enters into it. For the present, Mrs. Chandler devotes herself to study and the duties involved in keeping house. Mr. Chandler has begun teaching English in the boys' school, and also gives the boys a few minutes of physical drill each day.

In the absence of Miss MacGown, we are peculiarly favored by the decision of the Pangkiachwang station to loan us Miss Grace Wyckoff for the time being. Her rich experience in the work makes it possible for her to take charge without delay of the various lines where oversight is needed. In addition, she is also able to lead the singing, a part which has been lacking in our services except when I have been at home. Miss Wyckoff is living with the Chandlers, as Miss MacGown was to have done.

At present, there are in the house with me most of the McCann family. The Paotingfu people are the only ones of our Mission who have found it advisable to leave their station on account of the conditions brought about by the revolution; and they may be the only ones.

Pardon my prolixity: it has n't happened for a long time.

Yours faithfully, Charles E. Ewing.

You will know, long before you see this, of the enforced return to the United States of Miss Macdown. While her disease is one that sometimes prevents the return to the field of the one who is sent home, we are all hoping that Miss may be with us again within a year. Miss Macdown herself is definitely expecting this, and seems hardly to be aware of any further possibility. She had completed the required study in the Mission course, had got hold of the language much more readily than most newcomers, and was already using it fluently and effectively. Her deep devotion to the work is such that, just as she was able to throw her entire energy into it, we feel that her going is a peculiar disappointment. It is no less a disappointment to her than to those of us who remain, as she had been hoping that she could do many things that had not been possible while she was still taking the course of study. But she has had so deep a spiritual experience during the recent months that all that would otherwise be most hard is accepted now as part of the Father's love and wisdom. As you meet her, you will rejoice in the warm Christian character of this missionary, and join with us in the prayer that she may soon be restored to the work that she already loves so truly.

Of our new missionaries, I must write at least a few words. Miss Davis came in March, spent the summer at Peitaiho, and is now in Peking for study at the Language school. Her bright spirit and beautiful character together with her experience in the work of the Y. W. C. A., give promise that she will be most delightful as a fellow-worker and successful as a missionary. She will need to be careful not to succumb to the nerve-taxing climate of North China; it has interfered already with her studies; and we hope that she will not be too much hindered and will be able early to enter into the work that is awaiting her.

Mr. and Mrs. Chandler arrived in June, spent the summer at Peitaiho, and are now settled in what we have been in the habit of calling Dr. Stanley's house. They are certainly most delightful people. Both of them are getting a good start on the language. Mr. Chandler seems to have an unusually accurate ear, which is the first desideratum in learning to pronounce the Chinese language as the people themselves do. Mrs. Chandler has, in addition, musical taste, which aids her materially in getting the tones that are such a trouble to most newcomers. It is a great pleasure, after some years with no lady in the station, to have one who is so good a singer as Mrs. Chandler; and I have no doubt she will find it useful in the work as she enters into it. For the present, Mrs. Chandler devotes herself to study and the duties involved in keeping house. Mr. Chandler has begun teaching English in the boys' school, and also gives the boys a few minutes of physical drill each day.

In the absence of Miss Macdown, we are peculiarly favored by the decision of the Pangkiawang station to loan us Miss Grace Wyckoff for the time being. Her rich experience in the work makes it possible for her to take charge without delay of the various lines where oversight is needed. In addition, she is also able to lead the singing, a part which has been lacking in our services except when I have been at home. Miss Wyckoff is living with the Chandlers, as Miss Macdown was to have done.

At present, there are in the house with me most of the Macdown family. The Paotingfu people are the only ones of our Mission who have found it advisable to leave their station on account of the conditions brought about by the revolution; and they may be the only ones.

Pardon my prolixity; it has n't happened for a long time.

Yours faithfully, Charles E. Ewing

Dec. 6-1911

Rec'd MAY 17 1912

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, April 19, 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is so long since I have written to you, and there is so much to write, that I fear that, even limiting myself to mere outlines, I shall weary you before I have finished.

Of the political situation, you might like to hear at length; but definite prediction is so unwarranted and the general situation must be so well known to you already that I shall venture very little. The Republic is a fact; and, while many of us were quite uncertain beforehand whether this was desirable, we have rejoiced in the new arousing of national sentiment that has come, and are hoping that the new form of government may prove to be stable -- the more especially as there is no manifest way in which any monarchy could be established with the approval and support of the entire nation.

You already know that, almost immediately following on the rejoicing over the new regime, there came outbreaks in these northern cities, which included looting and burning and led to many executions by the old method of decapitation. One of the places of execution was across the river from our compound, and in plain sight from our windows; and heads were hung in various places along the streets for some days after they had been cut off. Tientsin is recovering slowly. In some places, rebuilding is going on vigorously; but in other places, the owners are waiting to see what is to be the future before they make any definite plans. For the present, the foreign troops in Tientsin assure peace; but there is a general feeling that, if these troops were to be withdrawn from patroling the Chinese city, there would be further lawlessness. The foreign officers themselves are evidently expecting to remain here for a considerable time, that is to be reckoned in years rather than in months.

When conditions were the most disturbed, our station made a request for a guard of American soldiers, following the plan of the several Mission stations in Peking. We received no reply to our request for so long that we thought very likely it was going by default; but then, when conditions were so much quieter that we began to question whether we cared for the guard, the officers came and saw the place, and sent the guard. We are glad that they are here. Their presence gives a renewed sense of security, not only to our own station -- foreigners and Chinese alike, -- but to our immediate neighbors and to the entire population on the northern side of the city, and also helps at the University, a mile beyond us, so that the American ladies of the University families are returning. The ladies of our station returned, with the permission of the Consul, even before the guard arrived, having only waited until the telephone (which had been out of commission for more than three weeks, on account of the injury to the lines by fire) was in working order once more. The return of Miss Wyckoff meant the reopening of the girls' boarding school, which had been dismissed last November, on the occasion of the first scare.

There have been so many new developments in our station life that the mere report of them can not be very brief.

The annual meeting of the Congregational Association for the station should have been held early in December; but the precarious conditions at that time led us to postpone it until late in January. At that time, the Association entered even more fully into the plans for the work of the year, the special item of advance being that then, for the first time, the budget was submitted for their approval and advice. This being the first time, the members of the Association were somewhat appalled by the complication of the problem presented; but the way in which they faced it gives good promise that time will find them quite able to deal with it with less and less dictation by the missionaries.

The Association also assigned as preachers the theological students graduating or soon to graduate at Peking. One of these, who completed his course in February, was assigned as preacher here at our central station; and two more, who are to complete the short-cut course in May, were assigned to outstations. Our oldest preacher, who took the theological course a few years ago, but did not remain for the final term, has now returned for that term and to receive his diploma, and will then go to the outstation where he has been during last year.

The location of Mr. Li here at Hsiku was made necessary by the resignation of Mr. Ch'in, who has been the preacher here for several years and who, even before that, preached frequently, in addition to his work as former principal of the boys' school. He has resigned to accept a position as classical teacher in the girls' school and personal teacher for Miss Davis.

A new plan was adopted for the boarding department of the boys' school. In the first place, it was decided that the kitchen and food should be in the charge of the two Chinese teachers and three of the older boys, instead of the missionary or even (as last year) the School Committee. In the second place, the price of board was fixed at a definite figure -- about equivalent to $1.60 per month per pupil (U. S. currency). In the third place, the Mission is no longer expected to furnish the food, collecting only what it can from the pupils; but the pupils are to pay for their food, except that those who are too poor to do so will be aided by scholarships so far as these can be provided. For the present year, these scholarships are provided from special gifts, some of which are given by my College classmates; but it is probable that hereafter the Board's appropriation for the school will be used in part for this purpose.

On the new basis, the boys ~~have~~ average larger payments toward their own boarding expenses than ever before. And withal, the school has increased in membership nearly fifty per cent. The probability is that this increase, if it continues, will make possible a selection of pupils and the expectation that they will pay a still larger proportion of their food money. Besides the addition to the list of boarders, we now have seven day-pupils, each of whom is expected to pay a small fee.

For the new boarders, there was necessary an increase of dormitory accommodations. We had not counted on this extra expense in laying out the budget for the year; and as we had reckoned that the money saved from the boarding department would be needed for the new preachers and for extensive repairs on the chapels in all the oustations (repairs made urgent by the fact that appropriations for previous years have been so insufficient that something had to suffer and it was the property that suffered), we felt uncertain as to the sufficiency of funds, in spite of the increased appropriation and the unusual care with our budget. Nevertheless, the new rooms for the school were urgently needed, and therefore we went ahead with them. Other repairs on the school buildings were also so necessary that we undertook them; but most of these had been determined upon before.

While we were on repairs, we had also to restore one room and part of the floor of the main school-room, which had been ~~seriously~~ damaged by fire. This fire broke out at about eleven o'clock one night when the wind was blowing furiously, having only partially subsided after a heavy dust-storm during the afternoon; but it was discovered by alumni of the school who were living temporarily in one of the dormitory rooms. The damage, therefore, ~~while serious,~~ was limited ~~to~~ by the efficient work of the alumni and pupils to a very small financial loss. This fire occurred just before the examinations for the semester, early in February; and the damage was repaired in time for the reopening of school on Mar. 4.

With the reopening of school, there was a change in the assistant teacher. The young man who had been teaching for a year and a half went to Tungchow to be married, and hoped to enter the Theological College at Peking. His plans were changed, however; and he is now teaching in connection with our Tungchow station. The new teacher in our own school has just graduated from the North China Union College at Tungchow, where he sang on the Glee Club, was a member of the Football team, and excelled in polevaulting and high jumping. He teaches half of each day in our school, and also is my writer; and he has volunteered to teach singing to the school-boys in the evenings, having noted that our boys who go to Tungchow are lacking on the musical side of their preparation.

Six of our Tientsin boys graduated from College at the end of the last term. We were able to retain the services of only this one. Another has gone, on my recommendation, to teach in a Chinese school in Java. Three are teaching Chinese to foreigners in Tientsin and taking time to go on with their study of English. One has entered ~~the~~ Tientsin University. In this connection, I should mention that our one graduate of last year has now (on my recommendation) taken a position as teacher in the Anglo-Chinese College, which is connected with the London Mission in the French Concession. There is sure to be, in the new conditions, when the Chinese schools reopen, a call for teachers who are graduates of our Christian schools and colleges; and after that, we shall be so far from needing to find work for the graduates that we may have difficulty in keeping as many as we shall require for our own work.

You will recall the forward move at our city chapel, which resulted in the establishment of an independent Chinese Church. This was one great hope of Dr. Stanley's, to which he had given the initial impulse before he left, the Church being organized later in that year. You will be glad to know that the new Church is successful, has crowded congregations every Sunday, has received over 100 members, besides probationers, within the first

year and a half, gets a special hold over men of leadership in the city, and is going right forward with its work. I have written an account for the Chinese Recorder, which is to appear soon; and I may write something for the Missionary Herald and send it direct to the Editor. If I do, I shall add something also about our own Church here at Hsiku; and I want now to tell you of the forward move here. [Do not await my article for the Herald, if any of this is wanted.]

About the first of February, I suggested to the Church here, rather more definitely than ever before, that they might and should do more toward self-support than heretofore. This idea had only just come to me as a practical possibility: of course, I had desired it; but I realized that our people were not many, not rich, and that most of those who could afford it were giving to the Chinese Church in the city; but at this time I had reckoned out with some care just how much 80 members (women and young folks who are not earners included) could be expected to do, provided they had some feeling of loyalty to their own Church, tho some of them were supporters and attendants of the Chinese Church. These estimates I presented to the Church, and urged their consideration. Most of the people were so bewildered and surprised at the possibility of self-support thus presented that it took some weeks for them to realize it and then work out their plans accordingly. I started in with a grain of faith and considerable enthusiasm; and as the hope and enthusiasm took possession of others, faith was not ~~xxxxxxx~~ destroyed. The first actual forward move was the election of two new deacons to serve for a year: only one of the former deacons, elected without time limit, remained; and the gradual increase in membership made desirable the addition of others. Then came the appointment of a committee to work up the financial subscriptions and propose plans for organization. These finally resulted in the organization of a Church Society, which should combine with the ordinary Church affairs the work of evangelism and the continuation of the day school started by the Chinese a year ago. You may perhaps recall that a "Home Missionary Society" was organized here about a year ago, which has taken almost entire charge (in coöperation with the local preacher) of our street chapel work and in connection with which there has also been a little day school for boys: well, it seemed wise to conserve what had thus been done by using the name of this Society in connection with the Church (or ecclesiastical, or parish) Society; and that was the course pursued. All necessary officers were elected, together forming a general Board of Managers consisting of nine men and three women: to them the entire management of Church life and activity here has now been transferred; and from April 1 they administer and finance the Church, the day school, and part of the street chapel work. We foreigners are assisting by our individual subscriptions, which are needed; and I have promised that the Mission funds may be depended upon to give a little aid in case of necessity -- thus intending to assist the self-support for the first year if it can not quite go by itself. On the Sunday when the plan was finally adopted and the officers elected, the preacher was one of the new deacons, a young man who is a graduate of College and Theological Seminary and was formerly preacher at our city chapel, but resigned and has not been in very good standing. In this new movement, he is quite earnest. His sermon was from Rom. 9.3; and he said (among other things): What we are now proposing to do ought certainly to be done, and done now; ten years ago, it could not have been done nor seriously proposed; ten years hence will be far too late, as conditions will have changed radically by that time; and now is the time.

It is only the relief afforded financially by this new move that has justified some of the unintended expenditures of which I have made mention above. The financial relief is of importance. But the whole new move is of so much importance for the life and progress of the Church that the mere financial side appears almost insignificant in comparison. With this new move assured, and the Church already started on its new course, you will perhaps have some little appreciation of the great encouragement that has come to us all, and to me in particular, since it concerns me more than any one else just at present, so far as the missionaries are concerned.

The Church ought to be ready for its new opportunities. I am glad to hear what you at home have been planning for China, and shall want to know more fully how the new plans are to be worked out -- especially as I fail to see how denominationalism can be kept out of Mission work so long as it persists at home, unless the home Boards and also the home Church authorities will keep hands off from the Chinese Church; -- and even then, the continuation of the ecclesiastical fellowships of the past (at least outside of Congregationalism) might seem almost prohibitive. Please do not think that I am speaking pessimistically: I am no pessimist; and what I am about to report from Tientsin will assure you that we here are already going forward. But if we were at present to attempt anythin more formal, we

should expect to come into some conflict with denominational authorities. I want to understand how this problem is to be met, and how far those Churches which are not Congregational are willing to surrender what I had supposed they considered fundamental, in order to gain the fellowship proposed. Now, let me tell you what has been done here.

In order to make this clear, I should perhaps first mention the program of the Tientsin Missionary Association for the present season. Four of the monthly meetings of the Association (which includes missionaries and others who care to consult together on missionary topics) have been assigned to Commissions, which are to take up four of the Edinboro Commission topics, applying them to our own limited Tientsin field. For instance, for the May meeting, I am Chairman of the Commission on the Church in Tientsin. At the January meeting, the subject was Cooperation and the Promotion of Unity. To my mind, the Commission failed to grasp a grand opportunity for making definite proposals for forward movements along the line of expecting the several Missions to work together in various ways. However, the subject had stirred up the minds of some of us, especially of the pastor of the Chinese (independent) Church. At the next Chinese monthly union prayer-meeting, he proposed something along these lines; and it was decided to have a standing committee, to consist of the preachers (ordained or not) at the nine chapels where Sunday services are held and the five missionaries in charge of Church and evangelistic work. This committee, while it was to be permanent for the oversight of union meetings and work, was first to give a definite report with suggestions as to what might be done right away. This Committee met, considered various proposals, reported favorably on most of them, and these were adopted. I will state them.

(1) The Committee considered a proposal to have one common Church roll for the Protestant Church of Tientsin, tho of course each congregation should have its congregational roll; but it appeared that the difficulties in the working of this plan exceeded the advantage to be gained from the merely formal name of unity.

(2) It was decided to have two Sundays in each quarter when there shall be general exchange of pulpits, no preacher being in his usual place -- the object being to familiarize preachers with all congregations and the congregations with all preachers; and a sub-committee of two was appointed to draft the schedule of exchenges.

(3) Arrangements were made (to be under the charge of this same sub-committee) for union meetings every Sunday evening, the Sundays of one month to be at one chapel, the next month at another, etc., to be held at the four chapels inside of what was formerly the city wall. (The disturbed conditions since the adoption of this plan have seriously interfered with its working out.)

(4) The preachers at the four city chapels were appointed to look over the ground and select a place for union evangelistic work in some neglected part of the city. This was done; and it was decided that the same preachers should be in charge of the work at the place which was chosen, it being understood that they might count on the cooperation of all Christians. When the Missionary Association heard of this, it appropriated a sum of money to aid in the necessary expenses; and it is hoped that a tent may be purchased soon, which can be moved to different places if desired. (With the carrying out of this plan also, disturbed conditions have interfered; but that does not mean that the plan is given up, by any means.)

(5) A sub-committee of two was appointed to prepare, and has since prepared, a brief course of study for inquirers, probationers, and Church members, to be used in all the Churches.

(6) In view of the occasional friction with the Roman Church, it was decided that we should present a united front; and for this purpose, a sub-committee of three was appointed, with the understanding that any such cases of friction requiring consultation with the Catholic Church authorities are to be referred to this committee for presentation to the priests or others as may be necessary.

(7) The General Committee organized with permanent officers -- of whom I am Chairman and the pastor of the Chinese Church is Secretary. No distinction is made in the Committee between Chinese and foreigners.

For many months past, it has seemed unwise for me to be away from the station for country work. Almost the only time for months when I have been at a country outstation turned out to be the night when there was looting and burning all around this place. But now that the guard of American soldiers is here, I feel at liberty to get away, and hope to do so within a few days. Since they came, I have been away once already, for three days. That, however, was not for ordinary touring, but for the distribution of relief in a

region where famine conditions threatened. This was in the outstations at Ching Hai Hsien and Yang Ch'eng Chuang-tzu. In the city of Ching Hai, we distributed unground corn to nearly two hundred familes, some of whom were in extreme destitution; and if there had been more time at our disposal, there were 71 other familées which we should have been glad to examine. In two adjoining villages, we distributed small sums of money to needy families. In Yang Ch'eng Chuang-tzu, money was given to more than forty families. The worst distress is now relieved; and I told the people that when I go again it will be for missionary work instead of relief. The failure of last year's crops has pushed the people who are always poor over the line of destitution; and even some of those who manage fairly well in ordinary years have been in trouble this time. However, while the spirit of helpfulness prompts to beneficence in such cases, I think that it is very bad indeed for the people to come to have the idea that they can appeal to the foreigner when they get into trouble. (It may be that I carry too far my principle of refusing help -- sometimes I must appear to be refusing even sympathy; -- but how can we ever expect to develop a strong race, or a strong Church, so long as we do for them even what they can not do for themselves? Should we not rather throw them on their own resources, especially in the management of Church affairs, except in the case of absolute necessity? And should we not thus train them to expect self-reliance of themselves? That this works well when we have a body of educated men, I think that the experience here in our Tientsin Church is proving; but it can not work so well where there is not this preparation by previous training.)

You know that Ex-President Eliot is traveling on the Carnegie Peace Foundation? You will be interested to know that he has just been in Tientsin. He was in my congregation when I preached at the Anglo-Chinese Church last Sunday (one of the general exchange Sundays). On Monday afternoon, he spoke to the students at the University, very interestingly; and after the address, I had the pleasure of going with him to see the Chinese Church in the city, in which he seemed to have considerable interest. Wednesday evening, he addressed a large meeting, of Chinese and foreigners, in the Viceroy Yuan Hall at the Anglo-Chinese College, the meeting having been arranged by the Missionary Association Committee; and there he presented the plans and ideas of the Carnegie Foundation Commission and answered questions that brought out many interesting points. Yesterday, I persuaded him to go with me to see some of the government educational plants (the schools themselves are not, most of them, yet in session since the stoppage in the winter). On Saturday evening, he is to address a meeting of the American College Association at Peking.

There are certain needs of our station of which I ought to write. One of these is being met by the erection of a wall along the least protected side of the compound, the appropriation for this having been granted by the C. A. I. with the understanding that the Board will approve such minor grants when they are taken from the income from the sale of property in the French Concession and are used in the Tientsin station building. When we make requests of the Prudential Committee, even tho the funds are to be so used, it seems difficult to get any reply. For instance, at the last annual meeting of the Mission, ~~request was~~ made for money to put up a wall around the boys' school yard and a house for the teacher's residence -- quite important in order to bring the teacher in close touch with the school and to ensure the privacy of the school yard from invasion by any one who comes. We hoped to do this work early the present spring; but up to this time, no word whatever has been heard from Boston on the matter, so far as I know. Another item concerns our hoped-for medical work. In 1909, the Mission approved a proposal of the Tientsin station; but no definite reply was received, beyond inquiries for more definite information. Accordingly, in 1910, the Mission approved a scheme so definite, and withal so hedged with limitations, that some reply seemed certain; but no such reply has been received, and is still awaited before we as a station can even have a policy for the development of any medical work in the future. At the meeting in 1911, I was not present, and the vote of the previous year was not reiterated; but that did not mean any reversal of the former proposal. Meanwhile, Dr. Stanley had left $1000 (Mex.) to aid in the starting of medical work; but the station, while accepting this money, is quite unable to make any plans about its use until we hear from the Board whether the plans already proposed are approved or not. If approved, we may be able to do something; if ~~not~~ approved, we may be able to think out some new plan.

I have good news from my family, whom I have not seen for more than a year and do not expect to see for more than two years more. Mrs. Ewing appears to have been doing considerable speaking on China, and evidently enjoys it. The children are doing well in school.

And now I surely must stop. Most cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing

ion where famine conditions threatened. This was in the outstations at
ng Hai Haien and Yang Ch'ing Chuang-tzu. In the city of Ching Hai, we
tributed unground corn to nearly two hundred families, some of whom were
extreme destitution; and if there had been more time at our disposal,
re were 71 other families which we should have been glad to examine. In
adjoining villages, we distributed small sums of money to needy families.
Yang Ch'ing Chuang-tzu, money was given to more than forty families. The
st distress is now relieved; and I told the people that when I go again
will be for missionary work instead of relief. The failure of last year's
ps has pushed the people who are always poor over the line of destitu-
n; and even some of those who manage fairly well in ordinary years have
in trouble this time. However, while the spirit of helpfulness prompts
beneficence in such cases, I think that it is very bad indeed for the
ple to come to have the idea that they can appeal to the foreigner when
get into trouble. (It may be that I carry too far my principle of re-
ing help -- sometimes I must appear to be refusing even sympathy; -- but
can we ever expect to develop a strong race, or a strong Church, so long
e do for them even what they can not do for themselves? Should we not
er throw them on their own resources, especially in the management of
r affairs, except in the case of absolute necessity? And should we not
train them to expect self-reliance of themselves? That this works well
we have a body of educated men, I think that the experience here in our
tian Church is proving; but it can not work so well where there is not
preparation by previous training.)

Do you know that Ex-President Eliot is travelling on the Carnegie Peace
ndation? You will be interested to know that he has just been in Tien-
. He was in my congregation when I preached at the Anglo-Chinese Church
Sunday (one of the general exchange Sundays). On Monday afternoon, he
e to the students at the University, very interestingly; and after the
ess, I had the pleasure of going with him to see the Chinese Church in
city, in which he seemed to have considerable interest. Wednesday even-
he addressed a large meeting, of Chinese and foreigners, in the Viceroy
Hall at the Anglo-Chinese College, the meeting having been arranged by
Missionary Association Committee; and there he presented the plans and
s of the Carnegie Foundation Commission and answered questions that
ght out many interesting points. Yesterday, I persuaded him to go with
to see some of the government educational plants (the schools themselves
not most of them yet in session since the stoppage in the winter).
Saturday evening, he is to address a meeting of the American College
ation at Peking.

There are certain needs of our station of which I ought to write.
of these is being met by the erection of a wall along the least protected
of the compound, the appropriation for this having been granted by the
d. With the understanding that the Board will approve such minor
s when they are taken from the income from the sale of property in the
on Concession and are used in the Tientsin station building. When we
requests of the Prudential Committee, even the funds are to be so
, it seems difficult to get any reply. For instance, at the last annual
ing of the Mission, request was made for money to put up a wall around
boys' school yard and a house for the teacher's residence -- quite im-
ant in order to bring the teacher in close touch with the school and to
re the privacy of the school yard from invasion by any one who comes.
hoped to do this work early the present spring; but up to this time, no
whatever has been heard from Boston on the matter, so far as I know.
ther item concerns our hoped-for medical work. In 1909, the Mission ap-
ved a proposal of the Tientsin station; but no definite reply was received,
and inquiries for more definite information. Accordingly, in 1910, the
ion approved a scheme so definite, and without so hedged with limitations,
t some reply seemed certain; but no such reply has been received, and is
ll awaited before we as a station can even have a policy for the develop-
t of any medical work in the future. At the meeting in 1911, I was not
sent, and the vote of the previous year was not reiterated; but that did
mean any reversal of the former proposal. Meanwhile, Dr. Stanley had
left $1000 (Mex.) to aid in the starting of medical work; but the station,
while accepting this money, is quite unable to make any plans about its
use until we hear from the Board whether the plans already proposed are

SEP 18 1912

Rocky Point, Pehtaiho, China, Aug. 27, 1912. 487

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your letter of May 24 was duly received; and I had intended to write in reply before this time. Now that Mission meeting is over, I shall have something a little more definite to write on some of the points.

In your letter, you suggest the advisability of adopting, in connection with our schools, the rule that has been extensively applied in Turkey, the taking of a note from the pupils promising to repay what is allowed to them on their school expenses. To this, there are certain objections, which lead me to be very hesitant (to say the least) about attempting such a plan here. In the first place, what we want now is to save money, since the appropriations are always insufficient; and the promise to repay in the future would not mean any lessening of immediate expenditure. In the second place, we want to have the boys go into Christian work when they are thru with their schooling, or at least not to be sent into something else because they must make money to pay debts; and, even tho we raise salaries with increasing cost of living, it is entirely unlikely (and perhaps also undesirable) that we should ever pay enough to make such repayment anything other than a heavy burden. My own opinion is that what we do for the boys should be done with no strings attached, and that their feeling of obligation to the Mission should be one that can not conceivably be cancelled by some money payment in the future. However, I do not think that it will be wise to continue at Tientsin the plan of the present year, by which any funds needed to help the boys are raised by personal appeals to people whom I know personally: in the first place, this is too much to undertake; and in the second place, such begging, especially if freely indulged in, is probably not good for the work.

You will be pleased to know that the Mission is very ready to fall in line with your suggestions, as made at the special China Conference last winter. We have appointed two men, to cooperate with appointees of the Presbyterian Mission -- because that was having its annual meeting here at the same time when we were meeting,-- and probably later with representatives of other Missions also, as a Board of Strategy. For all general missionary interests, such a Board ought to be able to do a service of incalculable value. For Church life specifically, I believe that the missionaries should (so far as possible) keep their hands off, and that now, with our educated and capable Chinese graduates coming forward as leaders, all such responsibilty may be turned over to them. It is not right, however, to lay down any too strict a rule: conditions are so different in different places, and the supply of these trained and efficient men so unequal, that I do not permit myself to say that in other places even so much would be possible as has been achieved at out own (Tientsin) station; and I am sure that, if I were to be relocated at any other station, I should need first to study the local situation before venturing to urge exactly the same forward steps.

I fear that I must have given you an incorrect impression as to President Eliot's visit, if I wrote anything to justify your conclusion that he had been seeing something of missionary work. The educational institutions which I had the privilege of showing to him were not connected with any Mission, but were government schools and colleges. He did indeed show marked interest in the Anglo-Chinese College, which is connected with the London Mission, and spoke there; but that was not at all my doing. He was also present and spoke at a public anniversary meeting of the Y. M. C. A.; but this was not because it was a Christian organization. The fact is that, while in Tientsin, he seemed to resist

every attempt to get him to make any sort of examination of missionary work, outside of institutions that are doing a general educational work; and the result is that whatever he may say about Missions when he returns to America (and I have some reasons to suspect that he will speak somewhat disparagingly) will be, at best, only second-hand, and perhaps not even from friends of our work.

Now I must reply to what you write about the expenditure of money from the Tientsin Property Fund. I have reported to the Treasurer of the Mission your statement that, even from that Fund, money should not be paid out without approavl of the Prudential Committee; and, on the other hand, even if there have been such expenditures heretofore, I am sure that they are such as would have met with such approval, being small and necessary items and always approved by the Committee Ad Interim. How it is that, at the Board rooms, "the Treasurer reported that he had no information that there were available assets in that fund that could be thus used", I surely do not understand -- nor does our Mission Treasurer. At each semiannual settlement of Mission accounts, there is reported to the Treasurer in Boston the standing of that Fund. At present, there is on hand, in this Fund, about $2000; I do not know the exact amount. In addition, there ~~is~~ are held by the Mission Treasurer mortgages for twenty-one Thousand taels ($21,000), drawing 7% interest, the principal of which can be called in at any time on a few months notice.

With this explanation, you will understand that the calls made on this Fund by the Mission at its annual meeting, already reported to you, are quite within its limits. At the same time, the Mission, while appreciating the permission of the Board to keep this Fund here, realizes that both the Fund and the interest as it accrues belong to the Board, rather than to the Mission or to the Tientsin station. However,

it has always been understood that this Fund is intended, so far as may be possible, for the establishment of the Tientsin station at its Hsiku location; and both the station and the Mission would probably question the wisdom of any decision that should interfere with that use of it. Some of the Fund, I think, has already been diverted to other uses; but there was no objection from here, because we knew that the amount on hand was sufficient to allow that without prejudicing the development of the Tientsin station. You will also notice that, for an immediate requirement of the Pangkiachwang station, the Mission has this year approved the use of $5000 from this Fund -- with the intention, however, that this shall be recognized as a loan, to be repaid so soon as possible, from a special appropriation. The Fund is large enough to permit this, leaving enough for our present calls at Tientsin and for the further expenditures that we see ahead of us in case the Prudential Committee approves also the opening of medical work at our station, as the Mission again asks.

Now let me explain again in particular the requests made from this Fund for the Tientsin station itself. Thereis, in the first place, the repetition of the request for ~~$400~~ $400 for the erection of walls and teacher's residence for the boys' school: the walls are needed for the proper privacy of the school yard; and the house is needed, both to ensure having the teacher close at hand for constant oversight of the boys and to save the rental of a house outside for him. A second request is for $180 for extra repairs on the boys' school dormitories: this is a new request, but so small that I hope that it may be granted this year, without even waiting for 1913. There is a special reason for this, which I think I may as well tell you: last March, when it was evident that these repairs were quite necessary and when it looked as if there might be sufficient funds to permit the expenditure, and not

anticipating that it would amount to so much, I undertook the repairs out of the regular appropriations; but as it proved, there was a larger bill than I had reckoned on and at the same time it was impossible to save at other points as I had hoped. The expense was met out of the regular appropriations; but that leaves for the last part of the present year so small an amount of money that I personally shall be obliged to go into debt (as I have done each of the years since Dr. Stanley left) to pay the bills of the year. If this special expenditure were not really a special, or if it could be covered by the appropriations or by any special gifts received, I should not ask for it; but as it is, I have felt obliged to do so, and have secured the approval of the Committee on buildings and of the Mission at the annual meeting. Now I ask that, if at all possible, this appropriation be granted without delay.

The other special request for Tientsin is a repetition of the call for the establishing of medical work at the station. This request was made two years ago in a very definite form, and is repeated in practically the same form this year; that it was omitted last year was because I was unavoidably absent from Mission meeting and no one else brought up the matter. I quite appreciate the objection raised by the Prudential Committee, first to our request (in a different form) in 1909, again to the request in 1910 -- the objection that the opening of medical work at the Tientsin station, while ostensibly calling only for initial expenses, with no increase of annual demands, would probably involve such demands as time goes on; and I can not blink the fact that there may be a slight possibility along that line. On the other hand, however, I want to make the case so clear to you that you will see the improbability of such an event on the basis on which we are now proposing to begin our medical work. First, as to funds for plant: the Mission asks now for $2000 for the erection of buildings that would be necessary for the

beginning of a modest medical plant -- dispensary, emergency and isolation wards. It may be that, when we make our plans, this would be found sufficient also to stock the dispensary with an initial supply of drugs; but if not, it will be possible to call on Dr. Stanley's legacy for that purpose. We bear in mind also that eventually, if the work grows, we may (or our successors may) want a hospital, tho that has never been the plan that Dr. Stanley and I have had in mind; but if so, the ~~Property~~ Property Fund is sufficient for that, even when the other demands on it are taken into account. Thus, the expense for plant, both now and in the future, ~~are~~ is independent of appropriations from the ordinary sources of the Board's income. Next, as to annual expenses: we can guarantee that the work will be self-supporting; and we do not care to conduct such a work on any other basis. I have mentioned the initial provision for drugs: while that ought to be reckoned at the first, the drug bill in the future would be met from sale of drugs, which would not be given free to patients; and, lest this appear visionary, I should add that most missionary physicians now favor a self-supporting dispensary work. The expenses for the running of the dispensary would also be derived from fees; and a small fee from each attendant would be sufficient to meet this requirement, as the stated expenses would not be large. Finally, as to the physician in charge: the Mission has approved a plan which I will outline in a separate paragraph; but here I want to say that, if the Mission policy should be strictly followed at Tientsin, calling for the appointment of a missionary physician from America as a regular missionary under the Board, it would of course be impossible for us to guarantee his salary on the field; while; if the plan now proposed be followed, all that we shall ask is that the Prudential Committee continue the annual grant made as "medical allowance" to the

missionaries in a station where there is no regularly appointed physician, with the understanding that, instead of making a contract or agreement with some physician five miles away at the Settlement, we make that contract with the physician in charge of the dispensary, and that we give him no money payment except such as is involved in providing the for the missionaries and schools in case of sickness, giving him, as our side of the contract, a house on the Mission premises.

As you know, while Dr. Stanley was still here, it was our hope that we might secure a graduate of the Union Medical College at Peking; but there is no one in sight who would be capable of undertaking the responsibility that we should require, and accordingly we have been forced to look elsewhere. The Mission policy being to have a missionary appointee as physician at each station, and the probability being that we should not be able to make our contract with any satisfactory Chinese physician (except as understood in paragraph below), it would be necessary that the house provided for the doctor be the usual missionary residence and that ~~this~~ the appropriation for this will be needed as soon as the Board approves the scheme now to be proposed.

The Mission has approved a contract, on the lines already suggested, with Pond Mooar Jee, M. D.; and I have seen him and found him quite ready to consider such a proposition, with the understanding that he has from the Mission a residence but no financial support and that on his part, aside from giving the necessary time to the work at the Mission, he be free to carry on his own practice outside. This latter consideration was exactly what we intended; and we believe that the private practice of a Christian physician connected thus with the Mission will be a valuable asset to our work in the new conditions and that the people who would be attracted to our compound thru the presence of Dr. Joe

would be such as we want to get and could not get in any other way as well. Dr. Jee is Chinese by race, but American by nationality. He was born in San Francisco, and is an American citizen. His father was Rev. Jee Gam, Congregational pastor in San Francisco for many years. Dr. Jee is a graduate of the University of California, and took his medical course there, with post-graduate work in Harvard Medical School, six months as interne in a hospital in California and a year as externe in Boston hospitals while studying at Harvard; and he has medical standing as a member of the profession in California, where, as you probably know, the examinations are as stiff as anywhere in the U. S. Dr. Jee has had an appointment under the Chinese government, and spent most of last year in the exteeme northern part of Manchuria, where the plague is always crudescent. Resigning, he came to Tientsin to open private practice, with the particular hope that he might get into touch with young men; and for that reason he has applied for the position as physician at the University, which (if he should get the appointment) is most accessible from our place. Dr. Jee is treasurer of the American Students Club in Tientsin, and is already in touch with all men of that general class; and we feel that his presence in our compound would be advantageous for the Mission. Mrs. Jee studied at Oberlin, where she was known by some of our missionaries who were there at the same time. She is a native of Hawaii, and came into American citizenship with the islands: those who know her speak highly of her character. They have twin girls, less than a year old.

Now that we have the man and the money both in sight, is it too much to expect that the Prudential Committee follow up our advantage by immediate approval of the course that we have outlined? We do not ask that this be done without consideration for the future, nor with-

Charles E. Ewing

out recognizing that any contract arrangement must be only temporary; but we do feel confident that even such a temporary arrangement as we can make with Dr. Jee will bring such advantage to the Mission as to be thoroly worth while, and we see no reason to doubt that, either with him or with some one else -- possibly by that time with a graduate of the Union Medical College,-- the general plan may be continued permanently. If the Prudential Committee can act promptly, we may be able to have Dr. Jee at our compound from early winter, as it would be possible for him to occupy my house until another is provided for him. While I have talked freely with Dr. Jee, please understand that I have given him no sort of promise, but told him plainly that, until we hear from the Board, we are not in position to make any agreement whatever with him.

After Mission meeting, I had a conference with the Committee Ad Interim on this matter. The Committee thoroly approves the plan as I have outlined it; and Mr. Galt as Secretary would write to you about it, but said that he would prefer to leave that to me, with the understanding that what I write now comes from the Mission and not from myself alone.

Another item affecting the Tientsin station is the request that the Board make appropriation for our salaries on the same basis as for those at Peking, viz., $1100 for the Chandlers and $550 for me. It may be poor management on the part of us at the Tientsin station; but we have been finding it very expensive to live and shall feel the relief very greatly if the salaries can be granted on this basis.

For myself, I realize that, with my family at home and myself able to do only half work, the expense for the Board is out of proportion to the return. And you at home have heavy financial problems also.

Most cordially yours, Charles E. Ewing

Aug. 27, 1912

Quitaho

Dear Mr. Gaines:

Yours of the 8th received.

Mr. Lee will be here next week, and I will see him and talk with him about the matter you mention. I am not in a position to make any agreement with him, but I will see what I can do.

Yours truly,

Charles E. Burke

REC'D SEP 28 1912

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Sept. 9, 1912.

488

Dear Dr. Barton,

In my letter of Aug. 27, one remark requires a little explanation. I said that I have been running into debt; and that lays me open to criticism, besides suggesting the inquiry whether this is not disloyal to the Board. I should add that, while this indebtedness is one that I can not meet at the present time, I guarantee it by resources that will be available within a few months. However insufficient the appropriations, I hope in future to squeeze expenses inside of income.

I want also to write about Mr. Will H. Lyon. He graduated at Oberlin, last year I think. The Y.M.C.A. got him out here to teach in Mr. Chang Po Ling's school. The Revolution stopped that school for the time; but he took a position at the Peiyang University, first temporarily teaching Chemistry, now teaching English to the preparatory class. He hopes to return home, study medicine, and come out again. Altho I think that he is not a Congregationalist, he evidently prefers to come under our Board, especially as there is no Baptist mission in this part of China. He has asked me whether there is any way in which the Board can help him to go on with his medical study. If not, he will have to postpone such study, I judge. Mr. Lyon is a man of fine appearance, a good musician, a delightful companion; and I am sure that both he and his brother (also here) will be highly recommended from Oberlin. Please let me know whether any assistance can be given.

Cordially yours,
Charles E. Ewing.

Hinton, Institution, China, Sept. 9, 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton,

In my letter of Aug. 27, one remark makes a little explanation. I said that I have been running into debt; and that long ago opens to vision, besides supplying the engaging letter, it is not disloyal to the Board. I should add that, while this indebtedness is one that I can not meet at the present time, I guarantee it long before that will be available within a few months, unless insufficient the application, I hope before to engage extensive work of increase.

I want also to write about Mr. Will H. Lyon. He graduated at Berlin, last year I think. He left Dr. C.C. Tsai out here to teach in the Chung Li Chinese school. Situation at the Tsingpu University, first temporarily taking Chemistry, now teaching English to the freshmen class. He hopes to return home, immediately, and come out again. Little thinking that he is not a temperamental, suddenly begins to come under our board, heartily as this is no doubt business in this city. He has asked me whether there any way in which the Board can help him go on with his medical study. If not, he will be to continue such study, I judge. Mr. Lyon a man of fine appearance, good manners, delightful companion; and I am sure that he and his bride (this June) will be highly received from Berlin. Please let me know whether my assistance can be given.

Cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing

Mr. Lyon

Rec'd MAR 6 1913

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, Feb. 6, 1913.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is a long, long time since I have written to you or Mr. Bell, with the result that I have much more to report than I ought to ask you to take time to read, and must therefore condense and omit. Meanwhile, I have received yours of Sept. 20 and Mr. Bell's of Sept. 27, Oct. 4, and Dec. 5.

With reference to the possible opening of medical work at the Tientsin station, we now find that Dr. Pond Moor Jee has become so much involved in other interests in Tientsin and elsewhere -- work where he is able to exert an effective Christian influence perhaps of no less value than if he were in direct missionary work -- that it is out of the question for us to get hold of him for our station. Probably this would have been the case, even if there had been no mistake made at Boston in not including the approval of a contract with him in the first approval of the appropriation for the beginning of medical work here. Furthermore, looking toward the future and the likelihood that eventually the station should be served by Chinese in all capacities, and the probable wisdom of putting the medical work on that basis ffom the start, it may be that the outcome will be even more advantageous than as we were planning. We take it that, since the first approval by the Prudential Committee was made without any special regard to Dr. Jee in particular, we are now at liberty to go ahead and make an arrangement with some graduate of the Union Medical College in Peking who is approved by the physicians of the Mission and by the Committee Ad Interim. Accordingly, we are instituting inquiries as to whether there is such a graduate who is probably equal to the demands of a work in which he must be much more largely his own master than where there is a missionary physician in the station. We shall in this, as indicated in the vote of the Mission, guard the Board against annual expense for the conduct of the work after it is started -- tho of course we are depending on the Board for whatever may be needed for the beginning and for the erection of the buildings.

The only other matter in your letters requiring reply is with regard to my furlo. When the vote was taken at Mission meeting authorizing my return to the United States in ~~1914~~ 1913, the words "or 1914" were added. At

that time, while it seemed wise to ask for permission to go a year earlier than I had formerly intended, it was still my purpose to remain until the later date if I regained strenght to an extent sufficient to make that seem wise. At the end of the summer, I found that I was in better condition than for two years preceding, and therefore did not seriously consider taking my furlo this year. Later, however, letters from my wife made it clear that several family considerations, some of which I had not before taken into account, were sufficiently urgent to lead me to take advantage of the permission that had been granted to go this year -- provided that would not too greatly inconvenience the Mission in its plans for the work for the next two years. On this, I consulted the Committee Ad Interim, with the result that has probably already been communicated to you -- that this fits in with Mission plans rather better than the later date. Accordingly, it is now my hope to leave here at about the end of May, or possibly later. The one feature of this plan that is least satistfactory is that it will leave Mr. Chandler with too much responsibility before he has his language study so far advanced as next year would have made possible; but he is very cordial in his expressions of willingness to assume such duties ~~are~~ as are involved in my carrying out my present purpose. If the Mission, at its next meeting, approves the proposal of the Committee Ad Interim that I shall take Mr. Wilder's work for a year after my return, I shall ask to be left free from extended campaign work at home suffiwiently to allow me to take regular work at Yale Divinity School.

When Mr. McCann found it necessary to leave Paotingfu for special treatment in England, I offered to go to the help of that station occasionally. My offer being accepted by the station and approved by the Committee Ad Interim, I spent three weeks in the Paotingfu field in October and two in December, and am planning to go this week for another three weeks there. I find the conditions in that field very interesting, and in some ways more encouraging than I had anticipated. In particular, there are no chapels in the entire field, so far as I know, that have been erected with American Board funds, all of them having been done by the native Christians, tho of course with some outside assistance. Similarly, there appears to be the spirit and purpose to be largely self-reliant, which is most hopeful.

You will have heard something of recent conditions in the Pangkia-
wang station, where misunderstanding between missionaries and Chinese
workers furnished the occasion for the ebullition of feeling that had been
probably gathering for many years. I had the privilege of serving on a de-
putation that was asked to go and settle things up. We did not succeed in
doing what we set out to do. However, I am inclined to think that the out-
come will prove to be more satisfactory than would have been the case even
if we had been outwardly successful. More will transpire a little later;
but at present the hope is that the Chinese leaders, in establishing the
independent Church organization that they have in mind, will be not antag-
onistic to the missionaries, that they will find the missionaries ready to
meet them at least half way, with sympathy and financial aid, and that the
work will go forward, conducted indeed by two organizations (the Mission and
the Chinese Church), but in harmony and mutual cooperation. If this is the
result, and if (as appears probable) the two parties shall feel more cordial
toward each other than heretofore, the outlook is good for the reorganiza-
tion of the entire work of the station on a more normal basis than perhaps
is possible in any station where there has not been so radical a change.

We are exceedingly glad to know of the appointment of Mr. and Mrs.
hubbard as missionaries of the American Board. We at Tientsin have been
hoping that they may be located here. Whether or not that is thought wise,
it is important that when or after I go there be a second family here to
share with the Chandlers the responsibilities of the station life. If that
becomes possible, I shall feel quite easy in leaving. Already, much of the
work that has been mine is being transferred to Mr. Chandler.

At the annual meeting (in December) of the Tientsin Congregational
Association, we turned over more fully than last year the budget for the
year, and a Finance Committee was appointed, Mr. Chandler being the Treas-
urer thru whose hands the Mission funds pass to be administered in accord-
ance with the plans made at the meeting. Mr. Chandler is also Chairman of
the School Committee, I being also on the Committee as long as I am here.
The school has two new teachers, and under Mr. Chandler's close watch prom-
ises to be improved over any past time. I often say that the one thing at
which I succeed is in getting others to do my work; and as this means that
the Chinese are increasing, I prefer to decrease.

You will probably have learned that famine has been threatening in a large section of the field of the Peking, Tungchow, Paotingfu, and Tientsin stations, as a result of the heavy rains and floods of last summer. I am not one of those who feel that famine relief is an important part of the work of the missionary -- tho I am quite ready to admit that I may be wrong. But I have occasionally done a little to assist those who are undertaking this relief. Most of what I have done this winter has been to pass on information and appeals to those who are in charge of the relief. During this week, I have distributed corn in one village where the distress appeared to be excessive and where we have some Christians. The entire surrounding region is covered with water -- or rather, with ice, so that I made almost all of my return trip of fifteen miles or more on a sled poled by a man.

Last week, I met the Aikens, just back from America. Mrs. Aiken was still weak from the effects of illness in Japan. They went on to Peking on the same day that I welcomed them here, and I have not heard from them.

In spite of the fact that your political attention, since it has been allowed to wander from America, has been especially directed to Turkey and the neighboring states, you doubtless want political forecasts from your China correspondents. I am quite prepared to acknowledge that we all ought to be able to give what you want; but for myself I am obliged to confess that I have no wisdom on the subject. I do not keep myself sufficiently well informed to permit me to inform others; but it appears to me that at the present time there would be great difficulty in speaking with assurance at any rate. Being an pptimist, believing in China and the Chinese, and being encouraged by the progress of the past year, I am still thoroly hopeful that quiet will increaseas time goes on, that the republican government will approve itself at home and abroad, and that China will soon win and receive recognition from the other nations of the world -- America first.

It must be that sometimes you at the home end are forced to feel that we who are in the dramatic centers and at the points where we can see continual signs of advance among the Christians who have been won to the Master are not aware how much you at home, meeting the less attractive but no less important duties in the home Churches, want our sympathy and prayers. But we do not entirely forget you. May the Lord bless you all and each.

Cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing

You will probably have learned that famine has been threatening in large section of the field of the Peking, Tungchow, Paotingfu, and Tientsin stations, as a result of the heavy rains and floods of last summer. I not one of those who feel that famine relief is an important part of the work of the missionary -- tho I am quite ready to admit that I may be wrong. I have occasionally done a little to assist those who are undertaking relief. Most of what I have done this winter has been to pass on information and appeals to those who are in charge of the relief. During this work, I have distributed corn in one village where the distress appeared to be excessive and where we have some Christians. The entire surrounding region is covered with water -- or rather, with ice, so that I made almost all my return trip of fifteen miles or more on a sled poled by a man.

Last week, I met the Aikens, just back from America. Mrs. Aiken was ill week from the effects of illness in Japan. They went on to Peking on the same day that I welcomed them here, and I have not heard from them.

In spite of the fact that your political attention, since it has been turned to wander from America, has been especially directed to Turkey and the neighboring states, you doubtless want political forecasts from your American correspondents. I am quite prepared to acknowledge that we all ought to be able to give what you want; but for myself I am obliged to confess that I have no wisdom on the subject. I do not keep myself sufficiently well informed to permit me to inform others; but it appears to me that at present time there would be great difficulty in speaking with assurance at any rate. Being an optimist, believing in China and the Chinese, and encouraged by the progress of the past year, I am still thoroly hopeful that quiet will increase as time goes on, that the republican government will approve itself at home and abroad, and that China will soon win and receive recognition from the other nations of the world -- America first.

It must be that sometimes you at the home and are forced to feel that those who are in the dramatic centers and at the points where we can see continual signs of advance among the Christians who have been won to the Master are more optimistic than those without the pale. Nevertheless, we may be able to do something, if workers use until we hear from the Board whether the place is attractive enough to use

Rec'd MAY 26 1913

490

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, May 3, 1913.

My Dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of March 28 reached me on April 19. Thank you.

My plans for going home are pretty well in hand. I expect to leave here Friday evening, May 23, going thru Manchuria and Siberia, via Moscow, Berlin, and Flushing, to London, which place I hope to reach on Saturday, June 7, spending Saturday, Sunday, and Monday there and going on to Liverpool on Tuesday morning, sailing by the Laconia for Boston on June 10. I do not know whether she will reach Boston on June 17 or the next morning; but at any rate, I shall hope to run into the rooms at 14 Beacon St. before going on to New Haven on the 18th.

I am commissioned by the Committee on the new Educational Union out here to present that matter to our own Board and also to the M. E. and Presbyterian Boards as soon as possible after my arrival. I shall in all likelihood have other matters concerning conditions in China that I shall wish to present to the Prudential Committee as soon as I can. ~~after my arrival.~~ Accordingly, I will ask you make an appointment for me at the first meeting of the Committee after my arrival, if you will. Even if that should turn out to be on the very day, June 18, I shall be suited.

I am also expected to present the Union Education matter to the London Mission when I pass thru London. I shall be very glad, therefore, if you can send me a letter of introduction to some one of the Officers of the L. M. S. in London. Please address me at the Strand Palace Hotel, London.

As I am expecting to travel second class, there is no probability that Mr. Wiggin can make any special arrangements by which I can get my ticket at anything less than the regular rate. If it is worth while, however, you might ask him to send word to me at London, provided there is any possible reduction that will save money for the Board. I expect to reserve my passage on the Laconia very soon; but I shall not actually purchase my ticket until after I reach London.

I returned on April 30 from my last country trip. Chandler has now been with me all over our field except to one village outstation. He has been getting hold of the language remarkably well. I can tell you more of him when I see you.

I shall be glad to be included in the Kansas City trip, if I may.

Yours faithfully, Charles E. Ewing.

Hsiku, Tientsin, China, May 3, 1913.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of March 28 reached me on April 19. Thank you.

My plans for going home are pretty well in hand. I expect to leave Friday evening, May 23, going thru Manchuria and Siberia, via Moscow, in, and Flushing, to London, which place I hope to reach on Saturday, 7, spending Saturday, Sunday, and Monday there and going on to Liverpool on Tuesday morning, sailing by the Laconia for Boston on June 10. I do know whether she will reach Boston on June 17 or the next morning; but my rate, I shall hope to run into the rooms at 14 Beacon St. before going on to New Haven on the 18th.

I am commissioned by the Committee on the new Educational Union out to present that matter to our own Board and also to the M. E. and Presbyterian Boards as soon as possible after my arrival. I shall in all likelihood have other matters concerning conditions in China that I shall to present to the Prudential Committee as soon as I can after my arrival. Accordingly, I will ask you make an appointment for me at the first meeting of the Committee after my arrival, if you will. Even if that should turn out to be on the very day, June 18, I shall be suited.

I am also expected to present the Union Education matter to the London Mission when I pass thru London. I shall be very glad, therefore, if you can send me a letter of introduction to some one of the officers of the L. M. S. in London. Please address me at the Strand Palace Hotel, London.

As I am expecting to travel second class, there is no probability that Mr. Wiggin can make any special arrangements by which I can get my ticket at anything less than the regular rate. If it is worth while, however, you might ask him to send word to me at London, provided there is any possible reduction that will save money for the Board. I expect to reserve passage on the Laconia very soon; but I shall not actually purchase my ticket until after I reach London.

I returned on April 30 from my last country trip. Chandler has now

Beautiful

Giving

May-1913

596 George St., New Haven, Conn. June 30, '13.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Please remember that I desire as early an appointment as I can have with the Prudential Committee, I wish to present China claims in general; and I wish also in particular to present the matter of union education. Have you received the record of vote of Committee Ad Interim of North China Mission, approving sale of the city chapel property in Tientsin to the Chinese Church? If not, I wish to present that matter also.

Yours faithfully,
Charles E. Ewing.

1911

596 George St., New Haven, Conn. July 4, 1913.

Dear Dr. Barton, Thank you for your letter of July 2. I will plan to be present at meeting of Prudential Committee, either July 8 or July 15, if you will let me know the hour. Also, please let me know if you desire a preceding consultation. Besides the matter of educational union, I desire about 20 minutes to present the China situation in general — cannot 30 better, but less time is probably more effective

Yours
Charles E. Fion

492

1 1913

596 George St., New Haven, Conn.

Tuesday, Sept. 30, 1913.

ar Dr. Barton,

In reply to your letter to Mrs. Ewing, I can say that unfortunate experience last Saturday is not preventing me from going with my regular duties. It was a case of indigestion, followed by a ill as the result of a sea bath; and evidently the chill went to my art, which went out of action for a while and might not have been re-ived if it had not been that there were men at hand who knew what to do d did it so vigorously that I regained consciousness even before the ctor could arrive. Mrs. Ewing had telephoned to her relatives; and her usin came with a doctor in the auto in very rapid time. The doctor gave two injections of strychnine before he felt easy about my heart; and I still under treatment. Thank you for your solicitude.

I have begun work in the Divinity School at Yale University, but ith the understanding that I am at liberty to drop whatever interferes ith the rest that is my first business on my furlo. Meanwhile, I am mak-ing appointments to speak when they do not interfere with either of these co seriously: most of these appointments are for Sundays, but not all.

I expect to be in Boston on Oct. 13, preaching at Danvers on the pre-eding day. I hope that you will be at your office and that I can see you for a little time just before or just after the noon hour. Mrs. Ewing may e with me, as we are both to be there later that same day for the cele-ration of my parents' Golden Wedding. There are a few matters about hich I wish to consult you.

I plan to go to Kansas City with the party that goes by the special train on Oct. 20, joining the train at Springfield. Mrs. Ewing is not yet ntirely decided whether she will accompany me or not; but I hope that he may do so. I do not know whether there is to be a special train for the return trip also. If so, I should probably come by that, altho Mrs. Ewing might return earlier. I have been appointed a voting delegate to the Council, as alternate for Rev. Quincy Blakely of Farmington.

I have made no appointment to speak on Oct. 19, and will keep Oct. 26 for any appointment that the Board may wish to make for me in the neighborhood of Kansas City. If in addition I should be wanted for some place between there and here for the first Sunday in November, I can make that convenient.

You wrote asking for the "address of Rev. Chu Teng Ying, who, it seems, was made a member of the Continuation Committee Conference, and is reported to have come from Shantung". I do not recollect any such man; nor do I find his name on the list of the China Continuation Committee nor as a delegate to the China Conference held under the auspices of the Continuation Committee. I do not know of what other Continuation Committee Conference he could have been a member, except that for the province of Shantung, which was held at Chinanfu. He is not an ordained preacher in connection with our Mission in Shantung, as we have no ordained preacher of that name there. If I find anything about him from Mr. Ch'ian or from Prof. Beach, I will inform you.

Yours sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

I have made no appointment to speak on Oct. 19, and will keep Oct. 26 for any appointment that the Board may wish to make for me in the neighborhood of Kansas City. If in addition I should be wanted for some place between there and here for the first Sunday in November, I can make that convenient.

You write asking for the "address of Rev. Chu Teng Ying, who, it seems, was made a member of the Continuation Committee Conference, and is reported to have come from Shantung". I do not recollect any such man; nor do I find his name on the list of the China Continuation Committee nor as a delegate to the China Conference held under the auspices of the Continuation Committee. I do not know of what other Continuation Committee Conference he could have been a member, except that for the province of Shantung, which was held at Chinanfu. He is not an ordained preacher in connection with our Mission in Shantung, as we have no ordained preacher of that name there. If I find anything about him from Mr. Chi'an or from Prof. Beach, I will inform you.

Yours sincerely,

C. Stanley

Dept. 30-1903

OCT 6 1913

494

596 George St., New Haven, Conn.

Saturday, Oct. 4, 1913.

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is probable that I shall be in Boston by Friday evening, Oct. 10; but I am not at all sure. If so, I shall try to see you on Saturday. If not, I find that I shall be able to see you, probably in company with Mrs. Ewing, on Tuesday, the 14th, at which time I suppose that you will have returned from New York.

Thanking you for yours of the first, to which this is a reply, I remain, as ever,

Yours sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Thorpe
Oct. 4-1913

REC'D DEC 8 1913

abd only

14

THE EDISON
Edwin Clute, Prop.
Schenectady, N.Y.

Sat., Dec. 6, 1913.

Secy J. L. Barton:

Dear Friend,

When I saw you in Boston early in October, I told you that it might become necessary for me to give up returning to China, for an indefinite period. The appeal and need in China is so great that I should not accept that conclusion if there appeared to be any way out of it. Mrs. Ewing and I see no such possibility, however. Let me state the case.

Our daughter Marion is so far recovered that she appears to be in normal condition. The doctors have authorized her return home before Christmas. But they have not been able to make a satisfactory diagnosis; and they are forced to the opinion that Marion will require such oversight as would be out of the question away from her parents. It will be impossible for Mrs. Ewing to carry this extra burden alone; and therefore I must stay.

New Haven Conn. Dec. 6-1913

THE EDISON
Edwin Clute, Prop.
Schenectady, N.Y.

I should prefer to talk this over with you in person; but it does not seem worth while to go to Boston simply for that. Therefore, I must make certain suggestions now, and raise some questions.

The suggestion that my brother might go to take my place can not be considered.

If there is any way, that has not occurred to us, that will permit my return to China, I shall welcome a proposal from you.

If not, is there any service that I can render to the work of the Board in this country, beyond the time when my furlo should end? I know of nothing of the kind, but should give it first consideration if there proves to be such a possibility.

THE EDISON
Edwin Clute, Prop.
Schenectady, N.Y.

Failing that, is there likely to be any call for work for which my experience would peculiarly fit me? All that I have in mind is that some of our theological seminaries do not yet furnish any instruction under a special teacher along the line of missions. It may be that you are aware of some special service of this kind that I might render, or of some other kind.

The probability is that there will be no such special openings, and that I shall enter the pastorate. If so, I shall welcome advice, and shall ask the privilege of referring to the officers of the Board, and especially to you.

I am postponing any active endeavor to find a pastoral opening until I receive your approval of my plan, together with the

THE EDISON
Edwin Clute, Prop.
Schenectady, N.Y.

understanding that I may be released by the Board before the end of my furlo in case I make other arrangements earlier.

I am now engaged on the United Missionary Campaign. In this effort for the "every member canvass", I wonder if our Congregational Churches are not somewhat behind.

Your reply, if sent to New Haven, will be forwarded. Or you may address me according to appended schedule.

Yours faithfully,
Charles E. Ewing.

I expect to be in
Peekskill, c/o Rev. B. H. Everitt, Dec. 9, 10;
Gloversville, c/o Kingsboro Hotel, Dec. 14, 15.

Chas. E. Ewing

Schenectady N.Y. Dec. 6-1913

REC'D DEC 8 1913

Chas. E. Ewing

496

THE EDISON
Edwin Clute, Prop.
Schenectady, N.Y.

Sat., Dec. 6, 1913.

Rev. Enoch Bell:

My Dear Mr. Bell,

I address this to you, because I do not know whether the Senior Secretary has returned from Europe. If he has, I shall be glad if you will refer the accompanying letter to him, as it concerns a subject of which I have already spoken with him. But if he is absent, will you please read and reply.

Yours sincerely,

Charles E. Ewing

DEC 31 1913

596 George St., New Haven, Conn.

Tuesday, Dec. 30, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, Secretary A. B. C. F. M.:

Dear Friend and Brother,

Your kind letter of Dec. 19 was duly received. I thank you for it. Until I heard from you, I had not taken any definite steps toward getting in touch with any Churches that might be on the lookout for pastors; but now I am letting my friends know that I shall be ready for something of the kind probably within a few months. Up thru March, I seem to have my time well bespoken: January and probably a good part of February will be given to special campaigning, mostly in New Hampshire and Massachusetts; in March, I have appointments in Connecticut and at Amherst College Church. But I may be able to stave off appointments beyond April 1 if any other opening presents itself.

I write especially to reply to your question as to whether I could accept any district work for the Board that would involve my being away from home much of the time. It is rather hard on the other members of the family, and particularly on Mrs. Ewing, to have me away as much as I am to be in January and February; and I should not think it wise to be away from home as much as that -- which is practically all the time. But I think that it would not be improper to undertake work that would involve my being gone on Sundays, or even more, if it were not over half of my time. Even that, I should not prefer to the settled pastorate, except that I want to be of service to the Board as much as possible while in this country. If I go into the pastorate, I hope that it will be possible still, in connection with that work, to do something for the missionary cause, not only within my own Church, but outside whenever feasible and whenever desired.

I thank you for your cordial sympathy, which I assure you is appreciated. Both of our daughters are with us now. Marion is well enough to be at home; but it looks as if both will need careful oversight for a long time.

Very sincerely yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

Rev. Harlan
Dec. 30-1913

REC'D FEB 11 1915

596 George St., New Haven, Conn.
Wednesday, February 10, 1915.

My Dear Mr. Bell,

I am taking the liberty of sending in your care the enclosed letter to the Prudential Committee, being my resignation and that of Mrs. Ewing as missionaries of the Board. I am not sure that you are the Clerk of the Committee; but I am sure that I may ask you to do the arrand for me.

We are planning to leave New Haven in about two weeks. I hope to be in Boston for a day or so next week, and may be able to see you then.

We are expecting to enjoy very much our life and work in Janesville. I have been there twice; and the second time Mrs. Ewing was with me for a week and two Sundays.

The invitation to Janesville came as the result of a suggestion made to the Church there from the State denominational rooms in Madison, when I was campaigning in Wisconsin in December. And that came as the result of an earlier suggestion made by C. C. Merrill to Mr. Keller of the Wisconsin Home Missionary Society.

Cordially yours,

Charles E. Ewing.

New Haven

Feb. 10-1915

REC'D FEB 11 1915

19

596 George St., New Haven, Conn.
Wednesday, February 10, 1915.

To the Prudential Committee of the
American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions:

Dear Brothers,

Mrs. Ewing and I hereby resign as missionaries of the American Board, and ask that our resignations be accepted as soon as convenient.

I have received a call to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church in Janesville, Wisconsin. Anticipating my release from the service of the Board, which I have repeatedly been assured would be granted as soon as I should make other arrangements, I have already accepted the call to Janesville, and am expecting to begin my pastorate there on February 28.

It has been a great privilege to serve as missionaries of the American Board, both in China and on furlo in this country. Gladly would we continue such service if our return to China were possible. As that is clearly out of the question, on account of family health, we are obliged to remain in this country. I look forward with the greatest pleasure to the work of the pastorate. Meanwhile, let me assure you that I shall always be glad to do whatever I may, consistent with the responsibilities that I assume in the pastorate, to help in any humble way in the affairs of the Board. Furthermore, while unable to return at any stated time to the foreign field, my wife and I still cherish the hope that conditions will permit us sometime in the future to resume our places in China.

With earnest prayers that the Lord will continue to give you wisdom and courage in your high responsibilities, I remain

Yours in the Master's service,

Charles E. Ewing.

596 George St., New Haven, Conn.

Wednesday, February 10, 1915.

To the Prudential Committee of the

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions:

Dear Brethren,

Mrs. Ewing and I hereby resign as missionaries of the American Board, and ask that our resignations be accepted as soon as convenient.

I have received a call to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church in Janesville, Wisconsin. Anticipating my release from the service of the Board, which I have repeatedly been assured would be granted as soon as I should make other arrangements, I have already accepted the call to Janesville, and am expecting to begin my pastorate there on February 28.

It has been a great privilege to serve as missionaries of the American Board, both in China and on Turtle in this country. Gladly would we continue such service if our return to China were possible. That is clearly out of the question, on account of family health, we are obliged to remain in this country. I look forward with the greatest pleasure to the work of the pastorate. Meanwhile, let me assure you that I shall always be glad to do whatever I may, consistent with the responsibilities that I assume in the pastorate, to help in any humble way in the affairs of the Board. Furthermore, while unable to return at any stated time to the foreign field, my wife and I still cherish the hope that conditions will permit us sometime in the future to resume our places in China.

With earnest prayers that the Lord will continue to give you wisdom and courage in your high responsibilities, I remain

Yours in the Master's service,

Charles G. Ewing

Rec'd Feb. 10-1915

Resignation

Rec'd MAR 9 1912

580

596 George St.
New Haven
Mar. 8, 1912

/9

Dear Dr. Barton.

From two sources I have heard that Mr. Ewing has sent special word to the Rooms concerning the situation in Tientsin. Has he cabled to you? And if so will you kindly let me know just what the message was. If he has only sent letters, mine will be fully as recent. I have not been really anxious at all about

his personal safety, but naturally the newspaper items make me long for more complete reports.

We are all well and the children are making good progress in school and enjoy the work very much.

Very sincerely

Bessie G. Ewing

(Mrs. Charles E.)

Mrs. C. E. Ewing

New Haven Mar. 8-1912

Rec'd MAY 28 1912

28 July 3

596 George St.
New Haven, Ct.,
May 27, 1912

Dear Mr. Case,

Last year you sent me some information about the Farmington Valley Conference of churches and now I write for more. Can you tell me what the apportionment is for each of those churches for the American Board? I have got into touch with them as a body, having spoken at their recent gathering in Collinsville last Tuesday.

I find that all but two of the
2 pastors are new since Mr. Ewing
was one of the number, and few
if any knew of Mr. Ewing's
relation to the Conference. As I
was not present during their
business session I cannot send
you the names of their
missionary committee but
will try to do so soon and if
you can let me know the
apportionments that will be a
good start for me in a
correspondence campaign I

am planning. I know the amounts of their gifts but the other item would be of great help.

Thanking you for your assistance

Very sincerely

Bessie G. Ewing.

Mrs. C. E. Ewing

New Haven May 27-1913

MAY 5 1911

596 George St.
New Haven
May 3, 1911

Dear Dr. Barton,

Many thanks for your kind letter of welcome. I am probably remiss in not writing to you on my arrival. But as I found a letter waiting for me from Mr. Wiggin, and as I answered that immediately, and as he wrote that the Prudential Committee would vote my allowance a week ago, I did not realize that I should also inform you of my whereabouts.

My relatives had a house rented and furnished ready for me to step into, so we entered our new home two days after reaching the city, three weeks ago yesterday. The increase in allowance is a pleasant surprise.

Will you give me a list of the churches in the Farmington Valley Conference. Did they give enough last year to make up Mr. Ewings salary? Can you give me the name and address of their missionary chairman?

With many thanks

Bessie G. Ewing
(Mrs. Charles E.)

Mrs. C. E. Ewing

New Haven - Conn. May 3 - 1911